GOD
363.0931
Opi
110430

00110430

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

Opium Trade

110430
ac

Bx i 2

GOD
363.0931
Opi
110430

00110430

BX-1-2

CONTENTS.

			PAGE
LORDS. 1821.			
Report on Trade with East Indies and China			1
Evidence. Morris, Robertson 1, Fairlie, Roberts 2.			
Statement. American imports into Canton		1804-5—1817-18	1
..... Imports from Great Britain into Bengal, Fort St. George, and Bombay		1814-15—1817-18	2
..... Opium prohibited in China		1800	2
..... Exports from Bengal, Fort St. George, and Bombay to the Eastern Islands		1814-15—1817-18	3
..... Imports, Country Trade, into Canton		1817-18—1818-19	3
..... American Imports into China		1817-18	3
COMMONS. 1821.			
Third Report on Foreign Trade.			
Evidence. Hare 4.			
Statement. Exports from Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay to Prince of Wales Island		1802-3—1817-18	4
..... Exports from Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay to Arabia and Persia		1802-3—1817-18	4
Regulations. Calcutta Custom-House		1817	5
Company's Rates on Private Merchants' Imports		1817	6
..... Sales at Calcutta, Annual Average			6
COMMONS. 1829.			
Papers. Trade with India and China.			
Statement. Imports into Canton and Macao Country Trade,		1817-18—1827-28	6
COMMONS. 1830.			
Papers. Finances of East India Company, and Trade of India and China.			
Statement. Revenues and Charges, Bengal		1809-10—1827-28	7
..... do. do. Bombay		do. do.	7
..... Revenues, Original Possessions at Bengal, Madras and Bombay		1809-10—1827-28	8
..... Charges do. do.		do. do.	8
..... Assets in Bengal Madras, and Prince of Wales Island		1809—1813	9
..... Assets in do. do. do. and Bombay		1814—1827	9
..... Company's Stock		1814	9
..... Exports from Great Britain to the East Indies, exclusive of China		1814—1828	10
..... Exports from do. to the East Indies and China		1823—1828	10
LORDS. 1830.			
Report. Affairs of the East India Company			11
Evidence. Swinton 11. Larkins 16. Fleming 18. Robertson 20. Jenkins 21. Toone 21. Bates 21. Magniac 22. Crawfurd 26.			
Statement. Revenues of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay		1823-4—1828-29	27
..... Charges of Bengal		1827-28	27
..... Trade with China by British Private India Ships		1817-18—1827-28	27
..... American Trade with China		1813-14—1827-28	27
COMMONS. 1830.			
Report on East India Company's Affairs			28
Evidence. Marjoribanks 28, 31. Davis 30. Coffin 34. Aken 34. Davidson 36. Bates 39. Deans 40. Maxwell 41. Rickards 42. Mackie 43. Melvill 43.			
Statement. Consumption and Value of Indian Opium in China		1818-19—1827-28	33

PAGE.

COMMONS. 1831.

Second Report on East India Company's Affairs.

(Appendix 1.) *Statement.* Per Centage on Collection of Revenue in India - - - - 1809-10—1827-28 44
..... Revenues and charges, Bengal - 1809-10—1827-28 44
Evidence. Bracken 45. Ritchie 45. Maclaine 45. Forbes 46. Mill 47.

Statement. Per Centage on Collection of Revenue in India - - - - - 1828-29 47
..... Revenue and Charge, Bengal - - 1829-30 47
(Appendix 2.) *Letter.* Committee at Canton to Court of Directors 21 November 1821 47
..... do. do. do. - - 11 March 1822 49
..... do. do. do. - - 19 March 50
..... do. do. do. - - 27 July 1823 50
..... do. do. do. - - 6 February 1824 51
(Appendix 3.) *Report* on internal and external Commerce of India - - - 52
Statement. Exports from Bengal - - 1827-28—1828-29 52
..... Imports into Madras - - 1826-27—1827-28 52
(Appendix 4.) *Letter.* Court of Directors to Gov.-Gen. in Council 10 May 1816 53
..... Gov.-Gen in Council to Court of Directors 11 October 54
..... do. do. do. - - 20 February 56
..... Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council 24 October 60
..... do. do. do. - 27 January 1819 62
..... do. do. do. - 8 August 1821 63
..... do. do. do. - 30 January 1822 64
..... do. do. do. - 11 July 1827 70
..... do. do. do. - 21 January 1829 72
..... do. do. do. - 16 September 75
..... Gov.-Gen. in Council to Court of Directors 10 July 78
Statement. Price of Opium at Calcutta - - 1787-88—1800-1 66
Correspondence. Malwa. Opium - - 1818-1828 79
Resolution of Governor-Gen. in Council - - 19 June 1829 95
Letter. Gov.-Gen. in Council to Court of Directors 3 August 1830 96
..... do. do. do. - - 21 Sept. 108
..... do. do. do. - - 27 July 112
..... do. do. do. - - 31 August 113

COMMONS. 1832.

Report of Committee, Revenue. Opium Monopoly - - - 113
Evidence. Mackenzie 115. Palmer 118. Bracken 120. Larpent 122.
Statement. Exports from Calcutta - - 1793-94—1830-31 123
..... Imports into Calcutta from Bengal - 1793-94—1830-31 125
..... Imports into Madras from Fort St. George 1793-94—1830-31 125
Evidence. Stark 125. Kennedy 129. Mackenzie 144. Bayley 144. Melville 147. Shepherd 147. Forbes 151. Mill 153. Bracken 156.
Statement. Importation of Indian Opium into China 1816-17—1830-31 147
..... Consumption and Value of Indian Opium in China - - - - 1816-17—1830-31 148
Proclamation. Governor in Council. Bombay - 12 September 1831 151
Letters. Mill 156. Fleming 157. Fortescue 159. Mackenzie 159.
Statement. Revenues and Charges. Bengal - 1811-12—1830-31 161
Letters. Hill 161. Elphinstone 161. Tod 172.
Statement. Sales of Opium by East India Company 1792-93—1828-29 162
Letter. Bengal Government to Court of Directors 10 January 1832 162

OPIUM TRADE

Extracts from the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords, on the Trade with the East Indies and China—1821.

Minutes of Evidence.

Lords.

1821.

ROBERT MORRIS, ESQ.

Evidence.

REGULATION for levying the Import and Export Duties in Java and Madura, to take effect from and after the 1st November, 1818.

Morris.

Art. 26. Opium, whether Bengal or Levant, may not be imported in a less quantity than a whole chest, weighing at least 125 pounds.

No opium may be imported from one place to another, without express permission from the water fiscal.

No one is at liberty to buy or sell a less quantity of opium, excepting of and to the farmer.

No chest may be opened, except in the presence of the water fiscal and farmer, or some one acting for them.

A. ROBERTSON, ESQ.

Robertson.

Can you state what is the nature of the exports of America to China?—I have in my hand a paper containing what I believe to be an accurate statement of the exports from America to China, during the season of 1817-1818.

IMPORTS of 45 American Ships into China, in 1817 and 1818.

Opium - - - - - - - - - 488 peculs.

Total value of opium and other articles 7,671,609 dollars.

ESTIMATE of the Total Value of IMPORTS by American Vessels to and from the Port of CANTON in CHINA, from the Season of 1804–5 to 1817–18.

	1804–5	1805–6	1806–7	1807–8	1808–9	1809–10	1810–11	1811–12	1812–13	1813–14	1814–15	1815–16	1816–17	1817–18
Opium	Pls. —	Pls. 102	Pls. 180	Pls. 150	Pls. —	Pls. 32	Pls. —	Pls. 200	Pls. 100	Pls. —	Pls. —	Pls. 80	Pls. 488	Pls. 448

ESTIMATE of the Value of IMPORTS by American Vessels.—Season 1817–18.

American Imports at *Canton*, 1804-5 to 1817-18.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
Opium - - - -	550 per pecul	262,400
Total Value of Imports		7,076,828

Lords.

1821.

Evidence.

Fairlie.

William Fairlie, Esq.

In what articles did the trade consist, which you describe yourself to have been concerned in between the East India Company's dominions, and the islands and countries further eastward?—Opium, the piece goods of India, iron, copper, steel, and cutlery, were the chief articles, with rice and sugar.

During the period of your observations, did the demand for those articles in the countries referred to, appear upon the whole to increase or diminish?—They were pretty much fixed when I was there, for there was then no adventure from this country; they remained pretty steady; the Buggiss and Malays, who are chief purchasers, have been traders and merchants for centuries; there was not a great increase to be expected from the trade, for they have been trading countries for a long period.

J. T. Roberts, Esq.

Roberts.

It may not be amiss for me further to observe, in conclusion, that as the trade from the eastern Archipelago to China, as before stated, seems to be the basis on which the hopes of the free traders are principally founded, if they are excluded from any participation in this partial traffic, it cannot be considered a severe or unnecessary hardship upon them, when such a privilege it must be recollected, would materially interfere with a class of traders equally entitled to the protection of the British Government, and little inferior in importance: I mean those engaged in what is termed the country trade of India. The value of this great source of revenue to our eastern possessions, I do not immediately recollect, but it is to a great extent, carries off its productions, particularly cotton and opium, to China and the eastern islands, and otherwise contributes to the general prosperity of India, not only in a commercial point of view, but also in a political one, by affording efficient transports for the conveyance of troops in time of war to the different presidencies, or in prosecuting more distant expeditions.

Imports into *Bengal, Fort St. George* and *Bombay*, from *Great Britain*. 1814-15 to 1817-18.

APPENDIX (A.)—Statement of the Value of Merchandize imported into Bengal, Fort St. George, and Bombay respectively, from the United Kingdom, in the following Years, exclusive of the Trade of the East India Company.—(Extracted from the Reports of External Commerce from Bengal, Fort St. George, and Bombay.)

	OPIUM.			
—	1814–15.	1815–16.	1816–17.	1817–18.
	Rupees.	Rupees.	Rupees.	Rupees.
Bengal	..	..	..	28,342
Fort St. George . .	..	..	16,948	38,243
Bombay	..	20,061	19,221	..
Total . .	..	20,061	36,169	66,585

Appendix C.

Opium prohibited in *China*: 1800.

In 1800 the Chinese prohibited the importation of opium, and denounced heavy penalties on the contravention of their orders. The supercargoes in consequence recommended to the Court, to endeavour to prevent the shipment of the article for China, either in Bengal or England.

APPENDIX (H.)—STATEMENT of the Value of Merchandize exported from BENGAL, FORT. ST. GEORGE, and BOMBAY respectively, to the EASTWARD ISLANDS, &c., in the following Years. (Extracted from the Reports of External Commerce from Bengal, Fort St. George, and Bombay.)

Lords.
1821.
Exports from *Bengal, Fort St. George,* and *Bombay* to the *Eastern Islands.*
1814-15 to 1817-18.

OPIUM.

	1814–15.	1815–16.	1816–17.	1817–18.
	Rupees.	Rupees.	Rupees.	Rupees.
Bengal	19,35,017	23,84,719	17,98,229	17,00,855
Fort St. George	..	36,983	57,097	50,361
Bombay	..	..	55,962	32,134
Total	19,35,017	24,21,702	19,11,288	17,89,350

APPENDIX (L.)—No. 2.—AN ACCOUNT of the Value and Quantity of the Cargoes imported into Canton on the Tonnage employed annually in the Country Trade between the different Ports of British India and Canton, specifying particularly the Quantities and Value of Raw Cotton and Opium.

Imports. Country Trade into *Canton.* 1817-18.

In the Year 1817–18 imported in 13 Country Ships, from Bombay.
24 Do. Bengal.
1 Do Penang.
1 Ship from New South Wales.

Total 39

	Bales.		Dollars.
Cotton (Bombay)	59,250	Value	2,896,600
—— (Bengal)	91,383		3,450,000
	150,633		6,346,600
	Chests.		
Opium (Patna and Benares)	485		611,100
Total Value imported into Canton		dollars	8,533,600

Note.—In addition to the above, there were also imported into Macao 1,950 chests of Bengal Opium, of the value of 2,340,000 dollars, and 4,800 bales of Bombay and Bengal cotton, of the value of 208,000 dollars, which, together with the above importation into the Port of Canton, makes the total importation into the Ports of China from British India, in the year 1817-18, dollars 11,081,600.

1818-19.

In the Year 1818–19 imported in 22 Country Ships from Bengal.
12 Do. Bombay.
1 Ship from New South Wales.

Total 35

	Peculs.		Dollars.
Cotton (Bengal)	171,400	Value	2,951,871
—— (Bombay)	152,442		2,583,045
	323,842		5,534,916
Opium (Patna and Benares) Chests	1,358	Dollars	1,358,000
Total Value imported into Canton			8,714,272

Note.—In addition to the above, there were also imported into Macao, 3,620 chests of Bengal and Malwah opium, of the value of 3,035,000 dollars, and 12,000 bales of Bengal and Bombay cotton, of the value of 250,000 dollars, which, together with the above importation into the Port of Canton, makes the total importation into the Ports of China from British India, in the year 1818-19, dollars 11,999,272.

APPENDIX (V.)—No. 7.—IMPORTS of 45 American Ships into China, in 1817–18.

American Imports into *China.* 1817-18.

	Peculs.	Dollars.
Opium	448	
Value of opium and other articles		2,371,609
Specie in dollars		5,300,000
Total value		7,671,609

Commons.
1821.

Extracts from the Third Report of the Committee of the House of Commons on Foreign Trade.—1821.

Evidence.
Hare.

Minutes of Evidence.

Mr. John Hare.

What is the size of the vessels that trade with opium from Bengal to the Dutch islands?—Of various sizes, but generally about 200 tons or 250.

Appendix. Exports to *Prince of Wales Island*, 1802-3 to 1806-7, 1813-14 to 1817-18, from *Calcutta*, *Madras*, and *Bombay*.

APPENDIX (G.)—A Return of the Exports from the Presidencies of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, to Prince of Wales Island, and those to the east of it, in the five years from 1802 to 1806, both inclusive, and in the five years from 1813–14 to 1817–18, both inclusive; distinguishing the Species of Goods: Also, the Imports for the same periods; distinguishing Goods and Specie.

CALCUTTA.

OPIUM.									
1802-3.	1803-4.	1804-5.	1805-6.	1806-7.	1813-14.	1814-15.	1815-16.	1816-17.	1817-18.
Rupees. 10,35,666	Rupees. 9,13,989	Rupees. 15,03,158	Rupees. 21,25,209	Rupees. 11,62,365	Rupees. 12,27,655	Rupees. 12,49,670	Rupees. 15,45,721	Rupees. 1 45,981	Rupees. 9,24,362

FORT ST. GEORGE.

	OPIUM AND OPIUM MILK.								
—	1802.	1803.	1804.	1805.	1806.	1813-14.	1814-15.	1815-16.	1816-17.	1817-18.
Opium	Rupees. 2,116	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. 31,425	Rupees. 38,394	Rupees. 50,933
Opium Milk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,478

BOMBAY.

OPIUM.									
1802-3.	1803-4.	1804-5.	1805-6.	1807-8.	1813-14.	1814-15.	1815-16.	1816-17.	1817-18.
Rupees. 86,760	Rupees. 3,410	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. 55,962	Rupees. 32,134

Exports to *Arabia* and *Persia*, 1802-3 to 1806-7, 1813-14 to 1817-18, from *Calcutta*, *Madras*, and *Bombay*.

APPENDIX (H.)—A Return of the Exports from the Presidencies of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, to the Gulfs of Arabia and Persia, in the five years, from 1802-3 to 1806-7, both inclusive, and in the five years from 1813-14 to 1817-18, both inclusive; distinguishing the species of Goods:—Also, the Imports for the same periods; distinguishing Goods and Specie.

CALCUTTA.

OPIUM.									
1802-3.	1803-4.	1804-5.	1805-6.	1806-7.	1813-14.	1814-15.	1815-16.	1816-17.	1817-18.
Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. 1,755	Rupees. 3,230	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —

APPENDIX (H.) *continued.*

BOMBAY.

OPIUM.									
1802-3.	1803-4.	1804-5.	1805-6.	1807-8.	1813-14.	1814-15.	1815-16.	1816-17.	1817-18.
Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. 19	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. —	Rupees. 800	Rupees. 1,813

Appendix (I. 1.)—*Calcutta Custom-House Regulations.*

A. D. 1817. Regulation XVI.

A Regulation for imposing a duty on foreign Opium imported by sea into any port or place within the limits of the territories immediately dependent on the Presidency of Fort William.—Passed by the Vice-President in Council on the 9th September, 1817.

A Regulation for imposing a duty on Opium not being the produce or manufacture of the territories immediately dependent on the Presidency of Fort William, imported into any port or place dependent on the factory at Bencoolen.—Passed by the Vice-President in Council on the 9th September, 1817.

Whereas it has been deemed expedient, with a view to the improvement and security of the public revenue, to impose a duty on opium, not being the produce or manufacture of the territories immediately dependent on the Presidency of Fort William, imported by sea into any port or place dependent on the factory at Bencoolen, the Vice-President in Council in Bengal, with the sanction of the Court of Directors of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies, and with the approbation of the Board of Commissioners for the affairs of India, has enacted the following rules, to be in force throughout the aforesaid factory and its dependencies, from the period of their promulgation within the said places.

II. All opium, excepting opium made within the limits of the territories immediately dependent on the Presidency of Fort William, shall on importation by sea into any port or place dependent on the factory at Bencoolen, be subject to a duty at the rate of Spanish dollars 6 per lb.

III. The aforesaid duty shall be paid and levied under the same rules and provisions as are applicable generally to the payment and collection of the duties of customs on goods or merchandize imported by sea, subject however to the provision contained in the following Section; and any opium imported or landed in breach of the said rules and provision, shall be forfeited two-third parts to the said United Company, and one-third part to the person or persons who shall seize, inform or sue for the same, and shall and may be seized as forfeited by the collector or any of the officers of the custom-house or customs, to be by them conveyed and deposited in one of the said United Company's warehouses or other secure place.

IV. The proprietor or proprietors of opium imported as aforesaid, may, if he or they be so disposed, instead of paying the duty, due and payable thereon, in the manner prescribed generally for the payment of the duties of customs on goods or merchandize imported by sea, deliver it on shore at the said United Company's warehouses, or such other warehouse as shall be approved by the chief officer of the said United Company resident at the said factory at Bencoolen, and secure and lodge it therein without payment of duty in the first instance; provided however, that opium so warehoused shall not be removed until the duty imposed by this regulation shall be duly paid.

V. The importers, proprietors, or consignees of opium, which shall have been lodged or secured as aforesaid, shall within twelve calendar months, to be

Commons. 1821. 1829.

computed from the date of the production of the manifest at the custom-house, clear and take from and out of such warehouse, or places, all such opium, and shall pay the full duty imposed by this regulation, and in case any such importers, proprietors, or consignees, shall fail or neglect so to do, it shall be lawful for the chief officer of the said United Company resident at the said factory at Bencoolen, or such officer as may be duly empowered by him on his behalf, to cause all such opium to be publicly sold or exposed to sale, and after such sale, the produce thereof shall first be applied to the payment of the duty imposed by this regulation, and the overplus, if any, shall be paid to the proprietor or other persons authorized to receive the same; provided that no such opium shall be sold, unless a price can be obtained for the same, equal at least to the full amount of the duty aforesaid; but if such price cannot be obtained, then all such opium shall be effectually destroyed, by and in the presence of such person as the chief officer of the said United Company resident at the said factory at Bencoolen shall appoint.

Published by order of the Vice-President in Council.

Fort William,
23rd September, 1817.

W. B. Bayley,
Sec. to Gov. Jud. Dep.

Company's Rates on Private Merchants' Imports.

SCHEDULE of RATES to be charged by the East India Company, for the Management of Goods imported by Private Merchants.

	Rates per cent. £ s.	Rent per week. s. d.
Opium	2 –	– 1 per chest.

By order of the Board of Trade,
R. C. PLOWDEN, Secretary.

Company's Sales at *Calcutta.*

Memorial of the Merchants of Bombay, 22nd May, 1815.

Of the quantity of opium annually sold at the Honourable Company's sales in Calcutta, at least 2,500 chests may be assumed as the quantity exported for China in British ships; this at Rupees 1,700 per chest amounts to - - - - - - - - - 42,50,000

Commons. 1829.

Papers relating to the Trade with India and China. Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty, June, 1829.

Imports into *Canton* and *Macao.* 1817-18 to 1827-28. Country Trade.

No. 29.—AN ACCOUNT of the Value and Quantity of Cargoes imported into CANTON and MACAO on the Tonnage employed annually in the Country Trade between the different Ports of British India and CANTON and MACAO; specifying particularly the Quantities and Value of Raw Cotton and Opium in the following years.

OPIUM.					
	Quantity.	Value.		Quantity.	Value.
	Chests.	Dollars.		Chests.	Dollars.
1817–18	2435	2,951,100	1823–24	5930	7,288,600
1818–19	4978	4,393,000	1824–25	7170	4,515,000
1819–20	3600	4,464,000	1825–26	11,050	9,782,500
1820–21	3837	6,486,000	1826–27	9969	9,269,826
1821–22	2744	4,166,250	1827–28	10,271	11,243,496
1822–23	5968	9,329,000			

Note.—The privilege Trade of the Commanders and Officers of the Company's Ships is included in this Statement.

East India House, June 1, 1829.

JOSEPH THOMPSON.

Papers relating to the Finances of the East India Company, and the Trade of India and China. House of Commons, 9th February, 1830.

Revenues and Charges. *Bengal* Presidency. 1809-10 to 1827-28.

No. 1. (A.)—STATEMENT of the REVENUES and CHARGES of the PRESIDENCY of BENGAL, (exclusive of the Commercial Charges) drawn from the ACCOUNTS presented to PARLIAMENT; showing also the INTEREST paid upon the DEBTS, and the RESULT of each Year, from the Year 1809–10 to the Year 1826–27 inclusive, with the ESTIMATE of the same for the Year 1827–28.

OPIUM.					
	Revenues.	Charges.		Revenues.	Charges.
	£.	£.		£.	£.
1809–10	822,343	83,128	1819–20	799,825	103,507
1810–11	935,996	96,188	1820–21	1,436,432	135,726
1811–12	924,677	87,733	1821–22	1,125,728	96,672
1812–13	729,940	88,053	1822–23	1,493,554	105,679
1813–14	964,073	107,764	1823–24	852,042	392,771
1814–15	1,103,563	82,988	1824–25	1,516,820	781,514
1815–16	1,051,260	109,759	1825–26	939,891	560,673
1816–17	941,654	118,549	1826–27	1,715,308	512,713
1817–18	873,598	89,250	1827–28	1,840,503	596,240
1818–19	830,585	88,992			

Revenues and Charges. *Bombay* Presidency. 1809-10 to 1827-28.

No. 1. (C.)—STATEMENT of the REVENUES and CHARGES of the PRESIDENCY of BOMBAY (exclusive of the Commercial Charges), drawn from the ACCOUNTS presented to PARLIAMENT; showing also the INTEREST paid upon the DEBTS, and the RESULT of each Year, from the Year 1809–10 to the Year 1826–27 inclusive, with the ESTIMATE of the same for the Year 1827–28.

OPIUM.					
	Revenues.	Charges.		Revenues.	Charges.
	£.	£.		£.	£.
1809–10	..	..	1819–20	..	..
1810–11	..	..	1820–21	..	36,377
1811–12	..	..	1821–22	381,300	472,471
1812–13	..	..	1822–23	1,158,786	1,194,526
1813–14	..	..	1823–24	530,072	248,601
1814–15	..	..	1824–25	..	..
1815–16	..	..	1825–26	..	..
1816–17	..	..	1826–27	..	..
1817–18	..	..	1827–28	..	..
1818–19	..	..			

Commons.

1830.

Revenues of Original Possessions at *Bengal, Madras,* and *Bombay.* 1809-10 to 1827-28.

No. 2. (A.)—STATEMENT of the REVENUES realized in the ORIGINAL POSSESSIONS of the EAST INDIA COMPANY at BENGAL, MADRAS, and BOMBAY, from the Year 1809–10 to the Year 1826–27 inclusive, with the ESTIMATE of the same for the Year 1827–28.

	OPIUM.				
	BENGAL.	BOMBAY.		BENGAL.	BOMBAY.
	Revenues.	Revenues.		Revenues.	Revenues.
	£.	£.		£.	£.
1809–10	822,343	..	1819–20	799,825	..
1810–11	935,996	..	1820–21	1,436,432	..
1811–12	924,677	..	1821–22	1,125,728	381,300
1812–13	729,940	..	1822–23	1,493,554	1,158,786
1813–14	964,073	..	1823–24	852,042	830,072
1814–15	1,103,563	..	1824–25	1,516,820	
1815–16	1,051,260	..	1825–26	939,891	
1816–17	941,654	..	1826–27	1,715,308	
1817–18	873,598	..	1827–28	1,840,503	
1818–19	830,585	..			

Note.—The transactions in regard to the Opium of Malwa were transferred from the Bombay to the Bengal Accounts subsequently to the year 1823-4.

Charges at *Bengal, Madras* and *Bombay.* 1809-10 to 1827-28.

No. 2. (C).—STATEMENT of the CIVIL, REVENUE, JUDICIAL, MARINE, and other CHARGES (exclusive of the Civil Charges of the Ceded and Conquered Countries), defrayed at BENGAL, MADRAS, and BOMBAY, from the Year 1809–10 to the Year 1826–27 inclusive, with the Estimate of the same for the Year 1827–28.

	OPIUM.				
	BENGAL.	BOMBAY.		BENGAL.	BOMBAY.
	Advances and Charges.	Advances and Charges.		Advances and Charges.	Advances and Charges.
	£	£		£.	£.
1809–10	83,128	..	1819–20	103,507	..
1810–11	96,188	..	1820–21	135,726	36,377
1811–12	87,733	..	1821–22	98,672	472,471
1812–13	88,053	..	1822–23	105,679	1,194,526
1813–14	107,764	..	1823–24	392,771	248,601
1814–15	82,988	..	1824–25	781,514	
1815–16	109,759	..	1825–26	560,673	
1816–17	118,549	..	1826–27	512,713	
1817–18	89,250	..	1827–28	596,240	
1818–19	88,992	..			

Note.—The transactions in regard to the Opium of Malwa were transferred from the Bombay to the Bengal Accounts subsequently to the year 1823-4.

No. 5.—AN ACCOUNT of the AMOUNT of the ASSETS of the EAST INDIA COMPANY, at the several PRESIDENCIES in INDIA, on the 30th of April in each Year, from 1809 to 1813, both inclusive.

	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	PRINCE OF WALES ISLAND.	Total Assets.
	Salt, Opium, Rum, Grain, and Cattle.	Salt, Opium, Grain, and Cattle.	Salt, Opium, Rum, Grain, and Cattle.	
	£.	£.	£.	£.
1809	504,939	583,209	1,090,187	19,990,565
1810	448,849	532,776	983,415	24,372,173
1811	451,394	343,341	796,625	23,662,893
1812	514,460	339,406	854,828	25,260,162
1813	684,311	398,594	1,085,656	25,134,567

No. 6.—AN ACCOUNT of the AMOUNT of the ASSETS of the EAST INDIA COMPANY, at the several PRESIDENCIES and SETTLEMENTS in INDIA, on the 30th April in each Year, from the Year 1814 to the Year 1827, both inclusive, distinguishing the TERRITORIAL from the COMMERCIAL ASSETS.

	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	PRINCE OF WALES ISLAND.	Total Assets.
	Salt, Opium, Grain, and Cattle.	Salt, Opium, Grain, and Cattle.	Salt, Opium, Grain, and Cattle.	Salt, Opium, Grain, and Cattle.	
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£
1814	830,148	327,120	1,363	1,158,631	26,454,458
1815	892,722	326,009	219	1,218,950	19,905,243
1816	920,585	491,489	401	1,412,475	20,564,691
1817	903,178	578,967	526	1,482,671	21,188,334
1818	1,014,099	361,602	11,767	1,387,468	21,059,479
1819	936,702	547,225	542	1,484,469	21,808,123
1820	1,034,750	375,622	15,990	1,426,362	22,498,716
1821	1,106,758	410,117	184,423	1,701,298	25,723,283
1822	1,296,473	383,886	570	1,680,929	25,290,428
1823	1,513,633	379,970	4,944	1,898,547	26,574,984
1824	1,661,290	354,703	4,727	2,020,720	22,039,862
1825	1,833,244	319,494	4,851	2,157,589	20,973,887
1826	1,951,254	568,261	5,119	2,524,634	23,854,756
1827	2,064,397	590,070	5,146	2,659,613	24,390,768

No. 24.—AN ACCOUNT of STOCK per computation of the EAST INDIA COMPANY (exclusive of their Capital Stock), as drawn out in respect to ENGLAND, to the 1st May, 1815, and in respect to INDIA, to the 1st May, 1814.

Stores in the several Departments 1st May, 1814:
Bengal, including Salt and Opium, Sa. Rs. 1,28,98,647 - Ct. Rs. 1,49,62,403 at 2*s.* £1,496,243

Debts owing to the Company, including Arrears of Revenues, on 1st May, 1814:
Bengal, including Salt and Opium, Sa. Rs. 1,42,69,529 - Ct. Rs. 1,65,52,654 at 2*s.* £1,655,265

Total Foreign Territorial Assets, £15,167,549.

Commons.

1830.

Exports from *Great Britain* to the *East Indies*, exclusive of *China*. 1814 to 1828.

No. 37.—EXPORTS from GREAT BRITAIN to all Places Eastward of the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, (except China,) from 1814 to 1828, distinguishing the principal Articles.

	OPIUM.					
	Quantities Exported.			Declared Value.		
	By the East India Company.	Private Trade.	TOTAL.	By the East India Company.	Private Trade.	TOTAL.
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	£.	£.	£.
1814	22	7,613	7,635	26	9,136	9,162
1815	18	29,151	29,169	21	33,523	33,544
1816	..	27,918	27,918	..	30,710	30,710
1817	..	15,353	15,353	..	13,050	13,050
1818	16	5,796	5,812	16	5,651	5,667
1819	..	2,644	2,644	..	2,644	2,644
1820	..	7,108	7,108	..	7,996	7,996
1821	..	768	768	..	1,075	1,075
1822	10	38,327	38,337	12	44,075	44,087
1823	..	3,385	3,385	..	4,400	4,400
1824	..	24,246	24,246	..	23,034	23,034
1825	..	56,703	56,703	..	46,780	46,780
1826	18	17,694	17,712	12	11,501	11,513
1827	..	50,806	50,806	..	26,673	26,673
1828	..	13,760	13,760	..	9,288	9,288

Exports from *Great Britain* to the *East Indies* and *China*. 1823 to 1828.

No. 39.—AN ACCOUNT of all GOODS exported from GREAT BRITAIN to the EAST INDIES and CHINA, (exclusive of MAURITIUS,) for each of the Six Years ending 5th January, 1829.

OPIUM.					Total Value of Goods.		
Years ending 5th Jan.	Quantity Exported.	Declared Value thereof.					
	lbs.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
1824	3,385	4,400	10	0	4,164,330	16	7
1825	24,246	23,033	14	0	4,020,053	9	2
1826	56,695	46,773	7	6	3,825,593	0	2
1827	17,712	11,512	16	0	4,399,080	3	3
1828	50,806	26,673	3	0	4,979,186	8	11
1829	73,000	49,275	0	0	5,011,792	9	8

Extract from the Report of the Committee of the House of Lords, relative to the Affairs of the East India Company, 1830.

Lords. 1830.

Report.

The Committee extended their inquiries into the Revenue arrangements of such native states as have enjoyed a good administration, for the purpose of comparing these arrangements with the several systems practised under the British Government.

The nature and operation of the monopolies of Opium and of Salt, and of the internal duties of Transit, have likewise been investigated.

The monopoly of Opium attracted more particularly the attention of the Committee, in consequence of the recent abrogation of the Opium Treaties which had been entered into with the Princes of Malwa.

They were desirous of forming an opinion as to the effect which would be produced upon the Revenue by the freedom thus given to the Opium trade of Central India, which finds its way to the Indus through territories not under the rule of the British Government.

Extracts from the Minutes of Evidence.

SAMUEL SWINTON, ESQ.

Evidence. *Swinton.*

What is your occupation?—I was in India for thirty-three years.

In what capacity?—As a civil servant.

In what situation were you?—I was a commercial resident at several stations; latterly I was in Malwa as opium agent.

The agent employed by the government?—Yes.

You at one time held the situation of chief of the Board of Salt, Opium and Customs, did you not?—I did.

Can you explain to the Committee the nature of the monopoly of opium in the provinces of Bahar and Benares?—I could not explain them; they were fully reported in the reports at the India House; it requires a great deal of detail to do so; they are fully explained in the records at the India House.

The Committee wish to know in what manner the cultivation of opium is regulated; how the Company acquire the opium, and in what manner they make their profit upon it?—The advances are made to the ryots, and those ryots deliver the opium in a pure state to different gomasters, who forward it from time to time to the principal station at Patna, where it remains some time stored, and is afterwards made up into cakes, and is then sent down to Calcutta.

Are other persons than the officers of government permitted to purchase opium?—None.

Is there a fixed price for the opium?—Yes; three rupees a seer.

When was that price fixed?—I cannot recollect. It was formerly only two and a half. It was raised to three rupees, I think, in the year 1819 or 1820; but I cannot state the exact period.

Do you know why the price was raised?—It was raised because the ryots were not satisfied with the price they then received, and to encourage cultivation.

Are you aware whether the quantity sent has increased much of late years?—It has certainly increased.

Can you state to what extent?—No, I cannot.

What price do the government obtain for the opium for which they pay three rupees a seer?—That is according to the demand. It is sold at public sale, and sometimes it sells higher and sometimes lower, according to the state of the market, or the demand in China.

Has the demand in China increased much of late years?—Considerably.

Can you state to what extent?—I cannot, from memory.

Do you know what circumstances have led to that extension of demand in China?—I cannot state that; it never came before me officially.

Lords.
1830.
Evidence.
Swinton.

Has the opium of Bahar and Benares maintained its reputation of late years?—Certainly not.

To what circumstances do you attribute that?—To its not being brought in a pure state to the market, I believe.

Is that the fault of the ryot, or the government agent?—It probably arises from some fraud, but where that fraud is I cannot tell; it must arise from fraud.

Was any person sent down into the country to ascertain with whom that fraud originated?—Not to ascertain with whom that fraud originated; but I believe persons were sent to endeavour to have it brought as pure as possible to the market, and to reject it if it was in an impure state.

Did the depreciation of the opium take place before it came into the hands of the government agents, or subsequently?—I should rather imagine previously to its coming to the government agent's hands.

Is there not a manufacture of the opium after it comes into the hands of the government?—None, but its being made up into cakes.

Is any art required in making it up into cakes?—It requires that the person should be conversant with it.

Does the opium depend at all on the degree of perfection with which that operation is performed?—No; I believe it is solely with regard to the pureness of the opium.

Do you know the relative price in the market of the Bahar and Malwa opium?—I cannot say; the Malwa opium generally sells in China two or three hundred dollars a chest higher than the other.

What is the price of a Bahar chest of opium?—That depends entirely upon the market; it sells from 2,000 to 4,000 rupees.

You state that the Malwa opium sells for two or three hundred dollars more than the Bahar; what was the price of the Bahar opium?—I cannot state that from memory.

Have not the advances to the ryots increased very much of late?—I am not aware that they have.

What proportion of the whole price of the opium is advanced, previously to its delivery into the hands of the government agent?—I believe generally the whole of the three rupees is advanced previous to its delivery to the government agent; but I refer you to the regulations.

For what purposes were you sent as opium agent into Malwa?—Previous to my being sent there, the agent who was employed by the Bombay government had purchased the opium at uncommon high rates; it was supposed that by a different kind of management the opium might be purchased at lower rates, and generally rendered more advantageous to the government.

What measure did you adopt on being deputed into Malwa?—It is so long a period, and as I have not the papers by me to refer to, perhaps it will be better that I should refer your Lordships to the reports which are in the India House; they are very full.

In consequence of any recommendation on your part, were any treaties entered into with any of the princes of Malwa?—Yes, there were.

State the nature of those treaties?—The object of those treaties was to make the native states participate in the advantages which were derived from the opium monopoly; but I cannot speak further, and state all the circumstances of those treaties, but generally they gave them some advantages.

Did they contain any stipulation on the part of the native prince, for diminishing the cultivation of opium in his dominions?—They did; on every thousand Surat maunds of forty pounds less produce, they were to receive a sum of twenty thousand rupees as a bonus.

What further advantage was the prince to receive?—If my memory serves me right, he was also to receive the profits on five chests in every one hundred maunds.

Did he further stipulate to furnish any quantity of opium at a certain price to the Company?—He did.

Was that price much below the price at which it had been obtained by the Bombay agents?—Considerably.

Can you state the difference?—The Bombay agent had paid from sixty-five to one hundred and odd rupees for a punsury, which is five seers; a punsury contains ten pounds English weight.

What did you pay under the treaty?—Thirty rupees.

What was the value of the halee rupee current in Malwa?—From seven to eight per cent. inferior to the sicca rupee at the Mint.

Is the sier of Malwa the same as the sier of Bengal?—The sier at which I bought opium was the same with that at Patna; I believe the sier current in the Bazaar is different.

Paying therefore three rupees a sier for opium in Bahar, and under the treaty thirty rupees for five siers at Malwa, you paid twice as much in Malwa as you did in Bahar?—Exactly.

Can you state the selling price at Bombay of the punsury of five siers in Malwa, for which you have paid thirty rupees?—I cannot from memory.

Can you at all state whether the price of the Malwa opium, when sold by the Company, bore the same relation to the price of Bahar opium, when sold by them, that the original prices paid by them for the Malwa opium bore to the price paid by them for the Bahar opium?—No, I cannot state the prices; I have no recollection of them; I had nothing to do with the sale of opium; it never came before me officially.

Do you know whether that provision of the treaties of which you have spoken, by which the cultivation of the poppy was to be diminished in the territories of those princes, was carried into effect?—While I was in Malwa; it was by slow degrees; I think it was real; I am led to say so from my own personal observation; it was reduced in some places.

Are you aware whether, previous to the formation of those treaties, any great extension of the cultivation of opium had taken place in Malwa?—I believe it had.

Can you state to what extent?—I cannot.

Had the prices been such as to encourage cultivation to a great extent?—Certainly.

You are aware that since you have left Malwa there has been represented to the government to be so much discontent on the part of the ryots in Malwa, and so much disinclination on the part of the prince to the continuance of those treaties, that it has been recently determined by the government to give them up?—I have heard that.

Are you aware that it was represented that in point of fact the cultivation was not very much diminished; that the dissatisfaction of the people was very great; that a contraband trade was carried on to a very great extent through those countries with which we have not formed treaties; and that opium was carried in such quantities through the territories, particularly the Oudepoor to the Indus, and thence to the ports of Diu and Demaun, as practically to interfere, to a very great extent, with the beneficial consequences which were expected from those treaties?—I have heard that; but I cannot say any thing further; I can only reply to what occurred when I was in Malwa.

Will you state with what native princes the treaties have been concluded?—Holkar was one; Boondee; Kotah; Oudepoor; and all the petty chieftains in Malwa.

There was however no treaty with Scindia?—None.

And without having a treaty with Scindia, from the particular position of his territories, it was found to be impossible to confine the opium to Malwa, to prevent the exportation?—It was difficult, but not impossible.

Those treaties being now abandoned, no restriction being any longer placed on the extent to which the poppy may be cultivated in those districts, and the transport of opium being perfectly free through all the dominions not positively subject to the British power, what effect do you apprehend that will have upon the benefit to the government of India from their monopoly of opium in Bengal?—I apprehend it will almost entirely endanger it; that the monopoly can barely exist under it.

You think that the quality of the Malwa opium, and the price at which it can be furnished to the Canton market, is such as to make it almost impossible for the other governments of India to realize any considerable profit upon their opium from Bahar and Benares?—They will still derive a considerable profit, but not anything equal to what they did upon the monopoly.

Are you aware whether the quality of Malwa opium had improved very much previous to the formation of the treaties?—I was deputed in consequence of the Malwa opium being very much inferior and very much adulterated. One

Lord: —— 1830. Evidence. Swinton.

of the objects of my mission was to endeavour to have it brought in a purer state to the market: I succeeded; and to that I attribute the Malwa opium being now considered so much superior to the Patna.

Before your deputation into that country, did the price of Malwa opium bear a different proportion to the Bahar opium to that it has done since?—Yes.

Was it superior or inferior?—Inferior.

What is the size of the chest?—There are two maunds in a chest; there are forty siers in a maund.

The treaties being given up with those native princes, do you think it will be possible for the British government to throw any material impediment in the way of the transport of the Malwa opium to the coast?—Impediment they may throw; but no restrictions will be so effectual as those which the treaties gave us.

Will the impediments which they can still throw in the way of the carriage of Malwa opium to the coast be such as to give them, as purchasers in the Malwa market, a material advantage over their competitors?—Certainly some advantage.

By what route will it now be possible to carry Malwa opium to the sea, avoiding the territories of the Company and their tributary states?—Speaking from memory, I feel it difficult to give an answer; but I fancy through the Oudepoor States.

Must it go to the Indus?—I do not think that is necessary, but that is the principal route.

Where could they touch the sea?—I do not at this moment recollect.

Will you refer to the map, and see whether there are any countries, not under the government or influence of this country, through which the opium might be carried to the sea?—[*The witness refers to the map.*]—I think, looking to the map, that it might get to the Gulf of Cambaya.

Can you state at what profit a ryot can grow opium a sier?—I cannot from memory.

Is it an object much sought for by the ryots, the advances on opium?—I had rather speak with regard to Malwa: there the ryots derive very little profit from it. As to Bahar, it is so many years since I was in that part of the country that I do not wish to state from memory.

Is any opium grown by the East India Company?—None.

Is any body at liberty to grow it that pleases?—Certainly not.

Under what regulations is any one at liberty to grow the poppy?—There is a regulation of government upon the subject, to which I would wish to refer your Lordships, not bearing it distinctly in mind.

Is it by license?—Under that regulation it is.

Do you believe there is any illegal sale of opium going on in Bahar or Benares?—There may be a little smuggling; to a trifling degree.

What are the penalties attached to such illegal sale?—The seizure of the article, and a fine, I believe; but I would rather refer your Lordships to the Regulations: I do not bear them in mind.

Do you conceive it to be impossible for the ryots to cultivate the poppy, unless the Company begin by making them an advance equivalent to the price they afterwards give?—I must decline answering these questions on oath. Everything is stated in the regulations so fully, I would rather refer to them.

Would it be, in your opinion, impossible for a ryot to cultivate the poppy, without borrowing the money in the first instance from the Company?—I apprehend they are too poor to do that.

It is a cultivation which requires a considerable expense both in manure and in irrigation, does it not?—Yes, a great deal of care in the cultivation, and it can be only in the finest soils.

Is there any restriction existing which would prevent a person possessing a little capital carrying on the cultivation of the poppy, and confining it to the ryots?—It can only be cultivated by the ryots; no zemindar would ever think of doing it.

Do you mean that he has no power of doing it by the regulations of the Company?—He is by no means restricted, provided he chooses to enter into an engagement to deliver the produce to the Company at the stipulated price.

So that the practical result is, that no person of capital engages in the cultivation of that article?—Certainly none, that I know of.

Can you state the general proportion between the advance and the produce?—I cannot.

Are losses frequently incurred by the failure of the crop, and the advance being less than the crop will produce?—I cannot state the extent, but they must be incurred in that as they are in other things.

Does that stand over as a debt to a future season, or in what manner is the loss made up?—Sometimes it does, and sometimes it does not; there is a degree of discretionary power left with the agent.

Do you know into what conditions a person enters who undertakes the cultivation of opium in the proviuces of the Company?—He stipulates to deliver the produce at a certain price.

Any person may cultivate it who does that?—Yes.

By whom is that price fixed?—It has been long established.

Is it fixed by the Company?—Originally by the agent.

Does it undergo an examination of quality as well as of quantity?—Certainly.

In what manner do you calculate the advances to be made to the ryot?—It is generally ascertained what is the quantity of land he has that is equal to the produce of a certain quantity of poppy, and it is tolerably well ascertained what an acre will yield; and according to what he engages to deliver, he receives his advances in proportion.

It is on an estimate of former years?—Yes.

With respect to the cultivation of opium in the provinces of Malwa under the independent princes, and before the treaties, was the cultivation carried on under the control of the prince in the same manner as in our own provinces under the control of the Company, or was it free to the cultivator?—Under the princes it was free to the cultivator, but the cultivator was generally under restrictions of the zemindars.

Were those restrictions to deliver the produce at a certain fixed price?—I cannot tell exactly what their private agreements were, but I know that restrictions did exist.

Are you acquainted with the circumstances under which opium is grown in the Portuguese settlements?—I am not.

Are you aware whether opium in the Portuguese settlements sells in China and elsewhere at the same rate as the opium sold by the Company?—I am not.

Can you state whether the form of the balls in which opium is made up, and the size of the packages in which it is afterwards packed, has been lately altered with a view to forward its illicit introduction into China?—In Malwa the cakes have always been the same; they are different from those made at Patna.

Has there been any alteration that you are aware of lately made in the way of packing?—Not in Bengal, that I am aware of. I left the Board in 1823, and have been in Malwa since that time.

The large price given by the Bombay agent for Malwa opium was given before the formation of any treaty?—Yes.

Can you tell what the total price to the Company was of the Malwa opium under the treaties, when they gave thirty rupees for a punsury, and besides that a certain premium to the chief, and a certain portion of the profit upon part of what they sold?—I cannot, upon my oath, say exactly what it was, though I could in a rough kind of way, probably state it.

Will you state your general idea what it amounted to?—By the chest, I believe it amounted to about 720 rupees a chest, including all those charges, and the allowance made to the chief; but I beg to state that I merely state that from the recollection of the moment.

How many siers does a chest contain?—It ought to contain eighty siers, or 160 lbs. A chest contained only 140 lbs. of opium, for the siers with which the chests are packed are what are called the factory weight. There are such a number of different kinds of maunds: the bazaar maund, 80 lbs.; the factory maund, 72 lbs. 11 oz. It is brought as near as possible to the Pechul chest, containing 133 lbs.; but there is a considerable allowance for dryage of opium.

Are you acquainted with the relative properties and qualities of the Turkish and East India opium?—I am not.

You cannot state whether it is probable that a greater importation of Turkish opium into Canton would interfere with the sale of the British opium?

Lords. —I cannot; I can speak only from hearsay. It is of an inferior quality, I understand.

1830. Evidence. *Swinton.* Are you at all acquainted with the circumstances of the American trade in opium?—No.

Is it an easy thing to measure the quantity of opium, in matter of adulteration of strength?—A person who is accustomed to it can do it.

Complaints have been made that some of the opium grown by the ryots was adulterated?—That can be ascertained.

What happens when it appears to the commercial agent that it has been adulterated; does he require a larger quantity, or refuse the article?—If it is adulterated, he rejects it altogether.

What happens as to the advance which has been made for it?—The advance then becomes a debt of his to the person who made the advance.

How is the opium sold by the Company; by sample, or otherwise?—Any number of chests are opened, and the buyers have an opportunity previous to the sale of looking at it.

Is there not a guarantee on the part of the Company that the opium is of a certain quality?—Certainly. The guarantee is made by the agent. The agent sends down, with every despatch of opium, a guarantee of the quality.

Is there any other part of the East besides China to which there is a considerable export of opium from the East India Company's possessions?—That is a question I cannot answer, as the subject never came before me officially.

Did you ever hear that there was any considerable export to the Malay Islands?—I must beg to decline returning a hearsay answer; there are a great many things I may have heard that I cannot vouch for.

You do not know that there has been any large export of opium to the Malay Islands?—Officially, I do not.

Do you know how long the zemindars have possessed the liberty with respect to the cultivation of opium which you say they now have?—*I do not.*

Are you aware that formerly there was an extremely severe restrictive system pursued with respect to the cultivation of opium?—*The same that exists* now, I believe; I am not aware of any alteration.

Has there not been a considerable change within the last twenty years?—Not that I am aware of.

Was it not formerly the case that the native proprietors of land were absolutely prohibited from cultivating opium?—Where there was an opium agent, not; I believe that in certain districts where the opium grows, those districts where inferior opium grew were abandoned.

Was not that formerly the case in Bengal, where the opium was formerly almost exclusively grown?—The provinces of Bahar and Benares are the only two districts where opium is grown under the Bengal Presidency.

Formerly, were not the proprietors of land absolutely prohibited from growing it for themselves?—In other districts beyond those of Bahar and Benares, in the heart of Bengal, it is not allowed.

Are the collectors of the land tax encouraged by the government to collect opium by any recent regulation?—They are.

Can you state what per-centage they are allowed to derive?—I forget that.

Do the same regulations apply to Bahar and to Malwa?—No; they are entirely different.

Does any opium grow in any district of the Company's in Malwa?—I am not aware of any.

John Pascal Larkins, Esq.

Larkins. What was the situation you filled in India?—I filled various situations.

Have the goodness to state them?—In the early part of my servitude in India I was in the Commercial Department, and filled the situation of assistant to the opium agent at Bahar; that was previous to the year 1804. In 1804 I was called to the presidency, for the purpose of filling the office of sub-export-warehouse-keeper under the Board of Trade. In 1811 I was promoted to a seat in the Board of Trade. In 1818, on the formation of a new Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, I was transferred from the Board of Trade to the new Board. During the time I was sub-export-warehouse-keeper, I held the office of reporter

on external and internal commerce, and inspector of Company's investments of silk and piece goods.

Are you aware of the different price in the market, of Malwa and Bahar opium?—I have a perfect recollection that there was a great difference in the price between the two, both in the price at which they were provided and the price at which they sold, both to the speculators at Bombay and Calcutta and the prices they realized at Canton or places to the eastward.

Can you state the proportions?—I can hardly state them with that confidence I would wish. The Malwa opium became recognized by the government so short a time before I left India, I had not an opportunity of obtaining so much information regarding it as I had of the Bengal opium.

Was that considered an opium of superior quality, or more adapted to the Canton market?—The impression upon my mind is, that the Bahar opium and the Benares, for I may speak of them as the same article, was held in much higher estimation at the port of Canton than Malwa opium; but I have understood since, that the Malwa opium has realized nearly as high prices as the Bengal, and in some instances better. The cost of the Malwa opium has been much higher to the Company.

Has not the Bahar opium lately deteriorated in real value and quality?—I am not prepared to answer the question, as to what it has been very lately; but I had that confidence in the quality of the article during the time I had charge of the agency, which was for two years, and also while I was a member of the Boards of Trade and Customs, Salt and Opium, that I should say nothing could be purer than the agency opium of Bengal.

Up to what period do you speak?—Up to the year 1825, from the time the agency was established; the contract ceased about 1795 or 1796; I arrived in India in 1797, and joined the agency in 1799; it had been about two years established at that time.

At what period was the Malwa opium first exported in any quantity?—That is impossible for me to say, for it was a contraband article for many years; it was not recognized by the Company till 1819 or 1820, I think.

Are the prices now given by the Company for opium in Bahar, and the prices at which they sell it, greater than they used to be?—There has been a great variation in the prices at all times. I think at the first sales after it was established it produced about a thousand rupees a chest; but I speak from a very imperfect memory. I have known it as high as four thousand.

What rupee do you speak of?—The Calcutta sicca rupee.

Are you aware whether the price has varied very much at Canton?—I believe in nearly the same ratio as it has with us.

Upon the whole, the demand has increased very greatly in China, has it not?—I am not prepared to answer that question; I have not given much attention to this subject for the last four years.

Are you aware of the difference in quality and property between the Turkey and the Indian opium?—I remember (for when I held the office of reporter of external commerce I made those subjects a matter of inquiry for my own information), that we considered them to stand thus:—as A and B and C—A the Bengal opium, B the Malwa, and C the Turkey opium; I cannot speak further than that.

Is opium exported to other countries besides China?—Yes; to all the eastern ports and islands.

Is there a great quantity exported to Java?—I think, as far as my recollection serves me, about two-thirds of the quantity exported from Calcutta goes to Canton, and the other third to the eastern islands.

Is any part of it exported by the Company?—No; they sell it all at their sales by the hammer in Calcutta.

Have you been in immediate communication with the ryots who grow the opium?—I was three years attached to the agency, and had communication, of course, with all the opium districts under the Patna residency, where the cultivation was carried on.

What price was then given to the ryots for the opium?—I think the price has been increased, but I do not recollect at what time the increase took place; but I should say that at the time I left India the price was about three rupees per sier.

Is that a price which remunerates the ryot for growing his opium?—I

Lords. 1830. Evidence. *Larkins.*

can only answer that generally; my general opinion is, that it was a fair price to him.

Was it considered a favour to allow any one to grow the opium?—The opium ryots had some advantages. They were not liable to be taken away from their work, for little irregularities, by the courts of judicature, till the opium season of growth and manufacture was over; after that they were liable.

Independently of this, was a pecuniary profit given to the grower on the growth of opium?—I cannot say that the profit was great; it was considered wages to the grower—a remunerating price.

What proportion of advance was generally made to him?—The earliest advances were made in the month of October, for the purpose of enabling them to prepare their lands, after the heavy rains, for the reception of the seed; they had so much more when the plant was above ground.

The advance took place by instalments?—Yes.

Was the whole advance made before the crop was taken in?—I think not the whole before the crop was taken in.

In fact, loss seldom occurred upon an advance from the crop not meeting it?—I think there were some trifling outstanding balances in the factory books, but they were not very considerable.

Were the applications for leave to grow opium considerable?—We have no difficulty, generally speaking, in getting lands; I have known a difficulty at times, but, in general, there were no difficulties in getting lands for cultivation.

There was no obligation to grow it?—None.

Did you fix the price that was to be paid to the ryot?—It was generally a settled price.

Did it not differ from year to year?—No, it did not.

On what principle was it fixed?—I do not remember at this moment; it was raised latterly to three rupees a sier.

Did the produce differ from year to year?—Very much.

Do you apprehend that the advances and charges will remain as high as they have been since the year 1823?—I cannot say.

Was there any limit in the quantity of land to be cultivated in each year?—None.

The privilege was personal entirely?—Yes.

Were there instances of a zemindar interfering in any way to prevent or to increase the cultivation of opium?—I really cannot say at this distance of time.

Was the cultivation supposed to be unhealthy?—No, not at all; it is carried on in the finest part of the country.

Does it require any skill?—No; no skill in making it.

There is none required in cultivating it?—No; only attention; not skill.

Have you frequently detected adulteration?—I have been present when we have rejected some small quantity of opium in consequence of adulteration, but that very seldom happened.

Is any quantity of it illegally sold?—It was sold so enormously high at the sales in Calcutta, that there was a great inducement to the natives to smuggle it.

Were they in the habit of doing so?—Yes; we frequently detected them.

What was the penalty attached to that?—I forget; but there is a rule and regulation expressly for that purpose.

William Malcolm Fleming, Esq.

Fleming.

Have you resided in India?—I have.

In what capacity?—In the judicial department.

What situation did you last hold?—I held the situation of second judge of the Court of Circuit for the division of Patna.

Were you not directed to make some inquiries respecting the manufacture of opium?—Yes, I was.

Have the goodness to state the object and nature of those inquiries?—The object was to ascertain the cause of the opium of a particular season, I think 1824-5, having sold so badly in the China market, in fact, a great proportion of it being almost unsaleable; and in consequence those who had purchased at the Company's sales made an application to Government for a remuneration for losses sustained in consequence of the badness of the article.

Was it only in that year that the opium appeared to be much deteriorated?—I am not aware that it was considered bad in any other year.

Did you ascertain the cause of the deterioration?—Yes; I stated my opinion of the cause of the deterioration, and how it had happened.

Have the goodness to mention it?—It appeared to me that it was chiefly caused by a quantity of leaves being mixed with the drug at the time it was forming into balls. It is sent to the China market in a particular form, made up with a crust of leaves round it, and the people who were employed in making it up added a considerable quantity of leaves to it.

Was that merely the result of carelessness?—I am afraid of fraud on the part of the natives who were employed in the preparation of it.

Was there neglect on the part of the opium agent?—I cannot positively say; but I think he was not sufficiently attentive in checking the frauds of the natives.

The sum paid back by the Company was large, was it not?—It was.

Do you recollect how much?—Twelve or thirteen lacs of rupees.

Is there any natural inferiority in the Bahar and Benares opium, to that of Malwa?—I think there is.

Can you state the proportion of that inferiority?—I think it is about one-fourth less strong that of Bahar than that of Malwa; contains one-fourth less narcotic principle.

Would it be impossible by any alteration in the manufacture to give to it the strength of the opium of Malwa?—I should think that would be almost impossible; I think that the difference is in some degree owing to the nature of the climate.

Are you aware that the treaties formed with the princes of Malwa respecting the delivery of a certain quantity of opium, and the restriction on its cultivation, are now abandoned?—I am not.

Assuming that they are now abandoned, and that the export of opium from Malwa was free through all countries not under the influence of the British Government, what effect do you conceive that would have on the Company's sales of opium?—I should suppose very considerable; but I have no information upon that subject; I am not aware what quantity has been exported. I am not acquainted with the China trade at all.

Is the difference in the value of Benares and Malwa opium in the China market about one-fourth?—I believe not so much; I only speak with respect to the quality and strength of the drug.

There is a peculiarity of taste in the Chinese with respect to opium, is there not?—There is.

Do they prefer the Malwa?—I have always understood that they preferred the Patna.

They have not any taste for the Turkish opium, have they?—Not until of late years; I have understood that they have had a greater taste for it of late years.

What is the comparative price of the Turkish and Indian opium in China?—I really do not know.

Is there any thing in the regulations of the Company on the subject of opium, that precludes persons, either Europeans or natives, having capital, from embarking in the cultivation of the poppy?—Provided they sell it to the Company there is no objection;—they cannot cultivate the plant on their own account, as no person can cultivate poppy who does not sell the opium to the Company.

Is it possible that any person possessing capital would embark in such a cultivation if he was confined in the sale of it to the Company?—I do not think it is.

The only persons who it is probable would undertake the cultivation of that drug, must be the poorest class of people, who have no money of their own?—They are not a poor class; they are a particular description of people who cultivate opium; the cultivation is confined to a particular description, called Queries.

Is it confined by law, or merely by practice?—Merely by practice.

Is not the Company in the habit of making advances to the cultivators of opium?—It is.

Lords. 1830. Evidence. *Fleming.*

Why do they make advances if they are not too poor to carry it on without?—It is considered an advantage to them to have advances.

That must be on the supposition that they have no money of their own?—There are, certainly, some of the Queries exceedingly wealthy; I do not know a more wealthy class of cultivators than the Queries.

Is it the custom of the Company to make advances to those persons?—They do make advances to all persons who cultivate the poppy.

Whether they want them or not?—They always wish to have them.

Is that necessary?—It has always been the custom.

Is it necessary to pay a rich man beforehand for that you have afterwards to buy?—I cannot speak to that, further than the custom.

You spoke to the adulteration of the opium of 1824-5; did that continue in 1827?—No, it did not.

That was pure?—Yes.

There is a certain price given for a certain quality by the purchasers at the Company's sales in Calcutta?—They do not know the quality of it till it arrives in China.

Is it not examined?—There is a small quantity examined in Calcutta; it was adulterated after it went through the hands of the collectors.

Do you presume it was not adulterated by the cultivator?—I think it was not; because I think it would have been rejected by the opium agent.

Through whose hands did it pass subsequently between the collector and the China market?—It passed through the hands of the officers of the agent for the provision and manufacture of opium; it was brought into the warehouse and made up in a particular form, and it is in making it up in this particular form of balls, with a shell of leaves, that the adulteration takes place.

At what period of the manufacture is it examined by the collector?—When it is received from the cultivator.

In what state is it at that time?—It is exactly in the state in which it should be afterwards, but rather more liquid.

Subsequently, what happens to it?—It is merely inspissated to a certain consistence, and made up into balls.

By what description of persons is it made up into balls; are they servants of the Company?—No; they are hired for the occasion by the opium agent.

Are the opium agents paid high?—They receive a commission upon the sales, that is, upon the profits, after deducting the expenses of manufacture.

Did this adulteration take place to the opium of one district only?—I cannot say; it was in the Bahar division; in the Bahar agency.

Is the manufacture of opium an unwholesome employment?—I do not think it is.

Is the opium that is grown in Bengal supplied to the Company by the cultivators at a fixed price?—It is.

Do you know what proportion that bears to the market price?—I cannot tell exactly without a little consideration, but I know the price that is paid to the cultivators.

Is not the price paid to the cultivators very low indeed, as compared with the market price?—It is very low when compared with the market price.

Do you not think that the restriction on the part of the East India Company holds out a strong inducement to the deterioration of the opium?—No, I do not think it does. I believe the cultivators are perfectly satisfied at present with the price which is paid for it.

Do not you think that the limitation as to the price places the cultivator under a very strong inducement to deteriorate the article?—No, I do not think it does.

T. C. Robertson, Esq.

Robertson.

Is the opium grown in the Bahar district of a good quality?—I believe it is very good indeed; I believe the very best in India; I have always understood so when I was there.

Did you hear frequent complaints of its being deteriorated?—I have heard such complaints, but I am not at all acquainted with the process of its manufacture; and I cannot say whether they were well-grounded or not.

Is it not supplied to the Company at a fixed price?—It is upon advances of money; they advance money to the cultivators. *Lords.*

Is that price very low, as compared with what it sold for at Calcutta?—I believe it is, and still lower in comparison to what it was sold for secretly to the smugglers. I think the difference is as great as between three rupees and nineteen or twenty for the sier. 1830. Evidence. *Robertson.*

Do you not think that would present a strong motive to cultivators to deteriorate the quality of it, their being obliged to supply it at so low a price?—I do not see that that applies so much to deterioration as to the encouragement it presents to smuggling; but I believe, that if it were not for what they hoped to gain by the smuggling, they very often would not accept the engagements for its cultivation at the rates at which it is supplied to the Company.

Is not the price at which they supply the government a full remunerating price for the labour bestowed upon the land?—I am very incompetent to give an opinion upon that point; but I am inclined to think it is not, from the very high rent the opium lands pay; they pay the very highest rent of any land.

Do you consider it an exhausting crop?—I am not sufficiently well acquainted with agricultural subjects to speak to that; I do not think it is, for it is repeated on the same soil year after year.

Do you know whether it can be grown to advantage on soils of an inferior quality?—Certainly I should think not, for, as far as I recollect, the opium is always cultivated on the very finest soils, and the very highest rent is paid for the opium lands.

Richard Jenkins, Esq.

Is opium grown in Nagpoor?—Hardly at all; perhaps a man who has a garden and the means of watering it, may cultivate a small quantity. *Jenkins.*

Is any monopoly on the part of the Company exercised over the opium grown in that way?—No; there is nothing on the subject of it in the existing treaties as to the cultivation of opium in the country.

F. H. Toone, Esq.

Do you apprehend that smuggling could be carried on as well on the coast of China as it is in the mouth of the harbour of Canton?—An experiment was made about four or five years ago; three or four small ships went with opium to the coast of China, and I understand their success in disposing of it was very small; so much so, as not to induce a repetition of the experiment. I know of no other attempt which has been made to force a trade on the coast of China. *Toone.*

Joshua Bates, Esq.

Will you enumerate the different articles of manufacture which you have exported from hence to China?—I will state those which are generally known; it not being a business which is our own, I do not know whether it would be right for me to state the particulars of articles which may lead to profit, and which belong to the house in Boston; but the articles we have shipped are chiefly those which are shipped by the East India Company. *Bates.*

Woollens and cottons?—Yes, and metals; and opium has been a great article; there are many other articles, but I believe they are unknown to the public; and it would probably injure our correspondents were I to name them so precisely as that any other person could come into competition with them in the shipment of them.

Has their export of woollens increased?—I think the past year of shipment has been larger than it had previously been.

Can you state the amount of it in the past years?—In the year 1826, it was 120,000*l.*; in 1827, 82,000*l.*; in 1828, 98,000*l.*; in 1829, 147,000*l.*; to 1830, I cannot speak precisely, but I remember one cargo alone was 160,000*l.*, but that included a considerable portion of opium; I think, however, it has been larger during the present year than at any former period.

Lords.
1830.
Evidence.
Bates.

Do you think that those adventures have been upon the whole profitable?—I have no doubt they have been profitable to a certain degree, that they have not given large profits, but there has been a regular small profit upon them; that is my impression, though I had not the settlement of these matters, and therefore cannot speak positively.

Have you exported any large quantity of cottons?—Generally there are a considerable proportion of cotton manufactures in the different investments.

The account you state was the total amount of value of the whole exports?—Yes, the total amount of value of the whole exports by the house with which I am connected.

Can you state what portion of that amount consisted of woollens?—I should think two thirds the whole amount, except this year; there was a large exportation of opium in the operations of this year, which alone amounted to 100,000*l.*

The American merchants of Canton having open to them the whole supply of all the world with teas, with the exception of Russia and England, do you think their market for teas is too small to enable them to extend that trade considerably; that there is a difficulty in obtaining returns?—That is a difficulty that would be in some measure removed, probably this very year, by the recent discovery that dollars are no longer wanted there; the Americans now take credit to a considerable extent, and the bills which would be thus offered in the market could be purchased as a remittance.

Where do the Americans obtain those bills?—The Bank of the United States issue bills; the different banking houses of the United States give credits upon London; those bills are taken to Canton, and are there sold, and are bought by the native merchants who trade to Canton with opium; they take the bills to Bombay and Calcutta, they are there sold as remittance to England.

So that the country trade of India is the foundation of the American trade with China under this altered system?—It would be incorporated; the two trades would work very well together; but I believe the Americans have, until the present year, chiefly carried specie—dollars.

How far is Lintin from Canton?—I think about seventy miles.

There is a considerable smuggling trade carried on, is there not, at Lintin?—In opium there has been; not in other goods to any extent.

What are the advantages possessed by Lintin for the purposes of illicit commerce?—It is a good anchorage; they consider that where they lie at anchor, I believe, is without the Chinese limits, and that no one has a right to disturb them.

How then are the goods introduced into China from thence?—The opium is introduced from Lintin by water carriage; the boats come alongside and take the opium. I believe it is conducted in this way: a Chinese at Canton, if he wishes to buy opium, pays the money, and receives an order for the opium, which he sends with his boat to take it in at Lintin, and there the transaction is ended.

Are you acquainted with the circumstances of trade having been carried on at any other ports on the Chinese coast?—I have heard that it has been; I have no precise knowledge of it.

What opium was that you purchased in England, and sent to Canton this year?—Turkey opium.

Did you ever send any before?—It is a regular business.

Has the export of Turkey opium to Canton increased?—I believe it has very rarely exceeded a thousand chests; it has increased, certainly.

H. Magniac, Esq.

Magniac.

Will you have the goodness to explain the course of trade which you carried on when you resided at Canton?—The trade we carried on, independently of acting as agents, was principally in opium, almost entirely indeed; and the simple proceeding in that was, to remit funds from China to India, for

the purchase of the opium, which was then transmitted to the house in China, and the funds returned again to India for a repetition of the proceeding the ensuing season.

Where did you purchase the opium which you exported to China?—At the Company's sales, through our agents, either at Bombay or Bengal.

Did you ever purchase any at the Portuguese settlement?—Never, while the concern was under my management.

Have you ever exported Turkey opium?—No; but we have purchased it very often in China.

To any considerable extent?—Sometimes to a considerable extent.

Is the sale of Turkey opium so considerable in China as to interfere with the price of the opium from Bengal?—It no doubt interferes so far as it increases the quantity imported, and is likely to do so more, perhaps, as I believe its consumption has greatly increased.

Is it as well adapted to the taste of the Chinese as that from India?—No, it is not.

For what purpose is that opium generally used?—For smoking, I believe; for medical purposes; that it is much stronger and better; but it is not so pleasant for smoking being stronger; and I believe the Chinese mix it with the other kinds.

Do you know whether the trade in Turkey opium is increasing?—It has increased.

As rapidly as the trade in opium from India?—I believe about as rapidly, supposing my information to be correct.

What is the present price of a chest of Bengal opium?—The latest price current I have received was dated in December last; 830 dollars per chest for Patna opium was there quoted.

What was the price of Malwa opium at the same time?—At that time the Malwa was 780 dollars, but in January it was 730, a fall of 50 dollars having taken place on the Malwa, but not on the Patna.

What was the price of Turkey opium at that time?—Seven hundred dollars.

Is not the price of the Malwa opium usually higher than that of the Bengal opium?—It was during the early importations very much below the Patna and Benares, which it gradually attained, or nearly so; but by the last accounts it appears to be 100 dollars under those kinds.

Is the opium of Patna used for the same purposes as the opium of Malwa?—It is all used for the same purposes.

What has been, within your recollection, the price of Patna opium?—Extremely various. I have known it as low as 700 dollars, and I have known it as high as 2,000 dollars.

Have you known so great a variation in the price of Malwa opium?—Not so great. The Malwa opium has been introducing itself gradually for a series of years, and has been working upwards with reference to the Patna, returning a comparative value.

The Malwa has more strength, has it not?—The Chinese use it entirely for smoking; and in reducing it to a fit state for that purpose, the Patna produces usually fifty or fifty-one per cent. of smokable extract. The Malwa, on the contrary, should yield from seventy to seventy-four or seventy-five. Seventy-two may be taken as the average, when of good quality.

Is the smokable extract produced by the Patna opium, superior to that produced by the Malwa opium?—I believe it is considered more delicate, and it would appear to be so, as the price has almost always exceeded that of the other kinds.

The price has been in the proportion which the smokable extract of one opium bore to the smokable extract of the other?—In the earlier introduction of the Malwa, the disproportion was very great in that respect; but the Malwa opium was then working up-hill into general use; now it has become more nearly equal in this respect.

It appears by the account of the value and quantities of cargoes imported into Canton and Macao on the tonnage employed in the country trade, page 6, that in the year 1817-18, 2,435 chests of opium were imported into China; in

Lord.
—
1830.
Evidence,
Magniac.

the year 1820-21, 3,377; in the year 1823-24, 5930; in the year 1825-26, 11,050; and in the year 1827-28, 9,475 chests; are you enabled to state what the imports into China were in the years 1828-29 and 1829-30, specifying the quantity of Turkey and Indian opium?—I am afraid that I cannot give the imports separately, but the total amount of Indian opium consumed in China in the year 1828-29 was 13,132 chests, showing an increase over the previous year of 3,657 chests, and yielding in dollars 12,533,115. The quantity of Turkey opium consumed in that year was 1,600 peculs. The chests of Indian opium are assumed to contain each a pecul; they contain much more in fact when it first arrives in China, but a considerable reduction in weight occurs in the keeping. A pecul consists of a hundred catties. On its arrival in China, a chest of Indian opium usually weighs about 115 catties, but it loses so much in the course of a few months that a chest which weighed 112 originally, will yield at the end of the season 100 catties only. The Turkey opium consumed as before stated, amounted in value to 1,040,000 dollars, making a total of 13,573,115 dollars for the total consumption of opium, Indian and Turkey, for China in that year.

Will you state the quantities in 1829 and 1830?—I can state for that year the different quantities sold by the Company. In Calcutta the Patna and Benares amounted to 7,909 chests. The quantity of Malwa declared for sale was not to exceed 4,000 chests; I have taken it therefore at that amount. The opium that came into China through the Portuguese settlement of Damaun amounted (and it had all arrived in China) to 4,596 chests, making a total for the market in 1829-30 of chests 16,305. Of the Turkey opium for that year I have no account, but I have estimated the quantity for that year at 1,800 peculs, which I think may be about the amount, which would make a total of 18,105 chests of opium.

Can you state the value of that importation in 1829-30?—I have an actual return of consumption of the first six months of that year; the year commences on the 1st of April, 1829; the actual consumption of the first six months in Indian opium amounted to 8,041 chests, and yielded 7,161,154 dollars. In order to arrive at a conclusion for the ensuing six months, of which I have no actual return, I have therefore taken a sort of average, under the latest quotations of prices which I have received, showing a fall of nearly 100 dollars in the Malwa opium; supposing the same number of chests to be consumed in the last six months, therefore they would produce 6,600,000 dollars, showing a total of 13,760,000 dollars. I find that the price of Turkey opium had increased very much, having attained 700 dollars, while the Malwa was only 730. That is quite at variance with my experience formerly.

What would be the total amount of that opium imported into China in the year 1829-30, if the whole of the Turkey opium had been sold at the price you have stated?—I estimate the consumption at 1,800 peculs, but I may be mistaken. Supposing that to be correct, however, the amount would be, 1,260,000; but as this kind is very fluctuating in its consumption and price, I am almost unable to make an estimate with any certainty.

To what circumstance do you attribute the great increase of the opium trade within the last ten years; was it formerly conducted under different circumstances?—In some degree it was; but I think that it has been gradually extending itself over China, owing to the price being now much lower than it was when the quantity was smaller.

What has been the diminution in price, on an average?—That is a matter of calculation, which I cannot answer without going back to previous years, and comparing the prices.

Was the price of 2,000 dollars you mentioned for Patna opium an extraordinary price?—It was a very high price. I believe it has been as high as 2,500 at one time, but not at the time I was in China.

Should you say that, on the average, the price of opium had fallen fifty per cent?—I think I may say forty per cent.

Was not the whole of the trade formerly carried on at Macao?—Yes.

What circumstance induced the merchants importers to deviate from the practice of transacting the whole of their opium business at Macao?—The duties and charges that the Portuguese imposed, and the difficulties the mandarins there threw in the way of the trade, which partially drove it to Whampoa, and finally and entirely to the place where it is now carried on.

At periods when the ordinary trade of the Company has been interrupted, has the opium trade been interrupted likewise?—That would have no effect upon it generally speaking.

Is it understood that the importation of opium from Damaun has been very profitable?—It has been very profitable, but not the last season.

Do you know in what manner the opium is brought to Damaun?—I do not; I have no local knowledge in that quarter.

In whose hands is that particular branch of the trade?—The hands of the Parsees principally.

Do the Portuguese share it to any extent?—To a certain extent they do, but not to a great extent.

What is the price of a chest of opium at Calcutta?—It varies very much.

What is the average price, when you speak of the price at Canton being 700 dollars?—I should think about 1,500 to 1,700 rupees; but I have not data to give an accurate answer to that question, it varies so very much.

If the price of the Calcutta opium were lowered, even in a small degree, could the Turkey opium come into competition with it?—The lowering the price of the Bengal opium must affect the price of the Turkey opium.

Do you know at what price Turkey opium can be imported at a profit?—I do not know; for I never purchased any in Europe. It is principally in the hands of the Americans; in fact, almost entirely in the hands of one American house, who have nearly a monopoly of it in China. By holding such large quantities, they have a great command of the market there.

You do not know whether it has been a profitable transaction or not, at the rate of 700 dollars a chest?—I should think it must have been so; but that is the latest price. I have known it 450, and 500, and 550. It has risen very considerably since I left China, two years ago. It fluctuated very much, according to the quantities thrown in, and the Turkey being principally in one house, they controlled the market almost as they pleased.

Are you able to state at what price it becomes a profitable transaction to the proprietor?—I am not at all; for I do not know what price they give for it at Smyrna.

Do the Chinese authorities never interfere with the importation of opium?—It is not imported regularly; it is sent into the country from the ships. Every now and then there is a very strong edict issued against the trade; but, like other Chinese edicts, it is nearly powerless. It imposes a little difficulty perhaps for the moment, and enables the Mandarins to extort from the dealers.

Do the Russians import any on the frontier?—No, I should think not; I never heard of their importing any. The Russians made an attempt, some years ago, to come to China by sea, and there came down an order to seize the two ships, and they would have been seized but that they had luckily sailed. They were under our management; but long before I was in China an order came down to seize the ships, and send up every man in confinement. The emperor did not understand how they could come to China from two opposite quarters. The Chinese said the English must have shown them the way, or they never could have found it.

Have you known any attempts to carry on a trade in opium on the coast of China?—Yes, there have been several, but I believe not with much success; I believe we were concerned in one or two attempts during my absence in China, which we were not encouraged to pursue.

In the event of the Chinese government, or their officers, endeavouring to throw greater difficulties than had hitherto existed in the way of the regular trade, do you imagine the whole trade might be carried on as the opium trade now is, by smuggling?—I can hardly imagine such a state of things.

Do you think it is in the power of the Chinese government to prevent the smuggling of opium?—I think it is out of their power to prevent the smuggling of opium; it is so much an article of necessity by those who have contracted a habit of using it.

Is it not as necessary to the interests of the Chinese that they should sell their teas, as that they should procure opium?—I think it more necessary to their interests.

Would there not, therefore, under those circumstances, be a strong com-

Lords. 1830. *Evidence. Maguire.*

bination among the people of China in favour of the continuance of the trade, whatever the disposition of the officers of government?—I cannot conceive that the government could put an end to the trade altogether; it would find a vent in some way.

Can any English vessels carry on the trade between South America and Canton?—I believe none at the present time.

Can they do it by law?—I believe they can come from South America to China; I do not think the Company's charter prohibits that.

Do American ships frequently arrive at Canton from South America?—Occasionally.

What are their importations?—Bullion, and occasionally copper.

Has the import of metals into China been profitable?—Very profitable of late in silver uncoined.

Do you allude to gold or silver?—Silver; which comes in large masses from South America, and is sold at a considerable premium in China at present.

Has the importation of other metals, such as tin, and iron, and lead, been equally profitable?—Those metals were principally, if not altogether, imported by the Company. I am not aware of the state of their profis.

Your house were principally concerned in dealing in opium?—Almost entirely as matter of business; and in goods, as far as remittances were required, from China only.

You considered that the most profitable mode of conducting that trade?—By far.

JOHN CRAUFURD, ESQ.

Craufurd.

The Chinese junks properly constructed pay no measurement duty, and no kumsha, or present; duties, however, are paid upon goods exported and imported, which seem, however, to differ at the different provinces. They are highest at Amoy, and lowest in the island of Hainan. The Chinese traders of Siam informed me that they carried on the fairest and easiest trade, subject to the fewest restrictions, in the ports of Ningpo and Sianghai, in Chekian, and Souchong in Kiannan. Great dexterity seems everywhere to be exercised by the Chinese in evading the duties. One practice, which is very often followed, will afford a good example of this. The coasting trade of China is nearly free from all duties and other imposts. The merchant takes advantage of this, and intending in reality to proceed to Siam or Cochin China, for example, clears a junk out for the island of Hainan, and thus avoids the payment of duties. When she returns, she will lie four or five days off and on at the mouth of the port, until a regular bargain be made with the Custom-house officers for the reduction of duties. The threat held out in such cases is to proceed to another port, and thus deprive the public officers of their customary perquisites. I was assured of the frequency of this practice by Chinese merchants of Cochin China, as well as by several commanders of junks at Sincapore. From the last-named persons I had another fact of some consequence, as connected with the Chinese trade, viz., that a good many of the junks carrying on trade with foreign ports to the westward of China, often proceeded on voyages to the northward in the same season. In this manner they stated that about twenty considerable junks, besides a great many small ones, proceeded annually from Canton to Souchong, one of the capitals of Kiannan, and in wealth and commerce the rival of Canton, where they sold about 200 chests of opium at an advance of fifty per cent. beyond the Canton prices. Another place where the Canton junks, to the number of five or six, repair annually, is Chinchen, in the province of Shanton, within the Gulf of Pechely or Yellow Sea, and as far north as the thirty-seventh degree of latitude.

The Chinese carries whatever he has to give, tea and every other article, to the Eastern islands, and carries back his return cargo; can you assign any reason for his not selecting British manufactures as a part of that return cargo?—I suppose that the other articles he is able to get there are found to be more profitable.

What are those articles; are they the produce of the Eastern islands generally?—Barks, dye woods, esculent birds' nests or swallows' nests, rattans, pepper, tin, betel nut or areca, and a very considerable supply, lately, of Indian opium—a very large and increasing supply indeed of that article.

ACCOUNT of the GROSS and NET PRODUCE of the REVENUES of BENGAL, MADRAS, and BOMBAY combined, from the Year 1823–24 to 1827–28, and as estimated for 1828–29.—(Extract.)

Revenues of *Bengal, Madras,* and *Bombay.* 1823-4 to 1828-9.

	1823–4.	1824–5.	1825–6.	1826–7.	1827–8.	Estimate 1828–9.
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
Opium - - -	1,381,924	1,515,302	939,891	1,715,307	2,051,621	1,804,960
Charges -	642,030	784,336	562,306	513,101	658,254	464,000
Net Produce	739,894	730,966	377,585	1,202,206	1,393,367	1,340,960
Total Net Produce	14,814,034	15,294,423	16,061,948	18,182,776	17,026,809	17,591,596

ABSTRACT STATEMENT of the CHARGES for the Year 1827–28, whether stated as Deductions from Revenues, or as Charges appertaining to the Civil and Military Government of INDIA.

Charges. 1827-28.

OPIUM.

BENGAL:	Rs.	£.
Advances to manufacturers - - - - - - - -	38,79,974	
Compensation to purchasers of inferior Behar opium in 1824–25	10,68,608	
Salaries, agency establishments, and contingencies -	7,26,024	
	56,74,606	658,254

A RETURN of the TRADE with CHINA carried on by PRIVATE INDIA SHIPS under the BRITISH FLAG, so far as the same can be ascertained, from 1817–18 to 1827–28.

Trade with *China* by *British* Private *India* Ships. 1817-18 to 1827-28.

IMPORTS.					
SEASONS.	OPIUM.	Total Value of Imports.	SEASONS.	OPIUM.	Total Value of Imports.
	Peculs.	Dollars.		Peculs.	Dollars.
1817–18	2,435	11,081,600	1823–24	5,930	11,073,010
1818–19	4,978	11,999,272	1824–25	7,170	11,024,559
1819–20	3,600	9,459,932	1825–26	11,050	15,700,878
1820–21	3,337	10,127,718	1826–27	9,969	15,709,232
1821–22	2,744	9,170,296	1827–28	10,271	15,845,643
1822–23	5,968	13,268,249			

A RETURN of the FOREIGN TRADE with CHINA carried on by the AMERICANS, distinguishing the principal Articles of Export and Import, also the Tonnage employed, so far as the same can be ascertained, from 1813–14 to 1827–28.

American Trade with *China.* 1813-14 to 1827-28.

IMPORTS.					
SEASONS.	OPIUM.	Total Value of Imports.	SEASONS.	OPIUM.	Total Value of Imports.
	Peculs.	Dollars.		Peculs.	Dollars.
1813–14	..	451,500	1822–23	..	8,339,398
1814–15	..		1823–24	140	6,313,126
1815–16	80	2,527,500	1824–25	411	8,962,045
1816–17	488	5,609,600	1825–26	..	7,756,031
1817–18	448	7,076,828	1826–27	56	3,843,717
1818–19	818	10,017,151	1827–28	Quantity not stated; Estimated Value 1,000,000 Dollars.	6,238,788
1819–20	100	8,158,961			
1820–21	..	not stated.			
1821–22	383	8,199,741			

Commons.

1830.
Report.

Extract from the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons on the East India Company's Affairs. 1830.

The government of China derives from the foreign trade a revenue, estimated at the most at 650,000*l.* per annum, besides the advantage resulting from the patronage of Canton, said to be the most valuable in the empire, and to be sold by the government to the highest bidder. Hence it follows that the local authorities are greatly interested in maintaining the trade, which, from the same cause, is subjected to heavy taxes and extortions. The inhabitants also of Canton and its neighbourhood, as well as the numerous classes employed in the culture and manufacture of Tea, have a deep interest in the trade, every interruption of which consequently causes great individual distress.

The Foreign Trade which is now restricted to Canton (excepting in the case of the Spaniards, who have still access to Amoy, a privilege stated to be nearly nominal, and very rarely used) was formerly carried on in other ports, from which foreigners were gradually excluded by acts of the Chinese government. In spite of these restrictions, however, it is stated that a contraband trade, chiefly in opium, has of late been openly carried on (without any disturbance from the Chinese authorities) with the ports to the north-east of Canton, which are represented to be safe and excellent harbours.

Foreigners are interdicted, by Chinese regulations, from going within the walls of Canton. The place of their abode is a small suburb, and their residence there is authorized only for the period of the shipping season; but that limitation is not enforced, the Company's servants going when they please to Canton, and some private merchants residing there throughout the year.

* * * * * *

The produce of India exported to China consists principally of raw Cotton and Opium. The trade in the former article is conducted PARTLY by the Company, who are said formerly to have taken the cotton in kind, to the injury of the cultivators, and now to buy the cotton dear, and to lose by it; but in reply it is observed, that the trade in cotton would be profitable were it not for the freight, and this freight being a portion of that payable on the ships which import the teas, would be incurred, even if no cotton were sent to China; PARTLY the trade in cotton is conducted by the commanders of the Company's ships, who are compelled to buy it from the Company and to pay the cost into the Treasury at Canton, at the intrinsic value, computing the price of silver at the old standard of 5*s.* 2*d.* an ounce; and PARTLY by private merchants, whose trade in cotton formerly yielded considerable profit, but which has latterly much fallen off, owing to the cotton of India having experienced an increased competition with that grown in China.

The trade in opium, which is altogether contraband, has been largely extended of late years, and is conducted by private merchants, British and American. The opium is readily disposed of in China; and the returns of merchandize from China to India not being proportioned to the value of the opium, many of the ships go back in ballast, taking their sale proceeds either in bills on India, or in specie, the exportation of which requires a license from the Chinese authorities. This permission is granted occasionally for dollars, but never for native silver, usually called Sycee. Both are, however, constantly exported by Private Traders to India, in spite of the prohibition; and the whole export of silver by different parties has in some years considerably overbalanced the importation of dollars.

Extracts from the Minutes of Evidence

C. MARJORIBANKS, ESQ.

Evidence.
Marjoribanks.

174. Has any change taken place in the foreign trade of China within your recollection?—Yes, very considerable changes have taken place in the foreign trade generally. One of the greatest changes which has taken place, and which,

in my own opinion, will sooner or later affect the security of our trade, is the enormous extent of the smuggling trade now carried on in China, amongst the islands in the mouth of the Canton river, to a very great extent indeed; so much so, that if the Chinese government had the inclination, I do not imagine they possess the means of putting it down, at least by any marine force which they have. That trade has originated very much in the opium trade, which used formerly to be carried on at the port of Macao, which was then principally in the hands of the Portuguese; but by their enactments, which prevented other foreigners from engaging in it except naturalized Portuguese subjects, which enactments were principally passed with a view of excluding British merchants from any participation in its advantages, the opium trade was forced to Whampoa, which may be considered the port of Canton: there it was met by counteracting prohibitions and exactions of the Chinese government, It was then compelled to seek refuge amongst the islands in the mouth of the Canton river, where it is now carried on to a very great extent; indeed, not only in opium, but in articles of every description. Great apprehensions have arisen on the part of the persons connected with the Chinese government, of the deficiencies which are likely to arise in their legal duties, as well as in the profits of the situations of the government officers in Canton, if the trade is permitted to increase in the manner in which it shows a disposition to do at present. Such is the corrupt nature of the government, that the lower custom-house officers who are appointed to put down smuggling, are frequently the persons by whose instrumentality it is carried on. There are other changes which have taken place in China during the period of my residence. I think the condition of British subjects in China, with reference to their relations with the Chinese government has very materially improved within my recollection, and the Company's trade in tea has increased considerably.

223. You have adverted to the nature and extent of the country trade; can you state the probable amount of tonnage employed in the country trade from the different ports in India to Canton?—It is in the public statements laid before Parliament. I have of late years seen about 70 country ships in China annually.

224. Do you think the extent of tonnage employed in the country trade is more or less than that employed by the East India Company in the port of Canton?—Some years ago we used to consider the whole British trade as nearly divided; the Company's trade used to be about 20,000 tons, and the country trade about 20,000 tons; of late years the Company's trade has fluctuated; in 1827 the Company's tonnage was about 37,700 tons, and in that year I consider it was beyond the country trade. I am not prepared to state what the amount of the country tonnage is, but it is very considerable, and I consider it a very important part of the British trade to China.

225. Do you conceive the country trade has been increasing during the period of your stay in China?—I do. This has chiefly arisen from the enormous increase in the consumption of opium by the Chinese, who now give some 10,000,000 or 12,000,000 of dollars for what can only be considered a poison.

289. You have stated that the smuggling trade in China has become very extensive; has not the increase of that smuggling trade a tendency very much to injure the fair trade?—I think it has a tendency to do so, in as far as articles smuggled into the country that evade duty can be sold at a profit, when articles which pay government duties cannot.

290. Is not the opium trade in China, which you state to exist to the extent of 13,000,000 or 14,000,000 of dollars a year, entirely an illicit trade?—Entirely prohibited by the Chinese government.

291. Is it not, therefore, a trade in which the India Company, through its servants, can take no interest whatever?—The Company, I think, are interested in the trade so far as regards the Indian revenue. They prohibit their servants in China from having any connexion with it.

292. Would you not consider it as derogatory to the character of the Company for its servants to be extensively interested in the smuggling trade of the country?—The Company have always professed to be legal traders in China, and to conform to the established laws of trade in China.

Commons. 1830. Evidence. *Marjoribanks.*

339. You have stated that one of the articles which is smuggled into China is opium; is not that smuggled by individuals of every nation, who provide themselves with it in India?—It comes to China principally in British country ships, which are the traders between India and China.

340. Is it not purchased exclusively from the India Company?—It is purchased at the East India Company's sales; besides which there is smuggled Malwa and Smyrna opium.

341. So that, although the East India Company will not smuggle opium into China themselves, they sell it knowingly to parties that do smuggle it in?—The persons connected with the Company's interests have knowledge enough to know that it goes to China, but they conceive their connexion with it to terminate with the sale in India.

349. There appears to exist a considerable difference between the value of the imports into China and the value of the tea exported by the Company from China; how is that difference made up; is it not by the Company selling their bills in China?—The Company draw annually in China upon their Bengal treasury, to the amount generally of 2,000,000 of dollars and upwards, which affords a remittance for the proceeds of opium and cotton in China to British merchants, who generally very gladly avail themselves of the Company's paper to remit their proceeds to India. The Company's tea investment is therefore provided by the proceeds of the sale of English manufacture in part, and the productions of our Indian possessions.

JOHN FRANCIS DAVIS, ESQ.

Davis.

426. Were you rightly understood to say that the Chinese object to foreigners, and particularly to the English, on account of their power being in the neighbourhood of the Chinese empire?—I would not say *object;* I would say that they are more inclined to be *jealous* of the English, and of course on that account, on account of the English having got so much political influence in Nepaul, as well as in Ava.

427. Were you rightly understood to say, that the Company are preferred, because they do not smuggle, and on account of the greatness of their trade?—Certainly; those circumstances must raise them in the estimation of the Chinese.

428. Is not the smuggling generally and chiefly carried on through the country trade-ships from India to China?—I should say through the country trade and the Americans; both the country traders and Americans smuggle opium.

429. Do the country trade-ships receive licenses from the local governments in India?—To the best of my knowledge they do; but I cannot speak to that as coming within the immediate range of my own knowledge.

430. Are the Chinese aware that those country ships come under the license of the East India Company from India to China?—They regard them generally as British ships, and they do not trouble themselves further.

431. Do they consider them as under the authority of the East India Company?—Not further than as British subjects. They cannot consider them as so immediately under the authority of the Company as the Company's own ships are.

432. Do not the country trade-ships give bonds to the East India Company?—I believe they give bonds to the East Indian governments at the Presidencies from which they sail.

433. In the event of any misconduct on board of one of the country ships, to whom would the complaint of the Chinese authorities be addressed?—It would be addressed to the British chief, if that occurrence happened within the river; but we do not recognise the country ships that stay outside of the river, which do not enter the river at all, but lurk amongst the islands for the purpose of smuggling opium.

442. Are you aware that with respect to a considerable quantity of the opium which is smuggled into China, the chests in which the opium is contained bear the Company's mark?—I never saw a chest of opium in my life; and therefore I cannot speak to it.

443. As a member of the select committee at Canton, have you not had

occasion to know officially that a considerable quantity of that opium was sold by the East India Company's authority in India, and a license granted to British subjects to carry it to China?—We cannot possibly be ignorant of that. The Company enjoys a monopoly of the growth of opium in India, and therefore they must be the sellers of it; but I am confident the Chinese are perfectly ignorant of a circumstance which is foreign to their empire.

444. Are the Committee to understand that the members of the select committee are cognizant of the fact that that contraband article is brought to China under the license of the East India Company's governments in India?—They cannot be ignorant of a fact so generally notorious to Englishmen.

482. Have you any means of judging what proportion of the whole imports into China consist of the smuggling trade?—It is impossible to say exactly how much; because the smuggling is secret, and therefore not so open to investigation: but with regard to opium, we know that the amount of the annual importation into China is upwards of 10,000,000 of dollars.

547. Were you at Canton in September, 1828?—I was.

548. Did you hear that a ship called the Merope had returned to Canton after having been a voyage as high up as to Ningpo, having made a very profitable voyage, and converted the whole of her cargo to a very large extent into specie?—It must have been entirely surreptitious, if she did; and I judge that her cargo was opium.

C. Marjoribanks, Esq.

Marjoribanks.

705. You have given in a table showing that the barter-trade in the year ending the 30th of June, 1828, in the port of Canton, amounted to 20,364,000 dollars; can you state what proportion that bears of the whole foreign trade at Canton?—I could give a statement of the amount of American trade, if it were not already before the Committee; and a comparison of the two statements, with that of the Dutch included, would give the result. I should say the British trade at Canton is very considerably beyond all the others.

706. By this statement it appears that the trade on the part of the Company imports 4,518,000 dollars, and that on private accounts including 11,243,000 dollars. The amount by the private individuals is 12,365,000 dollars. Will you state in what manner this account is made up, to enable them to show the amount of imports of opium, when it is a prohibited article?—I have already stated, that though the committee in China are confined in their commercial dealings to the Hong merchants, yet like every other description of persons in their situation they receive information from every source which they consider good; and when they are desired by their employers to furnish them with accounts of the opium trade or others, they consider it their duty to make such inquiries as may elicit the best information upon those subjects. Not dealing in opium themselves, they cannot speak to the practical part, but they receive information from British agents and others who do deal in it. The friendly intercourse which has always existed between the respectable class of British merchants in China, and the representatives of the Company, induces the British merchants to communicate readily information upon those subjects; at least I have always found it so.

707. It is stated here, that 3,080 chests of Malwa opium is valued at 1,185 dollars per chest; in what manner is that valuation obtained?—From the sale. Those prices are not put down by the Company's servants; they are obtained from the British merchants who deal in opium.

708. Are the Committee to understand, that although the trade of opium is prohibited under very severe penalties, yet that the quantity imported, and the prices at which it is sold, is as regularly known as any other article which is authorized and regularly imported?—It is made no secret of; it is generally known by the parties who deal in it, and they communicate it to others. The prices of opium are always given in the Canton Register, a public newspaper.

709. Is it not an instruction from the Court of Directors that no Englishman in China shall in any way be concerned in the importation of opium?—

Commons.
1830.
Evidence.
Marjoribanks.

No; there is no such order from the Court of Directors; the Company prohibit any of their own servants from dealing in opium.

710. Are you aware whether any of the Company's marks are put on the chests of opium imported from Malwa and Bengal?—I cannot speak accurately as to the fact. The only time when I have seen opium was when it was taken out of the chest. I do not know that it is so, and I do not know that it is not.

711. Is opium landed in chests in China?—I have understood that on board the country ships they break up the chests and put the opium into bags, in which state it is delivered to the Chinese. The chest is a cumbrous article, and they wish to get rid of it; the chest does not find its way into the Chinese boat; it is I believe left in the ship.

712. Can you inform the Committee how the trade of opium is carried on; the question refers to the transfer of opium from the country ships to the opium-boats?—When I first went to China the opium trade was at Macao, from which it went to Whampoa, and is now confined to the islands at the mouth of the river. The opium smuggling-boats go alongside the ships in the open face of day, and the opium is delivered to them upon their presenting what is called an opium-order from the agent in Canton.

713. Is this trade carried on within the view of the officers of government and the men-of-war boats of the Chinese?—Frequently within the view of the men-of-war boats.

714. Are there boats stationed on the part of the Chinese authorities within reach and view of this trade?—Not regularly stationed: they frequently go and come there. They are constantly manœuvring about, and often report to the Canton authorities that they have swept the seas of all smuggling-ships. The ships remain there just the same.

715. Have you ever known any case in which they have interposed to prevent the carrying on of this opium trade?—The Chinese have frequently interposed by the strongest proclamations. I have known some instances in which the opium-boats have been seized, and the crew have had their heads cut off.

716. Has that happened when they have been detected up the river, or at the place among the islands where the trade is carried on?—They have been detected in different parts of the river. They are tried and convicted in a very summary manner. The custom-house officers by whom the opium is seized frequently on such occasions light a fire on the top of a hill in a conspicuous situation. The opium is declared to be burnt, but I believe none of it is put into the fire.

717. Then, in point of fact, the interposition, although it may be connected with the loss of life, does not lead to the cessation of the trade?—No, it does not. The Chinese government, with respect to opium, consider it as a traffic that ought not to exist. An Imperial edict is supposed to be indisputable, and anything contained in it not to be contravened. They never acknowledge it as a trade.

718. Therefore the existence of established laws against foreign trade and against foreigners by no means admits of presumption that the practice is according to the law?—No. Practice and profession are much at variance in China.

719. Then, in point of fact, it may be said that the smuggling trade in opium is carried on with the connivance of the Chinese authorities?—With the connivance of the lower government authorities; I am not prepared to say of the higher authorities.

720. Is that the case in the smuggling of other articles?—Yes, it is.

721. Have you known of seizures being made of opium in the interior of China?—I have heard of them. I believe the opium finds its way to all parts of the empire, and within the walls of the Imperial Palace at Pekin, though it is disclaimed and denounced as a poison.

722. Is it carried on without interruption?—No; it is liable to frequent interruptions. The persons who carry it from Canton are obliged to conceal it about their baggage, to evade the search of the Chinese officers.

723. How can a trade of such an extent be a secret trade?—It is an illicit trade.

724. You have stated that the smuggling trade in opium is confined to the

islands at the mouth of the Canton river?—It is there that it is principally conducted; the foreign ships anchor there, and the opium boats go alongside of the ships there.

725. Is it carried on at any other parts of the coast?—I have known opium-ships go along the coast with a view to disposing of opium, but I believe unsuccessfully.

726. Is the smuggling trade in other articles carried on in any other parts of the empire?—Not to my knowledge; it is all at Canton.

727. Was there not a ship called the Merope freighted with opium?—I remember a ship of the name of Merope, in China.

728. Did not that ship sail to the northward, and dispose of her cargo somewhere about the ports of Amoy and Ningpo?—I heard that she went along the coast, but the extent of her cargo I am not aware of.

729. Have you ever known the Hong merchants deal in opium?—Never, to my knowledge.

730. Do you understand the consumption of opium in China to be rapidly increasing?—Very rapidly. I think I stated that the year I left China the importation of opium was supposed to be between 18,000 and 14,000 chests, which was a very considerable increase. I have a statement of the consumption and value of the Indian opium in China, from 1818-19 to 1827-28.

STATEMENT of CONSUMPTION and VALUE of INDIAN OPIUM in CHINA, from 1818–19 to 1827–28.

Consumption and Value of *Indian* Opium in *China*, 1818-19 to 1827-28.

	PATNA and BENARES.		MALWA.		TOTAL.	
	Chests.	Value.	Chests.	Value.	Chests.	Value.
		Dollars.		Dollars.		Dollars.
1818–19	3,050	3,050,000	1,530	1,109,250	4,580	4,159,250
1819–20	2,970	3,667,950	1,630	1,915,250	4,600	5,583,200
1820–21	3,050	5,795,000	1,720	2,605,800	4,770	8,400,800
1821–22	2,910	6,038,250	1,718	2,276,350	4,628	8,314,600
1822–23	1,822	2,828,930	4,000	5,160,000	5,822	7,988,930
1823–24	2,910	4,656,000	4,172	3,859,100	7,082	8,515,100
1824–25	2,655	3,119,625	6,000	4,500,000	8,655	7,619,625
1823–26	3,442	3,141,755	6,179	4,466,450	9,621	7,608,205
1826–27	3,661	3,668,565	6,308	5,941,520	9,969	9,610,085
1827–28	5,114	5,105,073	4,361	5,251,760	9,475	10,356,833

Canton,
10th November, 1828.

731. Is that statement confined to opium which has passed the Company's sales in India, or does it include the opium which is smuggled from India to China?—I believe it includes the Malwa opium, which comes from the Portuguese port of Demaun. *Marjoribanks.*

732. Is there any Turkey opium imported into China?—There is.

733. To any considerable extent?—In some years I believe it has been to the extent of 500 or 600 peculs. The amount of a chest of opium is considered exactly one pecul.

734. Is the Turkey opium better or worse than the Indian opium?—Very inferior; it is used by the Chinese to mix with the other opium.

735. Does it go from the Mediterranean?—It is brought from the Levant; chiefly from Smyrna, I believe.

736. By what class of traders?—I have known it come from Sincapore; and I have known it brought by American ships.

737. Have you known it brought by European ships?— I do not remember any being brought by European ships.

738. Are you aware whether the Company's ships are allowed to take out any Turkey opium from England?—They are not; they are prohibited by a regulation of the Company.

Commons. 1830. Evidence. *Marjoribanks.*

739. Are the Bengal ships allowed to take out any opium?—I do not know.

740. Are you not aware that many officers in the India service have taken opium from Europe to China, and have been obliged to send it circuitously instead of taking it in the Company's ships?—I have been told that the Company's officers have speculated in opium on their own account by having it sent on from India to China.

741. Do you know upon what principle the Chinese government prohibit opium?—Upon a moral principle.

Captain Abel Coffin.

Coffin.

1787. Do the American ships go to Whampoa?—They do.

1788. Do they invariably go there?—Not invariably; some of the ships stop at Lintin, and put their specie on board of another ship that is going up, and go over to Manilla for rice or some other cargo, and return while the cargo is getting ready.

1789. Is not the course of trade, in such cases, where there are cargoes on board, to make arrangements with the Hong merchants for the purchase of them?—I never heard of it. I believe that the goods have to go up to Whampoa before they can sell them; except the article of opium, which is not allowed.

1790. Is not the practice of the American ships to discharge part of their cargoes before they go to Whampoa?—No.

1791. Do they break bulk?—Generally not.

1792. Are there exceptions?—There are some exceptions.

1793. How does the cargo so discharged find its way into China?—By the agency of the American merchants there.

1794. Not of the Hong merchants?—I think not.

1795. Are not you aware that there is a considerable amount of contraband trade carried on through the means stated in the previous question?—In the trade of opium there is considerable.

1796. The question refers to other articles besides opium?—I know that there is some, but I cannot tell the amount.

1800. Do you not believe that the smuggling trade is carried on to a great extent from ships bearing the American flag going to China?—Excepting in opium, I do not think it is to much extent.

1899. You have stated that you believe opium is the principal thing smuggled by the American ships; when you have been there have you not seen a number of English opium traders lying outside the river?—I have seen one or two, not a number; I think at one time I saw three English opium vessels lying there.

1900. From what you saw when you were there, do you consider there is more opium smuggled by the Americans than by the English?—I think there is more by the English; we have generally only one vessel, and the British have two or three.

Mr. John Aken.

Aken.

1991. Have you carried opium to China?—Yes.

1992. Can you state any quantity that you have ever carried?—I have carried about 100 chests.

1993. Is that opium smuggled into China?—It is.

1994. Who takes the risk of the smuggling?—The person to whom we sell it.

1995. To whom is it commonly sold?—It is generally sold to outside men.

1996. Do the Hong ever purchase opium?—I believe not.

1997. Do you know how the outside merchant introduces it into China?—I am not acquainted with that.

1998. Is not it a fact, that they bring the boats alongside, and then it is thrown out of the ship into the boats?—Yes; when I sold my opium I gave an order upon the chief officer to deliver it, but the person to whom I sold it takes

the risk entirely in taking it from the ship; he pays me for it before he gets the order.

1999. What does he generally pay you with?—In dollars, or Sycee.

2000. Do you happen to know the method by which the opium is smuggled into the country?—They take it from alongside in smuggling boats that are well manned and armed, and there are a great many rivers, branches and islands, and different places, and they put off directly with it, and they set all the government boats at defiance. I have seen that myself. I have seen four mandarin boats surrounding my ship when I had 30 chests of opium to smuggle, and I was prevented from going to sea on account of the opium, and I sold it to the people. I went down myself and saw the way that they smuggled it; they stripped the chest entirely away, and took nothing but the opium, and put it into bags, and we open the lower-deck port, and in one moment they put the opium into the boat, and all hands are off in a moment; we did that in a very heavy shower of rain; there was a cry out about three minutes afterwards, but the boat was gone like a shot.

2001. Were the mandarin boats lying near?—One was lying a-head touching the ship, another was lying at the stern, and another was lying upon the opposite side.

2002. They were there to prevent smuggling?—Yes.

2003. Do you obtain greater or less price for your opium in proportion to the degree of vigilance of the mandarin boats?—No, I never knew any difference made on that account.

2004. If the mandarin boats had not been there should you have obtained a larger price?—I do not think we should have got more; they always make certain of it; and it always struck me, that there was an understanding between the smugglers and the mandarin boats: there is an apparent vigilance kept up which has no existence in my opinion. I have been told so by a number of people.

2005. Might not other commodities, of small bulk, be introduced into China by the same means?—I should think they could, very easily.

2006. Do you happen to know whether it is a practice with regard to any other commodities except opium?—Saltpetre, which is a bulky article, is smuggled. I used to smuggle it myself; at least, I carried it there, and it was smuggled by the people to whom I sold it.

2012. With respect to the opium that you carried out to China, was that purchased at the Company's public sales?—Yes, at Calcutta.

2013. Can you state, with respect to the value of the opium, whether the Malwa opium is better than that grown in Bengal?—The Patna opium is the best.

2014. What is the next in point of quality?—I believe the Malwa they like the best in China?—The Turkish opium has come there within these last ten years, and is likely to supersede the Bengal opium. The Chinese did not like it in the first instance, but I believe now they are more reconciled to it; they like it equally well, and it is much cheaper; that has done a great deal of harm to the sale of the Bengal opium.

2015. Is any Turkish opium introduced through any of the Company's ships into China?—Not unless it is smuggled.

2016. Should you reckon the Malwa opium the least good of those you have mentioned?—I know nothing but of the Patna opium; that was the only opium that I had anything to do with. We generally used to buy it in Bengal from 1,900 to 2,000 rupees a chest; and we generally used to get from 1,200 to 1,400 dollars for it in China, sometimes 1,500 dollars.

2017. Is the opium sold at Bombay lower in price than that sold at Calcutta?—I believe it is.

2018. Are you not aware, that all the opium which comes from Bombay is Malwa opium?—It may be, and I dare say it is; but I am not acquainted at all with Bombay. I have been very little on that side.

2019. Where did you effect your purchases of opium in India for the China trade?—They were generally made at the Company's sales.

2020. Are those purchases made avowedly and openly for the China trade?—I believe so. We clear out with the opium in the ship. It is well known by the Company that we take it to China.

2021. Do the opium chests bear the Company's mark?—Yes.

Commons. 1830. Evidence. *Aken.*

2022. Before they are sold in China, is the opium changed from those chests into any other packages?—No; they are sold in the original packages.

2023. Are they sold in China in any mode of packing bearing the Company's mark?—Yes; they are sold with the Company's mark on them in China.

2024. Is the Company's mark upon the chests of opium, or upon the packet of opium?—Upon the chests. They strip the chest away entirely when they take it away, and throw it overboard, and it is then put into bags.

2025. Then nothing bearing the Company's mark goes ashore in China?—Nothing at all; we strip it and throw the chests overboard, and destroy them as soon as we can.

2026. Then the purchaser looks at the mark, and it gives confidence to him?—His confidence is generally placed in the seller.

2027. Is not the opium sold at the Company's sales made up in bales of the most convenient size and shape for smuggling into China?—Yes, it is.

2031. Is there not a certificate given in the opium-chest, containing the name of the Company's opium-agent, and a statement of the weight?—There is; that is in the inside of the chests.

2032. Is that certificate communicated to the Chinese merchants who deal in the opium?—No, the person that purchases it never looks at it at all; but I remember seeing them broken open, and I remember seeing a paper of that description in the inside of the chest.

W. S. Davidson, Esq.

Davidson.

2512. In what year did you join Mr. Malony and Mr. Roberts?—In 1811 I went out.

2513. What was the business they carried on when you joined them?—Agents in all articles the produce of India, but chiefly cotton and opium; certainly opium and cotton formed nine-tenths of the business.

2514. Then it is presumed that the Factory knew perfectly that you managed the trade in opium?—That will require a little explanation. I mentioned that I was in China in 1807, during which time I became acquainted with all the members of that firm; in consequence of which, upon the East India Directors depriving their servants of the power of carrying on the opium agency, they invited me to go out to China to manage it; and the *bonâ fide* understanding was, that every dollar that was derived from the opium agency should go into my pocket; and every dollar that was derived from the cotton agency, which was still legal and allowable, should go into theirs.

2515. How long had the Company allowed their servants to be opium agents?—As well as I can recollect, the East India Directors had capriciously changed their regulations two or three times; I cannot say precisely.

2525. Will you state to the Committee in what manner you managed the sale of the opium consigned to you as agents?—Nothing was more simple. The ship on board which opium was lay generally at Whampoa at that time, about 12 miles from Canton; the parties who purchased opium of my house paid the money in Canton, and so soon as it was ascertained that the silver was good, which was done by shroffs I had for the purpose, they received an order on the officer to take the opium out of the ship; the purchasing parties then went down, generally under the colour of night, and took the opium out of the ship, that is to say, broke open the chests and threw the opium into bags, leaving the chests on board, because they were not so handy for their boats.

2526. Is it within your knowledge that they obtained any orders, or made any preliminary arrangements before they could go on board for the opium?—Decidedly; as far as general report and general belief, they always had an understanding with the Mandarins previously to taking opium out; that is to say, they required to know how much money they should pay them on each chest, and when this money was paid, those persons, it was always understood, gave orders that they should not be molested.

2527. Was it known in Canton that those ships had opium on board, although the article was contraband?—It was quite notorious to all the parties.

2528. Was it known to all the authorities?—I cannot say that it was known to the Fooyuen or the Hoppo, but I do not doubt it.

2529. Have you ever known any attempt to seize the opium on board of a ship lying at Whampoa?—I never heard of such a thing.

2530. Have you ever known more ships than one lying at Whampoa with opium?—Many.

2531. Where did they lie at that time; was it between Danes Island and French Island?—Near both; they generally chose the most quiet and sequestered spot, because, as their anchor was likely to be down so much longer than any other vessel, it was desirable that they should be out of the way.

2532. Are you aware that the custom-house authorities invariably appointed boats to watch those opium vessels?—Certainly.

2533. Then your opinion is that the smuggling of opium was with the knowledge of the authorities there, and you never knew of any interruption to it?—I have known interruption to it, but I have never known any difficulty on board the ship.

2534. What difficulty have you known out of the ship?—I have known periods when the demands and extortions of the Mandarins were so high that it was not possible to sell opium.

2535. Notwithstanding that, was any attempt ever made to seize the opium on board the ships?—Never, that I knew of.

2536. When ships arrive at Canton containing opium, in what way is the cargo entered?—Opium is never entered; every ship bringing opium always brings some other cargo; that other cargo is always the cargo entered.

2537. Is there any additional charge made on ships which lie there, as the opium ships do, the year round?—I never knew an instance, that is to say, I never was obliged to pay, but I have been plagued about it.

2538. How long have you known a ship lie there?—I do not remember any instance of a ship lying above a year, excepting one to my own consignment; she lay much more, and it was about her that I had a great deal of trouble; it was a very unusual occurrence, and would be likely always to give trouble.

2539. Are you aware whether the Hong merchants have anything to do in the opium trade?—I am afraid some of them have had; I knew one very well who was too ready to deal in it; I never dealt with him myself, because I did not approve of it, but I believe he has dealt frequently in it.

2544. Will you state generally what the rate of commission on doing business at Canton was in your time?—Generally in my time, commissions were reduced, and which I believe is the usual practice in all countries where trade is extending, and where it begins very high. On cotton I never knew it below three per cent.; on opium I knew it five per cent., and it became three. There were many parties in China who did business on much smaller commissions than this. My house made a rule of never doing so, by which means we lost a great deal of business.

2545. Had you, during the whole time you remained there, ever any trouble yourself on account of being an agent for opium?—I was in a constant sea of trouble.

2546. With the Chinese authorities?—I never had occasion to come into direct communication with the Chinese authorities; I avoided it, because it would have been of no avail.

2547. Will you state what you mean by saying that you were in a sea of trouble; what were the difficulties you met with?—Constant interruptions, owing to the exactions of the Mandarin, which stopped the sales altogether in some instances. On other occasions, after the parties who bought the opium of me had paid down the money and had got their orders, it could not be delivered, and I was obliged to refund, because they could not make their arrangements; and as parties in those circumstances are sometimes very unreasonable, in some instances they wanted me to indemnify them for the profits they might have got, when it was in fact their own government which impeded them.

2548. Have you any means of judging whether the trouble attending the sale of opium is less now since the ships were removed from Whampoa, and stationed themselves at Lintin, outside the river?—I should say that I do not believe there is much difference in the trouble, but a vast difference in the anxiety, because in the one case they were liable to seizure any day, in the

Commons.
1830.
Evidence.
Davidson.

other case they lie in a spot where they can defend themselves against any power that can come against them.

2549. You mean to say, that the trade in your time, whilst the ships lay at Whampoa, was more difficult than it is now?—More full of anxiety; there was no difficulty in it; it was a very good business.

2550. Did you ever know of any other articles except opium being smuggled?—I have heard of a great many, but I never smuggled any other articles myself in the import trade.

2551. With regard to the exports?—In exports I smuggled very largely of silver, because it was a prohibited article, as well as opium, and so was tutenag I believe; and the rule which guided me was, that I would smuggle the articles which were prohibited, but not those upon which a direct duty was laid.

2552. Can you state what was the number of chests of opium imported at Canton in your time?—The quantity varied; on general recollection, I think I may say 6,000 or 7,000 chests.

2553. How many pounds does a chest contain?—I think a chest contains two maunds of 82 pounds each, that is, 164 pounds, or it may be two maunds of 74 pounds each.

2554. What was the average price you sold it for?—I think I have known the price vary from 1,200 to 2,400 dollars.

2555. Are you aware that the trade to China has now increased to 13,000 or 14,000 chests?—So I have heard of late years, and I have no doubt of it.

2556. What was the value of the opium you have stated?—From 8,000,000 to 12,000,000 of dollars, between 2,000,000*l.* and 3,000,000*l.* sterling.

2557. Was all the opium that you received Company's opium, or was there any Turkey opium?—There was Turkey opium.

2558. What proportion to the quantity of Company's?—I am not prepared to say, nor can I find amongst my papers sufficient data to give that conclusion.

2559. You have stated that you smuggled silver, did you ever apply for a chop for permission to export it?—Never.

2560. Do you know that the Company have exported silver?—Yes; I have heard so.

2561. Do you know whether they received a chop permitting them to export it?—I have no doubt of it; I am convinced they would not hazard the doing it without.

2562. What responsibility did you consider to attach to you as an agent, selling a prohibited article like opium?—In a pecuniary point of view I never considered it was a responsibility that could be valued, nor did I ever charge, or pretend to have a right to charge, anything for it; personally, of course, every man who resides in China runs a great risk; the government, for instance, as I have stated, knew full well that a ship was at Whampoa with a large quantity of opium; that she was to my consignment, and they might have imprisoned me any day, and said Till you pay 100,000 taels you shall not be released.

2563. Did that ever happen during your residence there?—Never.

2564. Did you ever hear of its happening?—Never; I do not think that in the history of the trade there has been an instance of it.

2565. What risk did you consider you ran in smuggling silver?—None whatever beyond the seizure of the silver, with which they are always exceedingly well satisfied.

2570. In your time did the Chinese undertake to put the silver on board for you?—Yes.

2571. What rate did you pay them for it?—I bought the silver of them, and they undertook to put it on board; it was deliverable on board, and I paid them sometimes before, and sometimes after they brought me the captain's receipt for it.

2572. Then your own risk was at an end?—Entirely, except when I chose to step out of the way and trusted them, which I have often done with all those parties, both in silver and in opium.

2573. Do you mean to say that you sold opium on credit?—Yes, I have, very foolishly.

2574. Then it is presumed your opinion of the Chinese was very good?—It must have been so when I sold to the greatest rogues in the country an article on credit.

2575. Did you ever make any bad debts in such cases?—Yes, I have.

2576. You stated that some time after you sold the opium, the parties came to you to have the money returned, because they could not get an order for the landing of it; is it an universal practice in getting this article on shore to get an order from the Mandarins before an attempt is made to land it?—I should think by no means; the parties who had my order for the opium, if they could evade the Mandarins, avoided paying them; but generally speaking, I believe, they cannot evade them, and that they find it the surest way to pay them.

2577. Generally speaking, is permission obtained from the Mandarins before an attempt is made to land the opium?—I should think the parties generally pay in order to secure the safety of the opium; but I may be permitted to add, that I should think it very likely, in the case of paying too small a sum, the Mandarins might still seize the opium afterwards, and I should think that the parties, unless they were disposed to pay the full fee, would rather run the risk altogether.

2578. Is there then any established fee?—Yes, there is an established fee for to-day, but you cannot depend upon them beyond the day, it is constantly liable to variation.

2579. Is there always a price in the nature of a fee paid to the Mandarins, which will ensure the landing of opium?—Except at such times when their demands are so extortionate that it is impossible to sell the opium.

2580. What is the greatest payment you have known to be made to a Mandarin?—I know nothing whatever of the fine paid to the Mandarin.

2581. You stated that the opium agents are generally watched by boats from the custom-house when the opium is taken out of the ship, with an order obtained from the Mandarins; are those boats generally present?—I believe the system has been, when they have received intelligence from their chiefs, to retire.

2582. Are you not aware that those custom-house boats are moored astern and on the quarter of every vessel?—Custom-house boats are; but I am not aware that the boats whose duty it is to seize those parties are moored there; they are far too weakly manned and armed.

2583. Are you not aware that those boats permitted the opium to be landed?—Decidedly.

2584. Could they prevent it if they pleased?—That does not follow: they may not be strong enough. I have known instances of the Chinese opium boats overpowering all force where it was a very large quantity, and it was worth their while killing and wounding men; but generally they do not attempt it.

2585. On such an occurrence happening, have you ever known any notice taken of it by the government?—Never.

2586. Besides opium, have not you purchased tea on commisssion?—My export in that way has been but small. I have, however, done it often.

2587. What was the commission you were allowed on tea?—Three per cent., the same as on cotton.

2588. Generally speaking, did you not buy and sell the different commodities of Canton?—Certainly.

Joshua Bates, Esq.

3355. Do the Americans trade to Sincapore?—They, I believe, are not allowed to trade direct to the little spot called Sincapore; they call there and make their bargains, and they are obliged to lay off, or to go to some little distance to accomplish the business; it is not legal for them to load and unload at Sincapore; they have a little traffic there, but not much.

3356. Do you think that a larger proportion of the American trade in China is done through smuggling than of the English trade that goes there?—The only smuggling that I have ever heard of, that might be called such, is that of opium, which is a prohibited article. There is no doubt that both the masters and super-cargoes in the private trade, as well as the Company's masters and officers, do smuggle a little, some trifling things, but I think not to any amount that is worth naming; the great smuggling business is that in which the Company are so far interested, that they furnish the materials, the opium; and no doubt the

Commons. 1830. Evidence, *Bates.*

success of that trade is very important to the revenues of the Company in the market it furnishes for the opium.

3357. But you do not think that the American part of the trade is more a smuggling trade than the English?—Certainly not; there is only one American ship, and there are usually five English ships lying at Lintin for that purpose.

3358. Do the five English ships that are lying there carry on the English country trade?—They are regular ships stationed there for the purpose of smuggling, and nothing else.

3359. Do the Company's ships ever drop any goods at Lintin for the purpose of smuggling?—I should think not, excepting a few small articles belonging to the officers, nothing worth mentioning.

3360. Otherwise is the American trade at Canton carried on as respectably, and with as respectable and substantial persons there as the trade of the Company?—It is. I should say the Company has no advantage there other than that which the magnitude of their operations gives them; any commercial house, with the same amount of business, and moving with the same regularity, would have the same advantage.

3361. Will you be so good as to state to the Committee for the last four or five years the amount of your shipments to Canton for American account, beginning with the year 1826 and 1827, and the articles of which it consisted?—In 1826 the amount was 120,000*l.*; and in 1827 the amount was 85,000*l.*; it consisted of cottons, woollens, iron, copper, quicksilver, cochineal, opium, linens, watches, and tin plates.

3398. You have stated the value of your exports to have increased from 85,000*l.* in 1827 to 147,000*l.* in 1829; from the increased cheapness of the goods, has not the quantity of your investment increased more than in proportion to the increase of the value?—With reference to that increase in 1829, my impression is, that there was a quantity of opium purchased in this market which might amount to 20,000*l.*, and that would have accounted for part of it; but with relation to British manufactures, I doubt whether there has been any considerable fall between 1827 and 1829; probably the quantity has increased more than the amount.

Mr. John Deans

Deans.

3539. Are you aware whether the foreign commerce of China becomes a source of revenue to the Chinese government, and a matter of interest to the Chinese authorities?—The foreign commerce of China is very extensive; it exceeds, I believe, considerably 12,000,000 sterling, and of course, although not altogether a legal commerce, still from the greater part of it being so, the Chinese government derive a revenue, and a very considerable one, as I understand, from it.

3540. Have you reason to know in what light the European imports into China are considered by the Chinese people, or whether they could easily be dispensed with by them?—I know that the imports to China are of far more importance to that empire than perhaps the tea is to this country, great as it is considered, inasmuch as the opium, which is now a very extensive article of import into China, is generally used there; and when once a person has been accustomed to the use of it, it cannot easily be dispensed with without danger to his health, and perhaps his life.

3541. Do you state that from your experience of the habits and customs of the Chinese people at Batavia and in the Archipelago?—I do. I had a great deal to do in the opium trade at Java, and of course saw a great deal of the use it was put to; and from my own observation of its effects I can state that those who have been long in the habit of using it could not have dispensed with the use of it without serious injury to their health.

3542. Are you aware whether the use of opium is increasing?—It has increased very rapidly indeed in China. I saw a statement of the imports into China down to the beginning of 1829, which stated it to amount to nearly two millions of pounds weight, considerably exceeding two millions and a half sterling in value.

MR. J. A. MAXWELL.

3739. Do you know whether there is much smuggling in China?—The opium trade is altogether a smuggling trade.

3740. How many ships have you ever seen conducting the opium trade together?—When I passed Lintin there were 14 ships lying there, and I should think 10 of them were opium ships.

3741. Of what country were they?—One American and one Portuguese, and, I think, the rest were country ships.

3742. Is the opium taken to China chiefly Indian opium?—Almost altogether Indian opium.

3743. Does it come from the Company's territories?—It is grown altogether on the Company's territories, excepting what comes from the Portuguese territories.

3744. Do you know whether it is packed in chests bearing their mark?—Always, as far as my recollection goes; I have often opened their chests, and I never found their mark wanting.

3745. Have not the Chinese government found it impossible to put this trade down?—Quite impossible; they have issued repeated edicts against it, but to no effect.

3746. To what circumstance do you attribute the rapid increase in the consumption of opium in China?—To the greater facility that is afforded at Lintin by the ships lying there, to what there was formerly when the ships lay at Macao or at Whampoa.

3773. Have you ever known of any country ships proceeding to Chinese ports, north of Canton, and trading with the natives?—I have heard of several of those adventures.

3774. Can you state what the cargoes were that they took?—The cargoes generally consisted of opium, almost altogether; in some cases they took a little saltpetre, I believe.

3775. Did they find any difficulty in effecting sales with the natives?—I understood that they always effected sales; I did not hear that there were any extraordinary difficulties.

3776. What were the ports they went to?—Many of the ports have escaped my recollection, but I recollect the port of Chingchoo and Chusen, and the island of Formosa.

3777. Do you know where those ports are situated?—Chingchoo is in the province of Fokien.

3778. What reception did you understand the natives gave to those adventurers?—I believe they gave a good reception. A Spanish gentleman, who was a super-cargo in one of the expeditions told me, that he landed on Formosa and walked several miles. I recollect his mentioning particularly that he observed the remains of European houses there, which he considered to have been the remains of those that were occupied by the former Dutch factory at Formosa.

3779. Do you know how long it is since that factory was removed?—I should think more than 100 years.

3780. Did you understand that the sales which were effected at the northern ports were at a considerable advance above the Canton prices?—I could not understand that there was any great advance. I heard the parties mention that they found the Chinese dealers there in possession of regular price-currents from Canton, stating the stock on hand of opium, and other circumstances connected with the market.

3781. Do you remember an instance of the Merope making an adventure of that nature?—The Merope returned from one of those adventures a few days before my arrival in China. I boarded her at Lintin as I was passing.

3782. Had she disposed of all her cargo?—I understood of the whole of it.

3783. Do you know what was received in exchange for her commodities?—I believe silver.

3784. No tea?—I never heard of any tea.

3785. You have mentioned price-currents being found in the northern

Commons. 1830. Evidence.

ports of China; do you mean that the Chinese themselves had price-currents, or only European price-currents?—The Chinese themselves had price-currents; regular statements of the markets.

ROBERT RICKARDS, ESQ.

Rickards.

3794. In the event of the monopoly ceasing, and supposing that in consequence of that the persons who now trade to China had recourse to smuggling much more than it now exists, would not that diminish the disposition of the Chinese government to cultivate commercial relations with this country?—It does not appear to me that the opening the trade to China would increase the disposition to smuggling. There are only certain articles the import or export of which are prohibited in China; one of those articles, opium, for example, I conceive to be of such indispensable necessity to the Chinese of all ranks, that it would be imported in despite of any duties or laws to the contrary; but with regard to all other articles of trade, I see no reason why smuggling should be increased from the circumstance of the trade being opened; or if it did increase in consequence of enormous duties or unjust laws, the Chinese government, with whom alone the regulation of this matter rests, would doubtless modify the system as soon as they should find it to be for their own interest to do so.

3795. Would not you say that the smuggling is at present of less consideration to the Chinese government than it would be if the trade were thrown open?—As far as I am acquainted with the China trade, I do not believe that smuggling is a subject of so much consequence in the estimation of the Chinese government as it appears to be in ours, or else that they would take more effective measures for preventing it. There is no doubt that the Chinese authorities connive at the importation of opium into China. They are generally understood secretly to sanction it; besides which, a despotic government like that of China cannot fail to benefit itself in a variety of ways besides that of collecting legal duties.

CAPTAIN JOHN MACKIE.

Mackie.

4429. Did you command a ship in the China trade?—I commanded a Spanish vessel on the coast of China.

4430. What was this vessel engaged in?—In the opium trade.

4431. She was sailing under Spanish colours?—She was.

4432. What ports of China have you visited?—I visited the port of Amoy, and all the ports between that and Canton.

4433. Were you entirely engaged in the opium trade?—Entirely; I carried also a little saltpetre.

4434. What was the name of the ship?—The St. Sebastian.

4435. Whom was she owned by?—Spaniards.

4436. Did any part of the cargo belong to British merchants?—Entirely British.

4437. Can you state any other ports in China that you touched at besides Amoy?—Not any other principal ports; I touched at all the ports between Amoy and Canton.

4438. You lay off some ports, do not you?—I lay off the port called the Cape of Good Hope, and the Island of Namo.

4439. At what distance is the Cape of Good Hope from Canton?—About 300 miles to the north-east.

4440. Did you find good shelter for your ship?—Excellent; all those harbours are as safe as the port of Canton itself.

4441. Was the trade you carried on authorized by the laws of China?—I understood it was not authorized, but it was done quite openly.

4442. In the same way that the opium trade is carried on at Canton?—The very same.

4443. Have you ever experienced any difficulty in carrying on the trade, although not formally sanctioned by the Chinese laws?—Never the least.

4444. Who were the parties with whom your trade was carried on?—The Chinese merchants.

4445. Resident at any particular points?—Some of them from the city of Amoy, some from Taho, and Namo, and some from inland towns.

4446. Are any of those places in the province of Fokien?—Amoy is in the province of Fokien?—I am not aware whether the island of Namo is in the province of Fokien or not.

4447. Have you got better prices for those articles than could be got at Canton?—Yes.

4448. What was the difference of the price?—About 100 dollars upon a chest of opium, or 125, and sometimes 150, and sometimes higher.

4449. What advance was there upon the price of saltpetre?—About three dollars a pecul.

4450. What might be the total value of saltpetre and opium that you disposed of upon any one voyage?—In my second voyage I brought back treasure to Lintin, to the amount of 132,000 Spanish dollars, partly in dollars, and partly in Sycee silver.

4451. What did you bring back the first voyage?—About 80,000 dollars; in dollars and Sycee silver.

J. C. Melvill, Esq.

Melvill.

4965. Are you aware of the quantity of opium which is sent at the present moment from India to China?—I know that it is very considerable.

4966. Are you aware of the fact of its having increased very much?—I believe it has; but at the same time that trade is subject to certain contingencies. The supercargoes have reported twice or three times during the present charter, that owing to some new exercise of rigour on the part either of the Emperor of China or of the local authorities, to check the contraband trade in opium, they have been unable to rely with confidence upon the proceeds of that opium for the supply of their treasury.

4967. Supposing that trade to have considerably increased, would it not thereby afford considerable facilities in carrying on the rest of the China trade?—The Company always take up two-thirds of their funds in China, by either bills upon India or consignments from thence; and therefore it can only affect, so far as the Company are concerned, the difference between that and the total amount of the prime cost.

4968. Are you acquainted with the present price of opium in China; has not it diminished in proportion to the increased quantity?—I am not acquainted with that fact.

5147. Are you aware that in 11 years, from 1817-18 to 1827-28, the value of Indian opium sold at Canton alone, without including other quantities deposited in the other parts of China, has increased from 2,951,100 Spanish dollars in the first of those years, to 11,243,496 in the last of those years?—I know that there has been a great increase in the price which opium has fetched in Canton; but I have understood that that price has greatly fallen, and that by the last accounts it was still decreasing.

5148. Are you also aware that the exports of Chinese merchandise have been far from keeping pace with this extraordinary increase of importation of opium?—I am aware that there has been a remittance of bullion from China to India every year to pay the balance.

5149. Does not the large remittance of bullion from China to India to pay the balance explain the temporary falling off in the supply of opium from India to China; and does not it in fact show that the state of the trade now from China with other parts of the world is one in which they want the means of remittance, in order to pay for the great quantity of opium and other articles that they consume?—It would appear that the Chinese cannot make returns in merchandise for all that they take.

5150. Then the result is, that in proportion to the consignments made of opium, and many of those other articles, there will be greatly extended facilities given to the Company, or any other parties trading with China, for making remittances to India, and from India to Europe?—To India, certainly; and the Company avail themselves of that resource to the extent of two-thirds of what they want.

Commons. 1830. Evidence. *Melvill.*

5151. Are you not of opinion that if the Chinese could find increased means of remittance they would consume a further quantity of opium and other goods from India and this country?—No doubt; but with respect to the opium trade, considerable uncertainty attaches to that, on account of the rigour that every now and then bursts out on the part of the government to check that contraband trade.

5152. When you see the consumption of one article increasing in the short space of ten years, five-fold, is it not a strong presumption that that increase is likely to be still more extended, if it be not interfered with by some over-ruling authority?—It may in that period have reached its maximum.

Commons. 1831.

Appendix 1 *to Second Report of the Committee of the House of Commons, on East India Company's Affairs.* 1831.

Per Centage on Collection of Revenue in *India.* 1809-10 to 1827-28.

AN ACCOUNT of the Per Centage at which the several Heads of Revenue in India were collected, 1809–10 to 1827–28.

BENGAL.—CUSTOMS.

OPIUM.			
1809–10	3·796	1819–20	4·537
1810–11	3·616	1820–21	2·808
1811–12	3·624	1821–22	4·020
1812–13	4·314	1822–23	2·983
1813–14	3·488	1823–24	4·195
1814–15	2·865	1824–25	4·424
1815–16	3·268	1825–26	10·365
1816–17	4·458	1826–27	6·475
1817–18	3·764	1827–28	4·940
1818–19	3·507		

Revenue and Charges, *Bengal.* 1809-10. 1817-18. 1827-28.

(A.)—Revenues and Charges of the Presidency of Bengal.

	REVENUES.		
	1809–10.	1817–18.	1827–28.
OPIUM:	£.	£.	£.
Receipts from the sale of, deducting extraordinary, as per contra	822,343	873,598	..
Sale of Behar and Benares opium	..	..	1,331,182
——— Malwa ditto	..	..	719,252
Miscellaneous receipts	..	..	1,187
	822,343	873,598	2,051,621

	CHARGES.		
	1809–10.	1817–18.	1827–28.
OPIUM ADVANCES AND CHARGES:	£.	£.	£.
Advances to manufacturers, including Malwa, in 1827–28	58,854	58,568	450,077
Salary and establishment of agent, including commission: also Malwa agent, in 1827–28	21,249	27,249	200,643
Opium office—commission to secretary and establishment, deducting per contra	3,025	3,433	5,881
Miscellaneous charges	..	..	1,833
	83,128	89,250	658,254

(A.)—Revenues and Charges of the Presidency of Bengal—*Continued.*

	CHARGES.		
	1809–10.	1817–18.	1827–28.
BENARES.—OPIUM:	£.	£.	£.
Advance to manufacturer	13,566	..	..
Agent's commission and establishment	4,162	..	..
	17,728		

Minutes of Evidence.

THOMAS BRACKEN, ESQ.

Evidence. *Bracken.*

293. Have you been engaged in the trade between Calcutta and China?—Very largely.

294. Is that on the increase?—It is.

295. What are the articles chiefly exported?—Almost entirely opium and cotton; but the Company deal more largely in cotton than private traders now.

296. What is sent in return from China to Bengal?—Almost entirely bullion, or bills on the Bengal government.

JAMES RITCHIE, ESQ.

Ritchie.

1544. Has not the interference of the Company in the article of opium been exceedingly prejudicial to the mercantile interest in the west of India?—It certainly has, to some extent; it has forced the Malwa opium at a great expense to go through the native territories to the Indus, and from the mouth of that river to the Portuguese town of Damaun, whence it is shipped in Portuguese vessels to China.

1545. That is done away by the late regulations?—It is.

1546. Do you mean to say that the trade in opium is now free?—It is perfectly free by paying to the Company a duty of 195 rupees per chest.

1547. What is the prime cost?—I have understood it to be very low; I mean the prime cost the Company pay for it in Malwa

1548. Can you state the price?—I cannot.

G. MACLAINE, ESQ.

Maclaine.

1600. Is not opium a considerable import into Java?—It is, to the extent of about 600 chests a year.

1601. In 1820, what were the proportions of Bengal opium and of Turkey opium consumed in Java?—Three-fourths of Bengal, and one-fourth of Turkey; and in the year 1829 the proportions had been exactly reversed, about three-fourths of Turkey and one-fourth of Bengal.

1602. Is any revenue derived from the import of opium by the Dutch?—Between 3,000,000 and 4,000,000 of guilders, including the monopoly and the import duties. From a note in my possession, I find the whole revenue in British money, 262,536*l.*

1603. Can you state what enhancement upon the original price of the opium the consumers pay in consequence of this monopoly?—From 600 to 800 per cent.

1604. Do you know what was the total amount of the customs of Java in 1828, exclusive of the duty on opium?—In the year 1828, the customs of Java amounted to 225,405*l.* sterling, or between 30,000*l.* and 40,000*l.* less than the revenue derived from the opium alone.

SIR CHARLES FORBES, BART.

2316. Are you aware of any other instance of injury arising to trade on account of the interference of the government of India?—I am aware of several instances, but particularly with respect to Malwa opium. I have been informed, that in the end of the year 1828 the Bombay government announced to the public that the trade in opium would be thenceforth free, upon the payment of a certain duty on the importation of it at Bombay. This I believe arose from their finding it impossible to prevent what they call a smuggling trade from Malwa, the territory of Holkar, with Demaun, a Portuguese settlement about a degree to the northward of Bombay. In consequence of this intimation, the native merchants in that part of India were naturally encouraged to go considerably into speculation in the article of opium; but soon afterwards, I believe in the course of a few weeks, another intimation was issued by the government that the monopoly was resumed. This was understood to be in consequence of the Company having made contracts for the article, which the contractors declared their inability to deliver at the low prices stipulated, in consequence of the trade being thrown open; and it has been stated to me, upon authority which I believe to be correct, that the Company, having contracted for and received opium to the value of twenty lacs of rupees, sold the same at a profit of 300 per cent., which I consider in no other light than a robbery, on the part of the East India Company in their character of sovereigns and merchants, of the property of their ally Holkar and his subjects, and of the private merchants of India.

2317. Do you adduce this as an instance of the injury arising from the Company sustaining the double character of merchants and administrators of the government of the country?—Yes.

2318. In what way were the Company as a commercial body benefited by this arrangement?—I think that fully appears by their selling the opium for eighty lacs of rupees which they purchased at twenty.

2319. Did they sell it as a commercial body or as the government?—Their characters are united, and I do not see how they can separate them as it suits their convenience.

2409. When you say that the Company should abandon all their trade and monopolies, do you allude also to the government monopolies of opium and salt?—Undoubtedly; I cannot draw any distinction between their trade and their monopolies, nor between the Company as sovereigns, and the Company as merchants.

2410. Are you not aware that any profit that the Company make upon their trade goes to the payment of their dividends, and any profit they make upon the salt and opium does not go to the dividends, but that it goes to a fund which is more peculiarly for the benefit of the government?—I believe it is much the same thing whether it goes into the right or left-hand pocket.

2411. Do you conceive that it would be possible, in any other way than by monopoly, to raise, as was raised in 1829-30, 1,931,000*l.* from salt, and 1,757,000*l.* from opium?—I think it might be raised, in due time, to perhaps as large, if not a larger amount, through a much less objectionable medium, through the medium of increased and increasing revenues and customs, upon an increased and flourishing trade, carried on by an improved and improving population, having perfect confidence that they would in no way be interfered with by the Company in their operations, either agricultural or commercial; and that under such a system, if happily it shall be introduced, the prosperity of India would rise to a degree incalculable, and consequently in every way tend to the advantage as well as the credit of its rulers.

2412. Do you mean that this revenue of customs would be raised upon those particular articles, or that there would follow such a general improvement of the condition of the people as would increase the general revenue of customs?—Partly both.

2413. Are you aware that the profits of the customs now are not more than one-fifth of the joint amount of the salt and opium monopolies?—It is very probable that may be the case; the greater the latter, the less the former.

AN ACCOUNT of the PER CENTAGE at which the several Heads of REVENUE were collected in INDIA, in the Year 1828-29.

Bengal - - - - - Opium - - - - - 5.182

Commons. 1831. Per Centage on Collection of Revenue in *Ind* 1828-29.

ESTIMATE of the TERRITORIAL REVENUES and CHARGES of INDIA, under their respective Heads, whether payable in INDIA or in ENGLAND, for the Year 1829–30; with a Statement of the grounds upon which the Estimate under each Head is formed, and showing how the surplus of such Revenues (if any) has been applied, or the Deficiency provided for.

Revenues and Charges. 1829-30.

	BENGAL.	BENGAL.
	Revenue.	Charge.
	£.	£.
Opium - - - -	1,757,400	666,420

Further Extract from the Minutes of Evidence.

JAMES MILL, ESQ.

Evidence. *Mill.*

4131. It appears that the charges of collecting the revenue under the opium monopoly in Bengal in 1809-10 were 3·796 per cent., in 1825-26 10·365 per cent., and in 1827-28, 4·940 per cent., will you explain the causes of increase and fluctuation of these charges?—The intermediate year here stated appears a very extraordinary year. I have no doubt that it can be very satisfactorily accounted for from the records why the cost was 10 per cent. in this year, and from 4 to 5 per cent. in the other years.

4132. Do you recollect whether it was that year in which there was bad opium exported to China, and afterwards a great sum was repaid to the buyers?—There was one year in which the opium delivered at Calcutta proved of inferior quality, and large repayments were made to the merchants in consequence of their losses. If this be the same year, as is very probable, it fully accounts for the difference of charge.

4133. The charge of collecting the opium revenue for the year 1827-28 is reckoned in the Public Accounts, 4·940 per cent. deducting the advances to manufacturers for the prime cost of the opium, both from the receipts and charges; are not the actual charges of collection very nearly 13 per cent., can you state in what manner the charge is estimated so low as 4·940 per cent.?—If the cost of production is added to 4·940 per cent., and raises the whole cost to 13 per cent., I should say that the cost of collection remains unchanged. The cost of collection plus the cost of production makes up the 13 per cent.

4135. Are you aware of an agreement made with the French government upon the subject of opium, so as to induce them not to interfere with the government monopoly upon that subject?—A certain quantity is given to them at a certain price, and also to the Danish government.

Appendix 2 to Second Report of the Committee of the House of Commons. 1831.

(28.)—RESPECTING THE TRADE IN OPIUM.

Extract Letter in the Secret Department, from the Select Committee at Canton to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, dated 21st Nov., 1821.

Appendix 2. Select Committee at *Canton* to Court of Directors. 21 Nov., 1821.

Par. 34. On our Secret Records, under the dates noticed in the margin, your Honourable Committee will perceive the measures so frequently threatened by the Chinese government to check the opium trade at this port have been recently renewed.

Commons. 1831. Appendix 2. Committee at *Canton* to Court of Directors. 21 Nov., 1821.

35. If we may believe the statements of the merchants, the intentions of the local government are to be regarded as more determined than they have ever formerly been; but as our communications with the merchants have as yet been solely confined to a relation of their conferences with the officers of government upon this subject, and as we have not been officially appealed to, we cannot help expressing our doubts as to the actual extent of the danger impending over the opium trade.

36. Your Honourable Committee will perceive, however, that Pinqua has been deprived of his Button, and that the merchants have been more than usually solicitous with us, to interfere in recommending the individuals concerned in this traffic to withdraw their ships from the port.

37. It is no more than natural that men incurring the heavy responsibility of Hong merchants, and acting in that capacity under a government the most arbitrary and despotic perhaps in the universe, should feel the utmost solicitude at a moment when they are threatened with the heavy visitations of that government, and we do most sincerely feel for their situations; but we do not conceive it would be either prudent or politic to take any part in this matter, unless it is especially required from us from government, by a more sufficient communication than messages, and we have hitherto declined all interference.

38. We must beg to refer your Honourable Committee to our Secret Proceedings under the dates alluded to, for the particulars of the communications of the Hong merchants on this important subject. The origin of the inquiry into the opium transactions is variously stated, some asserting it to arise from the personal enmity of the Quongchow Foo to Pinqua, others to the more venal source of desiring to extort money.

39. But to whatever source it owes its rise, the situation of the merchants has become exceedingly critical, accused on one side of former wilful neglect, they are threatened on the other with the severest punishments if they do not report the ships concerned in this illicit traffic to government, and such is now become the weight of their responsibility, that they have declared to us they must lodge information against those ships unless they speedily quit the port.

40. They further have intimated to us that in future bonds will be required from the Company's ships, declaring that there is no opium on board, as well as from every other vessel entering the port, and until such bond is given they will be obliged to decline securing the ship.

41. This question is by no means a novel one to your Honourable Committee; a reference to former proceedings will show that similar demands were made in 1817, and subsequently dropped, such may only be the intention at present, but appearances lead us to believe this demand may be persisted in, and as it is one of an extremely objectionable nature, and if complied with, calculated to establish a precedent of the worst description, we shall feel it our duty to proceed with the utmost caution in assenting to it.

45. Since writing the preceding paragraphs respecting opium, we have seen the Viceroy's edict to Pekin on the subject of that commerce, and the merchants have delivered to us a copy of the Viceroy's letter to them respecting it. From these documents it will be satisfactory to your Honourable Committee to observe that no imputation is cast upon the Honourable Company's ships for being concerned in this illicit traffic.

46. The measure of compelling the opium ships to quit the port we conceive must be enforced, if the agents for them have any regard for the safety of the property at stake. The Hong merchants have reported the names of these ships to government, and the Viceroy has, in consequence, ordered one-half of their regular import cargo to be confiscated, and has refused to allow any return cargo to be shipped, insisting even upon the re-landing of that already sent on board; and we hear that government have further threatened to send down a force to Whampoa to seal the ships' hatches, and enforce their departure.

47. From all these circumstances your Honourable Committee will both perceive and be able to judge of the determination of the local government to effectually suppress this illicit commerce, and if they firmly pursue their present system, it cannot continue to be carried on as heretofore.

Extract Letter in the Secret Department, from the Select Committee at Canton to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, dated 11th March, 1822.

Par. 16. In our address to your Honourable Committee, per Herefordshire, of the 21st of November last, par. 34 and 41, we stated that the measures so frequently threatened by the Chinese government for checking the opium trade at this port, had been recently renewed.

17. These measures have since been persisted in by the Viceroy of Canton, with such a degree of pertinacity, as to occasion the most serious interruption to this important branch of trade to China.

18. Among the regulations which the Viceroy is endeavouring to establish for preventing the introduction of opium into China, that one is perhaps of most serious importance to the continuation of the traffic at Whampoa, which proposes that all foreign ships should be secured by the four senior merchants, who are the only opulent and respectable Hongs.

19. By this it is meant, that on the arrival of a ship, each of these four merchants in rotation should give a bond to government, conveying their responsibility that no opium is imported in her; and for their more certain security, a counter-bond is required from the commanders or agents of ships before the merchants give their pledge to government, without which the ship is not permitted to trade.

20. This regulation is founded upon a plan submitted to government by the merchants themselves, which will be found in our Secret Records on the 20th November last. At the period it was recommended by the merchants, they little imagined it would be productive of all the evils now to be apprehended in its exercise, and we believe they now sincerely lament the opportunity they have thus unwarily afforded government of practising additional extortion and oppression in their several Hongs.

21. In the 45th par. of our letter to your Honourable Committee, per Herefordshire, we stated that the merchants had intimated to us, that in future bonds would be required from the Honourable Company's ships, in common with every other ship, and that until granted they could not undertake to secure them.

22. Conformably with this intimation, we have now to inform your Honourable Committee that a bond has been demanded from the Commander of the Scaleby Castle, immediately on the arrival of that ship at Whampoa, and the same having hitherto been withheld, that ship, as well as the Vansittart, have not yet been permitted to discharge their cargoes.

23. Your Honourable Committee, in your letter to China of the 8th May, 1818, have enjoined our conceding the point of giving bonds, if demanded by the Chinese government rather than renew the discussion of 1814 upon this subject, and the spirit of these instructions furnished to us in that letter, according to our interpretation, generally recommend acquiescence in the wishes of this government. We conceive, however, that these instructions never could have contemplated the pernicious tendency of the affidavits now demanded.

24. These affidavits require an extension of security beyond every reasonable limit; namely, that the parties subscribing them should affirm that not the smallest particle of opium is imported in the ship; and should it so happen that any is hereafter detected, they assent cheerfully to submit to the laws, or in other words, consent to confiscation of property, and expulsion from the port.

25. The cases of the Gunner of the Essex in 1819-20, and the more recent one of the Captain's Steward of the Atlas in the present season, are quite sufficient of themselves to show the impossibility of our being security against the introduction of opium in our own ships, and the dangerous consequences that might ensue if we consented to subscribe to this affidavit.

26. By the securities now demanded, it will be evident to your Honourable Committee that a very important part of the Hong merchants' responsibility is virtually transferred to foreigners; and if such an innovation is acceded to, a precedent is established for others which may finally be productive of the worst consequences to the European trade with China.

27. So long as the requisitions of government were of a nature that did not involve in their consequences serious injury to the Honourable Company's interests, we should have considered it our duty to adhere implicitly to the

Commons. 1831. Appendix 2. Committee at *Canton* to Court of Directors. 11 March, 1822.

Honourable Court's Orders of the 8th May, 1818; but the present demands are of such an opposite tendency, that we feel it imperative upon us to resist them to the utmost of our ability.

28. We accordingly drew up a temperate remonstrance against such a serious innovation on our trade addressed to the Viceroy and Hoppo, representing to them our anxious wish that the government will not persist in requiring affidavits from the ships of the Honourable Company, which he has already acquitted of participating in the opium trade of this port.

29. We are concerned to inform your Honourable Committee, that this address has not produced any relaxation in the demands of the Viceroy, who desired the Hong merchants to inform us that he could make no distinction between the Company's ships and those of other foreigners; and that if we could not comply with the regulation respecting affidavits, the two ships now at Whampoa could not remain there.

30. Having only received this reply from the Viceroy yesterday, it is impossible for us, in the present state of this question, to conjecture how it may be terminated; but we hope to be able to convey to your Honourable Committee some more definitive information upon the subject by the ships composing the next despatch.

---

19 March, 1822. *Extract Letter in the Secret Department, from the Select Committee at Canton to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, dated 19th March,* 1822.

Par. 1. In our last address, dated 11th instant, we stated to your Honourable Committee that his Excellency the Viceroy, in reply to the temperate remonstrance we had addressed to him on the subject of his demand for opium bonds from the Honourable Company's ships Scaleby Castle and Vansittart, had informed us generally that he could make no distinction between the Company's ships and those of other foreigners, and that the proposed affidavits would be requisite before those ships could be permitted to unload.

2. Some of the observations contained in the reply of the Viceroy affording us an opportunity of again addressing him, we once more had recourse to this measure; and in a letter which we transmitted on the 15th instant, we endeavoured to convince his Excellency of the great unreasonableness of persisting in this requisition from the ships of the Honourable Company, who during their long intercourse with China had never evaded the regular duties of the port, and with respect to opium, had not only invariably promulgated the imperial edicts prohibiting its importation, but also had imposed the strictest penalties on such persons, under their immediate control, who might be detected attempting its introduction.

3. We are now happy to inform your Honourable Committee that the Viceroy, since the receipt of this last communication, has been induced to reconsider and dispense with the requisition for opium bonds from the Scaleby Castle and Vansittart, and we are assured by the merchants that after certain forms of office are complied with, these ships will be permitted to discharge their cargoes and receive their teas without further impediments.

---

27 July, 1823. *Extract Letter in the Public Department, from the Select Committee at Canton to the Court of Directors, dated 27th July,* 1823.

Par. 18. We have the honour to inclose to your Honourable Court three edicts received from the different officers of the Canton government, on the subject of the ships remaining on the coast laden with opium, and our reply thereto. We were desirous to avoid the slightest implication on the part of the Honourable Company, and at the same time not oppose unnecessary impediments to the trade. The arguments we have taken up, although specious, cannot be maintained should the Viceroy place any obstacles to our commercial transactions dependent upon the departure of the vessels in question.

19. In the margin* we have noted the number and names of the British vessels, and we are in hopes the government will continue for some time silent and inoffensive. In April last, however, the Viceroy resorted to the usual measure of exacting the responsibility of the trade by preventing the departure of the Pascoa (the only British vessel then at Whampoa) until the opium vessels departed from their places of resort on the coast; and should he in the present season adopt a similar line of conduct in regard to the Honourable Company's ships, and our remonstrances prove of no effect, in obedience to the orders of your Honourable Court to that purport, we must require the departure of those vessels so long as they afford any impediment to the commercial proceedings of the Honourable Company.

Extract Letter in the Secret Department, from the Select Committee at Canton to the Court of Directors, dated 6th February, 1824.

Par. 81. We have at different periods entered upon our public consultations, the several edicts that have been issued by the Canton government for the expulsion of the opium ships from the coast of China. The only instance in which they have lately acted up to their declaration, was in the month of May last, when a country ship at Whampoa was precluded from trading until the departure of the only British ship then engaged in that commerce from the coast. 6 Feb., 1824.

82. Our representations to the local government at that period, and previously, of our inability to compel ships to depart from the coast that had not reported themselves, or even entered the port, was attended with the result that in the edicts that were issued on the subject, the omission of our names was for some time noticed, until a recent address was received from the Hoppo, in which it was distinctly stated that the commerce of the Honourable Company would be considered implicated in any accidents that might arise in the prosecution of the traffic in opium on board of ships bearing the English flag; and that the representatives of other nations would be held responsible in a similar manner for accidents occurring amongst the opium ships bearing their respective flags.

83. We considered it a proper precautionary measure to address the Bengal government with all the information we could collect upon the subject, and at the same time to inform them of the injunctions of your Honourable Court that we should on no account permit the opium trade to interfere with the regular process of our commercial transactions; but that in the event of such a circumstance arising, we should be necessitated to erect our influence and power to demand the departure of the ships thus employed, should such an object be made necessary previous to the removal of any obstacles the Chinese Government might oppose to the commerce of the Honourable Company.

84. We are, however, induced to hope that the distinction is now understood, or rather that it suits the views of the local government to impede the commerce of the country ships, when it is desired to act up to their edicts on the subject, in preference to rendering the Honourable Company responsible in circumstances where they have neither immediate interest nor control.

---

* British Ships:		Foreign Brigs:
Valetta	Bengal.	1 American.
Eugenia	Do.	2 Spanish.
Merope	Do.	1 Portuguese.
Samarang	Bombay.	
Brig Jamesina	Do.	

Commons. 1831. Appendix 3.

Appendix 3 to Second Report of the Committee of the House of Commons. 1831.

REPORT ON INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL COMMERCE.

Bengal.

Bengal.

142. The Inland Importation of this drug is given at 7,709 chests, value sicca rupees 1,06,35,134; which, contrasted with the entry for the previous year, shows an increase in the quantity by 1,359 chests, and a reduction in value of sicca rupees 70,106.

143. The aggregate of Exportation is 6,554 chests, value sicca rupees 90,18,536, or a deficiency on the amount of the previous year by 1,349 chests, value sicca rupees 30,88,265, as represented in the following statement:

OPIUM EXPORTS BY SEA.

Exports. 1827-28. 1828-29.

	1827–28.		1828–29.	
	Chests.	Value.	Chests.	Value.
Coast of Sumatra	23	31,730	—	—
Penang and Eastward	325	5,30,326	1,582	20,37,290
Java	195	2,49,175	62	1,03,715
Manilla	18	31,865	—	—
China	7,341	1,12,62,475	4,903	68,68,251
Pegue	1	1,230	7	9,280
	7,903	1,21,06,801	6,554	9,18,5 36
Deduct	6,554	90,18,536		
Less in 1828–29	1,394	30,88,265		

	1828–29.		
	Chests.	Value.	Average Price per Chest.
Patna Opium	4,817	66,99,346	1,390 12 4
Benares Ditto	1,737	23,19,190	1,335 2 9

144. The details of the foregoing are a deficiency on the exports to Java, of 133 chests, value sicca rupees 1,45,460; and to China, of chests 2,438, value sicca rupees 1,03,94,224; and from no apparent shipments, a decrease equal to exportations of the previous year in the trade with the coast of Sumatra of 23 chests, value sicca rupees 31,730; and with Manilla, of chests 18, value sicca rupees 31,865. Increase is presented on our shipments to Penang and Eastward of chests 1,257, value sicca rupees 15,06,964; and to Pegue of 6 chests, value sicca rupees 8,050.

145. The sales of the year under consideration were 7,409 chests, value sicca rupees 92,61,030, comprehending 5,287 chests of Patna, value sicca rupees 67,23,340; and Benares 2,122 chests, value sicca rupees 25,37,690; the average price of the first being at sicca rupees 1,271. 10. 9½ per chest, and of the latter at sicca rupees 1,195. 14. 4. per chest.

Madras.

Madras. Imports. 1826-27. 1827-28.

38. The next article of importance is Opium*, of which the increase amounts to rupees 1,37,706. This is from the Nizam's Territory, imported into Masulipatam, in which district the increase is rupees 109,665, while there is decrease from the same country into Cuddapah, of rupees 1,945. From Mysore the increase in Cuddapah is rupees 25,045; in Malabar, rupees 3,320. No traces of this article being regularly exported from the Madras Territory appearing, there can be no doubt that a great part of it is smuggled out by sea; the Collector of Masulipatam, however, states that the principal part of what is imported into that district is sent to Rajahmundry, where it is consumed in great quantities.

* OPIUM: Total Imported. Rs.
1826-27 - - - - 1,81,661
1827 28 - - - - 3,17,371

Appendix 4 to Second Report of the Committee of the House of Commons, 1831.

ADMINISTRATION OF MONOPOLIES.—*Opium.*

No. 1.

Despatch from the Secret Committee of the Directors of the East India Company, to the Right Honourable the Governor-General in Council.

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.
Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council.
10th May, 1816.

East India House, London, May 10, 1816.

Paragraph 1. OUR last despatch from this department was dated the 30th April, 1816.

2. We are now about to reply to the letter addressed by Mr. Secretary Trotter to our late Secretary, dated the 26th July, 1814, transmitting copy of your correspondence with the Acting Resident at Fort Marlborough, and the Company's Advocate-General, on the subject of opium.

3. The revenue derived from opium and salt which, at different times, has been realized by different means, has always been of so great importance, that we entirely approve of the attention which you have paid to this subject. It certainly never was the intention of the Legislature, in opening the trade with India to the public at large, to endanger a revenue of about 2,000,000*l.* sterling per annum.

4. The interpretation given by Mr. Strettel to the 6th section of the 53d Geo. III., c. 155, in his letter of the 10th July, 1814, is confirmed by the opinion of the highest legal authorities in this country, we are advised by the above mentioned authorities, that we cannot, consistently with the provisions of the Act above referred to, *prohibit* the importation of Turkey opium into our territories; but that it is competent for us to impose such a duty on the importation of opium, as shall protect the revenue derivable from that article, against the injury which it would sustain from the supply of the same article of foreign growth, at the present rate of duty.

5. Under the provision contained in the 53d Geo. III., c. 155, s. 25, all regulations for imposing any new or additional duties upon the export, import, or transit of goods in the Company's territories framed in India, must be transmitted for the approbation and sanction of the authorities at home, previously to their promulgation. We accordingly direct you forthwith to prepare and transmit to us a regulation, imposing such a duty on the importation of foreign opium into any of the ports and settlements under your Presidency, as shall operate as a protection to our opium revenue, by which regulation it should be provided, that the merchants shall be at liberty to deposit such opium in the warehouses of the Government, previously to the payment of the duty; but that no such opium shall be removed from thence until the duty be paid.

6. The price of the best Turkey opium in the London market is at present 13*s.* per lb., free of duty; and under the Bonding Act, it may be imported here, and afterwards exported without paying any duty.

7. It being quite clear that the China trade is reserved exclusively to the Company by virtue of the 53d George III., c. 155, s. 2, no British subject can trade thither without the license of the Company in its commercial capacity. The Company have therefore an indubitable right to withhold a license to carry Turkey opium, or any other article to China.

8. The 54th Geooge III., c. 34, s. 2, has reserved to the Government in India, the power to frame such regulations, provisions, and restrictions, for the conduct of the trade from port to port in India, as may from time to time be deemed expedient; so that the importation and exportation of opium in the country trade, may be legally interdicted.

9. It is not in our power to prevent, nor can the British Legislature prevent Turkey opium from being carried to the Eastern Isles and to China, because though the trade in that article were altogether prohibited to British subjects, it would be open to foreign nations to engage in it. We desire, however, that you will watch the progress and course of this trade, and report to us from time to time, your information and sentiments respecting it.

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 10th May, 1816.

10. Under the 53d George III., c. 155, s. 6, salt may be legally exported from this country to India; and as any of His Majesty's subjects proceeding in ships navigated according to law, upon a voyage to the East Indies, are permitted by the 54th George III., c. 34, to touch and trade at the Cape de Verd Islands, where salt may be procured at a very low price, we think it necessary to instruct you to take immediate measures for the protection of our salt revenue. With this view, we direct that you will lose no time in preparing and transmitting home for our sanction, a regulation imposing such a rate of duty on the *importation of all foreign salt*, as shall have the effect of securing the revenue derived from that article. By which regulation it should be provided, that the merchants shall be at liberty to deposit such salt in the warehouses of the Government, previously to the payment of the duty, but that no such salt shall be removed from thence, until the duty be paid.

11. We desire that in framing both the opium and salt regulations, you will consult with your law-officers, with the view of preventing any legal difficulties in the way of their obtaining the sanction of the authorities in this country.

12. We fully rely on your active and zealous co-operation, on an occasion where the public interests are so deeply concerned, and trust that you will lose no time in carrying our directions into effect.

We are, &c.,
(Signed) THOMAS REID.
JOHN JEBB.

East India House, London
May 10, 1816.

No. 2.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors.

Honourable Sirs, *Territorial Department, October* 11, 1816.

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch, under date the 10th May last, communicating your sentiments on the means possessed by the Honourable Company, and their several Indian Governments, of guarding the revenue derived from the exclusive manufacture and sale of salt and opium, and conveying your directions, that we should prepare and transmit to you, regulations imposing such duty on the importation of foreign salt and opium, as shall have the effect of securing the revenue derived from those articles.

2. On the receipt of your Honourable Committee's despatch, we lost no time in communicating with our Advocate-General on the subject, and we have now the honour to transmit, for the sanction of the Honourable Court, and the approbation of the Board of Control, drafts of regulations prepared for the above purpose, in conformity with your directions.

3. Your Honourable Committee will observe, that the rate of duty imposed on the importation of these articles, is higher than what might appear requisite with reference merely to the prices at which merchants trading direct from England could afford to import them respectively.

4. We deem it therefore proper to explain that our Advocate-General, Mr. Strettell, entertains great doubts of the authority of your Indian Governments, or of the Honourable Court, to interdict the importation and exportation of opium in the country trade, an authority which, in the 8th paragraph of your despatch, you state to be possessed by them.

5. Mr. Strettell's sentiments on this subject will hereafter be more fully communicated to you when the report which we expect from that officer shall have been received. In the mean time, it has appeared to us advisable that such a duty be imposed on the importation of salt and opium as shall secure the exclusive trade in those articles from all interference whatsoever.

6. We had anticipated the suggestion contained in the seventh paragraph of your despatch, having already, on occasion of the importation at this Presidency of a quantity of Turkey opium, (to which we alluded in the sixteenth paragraph of our financial despatch of June 28th last,) given directions for inserting in the licenses to trade in China, a condition that such license shall be void, in case any foreign or other opium than opium sold by the Company at

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors, 11th Oct., 1816.

their public sale in Bengal, be laden on board the ship in any part of the voyage, or be imported into China on board of it.

7. In that despatch we intimated our intention not to renounce, without a decision of the Supreme Court, the right of this Government to bring the opium imported here to confiscation.

8. Under the communication, however, conveyed to us in your Honourable Committee's despatch, we have judged it proper to forbear from the legal proceedings which we had determined to institute.

9. We entirely coincide in the opinion expressed by your Honourable Committee, that it never could have been the intention of the Legislature, in opening the trade with India to the public at large, to endanger so important a branch of our finances as that which is derived from the exclusive trade in salt and opium.

10. We feel scarcely less confident that the Legislature would not have hesitated to give its express sanction to those rules which have been enacted by the local Indian Governments for the regulation and security of those branches of our resources. The prosperity of the revenue of India can hardly be considered as of less importance in a national point of view, than that of the more immediate resources of the mother country, and the jealousy under which the former system of Indian Government might have operated to prevent any legislative sanction being given to the exclusive trade in opium and salt can hardly be anticipated, when that trade is expressly separated from the commercial concerns of the Company, and its profits exclusively appropriated as a territorial branch of revenue.

11. We, at the same time, deem it right to state to your Honourable Committee, that under the present system of the Indian Government, the revenue in question cannot be considered to be fully secured without some legislative sanction of the British Parliament, to the rules enacted in regard to it by the local Governments.

12. Your Honourable Committee will best be able to judge of the expediency of making application to Parliament for that purpose.

13. We shall transmit copies of the drafts of the regulations which accompany this despatch, to the Governments of Fort St. George, Bombay, and Prince of Wales Island, who will of course frame, with reference to these drafts, their respective regulations, introducing, at the same time, into the rules enacted by them, such modifications as local circumstances may call for.

14. It will then, we think, be expedient that they should at once transmit the drafts of the regulations prepared by them, for the sanction of the Honourable Court, and the approbation of the Board of Commissioners, without further reference to this Government.

15. By these means, the delay which must have resulted from a literal adherence to the course prescribed by your Honourable Committee, will be avoided; and, at the same time, any inconsistency in the measures of our respective Governments sufficiently guarded against.

16. At none of these Presidencies, indeed, does any exclusive manufacture or trade in opium exist, so that the rules passed by these several Governments, as far as respects the importation of this article, will have for their object solely to secure from competition the opium purchased at the Calcutta sales; but we are not aware that any material deviation from the course which we have pursued, will, on that account, be requisite.

17. On this principle we have prepared the accompanying regulation, imposing such a duty on the importation of opium, not being Bengal opium, into any of the ports or places dependent on Fort Marlborough, as shall secure the opium sold at the public sales in Calcutta from all competition at that place.

18. Your Honourable Committee are aware, that regulations for Bencoolen have from time to time been enacted by this Government.

19. We think it proper, however, to notice, that having occasion to inquire into the circumstances in which that settlement stands in respect to the Supreme Government, some doubts have arisen in regard to its being in a strict legal sense, a factory subordinate to Bengal.

20. No trace can be found on our records, of any Order, making the settlement of Fort Marlborough a factory subordinate to this Presidency, having been issued by the Honourable the Court of Directors, subsequent to the passing of chap. 29, of the 42d of the King, by which Act they were authorised to do so.

21. The Court having, in fact, carried the measure into effect before the passing of the Act above mentioned, may have naturally omitted to issue any further directions on the subject subsequent to that date.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 11th Oct., 1816.

22. This defect in form might, however, throw some doubt over the validity of the regulations passed by this Government, particularly one of the nature of that now transmitted.

23. But as it may, if necessary, be rectified by the Honourable Court, previously to their transmitting this regulation again to Bengal, and as practically the question is but little likely to arise, we have not considered it as a sufficient reason for delaying the preparation and transmission of the regulation.

24. With respect to salt, no regulation, we believe, will be required either at Prince of Wales Island or Fort Marlborough.

25. How far the different circumstances under which a revenue is drawn from salt at Madras and Bombay, may render necessary, in the rules framed in those Presidencies respectively, some deviation from the draft now framed by us, the Governments of those Presidencies will, of course, best be able to judge; and we do not conceive that any material advantage would result from a reference to this Government, on account of variations arising from such a cause.

We have, &c.,

(Signed) MOIRA.
N. B. EDMONSTONE.
ARCH. SETON.
G. DOWDESWELL.

Fort William, October 11, 1816.

No. 3.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 20th Feb., 1816.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors for Affairs of the Honourable the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies.

Honourable Sirs, *Separate Department, February* 20, 1816.

THE last letter to your Honourable Court in this Department was addressed to you by the Honourable the Vice-President in Council, under date the 7th October last.

2. With reference to the communication contained in paragraph 144 of the above-mentioned despatch, we have now the honour to convey our sentiments on the question regarding the means best calculated for the improvement of the department of opium, as respecting the provision of the drug, the prevention of the illicit manufacture and sale of it, and the attainment of a revenue from the internal sale and consumption of the article.

3. Your Honourable Court will find inclosed a number in the packet, copies of a letter received from the Board of Trade, dated the 28th July last, and of the minute referred to in it, in reply to the reference made to them on the subject; also copies of the minutes recorded on the occasion by Mr. Dowdeswell, the Honourable the Vice-President, and Mr. Seton.

4. Your Honourable Court will perceive, on perusal of the Minute of the Board above-mentioned, that the more prominent features of the plan suggested by them in answer to our reference, are reducible to the three following propositions, viz:—

1st. That the agency of Behar be formed into two separate divisions, to be denominated respectively the Agency of North and South Behar, the river Ganges forming the boundary between the two agencies;

2nd. That the Southern division, as much the larger of the two, be held by the present agent, and that the Northern division be placed under the management of another covenanted servant; and,

3rd. That the present assistant to the agent in Behar should remain attached to, and reside at, the larger agency of Southern Behar, but that he should at the same time be subjected to the performance of occasional duties in North Behar, upon the requisition of the agent of that division.

5. After mature deliberation, we observed to the Board, in answer to their

letter, that the plan submitted by them with a view to meet the important objects above noticed, merely provided, that there should be two separate and independent agencies instead of one, and without further augmentation of the number of European officers, that a single assistant might be subject to the call of both agents. But after weighing this plan with all the attention due to the judgment and experience of the Board, we could not anticipate any substantial advantage from the adoption of it.

6. Without entering into any discussion of the merits of the plan proposed by the Honourable the Vice-President in Council, under date the 7th of March, the Board appeared to have only suggested another, which seemed to resolve itself into little more than a mere division of labour and responsibility.

7. We remarked to the Board, that of the essential benefits arising from an authoritative superintendency over subordinate agents in other departments, Government had the most abundant proofs. In fact, it is a practical principle which pervades the whole economy of human affairs, and that is the principle which it was proposed to introduce into the very important department of the provision of opium.

8. In the plan recommended by the Board, however, that principle appeared to be lost sight of. It has never been urged that the business of the Sudder or principal station, was too heavy on the footing on which it was conducted; and even supposing that the division of the agency into two parts might afford the agents greater leisure to superintend the conduct of the business in the Mofussil, relief thus afforded would, it is conceived, be quite insufficient for the exercise of that active, vigilant, and unremitted control which should pervade this branch of the business.

9. The object in view might, perhaps, to a certain extent have been attained, had the agency been divided into two equal, or nearly equal parts, but this was by no means the case; one division standing nearly in the proportion of two-thirds to the other. But, however the agency might be divided, it must be supposed that the time and attention of the agents would necessarily be in a great degree occupied at the Sudder station, a scheme of things utterly at variance with that improved system of management contemplated in the minute of the Vice-President in Council, dated the 7th March last, a copy of which accompanied our separate general letter of the 7th October following. On that part of the Board's plan which suggests that a single assistant should be rendered subject to the authority of both agents, we observed that the objections to it were too obvious to require much illustration. If the illicit practices which heretofore existed could not be restrained by the exertions of a single assistant, acting under the guidance of the opium agent, we could not possibly anticipate any such effects from them, when his attention should be distracted by the jarring and irreconcileable instructions of two distinct and independent authorities.

10. The heavy expense to which the Government would be exposed by the adoption of the plan proposed by the Board, on account of public buildings, formed another subject of consideration. It was admitted by the Board, that the buildings attached to the opium department at Patna, are the largest in the country; but though capacious, they are scarcely adequate to the purposes for which they are required. Hence a judgment may be in some degree formed of the expense to which Government would be subject, were a separate and independent agency established in North Behar.

11. Another objection arose likewise to the plan proposed by the Board, according to the data assumed, the allowances of the agent in the Northern division of Behar, would amount to 28,661 rupees, per annum. This, or even less than this, might be sufficient for a person acting under the immediate directions and control of a local superior, but it was conceived to be insufficient for the head of an office entrusted with the discharge of functions of great pecuniary responsibility in a distant part of the country, and acting under no other control than what can be exercised by the Board of Trade at the Presidency; although the Governor-General in Council fully concurred in the sentiments expressed in the Resolution of the Honourable the Vice-President in Council, regarding the scale of the agent's allowances, it is perfectly consistent with that opinion to observe, that the principal executive officers of this department should be paid with more than ordinary liberality.

Common.
1831.
Appendix 4.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 20th Feb., 1816.

12. On these and other grounds which might be urged, we were induced, after an attentive review of the whole of the proceedings recorded on the subject of the future management of the business of the opium department, to concur in the opinion expressed in the Resolution of the 7th March, that the objects in view would be best promoted by the appointment of deputies or subordinate agents in North and South Behar respectively, whose primary duty should be to restrain illicit practices in the growth and vend of opium in the different villages and factories. This duty demands, in addition to strict integrity, great mental and bodily activity. Any plan which does not provide for the discharge of it on a regular and permanent footing will, in our judgment, prove delusive; at the same time we conceive it to be highly desirable that the officers employed in the opium department should be paid in the shape of commission, and of rewards on seizures, in order that, by combining the prospect of immediate advantage with the hopes of promotion, and the establishment of a high official character, Government might derive every possible benefit from the zeal, the skill, and activity of the new functionaries.

13. In communicating the foregoing observations to the Board of Trade, they were informed that, in pursuance of the principles above explained, the following resolutions, founded on the Minute of the Honourable the Vice-President in Council, under date the 7th March, had been adopted by us; and we requested them to prepare the necessary legislative provisions, and to submit the draft of the Regulation for the consideration of Government as early as possible.

That the department of opium be continued as heretofore, under the general authority of the Board of Trade.

That the superintendence of the provision of opium in the province of Behar, be vested in an agent, aided by a deputy, in North and South Behar respectively, and by an assistant, to be employed in the performance of such duty as the agent may judge necessary, either at the principal station, or at any of the subordinate factories.

That it shall be the duty of the deputies within the local limits established for the exercise of their official duties, to make advances to the ryots for the manufacture of opium; to superintend the receipt of the drug; to control the native establishments maintained within such limits; and especially to prevent the illicit culture of the poppy, and the unauthorised manufacture and vend of opium.

That it shall be the duty of the agent to furnish the Board of Trade with an Annual Report upon the state of the agency, founded on the information obtained from the deputy agents, and such local inquiries as he may deem it necessary to make in person.

That the commission of the superintendent shall be adjusted to such rate as may yield to him, including rewards on seizures, from 50,000 to 60,000 rupees per annum, and that the salary at present received by him, shall be discontinued.

That the allowances of the two deputies shall be also paid in the manner above-mentioned, and be so fixed, that they may receive as follows:—

The first deputy from 18,000 to 24,000 rupees per annum; and

The second ditto from 12,000 to 18,000 ditto ditto.

That the agent and deputies be authorised to receive such portion of the commission in advance, as they may respectively require for their current expenses, not exceeding, however, a moiety of the computed amount of such commission.

That the assistant shall be allowed 500 rupees per mensem, with the usual deputation allowances, on his employment in the Mofussil.

That the Board enter, as soon as circumstances will permit, on a consideration of the large establishments at present maintained in the opium department; and that they report what retrenchments or modifications those establishments may appear to require for the conduct of the manufacture on account of Government, and for the prevention of illicit growth, manufacture, and vend. That the Board shall, in like manner, report what part of those establishments should be placed under the orders of the agent and of his deputies respectively.

That an agency be established (as already directed) for the provision of opium exclusively on account of Government in the district of Rung-

pore; that such agency be united with the Office of Commercial Resident at that Station; and that the Board report the rate of commission which they may deem an adequate remuneration for his responsibility and trouble. That the produce of the Rungpore agency be reserved exclusively for internal sale and consumption.

That the superintendence of the internal sale of opium be vested in the Board of Revenue, under rules similar to those established for the sale of spirituous liquors, intoxicating drugs, &c.; and that the Board of Revenue be accordingly instructed to co-operate with the Board of Trade, in framing the general regulation now required regarding this important branch of the public resources.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 20th Feb., 1816.

14. The Board has also been informed, that the rules for the conduct of the officers employed in managing the retail sale of the opium, should clearly define that the object of Government, in interfering in the traffic, was more with a view to control the use of an article which is so prejudicial to the morals of the people, and to the interests of society in general, than with a desire of increasing the revenue by an extensive sale of it; and that the superior means which Government will in future possess of regulating and restricting the retail sale of opium, when conducted under the immediate superintendence of its own officers, will, it is hoped, not only prevent illicit traffic in the article, which notoriously exists, but gradually reduce the excessive use of the drug, which is now known to prevail, the object of course being to confine the consumption of it to medicinal purposes.

That with a view to prevent the illicit manufacture and vend of opium, those persons who may be detected in these practices shall be fined, and be imprisoned for a period of twelve months.

That in addition to the agent and his deputies, and the commercial residents at Ghazupore and Rungpore, it shall be the duty of all the collectors and deputy collectors of Customs, as well as of the superintendents of salt chokies, to assist in suppressing illicit traffic in opium; and that all contraband opium which may be seized, shall be valued at ten rupees per seer of eighty sicca weight, one-half of the amount of which shall be paid to the officers of Government, and the other half to the officers employed in the seizure.

15. It was at the same time intimated to the Board, that from the foregoing outline, they would observe that it was not at present intended to make any alteration with regard to the opium agency established in the province of Benares, but that it would be a subject for future consideration, whether arrangements analogous to those ordered to be established in Behar, should not be likewise extended to Ghazupore. In the mean time, we remarked, that the communications received from Mr. Sweedland, were not calculated to impress Government with the belief that he possessed that minute and local knowledge of the state of the agency intrusted to his care, which was essential to the prevention of illicit culture, manufacture and sale; and that had he possessed such information, he would have experienced no difficulty in furnishing the sketch of the situation of his subordinate factories as required by the Board, in their Letter to him referred to in the fourth paragraph of their Minute; the Board were accordingly desired to repeat their application to the agent for a map of the description of that above noticed, and for such other local information as might appear to be best calculated to enable them to judge whether the business generally, in the Mofussil, was superintended with that active personal vigilance, by which alone the illicit growth, manufacture, and vend of the article, could be prevented.

16. It was further stated to the Board, that under the arrangements proposed to be established, we did not deem the extension of the Behar agency to Monghur, as recommended by them in the nineteenth paragraph of their Minute, to be advisable; that the establishment of the Rungpore agency was founded, in a great measure, on the experienced difficulty, not to say impossibility, of preventing the growth of the poppy in that district; that its produce would probably be sufficient for the internal consumption of the country in general; and the produce of the provinces of Behar and Benares prove on the other hand, in all likelihood, fully sufficient for foreign sale under the present arrangements, and such as might be eventually established in the Ghazupore agency. At all events, we remarked that the utmost circumspection should be observed in augmenting

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

the supply, and that of course the revenue could only be improved, or even maintained at its present standard, by adapting the annual stock to the demand for it in the home and foreign markets respectively.

We have, &c.,

MOIRA. N. B. EDMONSTONE.
ARCH. SETON. G. DOWDESWELL.

Fort William, February 20, 1816.

No. 4.

Extract Letter in the Separate Department, from the Court of Directors to the Governor in Council in Bengal.

October 24, 1817.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 24th October, 1817.

Paragraph 75. *THE sentiments expressed in paragraphs 21 to 27 of our despatch from this department, dated the 18th September, 1816, will have prepared you to expect our approbation of the measures adopted by you for the purpose of supplying, from the Government Stores, a quantity of opium for the internal consumption of the country. We wish it, at the same time, to be clearly understood, that our sanction is given to those measures, not with a view to the revenue which they may yield, but in the hope that they will tend to restrain the use of this pernicious drug; and that the regulations for the internal sale of it will be so framed, as to prevent its introduction into districts where it is not used, and to limit its consumption in other places, as nearly as possible, to what may be absolutely necessary.

76. The provision of opium in Behar, having fallen short in 1813 and 1814, of the supply required for exportation, we concur in the expediency of your having, in the first instance, appropriated to internal consumption the confiscated opium at your disposal, and the twenty-six muster chests which had been allowed to accumulate since 1797-8, in the godowns at the Presidency.

77. With respect to the means of providing a future and permanent supply for internal consumption, we are of opinion that the principle ought to be invariably adhered to, not to introduce the culture of the poppy into any district where it has not hitherto obtained, but that the provision should be increased, either by improved management in those parts of the country where agencies are already established, or by the introduction of Government agency into districts where the plant is known to be cultivated for the purposes of clandestine trade. In conformity with this principle, we entirely approve of your having rejected the proposition of the agent in Behar, to establish a factory at Monghyr, a district in which it does not appear that the poppy is cultivated. On the other hand, in authorizing the provision of opium to be revived in Rungpore, where every endeavour to prevent the illicit cultivation of the poppy is stated to have proved ineffectual, the only object is (and it is surely a fair one) to substitute an allowed, instead of an illegal proceeding; to restrain an evil which cannot be repressed; to place under regulation a habit of indulgence from which the people cannot be wholly weaned, and to employ taxation less as an instrument of raising a revenue, than as a preservative of the health and morals of the community.

78. We regret the failure of the steps taken in 1815, by the Commercial Resident at Rungpore, for collecting the opium illicitly cultivated in that district, and in Dinagepore. Although the cultivation of the poppy in those districts was estimated (probably much too highly) to have been carried to the extent of 10,000 begahs of land in that season, which ought to have yielded about 900 chests, or 1,800 maunds of opium, the whole quantity expected to

---

* * *Letter from the Governor-General in Council to the Court of Directors.*

October 7, 1815.

(135 to 144). State the measures which have been adopted for supplying a quantity of Opium for the internal consumption of the country, and refer to the more comprehensive arrangements which are under consideration, with the view of augmenting the provision of Opium for foreign commerce; of preventing illicit manufacture and sale; and of deriving a revenue from the internal sale and consumption of the article. Paras. 1 to 16, of Letter dated 20th February, 1816, where the same subject is continued.

be collected by Mr. G. Monckton, did not exceed thirty maunds, and this was procured at the heavy expense of 80 rupees per maund.

79. We are satisfied, from a perusal of the papers now before us, as well as of those which accompanied your letters of the 23rd June and 29th November, 1814, that there is no occasion whatever to extend the poppy cultivation in the territories under your government, in order to procure a supply of opium completely adequate to purposes both of exportation and of internal consumption; but that your endeavours should be confined to the collection, on account of Government, of the opium now manufactured, and which, in part, finds its way into consumption through illicit channels. Besides the large quantity of land which, as already noticed, is appropriated to the illicit cultivation of the poppy in Rungpore and Dinagepore, the agent in Behar estimates* that there may be from 600 to 800 maunds annually smuggled from that province. In another letter†, the agent reports that the illicit cultivation of the poppy is carried on in the district of Purneah, to the extent of 700 or 800 begahs in the course of the year. The agent at Benares also states‡, that though smuggling is not carried on to any considerable extent from that agency, yet that it is clandestinely conveyed in certain quantities down the Ganges to Dacca and Chittagong, and he describes it as *a growing mischief*. It was suggested, both by the Agent in Behar§, and the Commercial Resident in Rungpore‖, to increase the fine, in cases where opium is seized, from four to eight rupees per seer. We see no objection to this increase, and to extending the period of imprisonment from six months to a year, in cases of failure on the part of the offenders to pay the fine; but in regard to another proposition of the agent in Behar, that the smugglers of opium should be confined in the Fouzdarry instead of the Dewanny jail, we entirely agree in opinion with your Board of Trade, that no financial advantage derivable from such a measure could compensate for the evil of associating persons of this description with culprits imprisoned for heinous offences.

80. As connected with this branch of the subject, we cannot suffer to pass without notice, the censurable proceeding of Mr. Philip Monckton, on the 23rd December, 1813, upon an application made to him by the agent in Behar, to dispose of complaints which had been for some time pending in the Zillah Court of Purneah, on account of the illicit cultivation of opium; and we desire that you will signify to Mr. Monckton our displeasure with his conduct on that occasion.

81. We have considered, with attention, the general arrangements reported in your letter of the 20th February, 1816, to have been resolved on, after a good deal of discussion, for the purpose of improving the opium revenue. The opium provision in Behar has hitherto been conducted by an agent and assistant; the former of whom has received allowances averaging per annum,—

	80,112 rupees
and the latter - - -	9,600
Making a total of -	89,712

82. The following are the most prominent features in the new arrangement, which was sketched in a Minute of the Vice-President in Council, recorded on your consultations of the 28th March, 1815, and finally agreed upon in September of that year:—That the superintendence of the provision of opium in Behar, shall be vested in an agent, aided by a deputy in North and South Behar respectively, and by an assistant, to be employed in the performance of such duty as the agent may judge necessary, either at the principal station or at any of the subordinate factories. It is proposed to increase the agent's allowance from 50,000 to 60,000 rupees per annum; to fix the first deputy's allowances at from 18,000 to 24,000 rupees, those of the second deputy at from 12,000 to 18,000 rupees per annum, and to grant the assistant a salary of 500 rupees per mensem, with the usual deputation allowance when employed in the Mofussil; the superintendent and two deputies to be paid by a regulated commission: the opium provided in the Behar and Benares Agencies,

* Letter dated 21st November, 1814. † Letter dated 26th April, 1815.
‡ Letters dated 11th May, and 27th December, 1815.
§ Letter dated 21st November, 1814. ‖ Letter dated 23rd August, 1815.

Commons. 1821. Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 24th October, 1817.

to be reserved exclusively for exportation, and that provided in Rungpore by the Commercial Resident, to be appropriated to internal sale and consumption, under regulations to be framed by the Board of Revenue, and executed under their superintendence. The Commercial Residents at Ghazeepore and Rungpore, the Collectors and Deputy-Collectors of the Customs, and the Superintendents of Salt Chokies, as well as the Opium Agents and their Deputies, to be required to assist in suppressing illicit traffic; and all contraband opium which may be seized, to be valued at 10 rupees per seer, and one-half the amount to be paid to the officers of Government, and the other half to the officers employed in the seizure.

83. We are disposed, upon the whole, to approve of the general outline of the foregoing arrangement, which we think preferable to the plan suggested by the Board of Trade, of dividing Behar into two separate agencies, the adoption of which would have entailed a heavy expenditure in the erection of new buildings for the use of the opium department in North Behar.

84. As the high estimation in which the opium sold at our sales is now held, arises from its purity and the excellence of its quality, and as opium produced in Rungpore and other parts of Bengal, is deemed of a quality inferior to that of Behar and Benares, great care must be taken that Bengal opium be *not put into such a state* that it may, in our own or foreign countries, be passed off as Behar or Benares opium. We therefore positively direct that the Bengal opium be not made into cakes, but that instead thereof, it be put into pots or jars, and sold in that state, at a season of the year when poppy-leaves are not procurable; and you must make a regulation, declaring that if any person shall be detected making Bengal opium into cakes either with poppy-leaves or tobacco-leaves, or any other substance, the opium found in such a state of preparation shall be seized and confiscated, and the offender be liable to adequate penalties.

85. After all, we must observe, that it is our wish not to encourage the consumption of opium, but rather to lessen the use, or, more properly speaking, the abuse of the drug; and for this end, as well as for the purpose of revenue, to make the price to the public, both in our own and in foreign dominions, as high as possible, having due regard to the effects of illicit trade in our own dominions, and of competition in foreign places from opium produced in other countries. Were it possible to prevent the use of the drug altogether, except strictly for the purpose of medicine, we would gladly do it in compassion to mankind; but this being absolutely impracticable, we can only endeavour to regulate and palliate an evil which cannot be eradicated.

No. 5.

(Bengal Separate Department of Opium.)

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 27th January, 1819.

Our Governor-General in Council at Fort William in Bengal.

London, January 27, 1819.

Paragraph 1. WE have received your political letter, dated 4th January, 1817, representing the injury which the opium branch of the Company's revenue is likely to sustain from the traffic in that article, which is stated to be carried on between the Port of Goa and other ports in India not subject to British jurisdiction, and the Portuguese settlement of Macao, and suggesting an arrangement between the Governments of Great Britain and Portugal, under which the latter Government may consent to prohibit the importation, by its own subjects, into Macao, of all opium not purchased at the Company's sales in Bengal, and to impose such duties on that drug, whether the produce of Turkey or of any place in India not subject to the British Government, when imported into that settlement by foreigners, as may be tantamount to a prohibition.

2. We are by no means insensible to the injury to which the Company's interests connected with the opium monopoly are exposed from the competition

of Malwa and Turkey opium in the Chinese and other Eastern markets; and we approve of the solicitude which you have evinced to provide for the security of this valuable branch of the Indian revenue. It has, however, appeared to us so improbable, that the Government of Portugal would accede to an arrangement such as you have suggested, that we deem it quite unnecessary to submit the proposition to His Majesty's Government.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 27th January, 1819.

3. The superiority of the Bengal opium in point of quality over that manufactured in other parts of India, will, we trust, insure to it a preference in the foreign market so long as the superiority is not much more than counterbalanced by the difference in price; and should a reduction in the price of Bengal opium become necessary, the expediency of proportionately increasing the annual provision will naturally engage your attention. We know of no practicable mode of guarding against the evil which you apprehend, except by supplying the markets at a moderate price with a better article than can be procured from different quarters and through other channels.

We are, &c.,

JAMES PATTERSON. W. S. CLARKE.
C. MAJORIBANKS. J. BEBB.
S. TOONE. GEORGE SMITH.
T. REID. W. WIGRAM.
G. RAIKES. W. ASTELL.
J. THORNHILL. EDWARD PARRY.
J. JACKSON. G. A. ROBINSON.
JOHN INGLISH.

No. 6.

Extract Letter in the Separate Department, from the Court of Directors to the Governor-General in Council in Bengal.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 8th August, 1821.

August 8, 1821.

Paragraph 110. THE subject of the provision of opium, which has become connected with many new and important considerations, we shall fully notice in replying to Paragraphs 120 to 136 of your letter of 17th July, 1818.

111. With respect to the prevention of the illicit manufacture and sale of opium, the principal points here brought to our notice are:

112. The delegation of judicial powers to the revenue authorities of this department.

113. The modification of the scale and distribution of rewards on confiscated opium.

114. The increase of price to the cultivators of the poppy; and,

115. The relaxation, in favour of travellers and visitants from foreign States, of certain provisions of Regulation 13 of 1816.

116. The degree of judicial authority delegated by Regulation 13 of 1816, to the revenue authorities of this department, meets our entire approbation. We refer you to our remarks in a preceding paragraph on the same subject, in relation to the salt department.

No. 7.

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Extract Letter in the Separate Department, from the Court of Directors to the Governor-General in Council in Bengal.

January 30, 1822.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 30th January, 1822.

Paragraph 40. WE have already noticed the progressive decline of the opium revenue from 1814—15 to 1817—18 inclusive*. This decline was ascribed to the competition of foreign opium in the eastern market. The proceedings now before us relate to the measures which you have pursued for the purpose of overcoming this competition, and restoring the prosperity of this branch of our resources.

41. The effects of this competition have been felt, not simply in the depression of the general price of the drug, it has entirely destroyed the advantage resulting from a strict monopoly, which counterbalances the deficiency of unfavourable seasons by a proportionate enhancement of price.

42. We regret to observe that this competition has been greatly strengthened by a deterioration, beyond the example of many years, in the quality of the opium provided in 1817 and 1818, while the Malwa manufacture of that year was so much improved in quality, as to approximate very closely to the properties of the Company's standard opium.

43. The rivals of the Company in the China opium market are of three classes: namely, the traders in Malwa opium, the traders in Turkey opium, and the traders in illicit Bengal opium.

44. Of these three sources of rival supply, the Malwa opium appears, from the excellence of its quality, to have afforded the most powerful instrument of competition; so much so, that in the opinion of the Select Committee of Supracargoes at Canton, if the quality of the Company's opium should not be kept up to the standard established in 1798, and if the quality of the Malwa drug should continue to rise in proportion to its recent improvement, and the traffic continue equally free from restrictions, there was reason to conclude that the competition would extend to the limits at which the proceeds of opium in general would merely repay the expense of production and transport.

45. The principal channels by which the Malwa opium found its way to the Eastern markets, were the Portuguese ports of Diu and Demaun, to which it was conveyed in the first instance through Cambay, Baroda, and other ports of native States. The measures adopted for breaking this chain of traffic, by prevailing on the native princes to prohibit the exportation of opium from their ports, and by the establishment of high protecting duties on the transit of the drug by land, promised only a very limited and problematical success against the sedulous exertions of the Portuguese authorities to discover new channels by which the drug may find its way to their ports, the very great temptation to native merchants to co-operate in these views, and the difficulty bordering upon impossibility of effectual prevention on the part of our Government, without constant and vexatious interference with the people and the Governments of native States.

46. The Turkey opium is conveyed to China and the Malay coast, direct from the Mediterranean, principally by Americans and by British ships from Madeira; and although a very inferior and much adulterated drug, it has proved, since the peace, a formidable rival, from the very high price of the Company's opium, and the inadequacy of its supply, to the total demand of the market.

47. The competition of Bengal illicit opium is an evil of serious magnitude, and we observe with regret the great extent to which it is understood to prevail. "This species of smuggling," as is well observed by Mr. Larkins, "lies nearest to our doors: it lessens the public supply and the profit upon it; and it is signally injurious to the fair trader, for in a distant market, he has to

---

* *Letter from the Governor-General in Council to the Court of Directors.*

July 17, 1818.

(129 to 136 and paras. 142 to 156, of Letter of 30th July, 1819.) Proceedings connected generally with the provision of Opium for the Government Sales; the extension of the Opium manufacture, and the measures adopted for modifying Regulation I of 1818, of the Bombay Code.

compete with an article in secret hands, which meets him at half price, and at possibly a total exemption from freight and charges."

48. The principles of a strict monopoly, which supposes the exclusive possession of a market, and the consequent assurance of high price, by means of limited supply, are evidently inapplicable to this state of things. You have therefore made it a subject of careful consideration, whether the Eastern market cannot be commanded by the adoption of an entirely different system, namely, by supplying its entire demand at such a price as would render competition unprofitable.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 30th January, 1822.

49. It seems to be sufficiently established, that the demand for opium in the Eastern market, has, of late years, considerably increased; that the Company's standard opium obtains a decided preference over every other variety of the drug; but that its supply is inadequate to the total demand of the market, and that its price places it out of the reach of the poorer classes of consumers; that the deficiency of its supply leaves an ample opening for the rival supplies, and that its high price enables them to obtain an advantageous sale, even at a much lower rate; and that the rival supplies have derived a further and very considerable advantage, from an unfortunate deterioration in the quality of the Company's opium during the two last years (1817 and 1818).

50. In considering the policy of the change of system proposed, namely, of attempting the entire supply of the market, on terms that would annihilate competition by rendering it unprofitable, it became obviously important to ascertain, as correctly as possible, 1st, the total amount of the probable annual demand, and the consequent probable extent of the annual provision; and, 2ndly, the lowest price at which it would be worth the while of the rival traders to bring their drug to that market; and consequently the price at which the Company's opium must be sold, in order to depress the price of the rival opium below this level. From these data the comparative profit of the present and the proposed systems might be estimated.

51. The results of the inquiries made by the Board of Trade in reference to these points, and the careful discussion of them in the Minutes of Messrs. Udney and Larkins, and in your resolution of November 12, 1819, appear to show that the present supply to the Eastern market may be calculated to be at least 8,000 chests. The lowest recorded price of Turkey opium in the Mediterranean is stated at 800 rupees per chest, or 2½ dollars per pound. You think that this price may be fairly assumed, as somewhat below the price at which any large supply could be profitably furnished. This assumption appears to us to be somewhat too hastily made.

52. There is also evidently some important error in your ulterior calculations. You state that the latest known price of Turkey opium in the Mediterranean, was 4 dollars per pound, or 1,300 rupees per chest; and that the latest selling price of the same article at Canton, was 1,035 rupees per chest, "which probably afforded little more than a mere return of the capital employed, and charges incurred in the adventure."

53. This calculation, however, does not show even a mere return of the capital and charges; it shows, on the contrary, a considerable loss: the price in the Mediterranean exceeding the price at Canton by 265 rupees per chest. We cannot suspect an error in figures; for not only are the same numbers more than once repeated, but the same calculation recurs in another shape, exhibiting similar results.

54. Without, however, dwelling on the errors of a calculation which we have no means to rectify, we may observe, that the only fair conclusion which can be drawn from the premises stated is, that if Turkey opium, when sold at 4 dollars per pound in the Mediterranean, gives a fair remittance to China, if sold there at 1,035 rupees per chest; the same opium, if sold at 2½ dollars per pound in the Mediterranean, would give a fair remittance, when sold in China, at 642 dollars per chest, with some little addition for the difference of freight, and other charges on bulk.

55. You proceed to observe, "that the comparative value of the Bengal and Turkey opium in the Eastern market is stated to be as five to three; supposing the latter, therefore, to bear the above price of 1,035 rupees, the Bengal opium might be expected to sell at 1,723 rupees per chest, and this price would give a fair profit, supposing the average price of opium at the Calcutta sales to be reduced to 1,400 rupees per chest." But if, as we have seen strong reason

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 30th January, 1822.

to apprehend, the Turkey opium might be brought to the Eastern market at 642 rupees per chest, then, according to the above proportions, the Bengal opium, in order to drive the Turkey opium out of the market by comparative lowness of price, must be sold at 1,070 rupees per chest in the Eastern market, and consequently at 869 rupees per chest at the Calcutta sales, if the charges be reduced in proportion to the price, or at a still lower rate if the charges be not so reduced.

56. There are other facts stated in the documents before us which you have entirely overlooked, and which we are sorry to observe, bear still more unfavourably on your views of this subject. The importation of Turkey opium into China, is stated to be as the earliest period of European commerce with that country, though it at first took place in very small quantities. Previously to the agency system, the Turkey opium was on a par with, or not much lower than, the Bengal.

57. We find, on reference to the records, that the selling price of the Behar and Benares opium at Calcutta on the average of eight years, from 1787-8, was 558; of eleven years from the same period, being the last eleven years of the contract system, 495; of fourteen years from the same period, which will include the three first years of the agency system, 527 rupees per chest*. If it was worth the while of the dealers in Turkey opium to send it to the China market when the price of the Company's opium at Calcutta was from 500 to 550 rupees, we can scarcely imagine such an enhancement of the cost of production or of transport, as that it would not be worth their while to send it when the price of the Company's opium at Calcutta is 1,400 rupees, making the most ample allowance for the improved quality of the agency opium. We fear, therefore, that the idea so strongly entertained by you, that a sale price of 1,400 rupees for the Company's opium in Calcutta, will be so low, as by underselling, to drive the Turkey opium out of the China market, has been taken up on an imperfect view of the subject, and will be found on experience fallacious.

58. We attach more importance to the effects of superior quality in this competition. It was long since observed by a very competent judge of this subject: "Opium is a medicine of so much importance, the diseases in which it is most frequently prescribed, are so dangerous, and the quantity in which it is exhibited is so small, that the best that can be procured will be procured without any attention to the difference of price." This opinion relates solely to the

---

			Quantity Sold.	Average Per Chest.			Price.
			Chests.				
*Cons. 1st June, 1795.	1787/8	Behar	3,113	466	1	6	Average of 8 Years, Rs.558.9. per Chest.
		Benares	580	474	9	7	
	1788/9	Behar	1,907	576	11	19	
		Benares	426	563	3	7	
	1789/90	Behar	1,963	595	5	19	
		Benares	504	582	6	18	
	1790/91	Behar	2,267	568	5	2	
		Benares	572	539	7	18	
	1791/2	Behar	2,374	535	9	7	
		Benares	750	516	11	15	
	1792/3	Behar	2,152	628	1	–	
		Benares	832	637	8	13	
	1793/4	Behar	2,970	553	10	–	
		Benares	881	586	15	5	
	1794/5	Behar	3,502	480	6	–	
		Benares	1,148	639	2	–	
Cons. 19th June, 1797.	1795/6	Behar	4,749	235	9	–	Average of 11 Years, Rs.495. 12. per Chest.
		Benares	1,287	246	9	–	
Ditto, 23rd May, 1798.	1796/7	Behar	5,331	286	11	–	
		Benares	1,233	293	–	–	
		Quantity Provided.					
Colln. P. 44.	1797/8		4,476	414	–	–	Average of 14 Years, Rs.527. 10. per Chest.
	1798/9		4,385	775	–	–	
	1799/1800		4,874	687	–	–	
	1800/1		4,151	790	–	–	

medicinal use of opium, and is so far, we think, unquestionably correct. We have little doubt that the opinion may be extended in a great measure to the general consumption of the drug, considering the very great pre-eminence of price, which the best always obtains over the inferior qualities in articles of luxury, in those especially which, like the article under consideration, are used, not as simple luxuries, but as articles considered indispensable to the health of the consumers. In this point of view, we are strongly disposed to believe that the Company's opium, if supplied of the standard quality of 1798, would command over the Turkey opium in the Eastern market, a preference sufficiently decided to ensure a large profit on a supply nearly commensurate with the entire demand of the market. We do not expect that the Turkey opium can be entirely driven out of the market; but we think its sale may be restricted within very narrow limits, by regular excellence in the quality of the Company's opium.

59. The quality of the Malwa opium approaching, and sometimes surpassing, the quality of that of Behar, has rendered that a much more formidable rival in the Eastern market. To repress it, either by underselling it, or by any marked superiority of quality, appears to be impracticable. The prohibitory regulations, which were designed to check its exportation, could only be partially successful; they were reluctantly adopted by the Native Governments; they were attended in their operation with the most serious hardships to the monied, agricultural, and mercantile classes; producing the ruin of many, and causing general dissatisfaction and distress. At the same time, they could only be partially successful, from the multitude of interests concerned in discovering new channels of illicit exportation, and the extreme difficulty of prevention on the part of our Government; and their success, at all events, could only have been secured by " an injurious interference with the general commerce of the country," and by " measures which Government could not pursue without a just impeachment of its equity."

60. The measure, therefore, which was originally proposed by the Board of Trade, and which met with the entire approbation, both of your Government and of the Government of Bombay, of taking up the Malwa produce on account of the Company, appears to be on many accounts, a highly advisable arrangement. Those classes of the native community which have suffered most severely by the prohibitory regulations, will derive from their dealings with the Company, advantages equivalent to those resulting from their original dealings, the suppression or interruption of which, by the prohibitory regulations, was so severely felt by them; and the same article, which would otherwise, in spite of those regulations, and after occasioning much individual suffering, and much odium to our Government, have found its way to the Eastern market, to the injury of the Company, will thus be sent thither in a manner most beneficial to all parties concerned. What would have been otherwise a source of much vexatious and injurious interference with the people and governments of native States, without any commensurate advantage to our Government, will thus become a source of mutual benefit.

61. The average annual supply of Behar and Benares opium to the Calcutta sales, has been about 4,000 chests. The estimated supply of Malwa opium to the sales intended to be held at Bombay, is also about 4,000 chests; making the total supply of opium to the Company's sales (of Calcutta and Bombay) about 8,000 chests.

62. The points of detail, which are of primary importance in the local arrangements for the provision of the drug, are to obtain the drug of the best possible quality, at the smallest possible charge, consistently with the fair remuneration of the cultivator; and to reconcile the security of the present provision with the prevention of the extension of the cultivation.

63. Of the quality of the Malwa Opium we have already spoken. It is nearly equal to the standard quality of the opium of Behar. Every practicable method should be taken to bring it to the perfection of this standard, and above all, to prevent its degenerating. The cost of production appears to be somewhat higher than in Behar and Benares. You seem to have some hope that it may be hereafter reduced; of course, while the disparity continues, the Malwa drug is the least advantageous provision for the Company. It is on this account sufficiently desirable not to extend the culture, and not for this reason only, but also because the present conjoint production of Malwa, Behar, and Benares,

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 30th January, 1822.

is full as much as is desirable under present circumstances. It is also most desirable, that the culture should not be extended in Malwa for the supply of illicit traffic.

64. You think, that although these objects would, perhaps, be best obtained by the establishment of one or more agencies, under the management of British officers, as far as circumstances will allow, on the principles followed under your Presidency, yet various decided objections appear, in your judgment, to oppose the adoption of such a measure. With this impression, you were of opinion that no better arrangement could be followed, than that suggested by Mr. Wellesley, the Resident at Indore.

65. The plan alluded to is as follows: "To fix upon certain convenient frontier stations, for the receipt of supplies of opium. To furnish the political authority or authorities in this sphere, with copies of the terms on which the Company would receive opium of particular qualities at the appointed stations, for distribution to the several Governments and authorities in Malwa; to authorize the Company's Political Officers in Malwa, or the agents at the opium stations on the frontier, to invite and receive tenders from Government or individuals for supplies of opium, to be submitted to the approbation of the Government of Bombay, or to be entertained or rejected at the discretion of those officers, these officers being previously instructed in the wishes of the Bombay Government for the occasion; to prohibit the importation into the Company's territories, of any other opium than what is brought to appointed stations on the Company's account, subjecting all other opium to confiscation."

66. We strongly doubt if this plan will accomplish the ends in view. The Company's officers can in no way regulate the quality of the drug, or the extent of the cultivation. The only security for the quality, is in the rejection of the supply, if the quality be bad; the only security against the extension of the cultivation, is in the prohibitory regulations. The prohibitory regulations have been severe, but not successful; if the whole of the present produce of Malwa be taken for the Company, the severity of the prohibitory regulations will so far cease to be felt, or if felt, cannot be justly complained of; but if the produce be increased, either the Company must take the increased produce indefinitely, which may very soon burthen us with a superabundant provision, or the same system will take place with respect to the surplus produce which has already taken place with respect to the whole. As long as the opium trade yields a high profit to the British Government, so long will it be worth the whole of all the parties concerned in the old Malwa trade to secure a share in that trade. The numerous interests that have been, and still are concerned in discovering new channels of transportation to Diu and Damaun, will still be in active operation; and (the prohibitory regulation being confessedly inadequate to their object, without the addition of such measures as Government cannot justly undertake) the consequence will be an increased produce in Malwa, and a transportation of much of that produce to Diu and Damaun. If, with all our matured and acquired means of prevention in our own possessions, illicit Bengal opium finds its way in no inconsiderable quantity to the China market, it is scarcely to be supposed, that under all the circumstances connected with the Malwa produce, which we have already noticed, we shall not still have to encounter a very formidable opposition from that produce, unless means can be devised to prevent the extension of the cultivation.

67. You propose to discourage the cultivation by limiting your own demand. You think the Company will derive less profit on the produce of Malwa, than on that of Behar and Benares; but you think it necessary to take the Malwa produce, because of the "probability, that if Government refuses to purchase it, it will ultimately find its way to the Eastern market through clandestine channels;" but you do not seem to be aware, that this probability will still apply to all the surplus produce beyond the Company's demand, that this surplus produce will, in the natural course of things, if the extension of the the cultivation be not prevented, be extended according to the demand from other quarters; and that this demand from other quarters will infallibly take place, so long as the profit on the trade shall counterbalance the risk of clandestine transportation. At what point (that is to say, at what price of the drug in the Eastern market) the profit of the clandestine trade will cease to counterbalance the risk, it is extremely difficult to determine; but we see every

reason to fear, that this point is not to be found within limits that would leave to the Company any considerable revenue from opium.

68. You do not intend to interfere with the cultivation for internal supply, and you state the internal demand to be considerable. Here, then, is an abundant supply at once in the internal market; a supply as much at the service of the clandestine dealers, as of the domestic consumers, and capable to all appearance, of indefinite extension.

69. We are fully aware of all the objections and difficulties that oppose themselves to the establishment in Malwa, of a system resembling that of the Bengal Agencies, but we fear that by no other means can the extent of the cultivation be controlled; and if not only the same, but any thing like the same degree of competition in the Eastern market should be experienced, when we furnish it with 8,000 as when we furnished it with 4,000 chests, we see much to apprehend from the consequences of a redundant supply. You have calculated on an inevitable temporary depreciation till the competition of foreign opium is repressed; but the tendency of our preceding observations leads strongly to the opinion that such depreciation will be, not temporary, but permanent; and that either the competition will not be repressed at all, or that it will return with the return of our profit.

70. The object of the proposed modification of the Bombay Regulation 1 of 1818, was such a relaxation of the import duties on opium prescribed by that Regulation, as would reconcile the permission of a sufficient import by land for the consumption of Guzerat, with the prevention of exportation by sea. To secure on the one hand to the people of Guzerat the use of an article which they considered indispensable to their health, and of which the high duty (12 rupees per seer) imposed by Regulation 1 of 1818, was a virtual prohibition; and to prevent, on the other, the allowed supply for internal consumption from being diverted into the channels of clandestine exportation, considering the ample means afforded to the latter by the whole coast of that extensive peninsula which lies between the Gulfs of Cutch and Cambay, and at the southern extremity of which lies the Island of Diu itself, one of the principal emporiums of the rival trade, appears to us an attempt replete with difficulties. Your suggestion to the Bombay Government to avoid for the present any formal repeal of the regulation, and to grant a conditional relaxation of its rules in the form of a temporary notification, rather than in that of a legislative enactment, meets our entire approbation, as the best course which could, under all the circumstances, be pursued. By adopting this method, you keep it within your own power to reimpose the duty, without reference to England, whereas, if the regulations were repealed, no new duty could be imposed without our special authority.

71. In stating to you the views which have forced themselves upon us on a careful consideration of this question, we would by no means be understood to disapprove the plan you have adopted, which was demanded as a measure of justice, as the only compensation that could be offered for the injury sustained by the people from the operation of the prohibitory regulations. If those regulations had been abolished, the open competition of the Malwa drug would have destroyed our opium revenue. If they had been continued without the alleviation of the present measure, they would have continued to produce the greatest hardships to the people, and could only have been rendered effectual at an enormous expense in establishments, and by means which Government could not pursue without a just impeachment of its equity.

72. We are fully aware that you had only a choice among many opposite difficulties, and that you had it not in your power to fix on a course that would not have been liable to exceptions, but we have deemed it necessary to call your attention to some important considerations which you appear to have overlooked, and which forbid us to entertain any very sanguine hopes that the result of the course you have pursued, will realize your expectations of maintaining the revenue at the standard of the most favourable year (1814-15), at the same time, the means which the Company possesses of commanding a large supply on moderate terms and of an excellent quality, will always afford it a considerable advantage in the ordinary course of mercantile competition. We have no doubt that these advantages are capable of very great extension, if the drug be supplied of such uniform good quality as will give the purchasers in the Eastern market implicit confidence in the Company's stamp. This

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

confidence the deterioration of late years has greatly weakened. If this confidence can be restored and preserved, our resources may still derive considerable benefit from that moderate profit on an enlarged supply, to which we must restrict our expectations; but we are fully persuaded, that in proportion as this confidence shall be preserved or lost, this branch of our revenue will prosper or decay. The point, therefore, of vital importance, and that to which your most vigilant supervision is required, is the preservation of uniform excellence of quality.

73. We approve the distinction in the form of the cakes which you have directed to be made between the opium of Malwa and that of Behar and Benares.

No. 8.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 11th July, 1827.

Extract Letter in the Separate Department, from the Court of Directors, to the Governor-General in Council in Bengal,

July 11, 1827.

Paragraph 36. WE acknowledge the justice of your remark, that the subject of Malwa opium is beset with difficulties, and we are happy to perceive by the voluminous correspondence which we have perused*, that it has been considered by you with the most anxious attention, though we have to lament that the information before us remains too imperfect to enable us to form any decided opinion on the questions which still perplex you.

37. Your object in taking into your own hands the market of Malwa opium, was to prevent its competition with that from your own agencies in Bengal, and thence to secure the benefit of a monopoly in the Eastern market. That the experiment as yet, has been far from successful, sufficiently appears from the documents before us. You were but little satisfied with the conduct of the agent employed by the Bombay Government in Malwa. The extent of his pecuniary drafts is one circumstance which, of course, attracts attention. They amounted, for the supply of one year (1823), to the enormous sum of 86,25,000 rupees, and as yet we have no documents to show how it is accounted for. On this subject, therefore, we are under the necessity of postponing our opinion.

38. The means of preventing the opium, raised without restriction in Malwa, from reaching the hands of the private merchant and the China market through him, seem to be of two kinds, either obstructions to the transit, or such regulations of prices as may exclude competition.

39. The first of these expedients is so difficult, that its success must be regarded as exceedingly doubtful. The commodity is so valuable in proportion to its bulk, that it is easily carried and concealed; and it is, or may be raised over a great extent of country, or rather, of many countries, of some of which we have not the government.

40. In attempting to exclude competition by the second expedient, that of regulating the price, it is easy to foresee this inconvenience; that if you give such a price as will prevent all rivalry from the private trader, you encourage the manufacturer to augment the quantity to an extent which will speedily glut the market; and this seems to have been one of the inconveniences actually experienced in the case of Mr. Taylor's agency.

41. Your Secretary, Mr. Holt Mackenzie, whose opinion has always great weight with us, seems to regard the attainment of your object, either by obstructing the transit of the commodity to the coast, or by regulating the price, as hopeless†; and he came to the conclusion, that unless "some arrangement for shackling the trade in Malwa opium be adopted, there is little chance

---

**Letter from the Governor-General in Council to the Court of Directors.*

March 23, 1821.

(127 to 138; also Letter 30th July, 1823, paras. 42, 43, and 49 to 84.) Provision of Malwa Opium, and annexation of the Malwa Agency to Calcutta. An increase of price thought necessary to the cultivators of Opium in the Bengal Agencies. The Collectors of Tirhoot, Sarun, and Shahabad, to act as deputies to the Opium Agent in Behar. Doctor Hare appointed to act as Examiner of Opium; and the expediency of a third Opium Agency in Rohilcund, under deliberation.

† See his Note under date 10th July 1823.

of your being able to prevent such a fall in price, from superabundant supply, as will render the possession of the monopoly in Behar and Benares of little value." His expedient is to monopolize the cultivation in Malwa, in the same manner as in Behar and Benares; in other words, to prevent the cultivation of opium by any other parties than those with whom Government enters into contract. As no observation is made upon this plan, either by you, or by the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, we conclude that it is regarded by you, as indeed it appears to us, impracticable. To prevent clandestine cultivation through such an extent of country as Central India, in which the machinery of our Government is very imperfectly, and in some places not at all, introduced, and to obtain a faithful execution of any compact for that purpose, which the native chieftains may enter into with the British Government, appears to us still more difficult than the other expedients which have so imperfectly answered your expectations. The unfavourable impression on the minds of the people, which we are informed by Sir John Malcolm has been the effect of our endeavour, even to monopolize the produce, must be still greater if the monopoly and limitation of the manufacture is attempted*.

42. Under these circumstances, and still more when we consider how extensively from other countries than India, from Turkey, and from Persia, opium may eventually be procured by the private trader, we cannot conceal from ourselves the probability that it will not be in your power to maintain a control over the supply of the Eastern market. We do not, however, adopt to its full extent, the conclusion which has been drawn by Mr. Mackenzie, "that the possession of the monopoly in Behar will then be of little value." It appears by the statements furnished to us, that Malwa opium cannot be cultivated and brought to the coast for less than from 600 to 700 rupees per chest. It appears also that in Behar and Benares your opium is produced at 300 rupees per chest, or perhaps less. If you were obliged, then, to sell as cheap as the lowest price at which Malwa opium can be sold, you would still have a profit of 300 rupees per chest. But further than this, it seems well ascertained that the opium of Behar and Benares is a preferable article, and will always fetch a higher price than any other opium. It seems to be the practical inference from all this, that your main attention should be directed to the means of attaining the greatest possible revenue from the opium of Behar and Benares.

43. Under the prospect which seems forced upon us by this state of affairs, the measure which we perceive has occupied a great share of your attention, of removing the Malwa agency from the Bombay Presidency to your own, is a matter of inferior importance. Though strong considerations were urged by Mr. Warden for retaining the agency and the Malwa produce on the western side, we think that those by which you were determined preponderated. You could not have made a more judicious selection than that of Mr. Samuel Swinton for agent in Malwa. The objection which we should otherwise have felt to the appointment of a military officer (Captain Dangerfield) to the office of assistant, is in this instance superseded by the peculiar aptitude of the individual whom you describe as having, under Sir John Malcolm, enjoyed great opportunity of acquiring both local knowledge and experience in regard to the culture and disposal of Malwa opium. Though the allowances of these officers are high, they are disproportionate to the importance of the trust†.

44. We have had an opportunity, by the arrival of your consultations in this department to March, 1824, of observing the proceedings of Mr. Swinton to a late date, with which we are happy to perceive that you have reason to be fully satisfied; and from that gentleman we trust you will derive information sufficient to come to a satisfactory conclusion as to what is your best policy in regard to Malwa opium. Respecting your directions for the provision for 1824, which appear to us to be judicious, we shall speak more fully in our next letter in this department.

45. We have considered, with much attention, the correspondence relative to the provision of opium in Behar and Benares, and have been very forcibly

---

* "That our extension of the monopoly of Opium to Central India will be attended with considerable trouble, and that it will, from the immunities we may require, and the connection with managers and others to which it may lead, give rise to much annoyance and general jealousy and bad feeling, is not to be doubted. It will, and indeed has already, made an impression not favourable to our interests." Letter of Sir John Malcolm to Mr. Secretary Warden, dated 26th April, 1821.

† Agent, 5,000 rupees per month; Assistant, 1,000 do.

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

struck with the imperfect information which you possess relative to the cultivation of the drug, even in those provinces where you certainly had the means of obtaining a full acquaintance with every thing connected with it. We cannot forbear attaching blame to preceding Boards, to which this important branch of the interests of the State was specially entrusted, for the want of information which is now apparent in your proceedings, and trust you will take care that a speedy remedy for this defect shall be provided by the present Board.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 11th July, 1827.

46. Under much diversity of opinion and strong considerations adduced on both sides, you have come to the resolution of allowing an additional price to the growers of opium in the Bengal agencies. We cannot pronounce that you have done wrong in this. But we are not satisfied in the present imperfect state of information, that you have done right. We are indeed inclined to think that until you were better acquainted with the grounds on which you were to proceed, the preferable course would have been to abstain from innovation. It may still be found that this increase of price was not necessary, but it will not be easy in such an event to reduce it.

47. The appointment of the collectors of Tirhoot, Sarun and Shahabad, to act as deputies to the opium agent in Behar, and of Dr. Hare, to act as examiner of opium, and to secure, by a more accurate analysis, the due perfection of the drug, are arrangements which promise the advantages you expect from them.

48. The project of establishing a third agency in Rohilcund is under your consideration, and we expect from you more ample information on the subject; till which time we shall defer the forming of our opinion. One thing we may remark, that all plans for enlarging the supply of opium in the Bengal agencies, must depend so much upon your final determination with regard to the Malwa produce, that till such determination is made, you hardly can, without danger of great mistake, adopt any specific proceedings. In the event of your deeming it inexpedient to continue your efforts to preserve the monopoly of the Western produce, one point to which we do not see that you have adverted, will present itself for consideration; viz., whether by arrangements with the Governments to which the several ports in the Western coast belong, a considerable export duty might not be imposed. This, if practicable, would both tend to keep up the price in the Eastern market, and, to the extent of the proceeds, would be an immediate gain.

No. 9.

Extract Letter in the Separate Department, from the Court of Directors to the Governor-General in Council in Bengal.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 21st January, 1829.

January 21, 1829.

Paragraph 2. WE now reply to paragraphs 408 to 412, and paragraph 419 of your letter dated 31st May, 1827; also to your letter dated 18th October, 1827; and in conjunction with these, to a former letter of yours, dated the 18th May, 1826.

3. In these paragraphs, four different subjects are presented to our notice, which we shall consider in the following order:—1st, The employment of certain collectors as deputy opium agents; 2nd, The appointment of Mr. Fleming to act in the capacity of referee and supervisor in Behar in opium affairs; 3rd, That of Captain Jeremie to perform certain experiments for the improvement of the drug, and to prepare it for medical purposes; 4th, The proposal for erecting a separate office for the business of opium examiner at the Presidency.

4. First: The subject which comes first in this order is the plan you have adopted, of employing the collectors as deputies to the Opium agents of Behar and Benares, in those of the more distant Aurungs, where a more efficient control seemed wanting over the native officers, and more complete security to the cultivators, of reaping the full advantages to which they are entitled. We have already sanctioned this measure, as far as regarded the appointment of the collectors of Tirhoot, Sarun and Shahabad, by our despatch dated 11th July, 1827; and you now inform us that, in addition to those officers, you have invested with the powers of deputy opium agents, in their respective districts, the collectors of Allahabad, Benares, Juanpore, Goruckpore, Ghazee-

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 21st January, 1829.

pore and Ramgur. We perceive by your correspondence with the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, and the Central Board of Revenue, that the advantages and disadvantages of the measure, and the means of obviating, as far as possible, all probable inconveniences, were carefully considered, and we feel no hesitation in giving it our full approbation. We think, also, that you judged well in respect to the mode of remunerating collectors for the duties of opium agency, by adhering to the general rule, which makes the reward contingent upon the success.

5. Second: Your experience seemed to you to have afforded reason to anticipate one inconvenience under this arrangement; namely, that of disagreement arising between the opium agent and the deputy agents, respecting the quality of the opium delivered by the deputy agents; and it appeared to you a proper act of foresight, to provide the means of adjusting those disputes. The expedient of a referee was naturally presented to your minds; and you deemed yourself fortunate in having an officer highly qualified for the purpose, in Mr. Fleming, Second Judge of the Provincial Court at Patna, who could undertake the duties without detriment to those of his situation in the judicial department. In order to derive advantage as far as possible from the services of Mr. Fleming, who, in his judicial capacity, would be called into many parts of the opium district, and might be of great use by his supervision and suggestions, you thought proper, on the recommendation of the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, to constitute him a Supernumerary Member of that Board in the Opium department; and for the performance of all these duties, you assign him an extra allowance at the rate of 500 rupees per mensem, to be drawn from January, 1826, on the ground that his services, during the whole of that period, had been given to the department.

6. One observation immediately occurs on the consideration of this arrangement; that if the performance of these duties, the settlement of disputes between the agent and deputy agents, and between the cultivators and other parties, together with the improvement of the cultivation and manufacture, be of importance in the Behar agency, it must be of corresponding importance in the Benares agency. In particular, the settlement of disputes must be an exigency equally strong in the one case as in the other, yet the provision is made solely for Behar. Under the painful experience which we have had of the shifting and unsettled character of your plans of administration in the opium department, and the present absence of any explanation, why that which you deem of so much importance for Behar, has not been thought of, for Benares, we cannot exempt ourselves from the fear that this measure has been adopted under no general and comprehensive consideration of the subject, embracing collectively the objects which you desire to obtain, and distinguishing skilfully the series of operations through which they are most likely to be secured; the suspicion rather is excited, that the suggestion arose from no consideration more enlarged, than the existence of an officer on the spot whom the employment would peculiarly suit, and that of an opium agent, who needed his assistance. We are not disposed, on the ground of this suspicion, to condemn the appointment; but we dislike a partial expedient for a general exigency, and we disapprove the absence of explanation, when a remedy provided against anticipated evil in one case is not afforded in others, where it seems equally wanting. Another thing which seems exceptionable to us in this arrangement is, that being made for a permanent purpose, it is not calculated for permanency; because the circumstance of a Judge of Circuit on the spot, possessing the qualifications of an opium referee and supervisor, is not likely to occur again. It is true, that your experience of Behar, with a referee and supervisor, and Benares without any such officer, will afford you some means of comparison. But Government should not in this or in any other department, be for ever a matter of experiment. You should by this time be able to proceed upon former knowledge, and anticipate effects. Should it be found that the Benares agency can be conducted prosperously without a referee (and if the agent is an officer fully qualified for his office, we see no reason why it should not), the inutility of such a functionary in Behar being thereby proved, the abolition of the office will be only an addition to those fluctuations in your plans, of which there seems to be no end. As full time for this experiment will have been afforded before the present despatch can be received, we direct

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 21st January, 1829.

that no time may be lost in affording us an accurate and faithful report on the subject.

7. Third: The project of extending the cultivation of opium to Rohilcund, and establishing there another agency, suggested by Mr. Forde, collector of Moradabad, and Captain Jeremie, was by you, upon reasons which appear to us satisfactory, declined. But in consequence of the Report of the late Doctor Abel, that the opium grown by Captain Jeremie, in Rohilcund, possessed "superior excellence as a narcotic over that of Behar, Benares or Patna, while in its other qualities it would bear a comparison with the finest kind of that grown in Turkey," the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, being of opinion that opium, of the character of that produced by Captain Jeremie, might be prepared in any of the present agencies, recommended that an experiment to that effect should be made; and in the making of it, that the following points should be in a particular manner attended to.

"1st. Generally, whether our Behar, Benares and Malwa opium are capable, by means of improved cultivation or different preparation, of being assimilated, in all respects, to that of Turkey?

"2nd. Whether, if converted into such, in what way the value of each would be affected in Chinese estimation?

"3rd. Whether the present proportion of narcotic substance in the Behar opium could be augmented, and the drug be still preserved, free from the noxious properties which the Chinese consider the Turkey opium to possess?

"4th. What it is in the manufacturing process in our agencies that is prejudicial to the goodness of the drug, compared with the Turkey opium, as a medicine in Europe?

"5th. How far, if the character of Turkey opium can be imparted to the produce of India, and the article be sent home to compete with the other, there would be any fear of its subsequently finding its way to China, and so interfere with the exports made directly from hence? and,

"6th. If possible, to discover the nature of those desirable qualities in the Behar opium which have already obtained for it such a decided preference amongst the Chinese consumers."

8. The Board proceeded afterwards to recommend Captain Jeremie for this particular service, in the following words: "We attach great importance to the careful investigation of these points; and we really do not see how they could be more successfully examined than by Captain Jeremie, who has manifestly acquired an extensive knowledge of the subject, and by the light which he would throw upon it in its various branches, if his services were wholly at the disposal of the department would, we are persuaded, amply repay the Government for any remuneration which they might give him. What we would suggest is, that Captain Jeremie be permitted to proceed to Behar, being, while there, under the orders of the agent, and that a moderate space of land be assigned to him wherever the soil is most favourable for his experiments. The objects we have in view are evidently of a nature that can only be thoroughly sifted on the spot, by a minute and narrow scrutiny into the varieties of soil, the different modes of cultivation, and all the operations of manufacture; so that, at first, though he might be considered in the light of an assistant to the agent, and be subject to his general supervision, it would be best that his attention should be confined to one place. The different specimens of opium that he might prepare would be kept wholly separate from the general investment, so that there could be no fear of any change of feeling in regard to it; nor would any the slightest alteration be suffered in respect to the present provision, until after it had been actually proved to be beneficial, and had, of course, been submitted for the sanction of Government, so that we do not apprehend any possible harm. On the contrary, there is every ground in the evidence Captain Jeremie has afforded of his competence to the undertaking, of deriving gradually the most valuable information from his employment in the service.

"This appears to us the only way in which the experiments could be conducted with a hope of success, the opium in small parcels being sent to Calcutta after it was made, and by us being subsequently forwarded to different quarters, and especially to the Honourable the Court of Directors, if it is found practicable to prepare a quantity on the Turkey principle.

"An improved mode of packing the opium would form also another subject

of inquiry, on which Captain Jeremie has already, in his correspondence with Mr. Forde, offered, as it appears to us, some good suggestions."

9. Approving these suggestions, you authorized Captain Jeremie to be employed under the agent at Behar, at a salary of 500 rupees per mensem, as a temporary arrangement, and for the purpose of experiment. Afterwards, on a strong recommendation from the Medical Board, that Captain Jeremie should be employed to manufacture a pure opium for the use of the Medical Department, you thought proper that this should be included among the duties he was to perform.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 21st January, 1829.

10. Averse as we are to the creation of a new office, and to any addition to the expense of your Government, we think that the advantages here in view were so great, and the promise of them so fair, as to justify a temporary arrangement for the chance of their attainment. It is our particular desire, however, that the temporary and experimental character of the measure be not lost sight of; and to this end, that an accurate report be forwarded to us as soon as possible, informing us what the result of the experiment has been, and whether any arrangement consequent upon its success or failure is by you reckoned expedient.

11. Fourth: When you had made such extensive arrangements and sanctioned so great an expense for superintending the produce and preparation of opium, and improving the quality of the drug, we expected to find a distinct declaration on your part, that the expensive project which you had formerly in view, respecting an office of opium examiner at Calcutta, and which you reported to us in your letter dated the 18th May, 1826, had been relinquished. Of this project we did not think favourably from the beginning, and on that account suspended our approbation. The reasons which induced us to incline to the opinion of those members of your Government who were averse to the proposition (for there was a difference of opinion in the Council), it is not necessary for us now to state at length, because the arrangements which you have since adopted supersede the presumption of utility on which the former project was grounded. The functions of opium examiner at the Presidency have one main object in view, that of satisfying the purchasers in a general way respecting the quality of the article offered for sale. To this you proposed, through the establishment of an office of opium examiner, to add another service, that of superintending the produce, and improving the quality of the drug. These, however, are the very objects which it is proposed to accomplish through the appointments of Mr. Fleming and Captain Jeremie; and if these appointments answer your expectation, we see not any purpose of this nature which remains to be effected through the instrumentality of a separate functionary at the Presidency. If this be so, the duty of an examiner at the Presidency is restricted to that narrow and very easy one, of passing such a judgment on the quality of the opium, as is requisite for the satisfaction of the dealers; and which, in the opinion of all parties, can be performed with perfect convenience by the Apothecary-General. From your silence on this subject, in your latest letters, we infer that we shall hear no more from you of the establishment of such an officer as that of opium examiner at the Presidency, which, in the present state of our knowledge, we should not consider entitled to approbation.

No. 10.

Extract Letter in the Separate Department, from the Court of Directors to the Governor-General in Council in Bengal.

September 16, 1829.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 16th Sept., 1829.

Paragraph 2. WE now reply to so much as relates to the subject of Malwa opium in your subsequent communications, viz.:—

Letter, 31st May,	1827,	paragraphs	318 to 357.
— 26th June,	1828,	—	174 to 207.
— 30th October,	1828,	—	346 to 368.

3. On the danger to which you conceived the revenue derived from your Bengal opium was exposed, unless a check could be applied to the

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 16th Sept., 1829.

exportation of Malwa opium to the eastern market; on the difficulties which seemed to oppose the establishment of such a check; and on the plan which you had adopted for making the experiment, by transferring the agency from the Bombay to your own Government, you have already reported your sentiments and received our replies. In the documents now before us, we have on account of the proceedings of Mr. Samuel Swinton, from the time of his being appointed your agent till nearly the time of his resigning the office; and the whole of your correspondence with him and with the Superintending Board, on the subject of his operations. We are now, therefore, able to take a view of the objects which he effected, and of the prospect in regard to the future, which the result of his proceedings may be deemed to afford.

4. We think you acted judiciously in your mode of ascertaining by trial, in what proportions it would be expedient to dispose of the proceeds of the Malwa agency at Calcutta and Bombay; a point which could not be determined without experience.

5. The attention of the agent was of course, in the first instance, directed to the acquisition of knowledge, respecting the extent of the cultivation of opium in Malwa, the extent to which the cultivation might in ordinary circumstances be carried, and the roads by which it was capable of being conveyed to the coast. When these points were ascertained, the questions remaining were, by what means the quantity cultivated could be kept within those moderate limits, within which it was of importance to the objects you had in view that it should be confined; and what were the means which could be employed for preventing the transportation of the article to the coast, and its consequent exportation to the eastern market?

6. The result of the active and judicious inquiries of Mr. Swinton, was satisfactory in regard to both points; the quantity of opium capable of being cultivated in Malwa, and the routes by which it could be made to reach the coast.

7. It had been apprehended, that in the extensive regions of Central India, the means of extending the cultivation of opium were unlimited. It appears that this is very far from being the case. It requires much irrigation and manure; and the cultivation of it, in fact, is very expensive.

8. It seems to be ascertained also, that the number of routes by which opium in any quantity worth regarding can be conveyed to the coast is not considerable; and that the means of closing them, at least so far as to prevent any but small quantities from being conveyed by them to the coast, are not unattainable. Great praise is due to Mr. Swinton, for the active industry with which he prosecuted the inquiries which led to these results, and for the judgment and good sense which he displayed in the mode in which he elicited his information.

9. The two great objects for the attention of Mr. Swinton, after the knowledge of the facts on which his proceedings were to be founded, were so to conduct his operations in effecting the purchase of the commodity as to bring down the price, which had been enormously enhanced by the injudicious proceedings of the Bombay agent; and, in the next place, to secure the co-operation of the native Princes in whose territories the drug is cultivated, or through whose territories it must pass in its way to the coast.

10. In the first of these objects, the efforts of Mr. Swinton were attended with a success much beyond what could have been anticipated. In the first year of his agency (1824), you were obliged to authorize him to go to as high a price as 55 rupees per punseeree of 10lbs.; you were enabled to reduce the limit to 40 rupees in the next year; and at last, Mr. Swinton was enabled to purchase at the comparatively low price of 30 rupees.

11. This reduction of price, under all the difficulties with which Mr. Swinton had to contend, tends strongly to confirm his conclusions respecting the practicability of excluding competitors from the market of Malwa opium, and securing to the requisite degree the command of it in the hands of the British Government.

12. Towards the attainment of the second object, the hearty concurrence of all the Native Princes, whose co-operation was necessary to restrain the cultivation of the drug, or prevent its passage to the coast, considerable progress seems to have been made; in which we see, with approbation, how much Mr. Swinton was aided by the co-operation of Mr. Wellesley. After

negociations, which necessarily occupied a considerable time, arrangements were effected with the Rāj Rana of Oudeypore, the Maha Rao Rajah of Boondee, with the manager of Meer Khan's Pergunnah in Meywar, with the Raj Rana of Kotah, with the Government of Holkar, and with some other States in Malwa.

13. It is not our intention to enter into the detail of the agreements which were made with these Rulers. We see, with much satisfaction, that all the particulars were carefully considered; that great diligence and discretion were employed in managing the negociations; and that the object of reconciling the interests of the Chiefs and States in question, with those of the British Government, was steadily pursued, and, we believe, to a great degree attained. We perceive it was your opinion, that in some particulars, the arrangements made would still admit of beneficial alterations; this was to be anticipated in a case altogether new. We trust you will keep your attention fixed upon the subject, and make such alterations as further observation may suggest.

14. With respect to the Rulers of the States with which the engagements were formed, it was your object to give them what might appear to be an equivalent for the revenue they might lose by aiding your monopoly. These Rulers will only be induced to draw cordially with you in the measures necessary to secure your monopoly, by being led to think that they rather gain than lose by doing so; and this persuasion you must endeavour to establish in their minds, while you must suggest to them such modes of confining the cultivation of the poppy to the best soils in their respective dominions, and of limiting the total extent of its cultivation as may be least oppressive, and least forcibly strike the ryot as an arbitrary and injurious interference with his rights and interests.

15. The pecuniary "result of the opium concern in Malwa," you say, "belongs more properly to the financial department, and will there be explained." You present us, however, with a statement of your disbursements and receipts in this concern, to the end of the official year 1825—26, which exhibits a net profit of 6,55,754 rupees, exclusive of the opium remaining in store, and of the quantity transferred to the Abkarry department. You have been fully advised, in our territorial finance letter, dated the 3rd June last, that the accounts on which the calculations of the profit and loss resulting from the monopoly of Malwa opium had been made, were very defective; and that there was reason to suppose that the real profits at the close of 1825—26, exceeded 60 lacs of rupees.

16. From the success which has attended these proceedings, we entertain a more favourable opinion of your power so to restrain the exportation of Malwa opium, as to prevent it from materially interfering with your opium revenue, than that which we were obliged to draw from some of your previous communications. It is an object of so much importance, as to deserve your utmost endeavours for its attainment. We observe, that your hopes with regard to the future, were still mixed with some apprehensions; and there could be no doubt that the precautions you had been able to take, might still be defeated by circumstances of which you had not at that time been able to take account. Much would no doubt depend upon the parties into whose hands the business devolved after the departure of Mr. Swinton, and upon the ability and zeal with which the measures he had so well commenced, were followed up. We shall be happy to hear that an arrangement similar to that with the other States, has been made with Scindia's Government, the co-operation of which, in the restrictive system, appears of importance to its success.

17. In the present state of our information, we deem it unnecessary to make any further observations. The general object of your proceedings, that of securing a large branch of the revenue, is of obvious importance; and your conduct appears to have been such as, considering the difficulties in which you were placed and the necessity of feeling your way, good policy directed.

18. We remain anxious for information respecting the subsequent proceedings and their results. We earnestly hope they have been successful. At all events, we trust they have been such as to afford decisive evidence of

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Court of Directors to Gov.-General in Council. 16th Sept., 1829.

what we have to expect; and that we shall not long have to wait for the communication.

19. We observe from the report of the supracargoes at Canton, dated 13th September, 1827, that the Chinese have manifested an increasing taste for the opium of Malwa; and that it had in consequence of this and the disrepute of the Bengal opium, arising from the bad quality of it in the preceding year, produced a much higher price than the Patna and Benares opium, which in that year were stated to be of good quality. This circumstance, though the supracargoes describe their information as very imperfect, we trust has not been overlooked by you and the Board of Customs, as indicating the course which ought to be pursued in our Bengal agencies. It is at variance with the theory of the late Dr. Abel in attempting to explain the reasons why the Chinese preferred the Patna opium, both to the Malwa and the Turkey opium. We hope that the experiments which were approved of in our letter dated 21st January last, will have enabled you to judge of the competency of the officers entrusted with the preparation of an article so important both to the commercial and financial prosperity of your Presidency, to improve the quality of the opium. Should you entertain doubts on this point, we must insist on your adopting the course indicated in the concluding paragraph of that letter, as we cannot for a moment consent to sacrifice objects so important on account of any personal considerations.

No. 11.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 10th July 1829.

Letter from the Governor-General and Council in Bengal, in the Political Department, to the Honourable the Court of Directors for Affairs of the Honourable the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies.

Honourable Sirs, *July* 10, 1829.

HAVING received from the several political authorities their answers to the call which was made on them to report the result of their observations on the effect produced by our arrangements for the restricting the growth and suppressing the exportation of Malwa Opium (as reported to your Honourable Court in paragraph 178 of our Address from this Department, dated the 8th May last), we have now the honour to submit copies of all the documents connected with the opium question not referred to in that Address, or subsequently received, as well as a copy of the resolution which, after mature deliberation of the contents of the several communications here referred to, we have passed on this important subject, involving the total abandonment on our part of interference with the growth and transit of opium throughout Central India.

2. We deem it unnecessary to occupy the time of your Honourable Court with a repetition of the grounds on which we have considered it imperative on us to adopt the measure abovementioned, as they are distinctly stated in the resolution. A summary of the correspondence on the subject of our opium arrangements having been prepared in the Secretary's Office, a copy of that paper is also transmitted, a number in the packet.

3. On a reference to the resolution now submitted to your Honourable Court, you will observe that we propose to take into consideration, in the general department, whether the provisions of the existing Treaties relative to furnishing a supply of Malwa Opium shall be kept up with any, and which of the Malwa States, supposing, of course, that they are willing to continue to deliver the article to us on the present terms, or any others that may be negotiated; and generally, what measures should be taken to provide for the Bombay sales, and extend the cultivation of the poppy in Behar or elsewhere within the Honourable Company's territories?

We have, &c.,

W. C. BENTINCK.
W. B. BAYLEY.
C. T. METCALFE.

Fort William, July 10, 1829.

Inclosure in No. 11.

Abstract of Correspondence regarding Malwa Opium, commencing with the year 1818 to the year 1828; in two Parts.

Part I.

THE first paper in the series is a despatch from the Supreme Government, requesting a communication of the views of the Bombay Government as to the best method of checking the exportation of Malwa Opium, *viâ* the ports of Diu and Demaun, for the China market. The Bombay Government state, in reply, that, 1st, As the cultivation of the poppy had been prohibited in Guzerat (in 1803) by the influence of the British Government, so by the same influence the cultivation of the drug for exportation might be prohibited in Malwa; 2nd, That should the prohibition of the cultivation of the drug in Malwa be considered objectionable or impracticable, by cultivating the poppy in Guzerat, we should at any time be enabled to drive the Malwa Opium out of the Chinese market.

In the resolution of Government recorded in the Territorial Department, (November 12, 1819,) a full review is taken of the question of Malwa opium, and of the effects it would probably have on the Bengal monopoly, were not our restrictive measures extended to Malwa.

After explaining the relative value of the Bengal and Turkey opium in the Chinese market (which is as five to three), and showing that there is no ground for apprehension from the effects of that opium, provided the price of our opium be not kept too high, it is observed that, on account of the demand for Malwa opium in the Chinese market, it is impossible for us to retain our strict monopoly of Bengal opium; it remained to be considered whether we could obtain supply from Malwa at such a price as to prevent any great deficit in the revenue from the inferior price which Bengal opium must fetch in consequence of the modification of our monopoly.

The objects that would be attained by a more extended supply of the Chinese market on moderate terms would be, 1st, the prevention of smuggling; 2ndly, the expulsion of foreign opium from the Chinese market. The total amount of foreign opium supplied to the China market in the year 1817—18 exceeded 3,000 chests, and the supply to Java and the Eastern Archipelago averaged 1,100 chests, making a total supply of 4,100 chests. If then 4,000 chests, in addition to our Bengal opium (4,000 chests), could be supplied by us from India, it would appear that our Bengal opium would suffer no material depreciation. The chief object in view must necessarily be, 1st, to obtain the supply of 4,000 chests from Malwa; and, 2ndly, to prevent, by restrictive measures, the production of any quantity of opium in excess of that supply. The scheme, however, of introducing our restrictive measures into Malwa was stated to be liable to many objections, viz.:

1st. That it would be an improper interference in the internal affairs of foreign States: 2ndly, That it would paralyze the trade and commerce of the country in question: 3rdly, That it would render our Government universally unpopular; and it was left to the Bombay Government to propose measures which would obviate those objections.

In a letter from the Bombay Government, of the 12th May, 1820, certain suggestions of Captain Pottinger's are mentioned. That officer points out the necessity of restricting the subjects of Holkar and Scindiah in the Dukkan, by the same regulations as the subjects of the British provinces, from the sale and importation of opium.

The right of the British Government to search all merchandize that might conceal opium in its transit through the British territory to Scindiah's Dukkanee villages, is pointed out in the despatch of November 14, 1820.

In the letter from Bombay of 14th December, 1821, the route by which Malwa opium is smuggled to Diu and Demaun is marked out. It is conveyed from Malwa to Paulee, thence to Jussulmere, thence to the port of Kurachee in Sinde, whence it is shipped to Demaun. The necessity of prevailing on the Jussulmere Rajah to prevent such traffic in future, was particularly brought to the notice of Government. In consequence of this recommendation, a letter was addressed to the agent in Rajpootana, directing

him to use his best endeavours to prevail on the Joudpore and Jussulmere Rajahs to prevent the transit of opium through their dominions.

By a despatch of the 27th October, 1821, from the Political Agent in Khandeish; by that of the Political Agent in Muhee Kauta, dated 10th December, 1821; and by a letter from the Resident in Cutch, of 19th March, 1822, the extent of the illicit trade in Malwa opium, and its transit *viâ* Khandeish to Jussulmere, and *viâ* Kurachee to Demaun, is again brought to the notice of Government; and a letter from the Secretary to the Bombay Government, reports the arrival at Demaun of 1,200 maunds of Patna opium, and suggests the expediency of issuing orders to our allies in Malwa for the suppression of the illicit traffic.

In a resolution of the 19th September, 1822, by the Governor-General in Council, the original scheme of purchasing 4,000 chests of Malwa opium is discussed and decided on as to the best means of preventing the illicit export. It is observed, that the agent ought never to buy opium which is not likely otherwise to come into competition with the public sales, and that he ought never to give such a price as the private merchant could not afford to give.

With regard to the disposal of Malwa opium thus purchased, the Governor-General in Council considered it advisable to bring the whole, or a great part of it, to Calcutta.

On the 14th September of the same year, a despatch from the Bombay Government announced that the deputy opium agent in Malwa has secured 11,000 maunds of opium, and expected to procure 4,000 more. The deputy opium agent having suggested the expediency of indemnifying the native Chiefs for the losses they sustained on account of the export of opium being prevented, the Honourable the Governor discountenanced the originating of any offer of indemnification on our part, as he considered it would be a loss of money without any equivalent benefit.

On the 27th February, 1823, a resolution was passed by the Governor-General in Council, by which the vesting of the opium agency of Malwa in a Bengal civilian was proposed. The reasons for this proposition were, 1st., The necessity of the opium agent being placed immediately under the authority of the Board of Customs, Salt, and Opium; for as the purchase of Malwa opium is intended to maintain the opium revenue of the Presidency, the quantity to be purchased, and the terms to be offered must depend on the provision made in Behar and Benares, and on the views which the officers of the department and the mercantile community may entertain. All instructions therefore to the agent should issue from the Supreme Government, and to that Government alone he should submit every requisite information with regard to his proceedings.

2nd. Another reason for this proposition was the circumstance that the whole of the supplies required by the agent are raised by bills on the Bengal province. However, before passing any final decision on the subject, the Governor-General in Council requested the sentiments of the Bombay Government on the subject. Previous to the receipt of any letter from the Bombay Government in answer to the above resolution of the Supreme Government, the Accountant-General from Bengal had brought to the notice of Government the ruinous rate of exchange at which the opium agent in Malwa had negotiated his bills on Bengal. It is stated by the Accountant-General, that as he considered the opium agent to have been under the authority of the Bombay Government, he did not attempt to exercise any controul over that gentleman's credit.

Mr. Warden's Minute of the 30th April, recorded in the Territorial Department (June 12, 1823), detailing his sentiments with regard to the proposed measure of vesting the opium agency of Malwa in a Bengal civilian, and of dispatching the whole or greater part of the opium purchased in Malwa to Calcutta having been received, the Governor-General in Council proceeded to record his final resolution on the subject. The Governor-General observed that, though it had been declared in resolution of the 12th November, 1819, that the principles of a strict monopoly could no longer be followed, it was never designed to intimate that the opium concerns were to be conducted according to the maxims of a free trade. So long, therefore, as the present system of a modified monopoly is continued, it appeared to be

essential that the opium business in Malwa and here, should be conducted as one concern, consequently, the interference of the Supreme Government should pervade the whole system; for consistency of system is of all things important. For these reasons, the Governor-General in Council determined on confiding the office of opium agent in Malwa to a Bengal civilian of rank and high standing, and possessed of judgment, experience, and discretion.

In a note of Mr. Secretary Mackenzie, of 10th July, 1823, it is observed that, as the price of Malwa opium depends on the price it will fetch in the Chinese market, it is obviously our interest to bring up such a supply of Malwa as will prevent a glut in the Chinese market, and enable us still to derive a fair profit from our Bengal monopoly. In order to secure such a supply of opium as will answer these objects, and to prevent a larger quantity being thrown into the market, it will not be sufficient to enter into mere engagements with the different Chiefs for the prevention of the illicit trade, but we must give them an interest in the monopoly. This may be done by purchasing the opium in the first instance at a moderate price, and allowing the Chiefs a share in our net receipts. With regard to the total quantity of Malwa opium to be purchased, it would appear (from the best information before the Government), that 4,000 chests, each containing two factory maunds, will be a sufficient supply; and as we cannot, in order that the temptation to smuggling may not be too strong, and to keep out the opium of Turkey, expect above 600 or 700 rupees profit per chest, the profit on the whole would amount to 28,00,000 rupees. If it were necessary, therefore, to give a moiety of this, the remainder, or fourteen lacs, would be a larger profit than we have hitherto derived from opium bought in Malwa. We should, at the same time, preserve our Bengal monopoly.

The internal consumption should of course be provided for by us at a cheap rate.

In conclusion, Mr. Mackenzie observes, that, unless we are enabled to introduce a restrictive system into Malwa, it is to be feared, that the supply of opium will be so superabundant as to render our Bengal monopoly of little value.

The deputy opium agent having represented to Government that opium purchased for the Honourable Company's sale, had been stopped in Sindiah's dominions by that Chief's officers, and a demand of duty been made, the Government in reply, directed the deputy opium agent to pay the accustomed duty, pending the arrangement of a Treaty on the subject with the Gwalior Durbar.

A reference had been made by the Bombay Government (13th December, 1823) to the Resident at Hyderabad, requesting him to prevail on the Nizam to prevent the transit of opium through his dominions. As the Resident in reply stated his inability to propose any such measures to the Nizam's Government, the Bombay Government forwarded to him copies of a correspondence which had passed between Mr. Russell, the former Resident, and the Nizam's Minister, from which it appears that the latter had agreed to prevent the transit of opium through the Hyderabad territories.

In the letter of Mr. Mackenzie, (20th April, 1824,) the arrangements entered into by the opium agent in Malwa are approved and commended. It is stated that, as, from Mr. Swinton's report, it appears that the moment the price fell below 60 rupees Punseeree, the agents of a Bombay house began to purchase; the connection between ultimate *parts* of destination and the province was completely established; and the prices in the latter must depend on those realizable at the former. The difference between them will be regulated by the risk, delay, and expense of carriage, and it is necessary to add to these impediments as much as possible. This would be best accomplished by interesting the different Chiefs in our monopoly.

Instructions having been issued to the Resident in Rajpootana and Malwa regarding the opium system; it was proposed by Mr. Mackenzie, that similar Instructions should be addressed to the agent at Odeypore, directing him to make the best arrangement practicable with that State for the prevention of the export of the opium. Compensation of course must be granted for any loss occasioned to the State by the prevention of the traffic. In the correspondence (27th August, 1824), the Political Agent at Odeypore explains the route by which Malwa opium is conveyed to Demaun *viâ* Odeypore, Jessulmere, the mouths of the Indus, and states that the compensation for which the Odeypore Government might be induced to co-operate with us in preventing

the export, would amount to near 50,000 rupees. This sum the Boards of Salt and Opium did not consider as too high a price for the co-operation of the Odeypore State.

Captain Cobbe having completed a Treaty with the Maha Rana of Odeypore, in October, 1824, a copy of it was dispatched to the Supreme Government. It consists of nine Articles, by the 1st and 2nd of which the Maha Rana agrees to prevent the sale and transit of opium through his dominions. By the 3rd, the compensation to be paid the Rana is fixed at 40,000 Sonah rupees. The 4th Article stipulates that, in order to prevent disputes or imputation of connivance on the part of the Rana's officers, the British agent is to have the controul of all arrangements and checks necessary to the fulfilment of the Treaty.

The 5th Article provides for the supply of opium for internal consumption by the Political Agent: 6th Article provides for the confining of such opium to the internal consumption: 7th, enacts that unlicensed opium will be confiscated and delivered to the agent, who will pay for it the price current of Malwa: 8th. Half the value of the opium confiscated to go to the informer: 9th. This agreement to be binding as long as the Honourable Company's restrictive measures exist.

In March, 1825, the opium agent in Malwa forwarded a proposal to the Supreme Government for supplying the districts under Madras, Nagpore and Hyderabad with opium sufficient for the internal consumption. The agent considered the 1,200 maunds, which was about double the quantity hitherto imported by smugglers into these districts, should be furnished by him.

The agreement concluded by Captain Cobbe with the State of Odeypore having met with the entire approbation of the opium agent and the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, that officer was directed to enforce the performance of the conditions of the Treaty; and instructions were issued to the Resident at Indore, enjoining him to conclude similar Treaties with the different Chiefs under his authority. The expediency of a similar agreement being entered into with the Jyepore State is also pointed out by the Board.

In consequence of the instructions to Mr. Wellesley, Major Caulfield, Political Agent at Kotah, concluded an agreement for the term of six months with that State. The terms of the settlement were stated by Mr. Swinton to be highly satisfactory; and that gentleman considered that there would be no difficulty in renewing it, should it be approved by Government.

In pursuance of the system of compensation, the sum of 3,500 rupees per annum was granted to the managers of Ameer Khan's Pergunnah of Nemaherah in Meywar, in order to make up to that Chieftain the amount of transit duties in opium. In the letter of the Secretary to Government, addressed to the Board of Opium (in reply to their despatch announcing the temporary settlement made by Captain Caulfield with the Kotah Government), it is remarked, that as the co-operation of the State of Kotah is very essential, it is much to be regretted that that State was not permanently included in the contemplated arrangements. With regard to the amount of compensation, it must be sufficient to interest the Raj Rana in our measures. By paying a fair average price for the quantity of opium required by us, and by paying the Rajah either a certain fixed sum or a bonus on the quantity of opium, say five rupees per punseeree, we should probably attain every object in view, even should the sum to be paid amount to one lac of rupees, the Government would not object, provided by paying this sum we should be enabled to prevent the export of the drug, and keep down the cultivation. The general plan of 1823 should be kept in view; the main object is to secure the co-operation of all the States (whose aid is necessary), in order to prevent the export of opium to the coast; and it should be remembered that it by no means follows that we are to give up the whole scheme because some of the detailed arrangements are inapplicable.

Another great object is to provide for the internal consumption of the countries to the north-west, at the most moderate rate.

In the despatch of February, 1826, the necessity of giving the State of Kotah an interest in the success of the restrictive measures is again adverted to. It is essential that the quantity of opium to be taken by us, and the price to be paid, should be fixed. The quantity should not exceed 3,000 maunds, and on that alone is a bonus to be paid, or, should the bonus be given up, a fixed rate may be given.

The amount of bonus may be raised to seven rupees per punseeree on 3,000 maunds, if necessary.

An engagement was concluded by Captain Alves with the Amjeerah authorities in September, by which they bound themselves to co-operate in our restrictive measures. The quantity of opium to be purchased by us was fixed at 80 maunds, at 30 rupees per punseeree; and a bonus of 5,000 was agreed on, provided the Amjeerah authorities punctually fulfilled the conditions of the settlement.

In a despatch from the Resident at Delhi, (9th February, 1827,) addressed to the Governor-General, whilst absent in the Upper Provinces, is contained the first remonstrance of the Kotah Government against our restrictive system. It is therein stated, that in the year 1826, 4,000 maunds, at 33 rupees per punseeree, had been agreed on; that, in consequence of our system, persons of all ranks were exposed to a search for opium on quitting the city, the town frontiers of Kotah; that the people were in consequence discontented, and a loss of 60,000 rupees had been incurred by the Raj Rana; lastly, it is stated, that the monopoly had a tendency to cramp the trade of the country, and divert capital from its natural channel.

In a despatch dated 9th February, 1827, Sir C. I. Metcalfe proceeded to record his sentiments, both on the complaints of the Kotah Government and on the general question of the effects of our restrictive system on the welfare and prosperity of Central India. He expresses his conviction, that the Treaties already concluded with some of the native Powers in Rajpootana, were procured by an improper exertion of our irresistible influence; that such measures are alike detrimental to the people, to the princes, and must ultimately be so to us; and such being the state of affairs, he recommended that we should resign our pecuniary profits, rather than forfeit our name and reputation.

The acting Political Agent at Kotah, (E. Gordon, Esq.,) in answer to a letter from Sir C. I. Metcalfe, on the subject of opium, states his opinion, that our attempt to secure the monopoly of opium in Rajpootana, are held in universal horror; and "that complete success can only be attained by such a mass of evil, as must make every good and wise man shudder."

In February, 1827, a further representation was made by the Kotah Government, praying to be released from that part of its agreement which refers to the Sath Mahla, held in a farm by the Raj Rana, from Sindiah. In consequence of the complaints of the Kotah Government, a letter was addressed to the Resident at Indore, under the orders of the Governor-General, requiring from him and the opium agent conjointly, specific information with regard to the principal objections urged against the restrictive system.

In the answer furnished by the opium agent to the above queries of Government, in which Mr. Wellesley expresses his entire concurrence, it is stated:—

1st. That no extraordinary influence was exerted or was necessary, to obtain the consent of the several States of Malwa, to our opium arrangements; that they readily entered into them, for they saw it was their interest to do so; and that, though some, in particular Holkar's Minister, Tantiah Jogh, publicly expressed dissatisfaction at having signed the Treaty; this was merely, as Tantiah Jogh himself intimated privately, with a view of keeping up appearances with the Soukars.

2nd. That the smell of opium is so very strong as to render any vexatious search unnecessary; and that no evil is practically experienced on that account.

3rd. That previous to our pacification of Central India, little opium was exported; that is to say, the produce previous to 1817, averaged 10,000 to 15,000 maunds, whereas in 1823, it was from 35,000 to 40,000 rupees.

4th. That the price paid by us is fair and liberal, and enables the Ryot to pay his increased rent.

5th. That the extension of poppy cultivation did not benefit the Ryot, as his rent was proportionably raised.

6th. That the Soukars alone were discontented with or injured by our arrangement.

7th. That if Jyepore and Kishengurh would co-operate with us, the export from Kotah might be stopped without that State's entering into our

measures; and that it was the conviction of the possibility of this circumstance, that induced the Raj Rana of Kotah to conclude the settlement.

8th. That the existing Treaties, if fully acted up to, prevent exportation from Sindiah's territories in every direction, except by rounding Kotah to the E. I S *viâ* Kichwara and Sheopoor, into the Jyepore State.

Lastly. That the alarm of Sindiah's manager at our measures, and their anxiety to be included in our arrangements, show that our measures are efficient, and that our Treaties are considered fair and liberal.

In consequence of the opium agent concurred in by the Resident at Indore, instructions were issued to the latter officer approving and confirming the measures which had been entered into for the preservation of our modified monopoly, as follows:—

1st. The Treaties concluded by the Resident with the States of Indore, Dhar, Amjheera, Rutlam, Silonee, and Seetamow, were confirmed and sanctioned.

2nd. Instructions were given to the agent in Bhopal to enter into Treaties with the States under his authority.

3rd. It was left to the option of the Kotah Rana to confirm his engagement or not; but his assertion with regard to the Sath Malla formed from Sindiah, was stated to be unfounded, as the late Maharajah Dowlut Rao Sindiah repeatedly signified his willingness to co-operate in our restrictive measures.

The sentiments of the Governor-General were also transmitted to the Resident at Delhi, who was further directed to authorize the Political Agent at Kotah to enter into a fair and free negotiation with the Raj Rana on the subject of our modified monopoly.

In a despatch of the 20th September from the Political Agent at Odeypore, the success of the restrictive system is mentioned, and an enlargement of his establishment for the preventive service solicited.

The agent states that he had heard of no dissatisfaction being caused by the system; that so long as the internal consumption is fully and cheaply provided for, the Ryot will be satisfied; and that the Ruler will remain contented as long as our compensation to him is fair and liberal, which it is at present. Sir C. Metcalfe, in a Minute recorded on the 10th October, decidedly objected to any further grant of establishment on account of our opium system to the Political Agent at Odeypore. He declared his opinion that the exercise by the Political Agent of the powers of search and interference was unjustifiable, as injuriously affecting the sovereignty of the Maha Rana of Odeypore in his own dominion, and contrary to Treaty; that a revision of our opium system in Rajpootana is most necessary, or that should the Governor-General in Council not be disposed to revise the present arrangements, a thorough inquiry be made, for the purpose of ascertaining, to satisfaction, the feelings that exist in foreign States on this subject.

Mr. Bayley, in a Minute of the 28th November, expressed his opinion that the right of search and stoppage exercised by the Political Agent in Odeypore was justified by the Fourth Article of the Opium Treaty; that the Princes in Malwa are liberally remunerated for their concurrence in our views; and that the interests of the Ryots are not materially involved in the question. In deference, however, to Sir C. Metcalfe's decided opinion of the ruinous effect of our restrictive measures, Mr. Bayley coincided in Sir C. Metcalfe's proposition, that a full and faithful inquiry be instituted on the subject, provided the conduct of such inquiry be entrusted to a competent and unprejudiced individual.

In the Minute of the Governor-General of the 1st December, 1827, his Lordship expressed his disinclination to abandon our present restrictive system in Malwa, but at the same time considers it expedient that the proposed augmentation to Captain Cobbe's establishment be deferred until the inquiry proposed by Sir C. Metcalfe, and approved by Mr. Bayley, be concluded. In a subsequent Minute, Sir C. Metcalfe again urged his sentiments with regard to the pernicious effects of our opium monopoly. He further observed, that from the new state of things which has arisen in Meywar, viz., the employment of bands of mountaineers in the forcible transport of opium, it appeared that any restrictive measures on our part must be unavailing; and that, in his opinion, the Odeypore Rana is a sovereign Prince, the indepen-

dence of whose internal rule we are bound to protect, even should the pecuniary sacrifice be as heavy as has been apprehended.

With reference to a despatch of the 27th January, 1828, from the acting Agent in Harowtee, Sir C. Metcalfe again brought the subject of our Malwa monopoly to the notice of Government, in a Minute dated 21st of March, 1828. From this despatch, it appeared that an affray had taken place in Boondee, between the opium smugglers and the Rajah's troops, when a relation of the Rajah was killed. Sir C. Metcalfe, implored the Government to revise the present system, which is so destructive of human life, and thus check the feeling of discontent and dissatisfaction which exists in consequence of our opium restrictions.

(Signed) G. T. LUSHINGTON.

PART II.

IN consequence of the foregoing discussions, it was determined at the commencement of Mr. Bayley's administration, to institute a full and faithful inquiry into the effects produced by our arrangements for restricting the growth and suppressing the free exportation of Malwa Opium, on the interests and feelings of the princes and people of all States affected by their operation. Circular Instructions were accordingly addressed to all political officers employed in the Malwa and Rajpootana Field, on the 21st March, 1828, indicating the principal heads of inquiry, and calling upon each to state candidly and unreservedly, the result of his observations and reflections on the whole question. The Bombay Government was, likewise, requested to furnish a communication of its sentiments.

Mr. Wellesley, the Resident at Indore, has as yet sent no direct reply. The call was repeated on the 27th June. He stated in answer, as follows: "I consider my replying to your opium circular of the 21st March last, would only be subjecting myself and government to a superogatory trouble, after having already in my despatch to you of the 16th March, 1827, afforded replies conjointly with Mr. S. Swinton, the late opium agent, to the queries of a similar tenor before addressed to me, and having expressed my sentiments on the subject on various other occasions of a specific and practical nature, as they arise in the progress of the concern." ..... "I felt too sensible, that to enter into disquisitions on points of dubious and speculative nature, besides taking up time which I could ill spare for such an undertaking, would be affording matter for continued debate and controversy; tending to keep up hesitation and indecision regarding the arrangements, to the prejudice of the Company's interests, and would be better, therefore, avoided by me." This letter having been submitted to Government, Mr. Wellesley was informed on the 22nd August, that the Governor-General in Council considered it to be his duty to furnish distinct and specific answers to the several heads of inquiry stated in the circular letter of the 21st March last, and desired accordingly that he would prepare and forward a reply thereto with the least further delay practicable.

The following is the substance of the answers received.

Sir E. Colebrooke concurs entirely in the opinions expressed by his predecessor, Sir C. Metcalfe, on the Malwa Opium question. He combats in detail the statements and arguments of the opium agent, Mr. S. Swinton, concurred in by the Resident at Indore, in defence of the present system, which have already been noticed above. Sir E. Colebrooke doubts whether the acquiescence of the Native Princes in our Opium Treaties could in any instance be termed, properly speaking, voluntarily; and considers that the right of search for what is called contraband opium is, in all probability, made an instrument of extortion and oppression. Admitting the export trade of Malwa Opium in any extent to be modern, and the results of our own measures for the pacification of Central India, Sir E. Colebrooke questions our right to deprive the Native Princes of the benefit of the improved condition of things effected by ourselves. The price paid by us for the opium delivered under treaty is not, in his opinion, a remunerating one; and our measures to reduce the cultivation of the poppy could only be carried into effect by a local inqui-

sition of the most vexatious and oppressive nature. Sir E. Colebrooke is further of opinion that our opium arrangements must have excited discontent and suffering among the States and people of Central India, though he cannot speak from his own personal knowledge. They are also incomplete; as no Treaties can be effected with Jyepore, Joudpore, and Kishengurh, or with Sindiah's Government; and it is impossible to prevent the exportation of the drug in large quantities through the Bheel tracts of Oudeypore and Kotah. All our precautions being thus insufficient to block up the passage even through Oudeypore and Boondee, where our restrictive engagements have been accepted, and a new outlet having been found through Kishengurh and Marwar, where no restrictions exist, a question arises, whether the half measures which we are able to enforce, are worth maintaining at the risk of the dissatisfaction to which they give birth? Even if we could be satisfied that the agricultural classes have nothing to complain of in regard to the arbitrary price affixed upon the produce of their labour, and the restrictions imposed on it, and that the Rulers are even benefitted by our arrangements, still the dissatisfaction of the mercantile interest, or what is called their clamour, in other words, their despair, at the prospect of losing the profits on the trade of opium, the chief natural export of the country, must be deemed entitled to some attention. Sir E. Colebrooke concludes by suggesting, that it might be more practicable and effectual to controul the export of Malwa Opium by sea, by acquiring the port of Demaun, than any attempt can be to limit the cultivation and intercept the transit of the drug through the whole extent of Central India.

Mr. Clerk states, that Jyepore is no producer, and consequently no exporter of opium. Neither is it a consumer of the drug to any great extent. The only effect felt in that territory from our restrictive measures, was in the first instance a rise of price in the drug required for internal consumption, which was subsequently obviated by the abundant contraband importation of the Meenahs. Mr. Clerk notices that the Court of Jyepore exult in triumph in being exempt from the opium engagements which are considered to have been enforced on neighbouring States, in violation of their independence.

Mr. Cavendish observes, that none of the States under his official cognizance, have entered into opium engagements. The Rulers of Joudpore and Jessulmere complain of the scarcity and dearness of opium; the latter of the falling off of his transit duty. The Kishengurh Rajah is well pleased with the arrangements, as his country has become a grand emporium for the drug. Mr. Cavendish also gives some details regarding the extensive exportation of contraband opium from Malwa, by the Menahs of Oudeypore, Kotah, and Boondee, which is either sold for money at Kishengurh, or there exchanged for goods, the Rajah of that petty principality having formerly declined to enter into a Treaty with us.

The territory of Sirowey is in no way affected by our opium engagements. Captain Spiers states, however, that some of the mercantile classes who had recently returned from Malwa, to their ancient homes in Sirowey, in talking of those arrangements, question their justice, and describe them as cramping all speculation in trade, and as being likely to ruin the commerce of Malwa.

Major Caulfield is deeply impressed with dissatisfaction, engendered by the system under discussion, which is unpopular with every individual, however high or low he may stand in society. The forced reduction of the cultivation of the poppy must injure the Ryots of Malwa, as they find difficulty in substituting any other article yielding an equal profit. Opium being the staple commodity of the Kotah country in particular, the suppression of the exportation must be attended with very alarming deterioration of the revenue of the Prince, and with serious loss of profit to the merchants. The Ruler of Kotah may be considered, perhaps, as receiving from the British Government a fair indemnification personally, and as a sovereign for the loss inflicted by the Treaty, though not for what he might gain, if like the celebrated Regent Zalim Singh, he entered largely into commercial transactions; but in a political light he must be a great sufferer, as the present Raj Rana has incurred much odium among his subjects, by concurring in our views. The manner in which the search for smuggled opium is conducted at Kotah, is considered by Major Caulfield to be highly offensive and oppressive to the people; and the frequent remonstrances which, to ensure the due enforcement of the

whole system, our agents are obliged to address to the native Governments, cannot be otherwise than painful and distressing to them. The Treaties were entered into by the native Princes, on a principle of deference to the supreme power of the British Government. They consider them injurious and humiliating, and would gladly be released from them, provided they are not exposed to the consequences of other and worse measures adopted in their stead. Major Caulfield does not think that any modification of our Treaties, which he states to be as liberal as they well can be, would render them palatable to, or consistent with, the interests of the States in which the poppy is cultivated. He doubts whether any great actual reduction of the poppy cultivation has been as yet effected under the system introduced in 1825, and believes that a very considerable quantity of the drug finds its way from Malwa and Rajpootana to Deïnaun, spite of all our restrictions, it being transported both in small quantities by separate individuals, and by large armed bands of Meenahs, who set the constituted authorities at defiance.

Lieutenant Hislop enters into a highly able and comprehensive discussion of the whole question, under six different heads. The results and conclusions at which he arrives are in substance as follows:

Between 1819 and 1825, the price of opium varied from 21½ to 8½ rupees the seer; in 1825, they fluctuated between 8 and 10 rupees the seer. In 1825—26, when our restrictive system was introduced, the price suddenly fell to about 4½ rupees the seer, in the Kotah territory, whilst in the neighbouring dominions of Sindiah, it retained its former rate. The difference has gradually been lessening, but still amounts, in the average, to nearly one rupee in the seer. Lieutenant Hislop doubts, whether anything can be found in the history of Sahookaree rapacity, of which so much has been said, to equal the injury inflicted on the cultivation of the soil by this arbitrary and enormous curtailment of its natural profits. Lieutenant Hislop is also of opinion, that the price paid to the cultivator under the present system (23 rupees the punseeree), is insufficient to enable him to meet the contingencies of seasons, and that he is still further injured by that Article of the Treaty which provides for the forcible reduction of the opium culture to the extent of one-fourth, as the general state of the market for agricultural produce is not such as to afford him any other more profitable mode of employing his labour and stock.

The injurious effects of our measures on the interests of the mercantile body, cannot be questioned. The consequence of a change from a state of constant war and internal disturbance, to one of peace and tranquillity, are said to have been an excessive production, and a glut of all commodities. The increasing demand for Malwa Opium, subsequent to 1819, had brightened the hopes of the merchants of Central India, but when that profitable source of traffic was closed against them by our interference, their ruin as a body became complete.

Lieutenant Hislop then proceeds to show, that the Raj Rana, if his own statements are accepted, incurs an additional annual expenditure of 32,801 rupees, in consequence of his opium engagements with the British Government; or, taking the view of the subject most favourable to ourselves, his utmost gains cannot be said to exceed 15,354 rupees. This pittance must form a poor compensation indeed for the sacrifice of feeling, both personal and political, which our arrangements occasion to the Ruler of Kotah. Strong instances are adduced by Lieutenant Hislop, to show how degrading our system of searching for, and seizing, contraband opium necessarily is to the Prince, and insulting and oppressive to the mass of the community, in its practical operation, although every disposition may exist on the part of the agent to exercise his interference in a spirit of mildness and forbearance.

Lieutenant Hislop denies that the States of Boondee and Kotah voluntarily entered into the Opium Treaties with us; and proves by a reference to the public Records, that throughout the discussions, they manifested the utmost aversion to those engagements; that the Boondee authorities submitted to them only when the question was reduced to a choice, between the friendship or enmity of the British Government; and that the Raj Rana, with the strongest impression of their injurious effects, had always declared that he agreed to them solely in deference to our will and pleasure.

The acting agent thinks that it is impossible to effect reduction to the extent desired, in the cultivation of Malwa opium, without exercising a direct

scrutiny and interference which the Treaty does not give us, and against which the Raj Rana would certainly remonstrate in the strongest manner. Details are submitted at length, regarding the extent to which the unlicensed traffic in opium is carried on by the north-west route, through the Oudeypore and Boondee countries, and the serious character of daring violence and enterprize which it has latterly assumed. The great and prominent defect in our measures is, that they do not include much more than one-half of the territory in which the poppy is grown, the whole of Sindia's extensive possessions in Malwa being exempt from their operation. Such are the nature of the intervening countries, the adventurous, daring, and turbulent character of some classes of their inhabitants, and the high rewards given by the Sahookars, that, with every exertion of the Native Governments who receive pecuniary compensation from us, it is impossible to stop the exportation. The troops of the Boondee State have already suffered severely in their conflicts with large armed bands of smugglers: yet it is calculated that, during the last year, not less than 10,000 or 11,000 maunds were carried out of Malwa, through the Boondee and Oudeypore territories, whilst the quantity seized and confiscated did not exceed 600 maunds.

Deeply convinced that the just and due maintenance of our supremacy in Central India is incompatible, as well in principle as in practice, with our monopoly of Malwa opium, Lieutenant Hislop thinks, that the wisest and most politic course would be, to absolve such States as may desire it from their engagements, even though the utter ruin of the Bengal monopoly should be the consequence. At the same time, that this option is allowed, he conceives that a modification of the existing system might be offered for their free and willing concurrence, having for its leading objects to make the Malwa monopoly, to the utmost extent, beneficial to the States and people who are affected by it; and, at the same time, to maintain the value of the Company's Bengal monopoly. The first step for the accomplishment of the former object, and which, at the same time, would not be inconsistent with the latter, is to divide more fairly and equitably than at present, the profit drawn by the British Government from the sale of the Malwa opium. Thus, upon the quantity furnished by the Kotah Government annually, that State receives only 162,000, whilst we take the lion's share of 586,920. The acting agent concludes, however, by observing that, on the whole, he feared it is not possible to strike out any modification of the existing system, by which we can secure our object of limiting the supply of Malwa opium, and at the same time sufficiently conciliate the several interests affected by our arrangements. The cultivator wants unrestricted cultivation, the merchant perfect freedom of trade, and the Ruler what will satisfy these two most important classes of his subjects, and preserve the independent authority and dignity of his Government. In fact, with every one of these wants, the due enforcement of our restrictive system is quite incompatible.

Major Sutherland commences with referring to a letter which he had addressed to the Resident whilst acting as Political Agent in Oudeypore, at the end of 1826, reporting on the complaints which had reached him from several of the inhabitants of the provinces, on the subject of our Malwa opium arrangements. He thinks that the interests of the cultivators are less injuriously affected by our arrangements than those of either the merchants or the Rulers of the States to which they extend, under the supposition that a remunerating price is given, and that no measures have been taken, for directly limiting the quantity of the poppy cultivation in the province. On the other hand, there can be no doubt but that the interest of the bankers and merchants of Central India have been most injuriously affected by our measures, and they loudly complain of them. Opium is now considered the great staple commodity of these countries, and our Treaties which bind their Rulers to give up to us all that is produced in excess of the quantity required for home consumption, are nearly destructive of all foreign trade with other regions of India, and with those beyond the Indus. Major Sutherland considers the insolent and overbearing conduct of the spies and menials employed under the Political Agent in Meywar, in enforcing the restrictive system, to be one of its worst evils, and mentions an instance which had come under his own observation, of the excesses they are in the habit of committing. Neither persons nor property can pass through Meywar without undergoing a degrading and

vexatious search, if such be their pleasure. That such a system is injurious to the honour and independence of the State in which it is carried on cannot be doubted. Even the Maha Rana of Oudeypore appeared to feel it as such, although caring little for the interests of his people, so long as he derived a profit from the compensation granted to him, in lieu of transit duties formerly levied on the drug. The Minister's statement left in Major Sutherland's mind the impression that the Treaty with the Oudeypore Government had not been negociated on terms of equality, but that the Rana's assent being required by the Political Agent, it was given. Major Sutherland further thinks, that all Opium Treaties in Rajpootana have been submitted to, from deference to the will of a superior Power, and never cordially and voluntarily adopted. Those States which have kept clear of them have obtained credit in the general estimation. Another evil, of no small magnitude, is the difficulty which those, to whom opium is a necessary of life, experience in procuring the drug, and the high price at which it is procured under the existing system. Although the search for contraband opium has been carried to a greater extent in Oudeypore than elsewhere, yet in all quarters, the inquisitorial powers with which our servants are necessarily invested, must be alike offensive to the Rulers, and vexatious and oppressive to the people, and consequently odious and unpopular. Notwithstanding the harassing measures pursued to check it, a considerable quantity of opium is smuggled into countries beyond our reach, even through the Oudeypore territory. In fine, considering it quite impossible to reconcile our interests in the question with those of the other parties concerned, Major Sutherland's opinions are entirely adverse to the maintenance of the existing attempts at controul and prevention.

Captain Cobbe, who arranged our Opium Treaty with the Maha Rana of Oudeypore, is of opinion, that the cultivators in that territory have been very slightly affected by our restrictive measures in any way, certainly not unfavourably. The high tax levied in Meywar on the lands appropriated to the poppy, and the low comparative estimation in which the drug produced there is held by the Rajpoots, are probably the causes, he observes, why the cultivation has always been very limited, and has never, in fact, nearly equalled the local consumption.

In considering the effects of the restrictions on the mercantile classes, and general trade of the Rana's territories, Captain Cobbe enters into some detail. As far as the direct trade is only concerned, he maintains, that they have not been disadvantageous; but it is obvious, he adds, that the transit trade must suffer materially, "except a barterable substitute for the drug can be found." He does not think that it would be difficult to provide such a substitute, and is of opinion that, practically, the restrictive system has (confining his observations to Meywar) occasioned little or no loss to the cultivating or mercantile classes; and that, with a little attention on the part of the Rana's Government, it may in a few years be rendered advantageous to his country.

Captain Cobbe asserts that to the Maha Rana personally, our arrangements are certainly favourable; and that the Treaty with him was entirely voluntary on his part, and approved by his son and his principal officers after full and free discussion. The only object of interest to that Prince and his advisers seemed to be to secure the largest possible amount of bonus or remuneration. Since the conclusion of the Treaty, the enormous sums derived from the confiscations have, unquestionably, rendered it a very profitable engagement both to the Maha Rana and to many of the chiefs and other inhabitants, who have been successful in intercepting the illicit convoys; and, consequently, so far from wishing to cancel the present agreement, both the Sovereign of Oudeypore, and his Chiefs, would regard the abolition as a severe misfortune, and anxiously deprecate it.

The route through Meywar is so direct, short, and in every way convenient, that Captain Cobbe conceives a constant and vigilant attention, on the part of the British officer resident at that court, will be absolutely necessary for some years to come; but he is sure that the late Ruler did not, and firmly believes that the ruling Prince does not, consider the mode in which that vigilance is exercised as incompatible with, or encroaching on, his

sovereign rights. Such, indeed, is the want of confidence which they feel in their own kamdars and public officers, that nothing would induce the Odeypore Government to take into its own hands the charge of managing the system of preventive measures. Captain Cobbe also denies, that the mode of conducting the system of search and seizure is vexatious to any except those concerned in the illicit traffic. In support of this view, he goes into some explanatory details.

Finally, Captain Cobbe declares his conviction, that but a very small quantity of opium has passed through Meywar; and the very heavy seizures made, and daily making, in that territory, combined with the enhanced price of opium at Polee, would seem to show, that the measures in force under his superintendence have been completely effectual.

Major Fielding confines his answer to some general observations on the reluctance indirectly manifested by the Durbar of Gwalior to enter into our opium engagements, and a recommendation, that we should not press the proposed Treaty on the Scindia State.

Captain Borthwick thinks, that our Opium Treaties in Malwa have produced a certain degree of dissatisfaction, chiefly on account of their having been only partially introduced into that region. The merchants, he observes, are doubtless discontented at being excluded from all participation in the high profits yielded by the external trade in opium; but, even to them, the arrangement has not been without benefit. It has entirely put down that system of excessive and inordinate speculation which prevailed among the Sahookars, to the irretrievable ruin of many a system which had begun to pervade all their dealings, and was the cause of frequent and urgent appeals to the local political authorities, from different authorities, for their interference to stop it. It was not until the introduction of the Opium Agent, that the gambling system of the Malwa Sahookars, which had been the ruin of thousands, was put down. If our arrangements were extended to Scindia's districts, and the stipulation, enjoining reduction of poppy cultivation, modified, Captain Borthwick conceives, that all dissatisfaction on the part both of the Rulers and the cultivating class would cease, and their engagement with us would be received by them as one conferring secure and substantial benefit. The Rulers in the Mahedpore circle, as it is, admit that the prices which they receive for their opium, including the bonus and profits, is highly liberal, and dwell with satisfaction on the security and regularity of payment with regard to the cultivators; they never before received so high a price for their produce as they do now, excepting for a short period immediately preceding the introduction of the present system, during which opium was raised by excessive speculation to an unparalleled value.

Captain Borthwick declares, that he had not found it necessary, for the due enforcement of the stipulations of the Treaties, to deviate, in the slightest degree, from the general principles by which the exercise of our political superintendence in Malwa has been regulated, or to exercise any minute scrutiny or rigid controul, at variance with the sovereign rights of the native States. The system of prevention he considers to have been effectual in his circle, and not a single attempt has occurred in that quarter to force opium out of the province by armed parties. The preventive system, no doubt, has its attendant evils, in the encouragement which it gives to informers; but these affect chiefly the smugglers and others who act in collusion with them. The reduction of cultivation has been trifling, and ought not, he thinks, to be insisted on.

Captain Borthwick states, that no means, in the remotest degree compulsory, were resorted to by him to obtain the concurrence of the Chiefs under his authority in our treaties. After fully explaining the strict prohibitory regulations that were in force against the transportation of opium through our own territories, and the means we would endeavour to obtain to prevent its passage through those of our allies on the confines of the province, and adding such reflections on the ultimate consequences of the extravagant speculations in opium, which prevailed at the time, as those proceedings suggested, he left each and all the States and authorities concerned, to accept or decline them, as they might think fit, clearly and distinctly giving them to understand, that it was optional with them to do so or not.

The opinions of this officer coincide in substance with the foregoing statements and sentiments of Captain Borthwick. He does not consider the existing system to be oppressive, injurious, or productive of general dissatisfaction; nor does he admit it to have failed in its operation. It occasions loss, however, he acknowledges, to the wealthier class of merchants, who are thereby excluded from a profitable branch of trade. He recommends the extension of the system to Sindia's districts, and is of opinion, that the native Chiefs and Princes within his circle are not desirous of receding from their engagements. Captain Pringle adds, that, when any natives have insinuated in his presence aught against the justice of our opium measures, he has requested them to consider for a moment the great expenditure of the British Government in Malwa, incurred entirely in maintaining the public peace, a matter in which their interests are principally concerned, compared with the insignificant amount of its receipts, and also the great benefits which have accrued to the different Chiefs, by being relieved from the maintenance of the bands of foreign mercenaries whom they were obliged to support formerly, to secure their very existence, and who not only devoured the substance of their masters, but preyed also on the vitals of their subjects.

Only one State in this division is under opium engagements, that of Peertaubghur. Lieutenant Pasley does not think that the agreement is looked upon favourably there, or that it is conducive to the prosperity of the Raj; but does not consider its stipulations as degrading to the Prince, or the mode of conducting the search of smuggled opium as vexatious to the people. He is of opinion, that, until Sindia enters into engagements similar to those which have been concluded with the other States of Malwa, no great advantage will ensue to the British Government from the maintenance of the present system.

The districts in which this officer is employed, are either British territory, or held by us under a permanent lease; and his answers do not throw any light on the general question.

Captain Alves states, that, in 1824, whilst employed under the orders of the Resident at Indore, he concluded treaties for the restriction of cultivation, and for the future yearly supply of opium, with the Chiefs of the petty principalities of Dhae, Dewas, and Anijhera. Those Chiefs evinced a perfect willingness to enter into the proposed arrangements, more, perhaps, from a sense of the obligations they owe to the British Government, than from any particular wish for such engagements. In carrying their provisions into effect, Captain Alves had no occasion to adopt any measure which would involve the smallest sacrifice of the existing good feeling on the part both of the Chiefs and their ministers towards our supremacy. He thinks, that no material decrease of poppy cultivation has as yet taken place in Malwa, consequent upon the new system; and, that, until some permanent arrangement is entered into with Sindia, no extent of internal interference and vigilance will ensure the prevention of illicit exportation,

The States under the Bhopal agency, who both furnish opium and are bound to aid in preventing its exportation, are Bhopal itself, Rajgurth, Nursinghur, and Kilcheepore. Captain Alves adverts to the measures pursued when we first appeared in the Malwa field as opium purchasers, and states his belief, that a want of system in the commencement of our operations, did irremediable injury to the Company's interests, excited strong feelings against all our subsequent measures, and deprived us of that co-operative aid, which, under better management, we might have been able to secure from the people of the country. He considers, that the evils which our system is believed to have created, extend chiefly to the Sahookars, by diminishing their transactions, and rendering their profits small and uncertain. Some loss must be occasioned, both to the Chiefs and Ryots, if a reduction of the cultivation should take place, which has not hitherto been the case; and it seems doubtful whether, in the larger States, any direct measures for suppressing the growth of the poppy would be attended with success. If opium engagements were made with the Gwalior Durbar, we should be enabled gradually to withdraw from that system of internal scrutiny, and the frequent employment of spies and emissaries, which undoubtedly constitute the most offensive part of our arrangements, and limit the use of the right of

search to special occasions only, where universal and excessive smuggling might be discovered. Until Sindia's territories are included in our plan, a most extensive system of smuggling will continue to prevail, spite of all our precautions. The continuance, for any long time, of the present state of things arising out of the system now in force for the protection of our opium monopoly, must, he conceives, be viewed by Government as full of objections; our objects are but indifferently attained by a perseverance in it; whilst it may be presumed to keep alive a feeling of irritation and anxiety in the minds of the Chiefs, in whose territories our emissaries are secretly employed, and of the Sahookars, whose uncertain success in smuggling must keep their finances in a state of constant fluctuation.

Captain Alves hesitates to recommend any essential change in the present system, because he believes that much has been already effected to prevent the opium reaching the coast in large quantities, and because our retiring from interference at this late period would not gain for the Government a just appreciation of the motives which dictated so beneficent and conciliatory a measure. He suggests, however, the gradual withdrawal from that internal scrutiny and vigilance, which places in the hands of low emissaries, a power they must often abuse, and repeats his conviction that this might be done with safety, if Sindia's districts were brought within the sphere of our operations.

Captain Johnston, the assistant, in a memorandum which accompanies, declares that the treaties concluded with the above States, were entered into with the free will of all the parties, though, perhaps, they would be better satisfied to be without them. It is allowed by all, that the treaties are injurious to the Sahookars. The situation of the cultivators is less effected by them, but they also are thought to suffer. The State of Bhopal has always made objections to restricting its cultivation within fixed limits. The plan of keeping establishments within the territories of other States for the seizure of smuggled Opium is necessarily offensive, and the misconduct of persons placed in situations of temptation such as this is, cannot wholly be prevented; but these restraints cannot be dispensed with, and there is no saying to what extent smuggling might be carried, if we neglected all precautions of this kind.

Mr. Maddock observes, that Eastern Malwa is only the belt or termination of the poppy district. The quantity of opium which it produces is a very insignificant portion of the whole produce of Malwa; and this tract is only of importance to the general system, as it forms the eastern boundary of the Opium country, along which it is thought necessary to adopt prohibitory measures against the transit of the drug.

The effect of our Opium Treaties in Eastern Malwa cannot, Mr. Maddock thinks, be injurious to the ryots in general, for he does not see how they are likely to diminish the profits they derive from the cultivation of the poppy, the high or low price of which little affects them, further than leading to more or less land being employed in that species of cultivation. This opinion is founded on the belief that the Government demand always increases according to the profits of the ryot, and the reward of his labour will not long remain greater in one kind of employment than another. But the poppy cultivation is advantageous to a village, as it gives employment to a number of its inhabitants at a season of the year when there are no other crops to attend to; and if a large portion of the poppy fields had been thrown out of cultivation by the stipulations which Chieftains have entered into to that effect, the agricultural population must have lost employment and suffered accordingly. Mr. Maddock is not aware whether the cultivation has actually been diminished under the Bhopal agency, as the Chieftains in that circle have not been called upon to diminish it. He conceives, indeed, that it would be regarded as a very arbitrary and tyrannical act on the part of any of the Rulers in Malwa to compel their ryots to diminish the extent of their Opium fields, and that any vigorous attempts to curtail the cultivation and limit it to a fixed amount, would be productive of general oppression and individual injury, and bring a load of odium on the British Government. Such being the case, it has always struck Mr. Maddock with surprise, that the object of restricting the cultivation of opium was made a matter of direct stipulation, and that we did not

rather leave the extent of the poppy cultivation to be regulated by the same cause that increases or diminishes the production of any other article, viz.: the demand for it in the surrounding markets.

The great Sahookars of the country, the former purchasers and exporters of opium, are, perhaps, the only class who have any good ground to complain of our measures; and it is no satisfaction to them to be told in reply to their complaints, that their own speculations in Opium, on an extensive scale, are of recent origin. Admitting, however, that they have suffered loss, it does not follow that they have sustained injustice. In all governments, measures must occasionally be necessary for the public good, which cannot be enforced without injury to some particular class. No attempt to change the direction which the industry of a people has taken can be made without individual injury, though public benefit result from the change. In the present instance, the security of an important branch of the public revenue is an object of more consideration than the profits of a few great merchants in Malwa. Our measures as above, however, must of course be unpopular, although injustice cannot fairly be charged to the British Government in their adoption.

With regard to the effects of our Malwa Opium system on the native Princes, Mr. Maddock is of opinion that, in point of revenue and profit, they have no reason to complain. He inclines to think, indeed, that we have preserved to them an extraordinary revenue, which, without our interference, they could not long have retained. Unrestricted cultivation of the poppy would in a few years have reduced the rent of the poppy fields; unrestricted exportation would have reduced the value of the drug; and the prosperity of the country, as far as it depended on the stimulus given to trade and agriculture by the opening of the roads from Malwa to the sea-coast, would have suffered a serious reverse. From this the country has been preserved by the measures of the British Government, and the cultivation of the poppy, if less extensive, is more profitable now to the Princes of the country than it would have been if we had never interfered with it. It is to be recollected also that if the British Government had pursued a different policy, as it might with perfect justice have done, and, instead of entering into stipulations with the native States of Malwa for the purchase of the Opium destined for exportation, had contented itself with prohibiting the transport through places subject to its own jurisdiction, and purchasing the right of exclusion in other places, the consequences would have been more injurious than any of which they can now complain. Mr. Maddock is fully sensible, however, that the scrutiny and interference which the present system involves, and the exercise of the right of search and seizure through the medium of the lowest of our servants, are objectionable in principle, and must be offensive and injurious to the independence of the native States. Mr. Maddock did not foresee the necessity of keeping up establishments in the territories of the States subject to the Bhopal agency to enforce the prohibition against the transit of opium through them, at the time the treaties were first made; and if they are necessary, he observes, it must be inferred that, however cordially the Rulers of the States may have appeared to acquiesce in our plans, they are not really favourable to them.

The agent denies that our influence was unduly or unfairly exercised to obtain the concurrence of the native States of Eastern Malwa in our Opium Treaties, or that their interests, feelings, and wishes were neglected, or wantonly sacrificed in the negociations. He thinks our objects in these Treaties have been so far attained that the cultivation is rather on the decrease than otherwise, and that the obstacles which have been placed in the way of exportation, have made it too difficult and precarious to be attempted to any considerable extent.

The State of Bhopal has manifested an aversion to our treaties, arising from a peculiar source: not because they were deemed unjust, or because the terms of them were unfavourable, or the mode of enforcing them objectionable, but because their objects were mercantile. Adverting to this feeling on the part of a petty State like Bhopal, the agent takes occasion to remark, that the British Government has, perhaps, lowered its character and compromised its dignity unnecessarily, by entering direct into petty commercial contracts

with the Princes of the country, when our object perhaps would have been equally secured through the medium of inferior agency.

Mr. Maddock adds, that the questions of justice and good faith apply, he presumes, only to our dealings with those States in whose territories the opium is produced. If the engagements they have entered into were not extorted from them, but were voluntarily contracted, are liberal on our part, and on the whole advantageous to them; he can see no injustice or bad faith in our proceedings. If Kotah, or any other inland State, wishes to be released from its opium engagement, the point should of course be conceded; but the British Government would not in that case, be bound to relax in its endeavours to prevent the transit of opium through the surrounding and intervening States, to the sea coast; and thus those who stand aloof from connection with us in the opium monopoly, would find themselves deprived of a beneficial market for their produce, and discover that the terms which we have granted, are highly favourable to their interests. One of the real objections to our system, that of attempting to limit cultivation by direct interference, Mr. Maddock proposes to remedy by omitting the clause altogether in the Treaty. The other objection, that of our internal interference in enforcing the seizure of contraband opium, he fears cannot be overcome, unless the system is radically altered, or the native Rulers take more interest in its success than they appear to do at present.

Should the Government retire from the Malwa field as the great purchaser and monopolizer of opium, Mr. Maddock thinks it might still be practicable to preserve the Bengal monopoly by obtaining the power of regulating the duties on opium, in transit to the coast, and in the districts which produce no opium through which it has to pass: and in that case we might impose such rates as would be a sufficient check to exports from Malwa, and annihilate the export trade in that direction altogether. He thinks that the duties in these districts might have been, and might still be farmed to a British commercial agent; a principle of procedure which would not be at variance with the practice of native Governments, or calculated to give offence. If the general principle of the present system is to be adhered to, Mr. Maddock suggests in conclusion, that two modifications should be adopted; 1st, instead of the price now paid for a limited supply of opium, viz.: 30 rupees per punseeree, and 5 rupees bonus, altogether 35, the Government to receive any quantity of opium of prescribed quality, that may be tendered at the price of 26 rupees per punseeree: 2d, instead of a bonus on the quantity of opium supplied, and a share of the profits arising from its sale, the Company to pay a fixed sum per annum, equal to whatever is now paid above 26 rupees per punseeree, to the native Prince, in consideration of his strict performance of the duty of preventing exportation. The agent conceives that by these means the poppy cultivation would most likely decrease for want of encouragement, and the sum to be paid to each native Prince would be so considerable, that if his co-operation is to be obtained by making it his interest to co-operate, his exertions might be expected to be greater than heretofore, and all that would be wanting to make the system as little objectionable as possible, would at once be attained, if he took an interest in its success, and by his own exertions prevented the necessity of our employing our own agents in his jurisdiction.

No direct answer has as yet been received from the Bombay Government to the Circular Letter of the 21st March, 1828; but on the 8th July, the Chief Secretary forwarded a Minute by Mr. Warden, on the subject, and stated, that the replies of the Residents and Political Agents under that Presidency, would be forwarded as soon as received. On the 22d August, the Supreme Government requested to be favoured with a communication of the sentiments of the Governor in Council of Bombay, on the suggestions and propositions contained in Mr. Warden's Minute, and this call was repeated on the 7th of February last.

In the mean time, instructions have been issued (10th April, 1838,) founded on a despatch received from the acting Political Agent at Kotah, directing that the British agents abstain from all authoritative interference with, and from all controul and scrutiny respecting the cultivation of Malwa Opium

There is now before Government a despatch from the Resident at Delhi, inclosing one from the Superintendent of Mairwarah, describing the attempts which are made to export Malwa Opium across that tract, and the effects of that employment in demoralizing the Mairs, and disorganizing the country.

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

(Signed) A. STIRLING,
Deputy Secretary to the Government.

True Copy.
(Signed) G. SWINTON,
Chief Secretary to Government.

No. 49

[illegible]on of the Right Honourable the Governor-General in Council in the Political Department, under date the 19th June, 1829.

Resolution of the Gov.-General in Council. 19th June, 1829.

[illegible]HE Governor-General in Council, having taken deliberately into consider[illegible]he several despatches received in reply to the Circular Instructions dated [illegible] March 1828, and subsequent correspondence, proceeds to record the [illegible]wing observations and resolutions on the subject of our Malwa Opium [illegible]ngements.

Although some difference of opinion exists among the authorities employed [illegible] Malwa and Rajpootana, regarding the practical effects of the Opium Treaties [illegible]on the prosperity of the country at large, and the feelings with which [illegible]ey are viewed by the native Princes; the general tenor of the evidence now before Government, leads irresistibly to the inference that evils of a very serious nature are inflicted by our monopoly system in Central India, on all who fall within the sphere of its operation.

It has been found altogether impracticable to enforce that part of the original scheme which contemplated a positive reduction of the quantity of the poppy cultivation; and we have already therefore determined to abstain from any direct interference with the production of the article, and have instructed the local authorities accordingly.

Nearly all our agents concur in representing that our measures for controlling the transit and exportation of Malwa opium, are vexatious and oppressive to the people, unpalatable and offensive to their Rulers; whilst we have abundant proof of their imperfect efficacy in the continually increasing prevalence of smuggling, and the yearly augmentation of the export of the drug from Diu and Demaun to the China market. The intervention of Scindiah's scattered and extensive possessions, which it has been found impossible to include in the general arrangement, would alone defeat our hopes of preventing the escape of contraband opium, in considerable quantities from Central India. And further, the temptations to smuggling are so powerful; the pursuit of the illicit traffic is so congenial to the tastes and habits of the wild tribes and dissolute adventurers who abound in Malwa; and the public sentiment is necessarily so hostile to our monopoly, that it may reasonably be doubted whether the native States, however well disposed to co-operate, and anxious to fulfil their engagements, are strong enough to carry the system into complete effect, either with or without the constant and minute interference of our local agents. In the mean time, there is reason to fear that the repeated and desperate efforts made to pass the opium beyond the limits of our restrictions by large armed bands of smugglers, and their open systematic defiance of the local authorities whilst engaged in the enterprise, are operating to demoralize and disorganize the country, and to revive the ferocious and turbulent habits of the Meenahs and other uncivilized tribes, in a degree which demands the most serious consideration.

It is difficult to believe, that a system of monopoly unavoidably fraught with so many evils, and which, if successful, must destroy the internal trade of the country, by depriving it of the most valuable article of commerce, can really be palatable to the native Rulers who have entered into opium engagements with us, or indeed otherwise than extremely hurtful to their feelings and interests. We have ample and positive evidence, that the treaties are

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Resolution of the Gov.-General in Council. 19th June, 1829.

loudly complained of by the States of Boondee and Kotah, two of the most important members of the restrictive confederacy, who have repeatedly solicited to be released from their obligations; and whenever an option has been clearly and unequivocally allowed, as in the case of our negociations with Jyepore, Kishengurh and Scindiah's Government, our proposals have been uniformly rejected.

Impressed with this view of the subject, and being quite unable to devise any middle course of procedure which affords the promise of satisfactory results, his Lordship in Council, cannot avoid the conclusion, that we are bound by paramount considerations of justice and good faith, to withdraw altogether from interference with the growth and transit of opium throughout Central India, confining our restrictions upon exportation to our own territories, and to Guzerat, Kattywar and Cutch, where the prohibition shall still be maintained by the Bombay Government, as it appears from the communications of the Honourable the Governor in Council, that no injurious discontent are produced by our arrangements, which have been in force many years in that quarter.

His Lordship in Council resolves accordingly, that in the case of Jyepore, Boondee, and those States of Malwa and Rajpootana, whose Treaties provide merely for the prevention of the transit of opium, being relinquished immediately, under that Article which leaves us at liberty to discontinue our Malwa opium arrangements whenever we think proper, and that everywhere our establishments be withdrawn from the interior, and the Native Chiefs relieved from these Articles of their engagements which prohibit independent exportation.

It will be for consideration in the general department, whether the provisions of the existing Treaties, relative to furnishing a supply of Malwa opium, shall be kept up with any, and which, of the Malwa States; supposing, of course, that they are willing to continue to deliver the Article to us on the present terms, or any others that may be negociated; and generally what measures shall be taken under this resolution to provide for the Bombay sales, and extend the cultivation of the poppy in Behar, or elsewhere, within the Honourable Company's territories.

(Signed) G. SWINTON,
Chief Secretary to Government.

No. 12.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 3rd Aug., 1830.

Letter in the Separate Department, from the Governor-General in Council in Bengal, to the Court of Directors.

Honourable Sirs, *August* 3, 1830.

IN the present despatch, we propose to lay before your Honourable Court a succinct statement of the measures we have taken and propose to take, with respect to the revenue we have heretofore derived from opium, the produce of Malwa.

2. The Bombay Government will have duly reported the proceedings and resolutions adopted by them towards the commencement of the past year; and will have forwarded the Minutes of Mr. Warden and of the Honourable Governor Sir John Malcolm on the subject, the result of which was a reference to this Government made in the political department, urging that measures should be adopted to augment the supply of Malwa opium provided for the Bombay sales, and for consumption within our own territory, or that of our allies on that side of India.

3. On our proceedings noted in the margin will be found an extract from the proceedings in the political department, dated May 15, 1829, with a resolution founded on the representations received from Bombay, for augmenting the opium provision in Malwa.

4. In forwarding this resolution to the opium agent, we expressed our concurrence in the views of Sir J. Malcolm, so far as to think it desirable that the quantity provided for Bombay should no longer be limited: but, on the

contrary, we desired the agent to extend his purchases as far as possible, consistently with the regulations as to price, laid down in the Instructions of this Government, addressed to the Board of Customs, Salt, and Opium, on the 3rd of September, 1824.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors, 3rd Aug., 1830.

5. The demand in China we had noticed to be largely increasing, besides that the supply for local consumption was stated to be insufficient, we directed the agent's attention, however, to the necessity of vigilantly inquiring whether, under the name of local consumption, the Article might not be carried through indirect channels for exportation by sea. In this observation we referred particularly to the large supplies required annually for Ahmedabad, which it will be seen we afterwards noticed more pointedly.

6. The next paper to which we have to draw your attention, is the resolution adopted in the political department on the 19th June following, for abandoning the system of restriction on the export and transit of opium in Malwa, which was the basis of the form on which we then drew revenue from the Article, viz., that of monopoly, or exclusive purchase for re-sale, to exporters by sea. The grounds of this change of measures were in great measure political, and have been explained at length in that department. The resolution was transferred to the separate department, in which we now write, in order that it might be there determined what measures should be taken to maintain the revenue, or as much of it as was possible, under the new scheme of relations with the powers of Malwa, that would subsist after we had withdrawn from the engagement contracted for the prevention of the transit and exportation of the drug. The attempt to set restraints on the growth of the poppy had before been given up, under orders from this department; but the opium agent had been allowed to make his contracts and arrangements for the ensuing season, on the assumption of the old system's continuance in other respects.

7. In this state of things, our Secretary laid before us a note, pointing out the difficulties of the position into which the concern would be brought by the sudden abandonment of the restrictive system.

8. In a letter dated the 6th June, the agent had recently reported the arrangements he had made to obtain a full year's provision, so as to allow a sale of 4,000 chests in Bombay, and meet the wants likewise of internal consumption. The sources of supply were, first, treaty opium furnished by States and Chiefs at 30 rupees the punseeree, 10,063 Surat maunds; secondly, store of the preceding year in hand, about 2,000 Surat maunds; thirdly, by contracts with merchants, the agent had secured a provision of 4,550 Surat maunds, at nominal prices of 30 and 20 rupees the punseeree; but with the condition annexed, of granting passes to Palee for 20 and 55 per cent. of the quantity delivered under the contracts. Of the above provision, 14,600 Surat maunds, equal to 4,000 chests of 140 pounds each, were for the Bombay sales, and the remainder to meet the consumption indents, amounting in the aggregate to 2,245 Surat maunds.

9. We had to determine, whether to prosecute measures to obtain the supply for Bombay under the altered state of things, and whether to continue to provide opium for consumption in Ahmedabad and elsewhere, now that transit, and consequently purchase for the purpose, would be free. But the question that most pressed was, what was to be done in respect to the contracts made with the condition of passes, and, generally, the footing on which the concern was to be carried on under the altered state of things produced by the abandonment of the system of restriction and monopoly?

10. The following is the substance of the instructions we addressed to the opium agent on this important subject: "With respect, first, to the contracts made with the condition of passes, we observed, that there need be no change made in granting them, until the Sahookars ceased to require them, or complained that they were not productive of the advantage expected. In either of these cases it would, we conceived, be necessary to tender some equivalent compensation, if required, or at any rate to allow the merchants the option of being absolved from their contracts. Future purchases must, of course, be made without this embarrassing condition."

11. The former restrictions, in respect to transit and export of the article, having been taken off, we desired the agent not to consider himself any longer under obligation to furnish opium for consumption to any State.

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.
Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 3rd Aug., 1830.

not within the limits still protected by restrictive arrangements. Boondee, Nemaum, and Doongurpoor were in this predicament. Whether Ahmedabad was also expected, must depend on the nature of the arrangements that might be made at Bombay for preventing the exit of opium by sea, that is, on the line which it might be resolved to guard for this purpose. If Ahmedabad should fall within that line, so as not to be accessible to traffickers in the article, it would of course be necessary to provide, on requisition, a sufficiency of opium for the internal consumption of the protected limit; but it was to be hoped that at any rate the quantity heretofore indebted for on account of the consumption of Ahmedabad would admit of decrease.

12. The agent was instructed to correspond with the Government of Bombay on this, as on all other questions connected with the provision and despatch of the opium of Malwa; and we requested the Honourable the Governor in Council to make known to the agent his sentiments and intentions as to the future, consequent upon the resolution taken by the Governor-General in Council in the political department, on the 19th June.

13. A question has been put in the agent's letter, dated the 30th June, regarding the expediency of granting passes for private opium to be conveyed to Bombay, in lieu of compelling the merchants to take the western route for its exportation by Demaun. On this point we observed, that under the change of system resolved on, some plan of the description indicated in this suggestion would eventually, we did not doubt, be found expedient. But no regulation for imposing a *transit duty*, to be paid for the advantage of the route, could legally be enacted, we then conceived, without the delay of preparing and submitting the draft for approval in England. There were, however, other forms, in which we suggested, that the Government might obtain an equivalent for the advantage of opening this route for the export of opium, the produce of Malwa, and under the resolution taken in respect to the local restrictions, we thought it highly expedient that recourse should be had to some plan calculated to secure to the merchants and capitalists of Bombay as much of the commerce as possible.

14. Two plans presented themselves to us, and we called for an early communication of the agent's sentiments, as to the expediency of adopting one or both, as well as generally as to the course most proper to be followed for securing the revenue now realised from much loss, under the change of measures resolved upon.

15. The schemes which suggested themselves at the time, were the following:

First.—That the Malwa Agent should, at the proper season, sell by public auction passes to Bombay, with assurance of free export for a certain quantity of Malwa Opium. The proceeds to be carried to the credit of the concern, and fair intimation to be given to bidders at the Bombay sales, of the number of passes so granted, and the quantity of opium covered by them.

Secondly.—That the agent should open to the Sahookars of Malwa the privilege of having their opium sold along with that provided by the agent at the Government sales of Bombay, on the condition, that a certain proportion of the purchase-money, such as might be considered a fair equivalent for the advantage of the route, compared with the dangerous and circuitous one of the Desert, to Demaun, should be retained by Government.

16. We noticed, that both these schemes presupposed the ability of the Bombay Government to oppose effectual barriers to the transit of opium through their territory to the sea coast. The price yielded hitherto by the article at Bombay, compared with that of the Malwa purchases, showed the disadvantages arising from the existing restrictions to exceed considerably the cost price, that is, to be worth to the merchants more than half the Bombay value of the article, could they so purchase relief from them. Under the new system, the exemption would not, of course, be worth quite so much; but the passes would be thought still to have a very considerable value, and the plan of exposing them to the competition of bidders at a public sale, promised to secure a nearer approximation than any other to the true equivalent advantage of the route, which was the only legitimate source of taxation and profit.

17. We directed the agent, in stating his sentiments on these projects, to include the consideration, how far it would be necessary or proper to continue the annual provision of Malwa Opium by purchase on account of Government; and whether it would be advantageous to confine this to the opium obtained under treaties, so as to avoid the collision that must ensue, were the agent to be selling passes with one hand, while he was purchasing opium with the other?

18. Major Stewart, the officiating Opium Agent and Resident at Indore, replied, on the 26th of September, to the above instructions. He stated, that he had found it necessary to compound with the Sahookars for the passes agreed to be given them for quantities proportionate to their deliveries, by an advance of the contract price; and it had been settled, that they should receive 45 rupees instead of 30 rupees, or 20 rupees per punseeree, for what they might deliver. On these terms the entire supply from this source had been secured.

19. He informed us, that, of the Opium Treaty, there would be a deficiency of 1,500 Surat maunds from the Holkhar State, and 50 from Dhar; but the rest would be secured. Consequently, if relieved from the necessity of supplying the Ahmedabad, and other demands for local consumption, which might be supplied at the price of the day by other means, there would be no disappointment in the provision for the Bombay sales, notwithstanding the change of policy determined upon. Major Stewart, however, in this and a subsequent letter, dated 5th October, reported, that, although deliveries of opium under the treaties would be made in the passing year, none could be reckoned upon in future; for all the States, except two inconsiderable ones, had given notice of their wish to cancel the engagements they had entered into in regard to opium altogether after the close of the season.

20. Having this report of Major Stewart before us, we proceeded to determine on the course to be adopted for the management of the concern in the season; and we felt indebted to Major Stewart for much useful information and intelligent reasoning to assist our deliberations on the subject. Assuming that we should agree at once to release the States and Chiefs from all existing engagements, Major Stewart had stated, that there were three forms in which the concern might be prosecuted, and he discussed each with much judgment, giving the result of his inquiries and information on the various points, bearing on them respectively. The plans submitted by him were the following:

1st. To negociate new treaties for securing produce.

2d. To abandon the field as purchasers, and raise a revenue, by granting passports to Bombay; and,

3d. To enter the market as purchasers of the drug.

21. To this last Major Stewart gave the preference, accompanying his arguments on the subject with estimates of the profit he reckoned to secure our purchases made at various prices, from 47 rupees the punseeree to 60 rupees, and upon the assumption of a fall of price at Bombay, not exceeding one-fifth, or 1,320 rupees the chest.

22. Our determination on this reference was conveyed in instructions to the following effect:

23. Approving highly of the measures that had been adopted for commuting the pass arrangement to an advance of price, we authorized the relinquishment of all existing engagements with native Chiefs and Powers at the close of the season; and, on the three schemes proposed for the future, remarked as follows:

1st. The plan of opening fresh negociations, with a view to new arrangements with the States of Malwa, on the principle of procuring opium through the Chiefs, and associating them with the measures of Government, by participation in the profits obtained from the source, appeared to us open to most of the objections which had led to the abandonment of the restrictive system; we, therefore, dismissed it as inexpedient.

2d. The second plan, viz., that of selling passes to Bombay by the direct route, had the advantage of obtaining for that mart the whole sea export of the article, which had hitherto been participated by the less

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 3rd Aug., 1830.

favourable ports of Diu and Demaun. The plan, too, had simplicity, promptness of realization, and other manifest practical benefits to recommend it, while it would save considerable expense in establishments, and relieve Government from the inconvenient and objectionable position in which it was placed by the necessity of raising its revenue, through a commercial monopoly. We were, therefore, inclined strongly in favour of this scheme. Relying, however, on the agent's opinion, that Mahaguns and Sahookars would not, for some time, appreciate properly the value of the passes, and the importance of the privileges they would convey, we yielded to the force of the considerations which induced him at present to give a preference, on the whole, to the third of the plans stated, viz., that of continuing to make, through the agent, purchases of Malwa Opium for transmission to Bombay for sale. Major Stewart reckoned, that the price to purchase would range from 47 rupees the punseeree to 60 rupees, and that 4,000, or even 6,000 chests, might be procurable in the year, on these terms, for the supply of the sales; also, that, unless the fall of price exceeded one-fifth, there would still be a revenue, assumed, at the lowest, at 17 lacs upon the smaller quantity mentioned. The effect of the rise of price in Malwa upon production was not taken by the agent into account, nor the cons quence of the efforts still making on this side to increase the opium provision of Behar and Benares. We informed the agent, that the number of chests of opium to be brought to sale at Calcutta in the approaching season, was no less than 8,778 chests, exceeding by more than 1,000 chests, the large provision of the preceding year, and thence we saw reason to apprehend that a fall of price to the extent of one-fifth only was rather too favourable to estimate.

3d. With respect to the point adverted to in the 20th paragraph of Major Stewart's Report, viz., whether, continuing to purchase for sale, for the public account, the Government should at the same time sanction the grant of a limited number of passes, for a consideration, direct to Bombay, for the purpose of securing that all the opium of Malwa intended for China should be exported by that route, we stated that we had given to this subject the most attentive consideration, and the conclusion we had come to was, that it would be hazardous to the profit expected to be realized at the Government sales, and must interfere greatly with the agent's power of making local purchases, if this route were to be opened to private speculators, simultaneously with the prosecution of the attempt to raise a revenue by purchasing and selling on account of Government.

24. Major Stewart, under our orders to consult the Bombay Government in his arrangements regarding the provision of opium in Malwa, forwarded very properly to that Government, copy of the reports addressed to us, upon which we came to the determination above explained.

25. The Honourable the Governor in Council, having Major Stewart's Report before him, addressed to us on the 5th November last, a Report of his views as to the best way of carrying on the Malwa opium concern, now that the restrictive system and the political arrangements for its enforcement were to be abandoned. The Governor in Council recommended the establishment of a commercial agency in Malwa, separate from the political office, for the purchase of the article in open market. The Governor in Council looked upon the advantage possessed by Government, in the direct route, as calculated to secure a profit on purchases, though made in the face of the freest and most active competition; for he doubted not his power to prevent transit of the drug to the coast, except by very circuitous routes. Some valuable information is added in respect to the charges of shipment at Demaun, which are stated at 55 rupees, merely for the protection of the Portuguese flag, and regarding the advantage that would follow any plan calculated to draw the whole of this commerce to Bombay.

26. The point, however, most urged by the Governor in Council in this despatch is, that the separate commercial agent should be an officer appointed by, and responsible to, the Bombay Government, who should act independently under its instructions, but in concert with the Political Resident. Adverting at the same time to Major Stewart's letters above referred to, the

Governor in Council recommended the issue of passes conjointly with the purchases; and, to meet the wants of the Bombay market, he further requested that 2,000 chests of the opium provided on this side of India, viz., in Behar and Benares, should be sent round to be sold at Bombay.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

27. Before we had replied to this letter from the Bombay Government, we received a second, giving cover to instructions the Governor in Council thought himself warranted, by our reference to his judgment, in issuing to Major Stewart, strongly enjoining him to grant passes immediately for as much as possible of the opium about to be conveyed by indirect routes to Demaun, so as to insure its conveyance to and shipment at Bombay, along with the provision made for the Government sales there. It was suggested to Major Stewart, that he should fix 250 rupees as the consideration to be asked for the passports; and it was added, that the owners of the opium should be "left subject to the customs payable to the States through the territories of which it would have to pass."

28. We felt ourselves placed in very embarrassing circumstances by this interference of the Bombay Government, and lost no time in communicating our sentiments to that Government and to the opium agent.

29. With respect to the appointment of a Bombay civil servant as commercial agent for the purchase of opium in Malwa, we observed, that we did not conceive Major Stewart to have recommended any separation of the agency from the political functions with which the concern was united; on the contrary, we thought there was advantage in the union, and that a separation would be of prejudicial influence, particularly so if the purchase and arrangements for the provision and dispatch of the drug were placed under a Bombay officer, while the political duties remained as at present.

30. We doubted the necessity or expediency of any transfer of the agency on commercial grounds, and did not look on the locality of the sales as a ground for the measure, more especially under the present uncertainty as to the footing on which it was to be carried on.

31. With respect, again, to the project of granting passes for transport of the Demaun opium to Bombay, so as to secure the article for the latter mart, and obtain a revenue for the advantage opened to the merchant, we admitted fully that the measure would produce both benefits, but referred the Bombay Government to our despatch to Major Stewart, and stated our adherence to the opinion before expressed, that this plan was incompatible with that of purchasing for re-sale. We pointed out that the necessary effect must be to limit the profit on the re-sales, to what might be fixed as the consideration for the passes; that it would create a local competition in Bombay, interfering with the sales, and must embarrass the purchases in Malwa, by giving every holder the option of taking the chance of the Bombay sales, if he thought the difference of price or profit likely to exceed the price of a pass. We remarked also, that if the passes were so drawn, as not to give free passage to the article in the hands of private merchants, that is, if they were left subject to arbitrary impositions and delays in crossing the territory of every petty Chief, the instruments would be unsaleable except at very low rates; besides which, the credit of the passes would be shaken, and the habit of disregarding the Government passports, would affect imperiously all future arrangements.

32. For these reasons we expressed the determination not to interfere at present with the plan we had, at Major Stewart's suggestion, adopted for the season.

33. In the mean time, the despatch addressed by the Bombay Government to Major Stewart, on the 10th November, induced that officer, though very reluctantly, upon its arrival, to assent to the scheme of issuing passes contemporaneously with the provision of opium by purchase for re-sale in Bombay. The officiating agent accordingly issued notices inviting tenders for passes, but five days afterwards receiving our Secretary's letter, dated the 27th October, before referred to, wherein the incompatibility of the two schemes were strongly pointed out, he recalled his notices by expresses sent in every direction, and immediately gave notice to the Bombay Government that he had done so. Major Stewart wished, however, that the privilege of granting passes to a limited extent were still left in the agent's hands, in order to facilitate his purchases through the influence they would enable him to

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

command; such an influence, added to the advantage of early appearing in the market with ready money, being looked upon by him as the only circumstances he could rely upon for favourable purchases.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

34. We expressed ourselves as highly approving the promptitude of the officiating agent's determination to withdraw his notices regarding the issue of passes, thinking that had any been issued, they would have involved all the operations of the department here and at Bombay in great embarrassment, and must have produced perplexing claims of various kinds.

35. With respect to the view taken by Major Stewart, in regard to the advantage of reserving the power of granting passes as a means of influence, we stated that our opinion remained unchanged as to the inexpediency of mixing the two plans, so long as the scheme of purchasing was followed, and we had determined to give it a trial; we thought both that operation and the re-sales should be simplified as much as possible, so as to avoid mixing up with a monopoly speculation of our own, the project of obtaining profit, in the form of a pass, upon the speculations of others.

36. We now have to notice three further letters from the Bombay Government, dated respectively the 30th November and 5th and 11th December last, the first written on learning that Major Stewart had been induced to issue passports in conformity with the urgent suggestion of the Bombay Government, and stating the measures taken to invite the merchants of Bombay to apply for them to bring their opium to that mart, instead of exporting it by the indirect routes, and under the Portuguese flag, from Demaun; and the two latter reporting the steps which had been taken on learning that the intention to issue passes had been relinquished, in consequence of the orders received from us by Major Stewart.

37. In replying to these letters, we referred the Bombay Government to the opinions we had frequently before expressed, against uniting with the purchases making for re-sale any scheme allowing the capitalists of Bombay and Malwa to compete with Government as purchasers in the first instance, and again as sellers at Bombay, which we noticed must be the effect of allowing passes to be issued simultaneously with the Government sales at the latter place.

38. We added some observations on the following points, which seemed to require notice, in the correspondence and despatches of the Bombay Government, viz.:

First. Whether it was advisable to issue passes for the excess quantity of Malwa opium, now ready for export to Demaun, as a present measure adapted to the particular occasion, independently of the general adoption of the scheme of granting passes and purchasing for re-sale simultaneously?

Secondly. Had the issue of notice by the agent in Malwa, offering passes, continued, with the measures taken at Bombay to spread the information that they would be granted, created claims or occasioned losses entitling the sufferers to compensation from Government?

Thirdly. The speculators in Malwa opium had been informed by the Governor in Council, that the Supreme Government would be urged to permit the opium of the present season to proceed, under passes, direct to Bombay. Whether had any new claim been created thereby, or had the claims under the notice above referred to been strengthened by this further measure of the Bombay Government?

39. With respect to the first question stated above, it appeared to us that if the granting passes for a consideration, simultaneously with a continuance of purchases, were objectionable on general grounds, it could not be advisable to adopt the measure for the sake of the temporary profit it seemed to offer; for to grant passes for the surplus opium now in Malwa, would bring the whole to Bombay, to be offered to the buyers of that sold by the Government; and as it would have the same precise advantages for shipment, it was impossible to suppose that it would not, more or less, affect the selling prices. We admitted it to be quite true, as observed in the Bombay letter, that the price in China, and the calculation of the speculators upon the total supply of the season, including that at Demaun and elsewhere, as adequate or not to the demand there, must regulate the biddings at the public sales; but although the quantity at Demaun entered of course always into the calculation, it did not thence follow that this quantity must affect the calculation equally of the opium at one port as at the other.

40. But a more serious objection to granting passes, was the effect the measure would have on the purchases of next year, supposing the plan of purchasing

to be then continued; of course no one could be expected to sell to the agent at a price offering a profit exceeding 250 rupees, if he had the expectation of conveying the drug himself to the Bombay market, with the advantage of a Government pass for that consideration; and the fact of passes being granted in the present year, would be sufficient to inspire the hope universally, howsoever the contrary might be declared by the agent.

41. Thus the objection to granting passes was, that it was a half measure, calculated to obstruct the plan of purchase and resale, determined at the specific recommendation of the agent to be carried on for the present season, and incompatible with its continuance. We were far from deciding that the plan of granting passes as a general measure, might not be preferable to that adopted. Our own impressions were greatly in its favour, and it was our intention, we stated, to direct the agent's attention to the consideration of the question, whether it would not be desirable to adopt that scheme in the ensuing season, in relinquishment of all purchases? In that case, the passes might, we observed, be offered to sale (limited in number) in the same manner as the chests were, and the competition would show their real value; or they might be unlimited and issued at a value fixed by us. Upon the adoption, however, of any such change of system, we had not then determined; and until we had done so, we could not sanction the partial abandonment of the existing system proposed by the Governor in Council. The result of the communication opened with Major Stewart, for determining as to the best course to be pursued in future, would be made known to the Honourable the Governor in Council, as soon as any decision on the subject should be formed. In the mean time, we desired that things might be left in the train indicated in the orders and instructions of this Government.

42. With respect to the second of the points stated above, viz.: The claims arising out of the publication of the notice regarding passes in Malwa and Bombay, it appeared that Major Stewart was induced to publish the notice in question, on the 23rd of November last, but on the 28th following, he received our orders of the 27th October, and immediately sent expresses everywhere to recall the notices. In like manner, the letters of the Bombay Government to the Bombay merchants, informing them of the grant of passes, were dated 30th November, and on the 5th December the remedy was applied. In both cases the period for which the notice circulated was five days only; and any claims that speculators could prefer in consequence must be founded on what occurred in this short space of time.

43. In our opinion, it would not be enough to allege that hopes were held out by the notice which its recall disappointed: nor that speculations were founded thereon which were subsequently abandoned. There must have been positive loss incurred through the measures of Government or of its officers, before there could be any ground or pretence for recompense. Although, therefore, the recal of the notices might have produced inconvenience, and was in appearance awkward and unfortunate, we were not disposed to listen to any claims preferred in consequence, except proof should be adduced at the same time that real loss was sustained thereby. We moreover requested of the Bombay Government that no claim of the kind might be decided upon affirmatively, without a previous reference to our Government, accompanied by a full statement of the circumstances.

44. With respect to the third question, viz.: the effect of holding out hopes to the merchants, that through the instance of the Honourable the Governor in Council of Bombay, this Government might be induced to sanction the grant of passes in the manner proposed for the Malwa opium of the present year, we observed as follows: having determined against issuing the passes in question, we could only express our regret that we had been unable to realize the hopes held out to the merchants by the Governor in Council. At the same time, we could not recognise any claim as arising out of this additional disappointment; for of course the merchants would have known that the result was entirely dependent on the view that might be taken by us; and however reluctant this Government must always be to take any course affecting the impression entertained as to the influence and weight of the other Presidencies, we could not yield our judgment on a matter of this description, or allow the desire to maintain their credit and estimation to weigh against the views of policy by which we felt it our duty to be guided.

45. With reference to the observations in the letter of the Bombay Government, dated 5th December last, regarding the confusion incident to the existing double controul, we observed that, considering the source of the inconvenience

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

which had been experienced in the present instance from the clashing views of the two Governments, that inconvenience could scarcely be urged as an argument in favour of a transfer of the concern to Bombay, for the difficulty would not have been felt, if the agent had received his instructions solely from Bengal, which, notwithstanding the deference enjoined to the sentiments of the Honourable the Governor in Council at Bombay, in the passage cited from the letter of this Government, dated 28th July last, it was always intended that he should do on all questions involving the principles on which the concern was to be conducted.

46. Our opinion was rather confirmed by the result of the present correspondence against the expediency of any transfer of the controul of the Malwa agency to Bombay; for notwithstanding the benefit that would thus be secured from the exclusion of any double controul, the consistency of principle requisite for the security of the revenue realized on this side of India would be wholly lost.

47. Having thus disposed of the questions which arose as to the management of the Malwa opium revenue, in the past season, it may be necessary to refer your Honourable Court to the proceedings noted in the margin; showing the extent of the supply provided for the sales of the year at Bombay, and for local consumption in the Bombay territory, and the causes of its falling somewhat short of the quantity promised by Major Stewart, in November, 1829. It will be seen that, instead of 4,000 chests for sale, and 400 maunds for consumption, only 3,600 chests on the former account, with the full supply required for the latter, were actually dispatched to Bombay. We also beg to refer you to some correspondence that passed between the officiating agent and the Bombay Government, in respect to the most advantageous route by which the article should be forwarded, and the contracts for carts for its conveyance, also the objections made at Bombay to the route proposed by the officiating agent.

41. The out-turn of the sales made of 3,502 chests of opium of the year, exhibiting a net amount realized of 56,18,527, exclusive of 2,35,952 rupees charges (the sale proceeds being 58,54,480), will be found on the proceedings noted in the margin; and with a view to include all that has passed in relation to this subject, the further references annexed, contain the correspondence and orders passed regarding adjustments of the net profit per chest, payable to the States under treaties; we have added in the collection which accompanies this letter, a letter very recently received from Bombay, forwarding a statement from the principal collector of Ahmedabad, of the manner in which the opium supplied to him had been disposed of, also our reply and observations thereupon. In the same collection also, will be found an extract from the political department, with some correspondence, showing the causes of the failure of the Kotah State, to make good their quotas of the drug in the season. We now proceed to later proceedings, copy of which also accompany, being included in the collection referred to. The time having arrived when it became necessary to consider the measures to be adopted in the ensuing season, the question was brought under our notice, in a Minute by Sir Charles Metcalfe, recorded and numbered in the collection as per margin. By desire of the Governor-General, the Civil Finance Committee had given their attention to the subject, and copy of a report of their sentiments is also annexed.

49. From Malwa we had received no further information, in reply to the requisition to that effect addressed to the late officiating agent, Major Stewart, on the 12 January last, which was occasioned by this officer's having left the office under charge of his deputy Mr. Cartwright. From the Bombay Government, the only further despatch received on the subject of the conduct of this branch of revenue, is the letter of July 13, whereof copy forms also number in the packet.

50. The matter having been taken up with reference to all that had occurred in the past year, and with particular advertence to the view stated by the Finance Committee, we have come to the determination to relinquish entirely the plan of purchasing for resale, and to confine the Government dealings to the grant of passes for free conveyance to Bombay for exportation. Our views on the subject are incorporated in the annexed resolution.

51. It had appeared, that notwithstanding that the officiating Resident and opium agent in Malwa, was informed as early as in May, 1829, that it was the wish of the Bombay Government to increase the supply of opium for sale as much as possible, and instructions to this effect had been issued by the Supreme

Government, the officers of the department were barely able to provide for the Bombay sales as much as 3,600 chests, and of this quantity a large proportion (viz., about 2,000) Surat maunds consisted of store remaining over from the preceding year. As the season had been favourable, and the growth abundant, the failure was to be ascribed exclusively to the resolution adopted by the Supreme Government on the 19th June of the past year, to withdraw from all measures of restriction upon the growth, transit or export of the drug on private account. The operation of this course of policy upon the year's supply, had been felt in various ways, particularly the following:—

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

First. Major Stewart had contracted for the purchase of considerable quantities of opium, at the usual price of 30 rupees the punseeree, with the condition attached, that passes for conveyance of quantities proportionate to the deliveries, should be granted to the contracting merchants.

52. Upon the removal of the restrictions, passes were no longer required to protect the article; and Major Stewart was obliged therefore to compound for the privilege, by an addition of 15 rupees per punseeree to the contract rate. The effect, however, of removing the restrictions, produced a rise of price in Malwa, considerably exceeding 45 rupees, so that the officiating agent not only had been unable to extend his purchases as desired by the Bombay Government, but with difficulty had obtained the fulfilment of the contracts.

Second. Although only the restrictive provisions of the opium treaties were revoked and cancelled in the past season, and the States remained under engagements to deliver their quotas of opium at 30 rupees the punseeree, receiving the bonus and the profit on chests sold according to their deliveries, still the effect of the rise of price consequent upon the removal of restraints on the traffic and export, had been to produce short deliveries by almost every State. The native princes or their ministers seemed to have calculated, that the present gain by sale on the spot at 55 and 60 rupees the punseeree, afforded a larger profit than the bonus and the average net profit on their allotted number of chests were likely together to yield. This, therefore, was another cause of short provision for the Bombay sales of the past year. The resource from treaty opium, it is to be observed, will be wholly cut off in future, as all the States have given notice of their wish to withdraw entirely from their opium engagements after the season which has now closed, and the Government has assented to their doing so.

53. The facts above referred to, seemed fully to account for the limited provision made for the Bombay sales of the season. The number of chests forwarded from Malwa, was, as above stated, only 3,600, whereas the information received regarding the quantity that found exit through Demaun and other places, stated the quantity at 10,000 chests, and the lowest estimate gives 9,000 chests.

54. But if a sale of 3,600 chests had been provided at Bombay in the past season, it was to be recollected that much of the article was obtained before the removal of the restrictions was known, that the agent had the benefit of contracts made before that measure was adopted, and of treaties which were not to expire until the close of the year; no such advantages would be possessed in the present season. If it were to be determined, therefore, to prosecute the scheme of buying for resale, the agent had nothing whatsoever to rely upon but the competition price and his ready money. He must enter the market as a common purchaser, and his appearance in that capacity would of itself tend further to enhance prices. The political influence and other inducements and means, through the judicious use of which the agent's bargains had heretofore been favourable, would be withdrawn with the annihilation of the treaties, and his attempt to buy, would end most probably in an increased outlay, and much smaller provision than in the past season, not to mention the effect which the competition must have in augmenting the growth and manufacture of the drug at the places of production. To complete the risks of failure under such a scheme, the purchases would have to be made in the face of a falling market in China, and with the certainty therefore of a less return at Bombay.

55. The exclusive possession of the best route for transmission to the coast, and of the best port for shipment, would doubtless, we conceive, enable the Government to realize some profit by purchases made even under these disadvantages; but the question was, whether that was the best method of turning our position in these respects to account, so long as the services of the States and

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.
Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

authorities in Malwa, were commanded in aid of a monopoly purchase, and while restrictions and prohibitions were enforced which made it ruinous for individual merchants to compete with Government, the system of purchases was successful, and on many accounts perhaps the best; but with traffic and transit free in Malwa, the attempt to draw the article to Bombay by buying it up, appeared to be opposed to every received principle of policy, and likely to entail heavy costs and charges in the management. We were therefore unwilling to determine in favour of the plan of continuing to purchase opium in Malwa for resale, while there was any other scheme presented for our election, affording a promise of obtaining by other means an equivalent for the advantage of the routes and port of Bombay, which are the real sources of revenue and profit.

56. The information furnished by Major Stewart in his letters of September and October last, and the calculations also of the Finance Committee, appeared to us to afford grounds for estimating the value of the routes which Goverment had the power of opening at not less than 175 or 200 rupees. At the former rate it appeared that passes could be sold readily; and at the latter, Major Stewart in the course of the five days when he was inviting tenders at 250 rupees, received a few offers upon speculation. It was to be remarked, however, that the Bombay Government, acting on their information, had estimated the value of passes at 250 rupees; and as it was not unlikely that the Malwa speculators who made the offer to Major Stewart, did not take into account the gain of time for shipment, and the Demaun charges which would be saved by the pass, there was ground for giving faith to the estimates on which the Bombay Government relied.

57. But, however that might be, (for the determining a value for the passes was a point that must necessarily be left to the Bombay authorities,) it was made manifest by the Report of the Finance Committee that, purchasing under the disadvantage of open competition and free transit by the indirect routes at 55 rupees the punseeree, and there was a chance of the price exceeding 60 rupees, the Government could not hope hereafter for a selling price at Bombay that would yield a profit exceeding 200 rupees per chest. This, too, would be realized on the limited quantity that could be purchased at reasonable prices in the face of an open competition. If, on the other hand, the real value of the direct route to Bombay should, as supposed, exceed that sum, the whole produce of Malwa might be expected to flow through it, under the plan of issuing passes to private merchants to the benefit of the commerce of Bombay, no less than of the revenue of Government.

58. The capital annually embarked hitherto in the purchase and preparation of the drug would further be saved to Government by the change of plan, and the balances of the treasuries from which the funds had heretofore been supplied would bear proportionate reduction.

59. Thus every motive of sound policy seemed to suggest that the scheme of issuing passes for a consideration equal to the real value of the route to be opened should be substituted for that of purchasing opium in Malwa, to be forwarded and resold at Bombay.

60. The Government will doubtless lose by this plan that portion of the profit heretofore realized by its sales, which was the result of speculation upon China fluctuations of price, but that was less a consideration at present than it had been heretofore, because of the certainty of the increased production causing a gradual diminution of the selling price in the ulterior markets. It had occurred at one time to us, as will have been seen in a previous part of this despatch, that a participation in that profit also might have been secured, (besides the net equivalent for the value of the routes opened,) by limiting the number of passes issued, and selling them by auction; but on reconsideration we determined to abandon that scheme, and to confine the Government receipt to what might fairly be demanded as the equivalent for the advantage of transit and shipment offered to dealers by the new routes. As these benefits were fixed and capable of distinct valuation, the rate of duty taken for the passes conferring them ought evidently to be so too.

61. A further very important recommendation to the plan of issuing passes is, that it will enable the Government to dispense altogether, after a short time, with the establishments entertained in Malwa and at Bombay for conducting the concern in the manner hitherto followed. For the machinery by which a revenue may be realized through the grant of passes is most simple; indeed, as the stations of Chokies are already maintained, and there are custom-houses throughout the

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

Bombay territory through which the opium will be regularly passed to that Presidency, and through which, therefore, the entire revenue may be collected, it would not seem that the addition of a single functionary to the existing establishments of that Presidency will be at all required in substitution for the agency and Godown officers to be discontinued under the abandonment of the scheme of purchase store and sale heretofore followed.

62. Influenced by the considerations above adverted to, we have resolved as follows:

First. That in lieu of the existing system for deriving a revenue on opium, the produce of Malwa and other parts in Central India, the Bombay Government shall give notice that passes for the free transit of the article to Bombay for exportation by sea, will be granted on application to the collector of customs at Bombay, or to the Resident and opium agent at Indore, on payment at the rate per chest of 140 lbs. weight of 200 rupees, or such other sum as the Bombay Government may fix as the fair and proper equivalent for the routes opened by the passes.

Second. That the opium agent in Malwa shall discontinue making any purchases of opium, and shall use his best endeavours to give effect to the scheme proposed to be substituted, concerting with the Bombay Government as to the form of pass to be issued; the period for which is to run; and the manner in which it is to be returnable after the arrival of the opium covered by it at Bombay.

Third. That the agent be further directed to promulgate the determination of the Government to grant passes in the manner indicated, and to explain to the merchants the facilities that will be afforded by the routes opened, as well as those of the port of Bombay; furnishing every information on the subject in his power to all that may apply for passes.

Fourth. That notice of the above change of plan be communicated to the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, with a view to its being made known to the merchants and purchasers at the Calcutta sales.

Fifth. That the agent at Indore be directed to report weekly to the supreme Government, the price of opium at the principal marts in Malwa, and to furnish similar information of all passes taken out from his office; and that the Bombay Government be likewise requested to order weekly reports to be sent to this Presidency, of the passes that may be taken out at Bombay, in order to enable us to judge how the new plan works.

Sixth. That so soon as the plan shall be so far introduced as to enable the agent to determine upon its success (and we cannot anticipate a failure, if the value of passes be properly fixed), he shall discharge superfluous establishments, and the Bombay Government will, at the same time, revise the establishment maintained for the custody and store of the opium sent there for sale.

Seventh. That the revenue derived through the issue of opium passes, be brought to account at Bombay, separately from the other items of custom duties, but that it be regarded as an asset of the Bombay Government; the proceeds of the sales made in the present year, as well as of any other opium that may be in store, or that may be transmitted by the agent in Malwa for sale, will of course be carried to account as at present, in order to wind up the concern on account of this Presidency.

63. In forwarding these resolutions to Bombay, we deemed it necessary to notice the disappointment the Honourable the Governor in Council had expressed that his views had not been more followed; and in particular, the reference made by him to the scantiness of the supply obtained at Bombay for the year's sales, as well as for local consumption.

64. After recapitulating the circumstances which had led to the smallness of the supply of the year, and explaining that they were ascribable to the changes of plan which had been determined upon, we pointed out that although having resolved to give the system of purchase and sale trial for the year, we had opposed every proposition for mixing up with that plan the project of granting passes; we had always intended at the close of the season to take up the question as a general one, and to determine on the mode of carrying on the concern hereafter, according as our information and the result of the experiment might show to be most advantageous in all respects.

65. We transmitted to Bombay copy of the resolution, the substance of which is given above, and desired that Government to give immediate effect to it

Commons.
1831.
Appendix 4.

by determining a price for the passes, and arranging the details of the mode of transport, and the checks to be established with the opium agent.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 30th Aug., 1830.

66. We remarked, that the passes being issued on the application of holders, would act as conditional exemptions from the existing prohibitory duty; consequently the equivalent taken from them could not be regarded as a new duty, so as to require a regulation sanctioned by your Honourable Court and by the Board of Commissioners before its enforcement, as we had at one time thought might be necessary; and we further noticed that the opium passed under these instruments to Bombay, would stand in the place of that heretofore carried by Government as belonging to itself; consequently, the passes must confer the same privileges of free transit, and the Bombay Government must provide that there should be no obstructions or detentions by its officers beyond what was indispensible to prevent the article from being carried irregularly.

67. We desired the Governor in Council, in regulating the amount of equivalent to be demanded for the passes, to adopt the principle of assuming something less than the net difference of expense incurred on a shipment of opium brought to Demaun, by the most favourable of the indirect routes, as compared with the cost of transit to Bombay, and shipment by the most favourable of the direct routes opened by the passes. The information we possessed, inclined us to believe 175 rupees to be the minimum duty that might be taken per chest on this principle, and 250 rupees, the rate proposed heretofore by the Honourable the Governor in Council, to be the highest that would be safe to require; but, as before stated, we wished to leave this entirely to the Governor in Council, to be regulated as his inquiries might lead him to determine. Should there be good grounds, we added, for believing that passes would not generally be sought at the low rate of 175 rupees, we intended still to retain the power of purchasing for resale, and we thought it might in such case be advisable to revert to that course, provided the article could be procured in Malwa at a price not exceeding 55 rupees the punseeree. To this effect instructions were issued to the agent, and it has been this necessity of waiting to see the result of the new measures ordered, that has prevented the immediate revision of the establishment of the agency. The authorities at Bombay, and the agent, were instructed to guard against any combinations from parties interested in the continuance of the old system, to prevent the advantages of the new from being generally known and appreciated by the merchants, or to keep back applications for passes after promulgation of the intention to issue them.

68. Full information of the new plan upon which it was proposed to conduct the concern in Malwa, will be communicated through the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, to all persons concerned in the opium trade to China at this Presidency; and we informed the Bombay Government, that it was our intention to continue to encourage the extension of production of the article on this side of India.

69. We have now completed the review of our proceedings in connection with this important subject; we submit them in full confidence that the course we have determined to adopt is the best, under all circumstances, that could be followed, and trust to receive the early expression of your sentiments thereon.

We have, &c., W. BENTINCK.
W. B. BAYLEY.
Fort William, August 3, 1830. C. T. METCALFE.

No. 13.

(Separate Department.—Opium.)

(No. 3 of 1830.)

Gov-General in Council to Court of Directors. 21st Sept., 1830.

Letter from the Governor-General in Council in Bengal, to the Honourable the Court of Directors, &c., &c., &c.

Honourable Sirs, *September* 21, 1830.

1. SINCE we had the honour to address your Honourable Court, on the 3rd ultimo, for the purpose of explaining at length our views and proceedings in regard to the revenue we have hitherto derived from opium, the produce of Malwa, we have received from Bombay a copy of a Minute by the Honourable the Governor, with a memorandum annexed, containing information on the subject collected by the Revenue Commissioner of the northern districts of that Presidency.

2. The Governor's Minute, though dated the 6th May last, was only forwarded to us in a letter from the Secretary bearing date the 30th July. Had it reached us in time, we should of course have considered it our duty to draw your particular attention to the arguments by which the Honourable Sir John Malcolm supports his views on this question, and endeavour to show that we determined injudiciously in opposing the plan suggested by the Bombay Government, for combining the issue of passes with the arrangement for continuing sales, and that a considerable loss of revenue has been the consequence. It is right that your Honourable Court should be put early in possession of these arguments, and of our view of the questions discussed after yielding to them the consideration due to the quarter from which they have proceeded.

3. Sir John Malcolm complains, in the first instance, of the small supply of the drug provided for the regular sales of the year, in Bombay, notwithstanding that the expediency of an increase had been advocated early in 1829, and the Supreme Government had then concurred in the propriety of the augmentation. In the resolution passed by us on the occasion of relinquishing the system of purchase and resale, in other words, the monopoly farm in which we had heretofore realized revenue from this source, we particularly explained the causes of the short supply referred to. The determination to increase the quantity of Opium provided was taken with reference to the monopoly, and to the restrictions on transit and exportation by which it was enforced. Upon the change of system, this consideration, though still an ingredient of the question, was nevertheless subordinate to the determination in the first instance of the principles upon which the concern should be conducted after the respective measures by which the monopoly was supported had been given up.

4. The officiating opium agent in Malwa reported, that notwithstanding the change of system referred to, he should be able to provide a supply for the sales of the year equal to that of the preceding season; and influenced mainly by this circumstance, supported by the opinion expressed by the officiating agent, that the plan of purchase and re-sale might advantageously be continued, we resolved to make the experiment of leaving it in operation for the year. The result was as we have explained in our previous letter, and as stated by Sir J. Malcolm in his Minute now forwarded, viz., that a sale supply, exceeding by 100 chests that of the preceding year, was actually provided and disposed of in the usual manner, yielding a considerable profit per chest, as will presently be shown.

5. But because there was at the same time a large exportation of opium from Malwa by irregular channels, the supply to Demaun, amounting, according to estimate cited, to as much as 10,000 chests, Sir John Malcolm seems to cast blame on the arrangements adopted, on two grounds: First. It appears to be his opinion that, consistently with the determination taken to augment the provision for the Bombay sales, measures should have been adopted to procure by purchase for the Government the major part of the opium so irregularly exported. Secondly. He complains that the plan he suggested, of allowing this illicit opium to be brought direct to Bombay under pass, was not adopted; arguing that by taking a consideration for the passes, the Government might have secured a large additional revenue therein, besides that realized at the sales upon the year's provision, of 3,600 chests. Before discussing these points in detail, we would premise, that we did not look upon the question which lay for our determination to be one of the expedients for the day. We had resolved upon the abandonment of the system of restriction by which the monopoly was supported, and it remained to decide how the concern established under that system should be wound up, and what permanent scheme should be substituted. Nearly half the season passed before the change in our intentions could be duly promulgated and made known in Malwa. Indeed, the agent's arrangements for the year were already so far in progress, as to afford the assurance of a provision on monopoly terms, equal to the supply for sale of the preceding year, when we had to determine as to the best mode of winding up the concern. We conceive that we could not, in prudence, under these circumstances, have acted otherwise than we did, and that in resolving to secure, so far as could be done under an abandonment of the restrictive system, the monopoly profit on the limited provision in question, and to defer the final arrangement of a permanent scheme till the close of the year, we consulted the true interests of the Government and of the nation. Originally we limited the purchases to 45 rupees per punseeree, the price at which the agent assured us of his ability to obtain an equal supply for the

Commons' 1831. Appendix 4.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors, 21st Sept. 1830.

Bombay sales to that of the previous year; but subsequently, on his representing, in February of this year, that a large extra supply (4,000 chests) could be obtained by an augmentation of the price to 55 rupees, we authorized the increase, making that the limit. The agent's expectation of obtaining the further provision at this rate appears, however, to have been disappointed. At 55 rupees per punseeree, the chest of 140lbs. would have cost 770 rupees in Malwa, besides the charges of establishment and transport; we cannot think it would have been prudent to have exceeded this limit for the prime cost of the article.

6. But the arguments of Sir J. Malcolm's Minute leave it to be inferred, that, besides securing as much of the drug as could be secured on the terms of the old monopoly, he would have wished the Government to enter the market as a competitor for the purchase of opium on any terms. It will have been obvious, from a perusal of the correspondence reviewed in our previous letter, that it could only have been by out-bidding the sanguine speculators, who were drawn into this field by our change of plan, that any more of the drug could have been procured than was actually procured. If, however, yielding to the desire to increase the provision, we had authorized any such measure as a purchase without limit of terms, a rise considerably beyond the high selling price reached by the article in Malwa, which we were told was 60 rupees per punseeree, must have been the consequence; and we do not see how we could have refused the enhanced price to the contractors, with whom we might have made previous bargains, without creating amongst them dissatisfaction, and an unwillingness to complete their engagements at the lower rates. At the same time, purchasing high, with the prospect of reduced prices at the Bombay sales, consequent upon the increase of quantity thrown into that market; the inducement offered by participation in the net profit would have been taken away from those who furnished opium under treaties, so that the drug would have been procured neither from them, nor from contractors, in the quantities stipulated, nor on anything like the old monopoly terms. The result, therefore, would have been similar to what occurred previous to our interference with the management of the concern, when opium was brought by the agent employed by the Bombay Government at prices which yielded no profit on the re-sale. On the whole, we doubt not, your Honourable Court will look upon this part of the question as we do, and will be satisfied that an instruction to the Malwa agent to buy the whole produce at any price would have amounted to a resolution, to prosecute as a commercial adventure what could not longer be carried on as a revenue monopoly; we need not enter on a discussion of the impolicy of following such a course.

7. With respect to the question of passes, from the manner in which this subject is mixed up with complaints against the smallness of the sale provision, it might be supposed that the Honourable the Governor desired the passes to be given for direct transit to Bombay, conjointly with open competition purchases of the drug at Malwa for re-sale to exporters by sea. It will, however, at once occur to your Honourable Court, that the passes must have been given on terms to benefit the holders of the article, and, consequently, to make them unwilling to sell to our agent on the same terms as before. The grant of passes must therefore, so far as they conferred such advantages, have interfered with the purchases; so that the schemes were inconsistent, and could not be combined without loss.

8. Deeming them incompatible, we looked upon the question which lay for our decision to be, which of these two plans was entitled to the preference; our decision was taken accordingly in favour of continuing the monopoly for the year, and so closing the concern. But it may be urged against the arrangements of the year, that after having secured as much of the drug as could be obtained on the monopoly terms, with a view to a re-sale of this quantity for the sake of the monopoly profit, the Government might, besides this profit, have obtained a further profit by licensing or granting passes for the remainder of the opium produced, but not procurable on its terms. The argument in favour of this scheme is, that the opium in question was, and will always be, exported in spite of the Government endeavour to prevent it. The exportation being made subject to charges to the smuggler or to the Demaun authorities, to the extent of which charges the Government might have secured a revenue.

9. As a general question, we have fully admitted this principle; and our resolution to relinquish purchasing for re-sale from this year forward is founded entirely thereon; but we are at issue with the Bombay Government in the con-

clusion, that the same revenue we propose hereafter to seek and to be content with, as a consideration for passes direct to Bombay for the whole opium produce of Malwa, could have been obtained in the past season on the quantity exported to Demaun without affecting injuriously the profit we hoped to obtain, and did obtain, on the monopoly supply of the Bombay sales.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors, 21st Sept. 1830.

10. Sir John Malcolm remarks on the difference of the average price at the last Bombay sales of the present year (1,143.2.7 rupees,) as compared with the selling price of the preceding year, (1,671.3 rupees). The defalcation he attributes mainly to the increased supplies which found their way to Demaun. We are far from denying that this necessary consequence of our removal of the restrictions on transit and exportation from Malwa will have been a main cause of the fall of price, by which the Government was deprived of so much of the usual monopoly profit per chest; but we are not prepared to admit, that if passes had been granted, allowing the 10,000 chests said to have been exported through Demaun to be brought direct to Bombay, the Government could equally have reckoned on securing that portion of the monopoly profit which was included in the price realized on our 3,600 chests.

11. We do not look upon it as the same thing in the effect it would have had on prices at Bombay, whether the 10,000 chests were carried by the circuitous obstructed routes through which, after much detention and frequent change of conveyance, it finally proceeded to China, or were brought by the direct route to Bombay, under passes which would have insured the whole arriving contemporaneously with the supplies for the Government sales, to be offered there in direct competition with the Government opium, and with equal facilities for conveyance to China. We were of opinion when the matter was submitted to us, and have yet seen no reason to adopt a different conclusion, that to have allowed the opium of Malwa to proceed to Bombay under passes, on account of individuals, would have been to have set an unnecessary limit on our monopoly profit on the year's provision, through the immediate effect of this measure on the Bombay sales; besides which we thought it must interfere with our means of making that provision, even in the current year, by its effect on Malwa prices, and on the contractor's and state's deliveries, under the arrangements made. It is certain, too, that our future operations would have been embarrassed by the premature resolution to adopt partially a scheme inconsistent with that on which we were still acting, and which we might be desirous of continuing. Had we been convinced that the entire quantity of opium, alleged to have been conveyed through Demaun for exportation, might, by early arrangements of a different kind from those adopted, have been brought to Bombay under passes, we should of course have weighed well the advantage to be derived upon the grant of these licenses against the profit, expected from the limited quantity that could be provided for sale, and according as the calculation might have shown the larger revenue so would our measure have been taken. We are willing to be judged by this criterion in respect to the course adopted, and our resolutions for the future are based on the same principle of decision.

12. We have very recently received the opium agent's estimate of the net profit actually realized at the year's sales; and a copy will be found annexed as a number in the collection of papers attached to this letter. The statement, which is founded on the real charges, and needs only final adjustment to become the actual account of the year, shows a profit of H. R. 21, 87, 219, on 3,650 chests sold, the difference of number being occasioned by an over-weight in the chests dispatched from Malwa. The total cost per chest will be seen to be stated at H. R. 608, 12, and the profit is estimated at H. R. 599. 3. 9. Now we should submit, that if passes had been granted for private opium at the reduced price of 250 rupees per chest, a profit of near H. R. 600 upon re-sale of our own supply could scarcely have been expected; and if, through increased difficulty of purchasing in Malwa on one hand, and competition on the other, to injure the sales in Bombay, the profit had been brought to nearly the rate of the passes, your Honourable Court will be able to calculate the extent to which it would have been necessary, for the measure proposed by Sir John Malcolm to have been successful in order to save us from loss on the year's operations.

13. The Honourable Governor dwells in his Minute, on the advantage that might be expected from a transfer of the entire management of the Malwa opium concern to Bombay, on the ground of the superior acquaintance with the state of the markets, the available capital and views of speculators, and other commercial considerations, necessarily possessed by the Government and officers of that Presi-

Commons. 1831. Appendix 4.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 31st Sept., 1830.

dency. We are quite sensible that, from proximity to the place of production, and from the circumstance, that the outlet for exportation is on that side of India for the opium of Malwa, the Bombay authorities have all these advantages. Nevertheless, while the concern was conducted as a monopoly, and as part of a system based upon the arrangements and resources of this Presidency, we should not have willingly seen it transferred, to be managed according to views and principles liable sometimes to be opposed to our own arrangements on this side of India, and the controul of which could only have been exercised after the mischief, if any were to result from such incongruities of view, had been actually done.

14. At the same time, we have no desire to retain in our own hands any concern that can be as well managed by other agency: on the contrary, it is our study to relieve ourselves as much as possible from the mass of business, and of references by which we feel that the Supreme Government is at present overwhelmed. We have accordingly left the Bombay Government to arrange the details of the pass system with the Opium agent, and if that plan can be acted upon with success, it is not our intention to interfere with the execution of the project. If it should fail, it will be our duty to consider again whether the monopoly shall be re-established under the partial restrictions which, through the command of the principal routes and best ports for exportation we possess on that side of India, or any other scheme shall be attempted instead. The determination of this we shall be obliged to take upon ourselves, as connected with the general administration of the affairs and resources of your Ind an Empire.

15 We are taking measures for extending the cultivation of the poppy, with a view to a large increase in the supply of opium to be offered for sale at this Presidency. Our proceedings for this purpose will be reported hereafter. In the mean time we look upon the difficulties which threaten this resource through the removal of the restrictions in Central India, and from which the restrictive system was not exempt, for during its existence, the exportation from Demaun to China was continually increasing, to merit the watchful care of Government; for the final effect of an increase beyond assignable limit in the quantity of this drug exported to China from both sides of India, is a result beyond the power of our foresight to discover, or even to hazard at present any speculation upon.

16. We take this opportunity to correct an omission and error in our last despatch on this subject. We stated, that Major Stewart had not replied to our letter dated 12th January, calling upon him to state his opinion as to the course to be followed in succeeding years. His sentiments are conveyed in two despatches dated 2nd March, 1830. These letters, however, having arrived while the Governor-General and Secretary of the department were temporarily absent from the Presidency, did not fall under their perusal, and being omitted to be included in the collection of papers made for preparation of our final resolution on the subject, and of the letter to your Honourable Court reporting thereon, it was erroneously concluded by the Secretary, that no replies had been received, and the accuracy of his statement was not doubted. The error has been pointed out in a despatch from the opium agent in Malwa, just received, in reply to the instructions addressed to him in regard to the new system. A copy of his letter and of our reply is included in the collection appended, in order to put your Honourable Court in possession of our latest information on this important subject.

We have, &c., W. C. BENTINCK.
W. B. BAYLEY.
C. T. METCALFE.

Fort William, September 21, 1830.

No. 14.

Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors. 27th July, 1830.

Extract Letter, in the Separate Department, from the Governor-General in Council in Bengal, to the Court of Directors.

July 27, 1830.

130. THE Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, reported the quantity of Behar and Benares opium available for the sales of the year 1828. The total supply being 7,837 chests, the Board proposed to reserve 128 for Abkaree and other purposes, and to sell the remaining 7,709 chests under the same stipulations as were adopted in 1826-27.

No. 15.

Commons.

1831.
Appendix IV.
Gov.-General in Council to Court of Directors.
31st Aug. 1830.

Extract Letter, in the Separate Department, from the Governor-General in Council in Bengal, to the Court of Directors.

August 31, 1830.

264. IN a subsequent Letter, the Board reported the quantity of opium available in 1828-29, and submitted the draft of notification for publication.

265. Although the quantity of opium proposed to be advertised, 8,778 chests, exceeded by more than 1,000 chests the provision of 1827-28, yet we thought with the Board that, in the present circumstances of the department, it would not be expedient to withhold any of the year's provision from the sales.

Extract from the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons, on the Affairs of the East India Company. 1832.

Commons.

1832.
Report.

THE following Statement for the year 1828-9 will show the proportions in which the Revenue is derived from different sources:—Mint Receipts, 19,414*l.*; Post-Office, 135,617*l.*; Stamps, 368,431*l.*; Judicial, 126,464*l.*; Land Revenue, including certain small miscellaneous receipts, 12,895,366*l.*; Syer and Abkaree, 861,196*l.*; Small Farms and Licences, and Moturpha, or Tax on Professions, 152,780*l.*; Ceded Territory on the Nerbuddah, 457,923*l.*; Burmese Cessions, 117,326*l.*; Subsidies from Mysore, Travancore, and Cochin, 392,355*l.*; Salt, 2,700,147*l.*; *Opium*, 1,930,891*l.*; Tobacco, 85,128*l.*; Customs, 1,869,634*l.*; Marine, 77,787*l.*; Profits of the Madras Government Bank, 10,013*l.*; Extraordinary Receipts from Ava, Bhurtpore, and Scindiah, and from the Madras Native Pension Fund, 491,249*l.*; making the Total Revenue in this year 22,691,721*l.*

The Gross Revenues of India have progressively increased to a considerable amount. Their annual average amount, in the three last years of the term which expired in 1814, was 16,764,700*l.*; the average of the three last years, up to 1828-9 inclusive, was 22,987,472*l.*

These sums, being stated in gross, are chargeable with the expenses incurred in the collection of the Revenue, in the manufacture of Salt and *Opium*, and in the payment of Stipends under the several Treaties and Engagements by which the Company hold the Territory, amounting to about five millions per annum. After deducting this sum, the remainder is the Revenue applicable to the Expenses of the Civil and Military Government, and the Interest of the Debt.

The Gross Revenue of India has been increased by the acquisition of new Territory; but improved and extended Tillage, enlarged Commercial Dealings, an increase of Population, the enactment of better Laws, more efficient management on the part of Government, new Stamp Duties, and a great increase in the demand for Opium in China, have all contributed to improve the Revenues.

On the other hand, the Revenue derived from Opium is said to be endangered by the competition of Opium grown under a system of Free Cultivation in Malwa.

OPIUM MONOPOLY.

The Monopoly of Opium in Bengal supplies the Government with a Revenue amounting to *S. Rs.* 84,59,425, or Sterling Money, 981,293*l.* per annum, and the Duty which is thus imposed amounts to 301¾ per cent. on the cost of the article.

In the present state of the Revenue of India it does not appear advisable to abandon so important a source of Revenue: a duty upon Opium being a tax which falls principally upon the foreign consumer, and which appears upon the whole less liable to objection than any other which could be substituted.

Commons. 1832. Report.

Besides the present mode of collecting the Duty by means of a Government Monopoly, four other methods have been suggested; viz., 1st. an Additional Assessment on Lands under Poppy cultivation; 2nd, a Duty to be levied according to the value of the standing Crop when ripe; 3rd, an Excise Duty on the Juice when collected; 4th, a Custom Duty on the Exportation of Opium.

The production of Opium being at present prohibited, except under the Government Monopoly, the plan of levying an additional Assessment on Lands under Poppy cultivation appears perfectly consistent with justice to the Proprietors and Cultivators; such a plan would also allow perfect freedom to the employment of capital and industry in the production of Opium, and it would not be liable to those evils arising from Smuggling, which necessarily attend a system of high Custom and Excise Duties. But it is stated by some Witnesses, that to levy the present amount of Duty in this manner would be attended with great difficulties, arising from the nature of the tenure of Lands, the condition and feelings of the native Inhabitants, and the magnitude of the advance which would be required; and as it is evidently impossible to decide the question of the practicability of this plan without the most minute and accurate knowledge of the state of the Country, Your Committee can only recommend this suggestion as one well worthy the careful consideration of the Government.

The plan of assessing the standing Crop when ripe, according to its value, appears from the Evidence impracticable, not only on account of the extreme uncertainty of the Crop, but also from the circumstance that as the exudation and collection of the Juice continue for several days, and are liable to be affected by every change of weather during that period, it would be impossible at any time to form a fair estimate of the probable produce.

The plan of allowing the free cultivation of the Poppy, subject to an Excise Duty on the Juice when collected, would be liable to insuperable objections, arising from the expense of collecting the Duty, and the impossibility of preventing the most extensive Smuggling.

A Custom Duty on the exportation of Opium appears, in the view of experienced Witnesses, a desirable mode of taxation, inasmuch as it would leave the Producer unfettered, and would fall exclusively on the Foreign consumer; but it would be incompatible with the present amount of the Revenue, on account of the encouragement it would offer to the Smuggler. If, however, it should hereafter be found necessary or expedient to effect such a reduction in the price of Opium as should prevent any serious interference on the part of the Smuggler, the substitution of a Custom Duty in the place of the present Monopoly would be productive of great advantage.

Although the Government Monopoly of Opium must in all probability, like all other monopolies, be disadvantageous, in consequence of the want of economy in the production, and the restrictions which it imposes on the employment of capital and industry, yet it does not appear to be productive of very extensive or aggravated injury; and unless it should be found practicable to substitute an increased assessment on Poppy Lands, it does not appear that the present high amount of Revenue could be obtained in a less objectionable manner.

At the same time it must be recollected that the Revenue thus derived is of the most precarious kind, depending as it does on a species of Monopoly under which we possess exclusive control neither over the production nor the consumption of the article: it has already been materially affected by the competition of the Opium of Malwa; and from the continued increase of supply from that district, as well as from its improved quality, which has enabled it to fetch an enhanced price in the foreign market, it would appear that the same cause must in all probability hereafter produce a still greater reduction in the Revenue. It would therefore be highly imprudent to rely upon the Opium Monopoly as a permanent source of Revenue; and the time may probably not be very far distant when it may be desirable to substitute an export Duty, and thus, by the increased production under a system of freedom, to endeavour to obtain some compensation for the loss of the monopoly profit.

Another source of Revenue under this head, is the Duties collected on the transit of Malwa Opium through Bombay; the Government having for the two last years abandoned their attempted Monopoly of that article, and substituted a Permit or Transit Duty, which has been attended with satisfactory results. It

is in evidence, that previous to this Regulation, two-thirds of the Opium of Malwa were carried by a circuitous route to the Portuguese Settlement of Demaun, and only one-third brought to Bombay; but latterly no more than one-tenth has been exported from Demaun, and the remaining nine-tenths have been shipped from Bombay, yielding to the Government a Revenue of 200,000*l.* for the current year. Although there can be no doubt of the policy of this measure, it must be recollected that every additional facility which is afforded to the sale of Malwa Opium, will eventually enable it to enter with increased advantage into competition with the Opium of Bengal; a consideration which tends still more strongly to recommend either the adoption of the system adverted to in the preceding paragraph, or of some other equally calculated to meet such a contingency.

Extract from the Minutes of Evidence.

HOLT MACKENZIE, ESQ.

Evidence. *Mackenzie.*

72. State your opinion of the causes of the uncertainty you consider to attach to opium revenue?—The opium revenue depends entirely on the demand in China; and we have now no monopoly of the supply to China. It can be supplied to a certain extent from Turkey, which is quite uncontrolled; and also from Malwa, subject to a very inefficient control; but at the same time it can be manufactured at Bengal considerably cheaper than at Malwa; and as the demand of the Chinese has outstripped all expectations, I see no sufficient reason for anticipating a failure, although it must be admitted that a calculation resting on the demand of a foreign market, of which foreign market we have not the exclusive supply, cannot be matter of certainty.

215. Do your observations [objecting to the Government of India being traders] apply to the manufacture of saltpetre, opium, sugar, salt, and other articles, as well as the purchase of silk?—The manufacture of opium and salt is conducted with a view to revenue, not trade. My opinion is, that of the suggested changes in regard to those articles, there is none that would not involve a large loss of revenue. In the salt department, I do not think we could, by means of an excise, collect the same amount of net revenue as is yielded by the public sales. On commercial principles, I fully admit that there are strong objections to the existing system: but then comes the farther question of the mode of raising the necessary revenue. On the whole, my impression is in favour of maintaining the existing system of monopoly, with a view to the revenue. If the salt trade was open, I should at once hold it utterly absurd for the Company to trade in it.

216. In opium the Company has an exclusive trade?—Yes; and from that source also they derive a very large revenue; the excess of the sale prices beyond the first cost constituting such a tax as I should think it hopeless to get by any other device; and though, commercially speaking, there are strong objections to the system, yet we must set against that, the necessity of the revenue; and my belief is, that the same amount of revenue cannot be otherwise got.

230. You state that opium yields an immense revenue, and that you doubted whether the monopoly can be taken away without a loss of the revenue; you have already stated that the market of China, the principal outlet, is supplied by Malwa and Turkey opium?—It is.

231. Are you not afraid that the profit derived from opium in Bengal may be perhaps influenced by Malwa and Turkey opium coming in competition in the China market, and would not rather seem to call for a reduction of that heavy duty on Bengal opium, than to keep it up as proposed for the purpose of revenue?—I would not propose that the tax should be kept up at the rate which has hitherto prevailed. On this subject I beg to refer the Committee to a letter of the finance committee in Bengal, in which the necessity of a large extension of supply, coupled with a smaller price, is very decidedly urged. It is indeed

Commons. 1832. Evidence. *Mackenzie.*

clear, that the monopoly profit in Bengal must be measured by the price at which a supply of the drug can be drawn from other quarters, and I think it essential for the security of the opium revenue at Calcutta, that the supply should be considerably increased, and the sale price of course reduced, which is equivalent to a reduction of duty; but I still think that the cost of opium produced in Malwa and brought to Bombay, and the cost at which Turkey opium can be obtained, is such as to leave a balance very much in favour of the produce of the Bengal provinces; such a balance as could not be collected in the form either of an excise or transit duty. And although I anticipate a considerable reduction in the rate of tax, it does not therefore necessarily follow, that there will be a reduction in the amount of revenue.

232. Could not the revenue upon opium, whether a transit duty or excise, or in whatever shape it may be collected, be collected consistently with liberating the export trade from any duty whatever?—If an excise duty were collected, I presume the export would be liberated; if a transit duty in the interior were levied, I suppose the export would also be free on the production of a pass showing that it had paid that transit duty; but I do not think there would be the same amount of revenue collected by any such scheme. The object ought, however, to be kept in view by the local Government, and as the rate of tax becomes moderate, and the sale extends, a change of system may become easier. As far as the commerce of the country is concerned, I think the monopoly is a very great evil.

233. Contemplating that the Company shall cease to manufacture, or to purchase any article for remittance to England, do you consider that there will be any difficulty in paying for the advance made to the territory in England, by bills or by remittance of bullion, or how would you propose to repay England for the advances made?—My opinion is, that there ought not to be any difficulty in remitting the supplies, provided the funds exist.

234. What do you mean by if the funds exist?—If the revenue of India be sufficient for the charges both there and at home. Whether the amount for which India appears hitherto to have depended upon England shall be paid from the profits of the Company I take to be quite a distinct question from that of remittance. In order to remit a certain amount, I do not think it can be necessary for the Company to trade.

235. Suppose England to require two millions and a half brought annually from India to pay territorial expenses in this country, do you imagine there would be any difficulty in obtaining bills, and making remittances of bullion to that amount?—I should suppose that the facility of remittance by bills must depend on the course of trade. The discontinuance of the Government trade in India, and the freer settlement of Europeans there, would, I think, cause commerce to improve, so that not only there would be no increased difficulty, but we may expect additional security and means of remitting. The goods imported by the Company must, I conceive, take the place of goods that would be imported by individuals. On the whole, I do not apprehend any serious difficulty on the mere score of remitting the sums required.

236. Do you include in that the portion of amount required which would be sent through Canton?—I think that a remittance to England might be advantageously made through China, as is now in fact done by the Company, the drafts of the supercargoes on the Bengal government forming virtually a remittance from Bengal to England. The trade in opium, of which the proceeds in China by the last account were upwards of two millions and a half, seems to afford a large means of remittance by way of China, so long as England shall have a balance to pay to that country for tea and other things purchased there.

237. That would still remain open as a means of remittance, whether the Company traded or not?—Certainly, if the trade continued; if individuals traded with the same success.

238. All that is remitted from China by bills on Bengal takes so much from the exports of that country?—It does not seem to me that the case stands so. The exports must depend on the profit to be made by them. The remittance by bills will diminish the quantity of bullion brought away.

239. In remitting to England the money required to pay for territory, do you take into account the trade to Canton, as a means of making that remittance?—Certainly.

253. Considering that opium is a great staple product of India, and that there is a great consumption of opium in China, do you apprehend that there is a great probability of the regular export of opium from India to China continuing for a series of years?—I think there must continue to be a great export.

254. Is opium raised cheaper in India than it is in any other market in the world?—I believe so.

255. Do you not apprehend that, under all circumstances, it is probable a large export trade from India to China will continue?—Yes.

256. Will not the opium trade carried on from India to China always afford to the Indian government the means of making remittances from India to England?—Certainly, so long as England has a balance to pay to China.

257. Must there not, so long as there is a large export of opium from India to China, always be remittances made either from China to India, or from China to England, to pay for that large export of opium which so takes place?—Certainly.

258. Will not bills therefore on England, to the amount of the opium exported from India to China, be always to be drawn in respect of the opium so exported?—I should think that must depend upon the general state of the trade between the three countries.

259. In what manner at present does China pay for the opium exported from India to China?—Partly in the Company's investments, partly in bullion, and partly in goods sent to India, especially to the Bombay side of India.

260. Can you state what is the proportion in which the opium exported is repaid by China to India by direct exports from China to India?—That is fully explained in the Indian Trade Reports, in so far at least as the custom-house accounts can be depended upon. The imports of bullion and goods, and the amount of the Company's bills, will be readily seen from those reports.

288. Is it your opinion, that as the necessity of making large remittances to the continent of Europe during the periods of war in this country, has led to great exports of merchandize for the purpose of realizing sums on the Continent, so the necessity of making remittances from India to Europe has led to a large import of opium into China; and do you not consider the opium trade as very much promoted by that necessity of making Indian remittances?—I should apprehend not, since a great part of the opium is paid for in bullion; and if the price in China be sufficient to enable the Indian merchant to realize a profit, bringing bullion to India, I should take that as sufficient proof that the trade is in what may be called a natural state, and depending upon the effective demand of China alone, without any reference to the necessity of making a remittance to England, though a portion of the demand of Bengal against China is very conveniently transferred in the payment of a portion of the debt due to China by England.

289. Do you mean that in China a portion is paid in bullion, or that in the immediate export of opium from India it is paid for in India in bullion to the Indian merchant?—I referred to the payment in China.

290. You mean that the opium exported to China is paid for in China with bullion?—Yes, excepting that portion which is paid in goods and in Company's bills; but there is still a large balance paid for in bullion.

291. Is the mass of bullion which forms the payment for the opium, do you apprehend, re-invested in China in the purchase of teas, or does it form an article of export from China?—Partly both. A portion is invested in teas, almost the whole of which may be considered as represented by the bills drawn by the Company's supercargoes on Bengal; a large portion remains to be paid for directly to India by merchandize sent to that country, and by an actual remittance of bullion partly to Bengal and partly to Bombay.

292. Do you attribute the large increase in the opium trade which has taken place since 1830, the increase being from 500,000 to nearly 3,000,000, to an increasing demand of the Chinese for opium, or do you attribute it in any manner to the trade being forced to find remittances from India to Europe?—I consider it to depend entirely upon the demand of the Chinese; and that the circumstance of their paying a large balance by an actual remittance of bullion, may be considered as conclusive evidence that the trade is not forced by any circumstance, such as that adverted to. From such accounts as we have from China, I am led to believe that the taste for opium has very much increased, and

Commons. 1832. Evidence: *Mackenzie.*

especially as the price has fallen. I have no doubt, however, that gradually the smugglers have become more skilful, and the government officers possibly more corrupt; and it has been said that the use of opium having extended to the palace, there has been some relaxation of the law in practice, if not avowedly: but in regard to the circumstances of China, I do not consider that I have had any advantage in gaining information above gentlemen residing in this country.

293. Has the price fallen materially of late years in China?—Very greatly.

294. From what price to what price has it fallen?—The price has varied extremely; I recollect it upwards of 2,000 dollars a chest, and I believe it has now come down to 700 or 800.

295 Principally from the competition of Malwa opium?—Principally from the competition of Malwa opium, and the greater extension of the supply of Bengal, in consequence of the government of Bengal seeing the necessity of meeting the Malwa opium by reducing the price, or supplying the market so largely as to produce that effect.

296. Is it not important for the permanent continuance of that branch of trade that the opium should be supplied from India at a moderate price, yielding not more than a reasonable profit upon the cost of production; and is there not a danger that if an artificial price be placed upon it by limiting the trade to the Company, other countries may be tempted to engage in the growth and trade of opium with China?—There is certainly very serious danger, unless the price is so moderate as not to afford an excessive profit to opium brought from other countries than Bengal. The extent of profit which the Bengal government can realize upon its prime cost seems to me to depend upon the cost of production in other quarters; and that if, as we suppose, it can be produced much cheaper in the Bengal provinces, or rather I should say, brought to Calcutta at a much cheaper rate than it can be brought to any other port of export, the difference between the cost of the Bengal article and the Turkish or Malwa opium at the port of export may be secured as a monopoly profit to the Company; but beyoud that I conceive it impossible that the Company can derive a permanent revenue from opium.

627. Did not the purchasers of salt and opium in 1822 and 1823 sustain enormous losses, in consequence of the rise of their prices on paying off the loan?—It is likely that they may have sustained loss by the subsequent difficulty of raising money when government again borrowed; but I do not recollect that that fact was as stated.

628. Did not the purchasers of salt and opium frequently apply for relief in the clearances of their purchases; and has not that been usually granted by extending the time of clearance, or anticipating the payment of half a year's interest upon the public debt, or by other means?—There have been frequent arrangements adopted in that respect.

J. Horsley Palmer, Esq.

Palmer.

1389. Suppose that the people of India at this moment are taxed to the greatest extent they can bear, and that bullion is exported from India to a large extent, so that all commodities are lowered in price, and they are still obliged to pay in the original sum, will not that have a very severe effect upon the community in general?—It would have a corresponding effect to that which would be produced in this country under similar circumstances.

1390. Will not everything that facilitates the export of articles, the produce of India to China or other countries, be the best mode of relieving them from the danger of such an emergency?—Certainly.

1391. Will not facilitating the export trade of opium to China, and in return for such opium the obtaining large returns of bullion, be one of the most effectual means of preventing India from suffering in the manner presumed by the former question?—China can afford no more to part with her bullion to any unreasonable extent than India; bullion is the regulator of every description of trade throughout the world, and it will regulate the Indian trade, though in the course of that regulation the parties carrying on the commerce of India may occasionally sustain considerable inconvenience.

1392. If bullion is demanded from India as a regular mode of making the

remittances to this country, in what manner can India obtain that bullion but by exchanging her produce for the precious metal?—I hold it to be quite impossible that any country ever did or ever can permanently export its bullion.

1393. Do you mean by that answer to deny that a country can permanently continue to export bullion, even in the cases where that country regularly exports either its produce or manufactures in order to purchase bullion?—I mean simply that it cannot continue to export more bullion than it receives.

1394. If China obtains a considerable quantity of bullion, either by means of its mines, or in return for the tea that it exports, and if India sends a large quantity of opium, for which it receives in return a large quantity of bullion from China, may not India continue to export to this country a large supply of bullion?—Certainly; because there is no excess or deficiency on either side?

1395. And will not, therefore, everything that gives facility to India for obtaining bullion in exchange for opium, or any other of its produce, tend to facilitate the territorial remittance which India has constantly to make to this country?—Everything that tends to facilitate and promote the trade of India must be beneficial to India, and enable that country more readily to meet all its engagements.

1396. Are you aware to what extent the trade in opium has been increased since the year 1826 between India and China?—I really have not attended for the last four or five years to the details of trade with India, but I believe that the trade in opium has been very considerably increased.

1397. Are there not some articles of consumption of which the quantity consumed may not always be dependant on the question of price?—Certainly.

1398. May not opium be an article of that description?—Probably it is; the importation into China being prohibited, it is smuggled into that country to a very great extent.

1399. Now spices are articles of that description, are they not: you do not suppose that persons would use spices in any proportion to the diminution that might take place in their value?—I think certain spices would increase very much in point of consumption by reduction of the prices; pepper is an article which would be likely to increase considerably in consumption.

1400. Now for instance, pepper being now at 3*d.* a pound, do you suppose if it were reduced from 3*d.* to 2*d.* it would materially increase the consumption?—It is 3*d.* without duty; it is the duty that prohibits the use of pepper. If it could be sold for home consumption at 3*d.* or 2*d.* a pound, I apprehend a large increased consumption would take place in this country.

1401. Are you aware that the Dutch Company formerly, upon that principle, used to burn their spices, from a conviction that an increase of quantity would produce them no benefit?—That was the notion, certainly.

1402. May not opium, from the nature of the article, and of the impediments put in the way of its sale by the Chinese government, be an article of which the consumption might not increase in proportion to the diminution of price?—The trade of Canton is so peculiar, from the character of the government, that there is no article carried to that port which might not be materially impeded in point of consumption.

1403. Are you not aware that opium is an article which becomes so necessary for those who consume it, that when once they begin it they cannot leave it off?—I believe that to be the case.

1404. Without knowing the particular details of the opium trade, are you not aware that since 1826 there has been a very great increase in the consumption of opium, at the same time that the price has fallen?—I do not know that the price has fallen; I believe there has been a great increase in the export from India.

1405. In a country like India, where the people have fixed money payments to make, would not the distress arising from the constant export of bullion take place, before the remedy which you allude to might reinstate the equilibrium of the precious metals?—I think India would sustain a very considerable degree of inconvenience, from their supply being a distant one.

1406. That therefore, taking into consideration the general condition of India, any system which should constantly expose it to an exportation of bullion, must occasion considerable permanent distress in the country?—A constant exportation of bullion I believe cannot take place from any country; the moment the pressure is felt, that moment the commencement of the remedy arises.

Commons. 1832. Evidence. *Palmer.*

1407. The question and answer presumes that there will be a distress arising from the constant exportation of bullion; in that answer, you mean that distress would arise if bullion were exported to such an extent as to diminish the quantity required for the currency of the country, but you do not apprehend that distress would arise if there were constant imports beyond the quantity required for the currency, and a constant export of that same excess?—No.

1408. But does not the distress consequent upon the diminution of the currency precede the remedy?—Certainly.

1409. And therefore must be felt before the remedy can come in play?—Clearly so.

1410. Are you aware when there has been a considerable exportation, that the price of bullion has risen in India when the demand has been considerable?—The demand I rather think has been temporary, and during that temporary demand the price has probably advanced. I am not prepared to speak to the present price without reference.

1411. Would not all difficulties thrown in the way of the export trade of opium, very materially tend to prevent the acquiring by India of any surplus quantity of bullion for the exportation?—If you destroy the export trade from India to the place from whence it receives its bullion, so far you injure the power of India to supply bullion to that part of the world where it is required.

1412. And to that extent you would inflict an injury upon the natives of India?—Certainly, always adverting to a surplus export of bullion.

THOMAS BRACKEN, ESQ.

Bracken.

1820. In the answer you have returned to the circular of the Indian Board you express this opinion: "I have not taken into consideration remittance *via* Canton, because I doubt the policy of the Indian Government relying on the China trade to provide the means, either directly or indirectly, of defraying any part of its territorial expenditure." Why do you doubt the policy of the Indian government relying upon the China trade for providing the means of defraying a part of its territorial expenditure?—Because I think that the East India Company, by having had the monopoly of the China trade, and deriving very considerable profits from that source, have neglected in some degree the economy that they otherwise would have practised in their Indian government.

1821. Have you any doubt that if the China trade was to be thrown open to Europeans, that one of the regular means of effecting remittances from India to Europe would be by consignments of Indian produce to China, and by the investment of the proceeds of such produce in tea for Europe, and by individuals drawing bills upon England for the proceeds of the tea?—I believe that that would be a channel of remittance; but in the way I have taken it, I am supposing that the trade being open between Canton and London, the exports and imports would equalize each other, and that there would be, therefore, nothing due to China by England, but China would still have to pay Calcutta for its opium; and the proceeds of that opium (the Chinese being great consumers of it, and continuing to consume it), even if all the tea sent was paid by the manufactures of England, would still be available to be returned to Calcutta, or sent on to England in bullion. Whatever facilities opium now affords as a remittance, would still be afforded. It would be only a matter of calculation whether it was better to send the value of it back direct to Calcutta, or to send it on to London.

1822. Do you think that if the monopoly of the opium trade was withdrawn, and the price considerably lowered, there would be a large increase of the sale of opium in China?—I believe a reduction of the price of opium, Bengal opium, would certainly lead to increased consumption; but in consequence of the Malwa opium now going in such large quantities to Canton, I have great doubts whether the Calcutta opium will extend so greatly as might have been expected. An impulse has been given to the Malwa trade, which I think is calculated to check very much the opium trade in Bengal.

1823. Although large consignments of Malwa opium are made to China, will not the government of India be able, from the low price at which they can manufacture the Bengal opium, to continue to realize a large revenue from it?—Un-

questionably the present system produces a very large revenue to the government; but I think that revenue is likely to be interfered with by the competition of Malwa opium.

1824. Has not the Malwa opium coming into the market occasioned a great fall in the price of opium, and a large increase of consumption in China?—The increase of consumption I attribute entirely to the fall in price.

1825. Do you think that there would be a further increase of consumption of opium in China, if, by removing the monopoly, the price was to be still further reduced?—Yes, I quite concur in that view.

1826. Would not every measure having a tendency to open a market for the produce of India, assist in enabling that country to effect the annual remittance of nearly three millions sterling required to be made to this country?—Yes; any means which can be devised to find a market for the produce of India in any quarter, I conceive, will improve the powers of remittance to that extent.

1827. Do you think that if the China trade were thrown open to Europeans, and the opium monopoly discontinued, it would present a channel for regularly effecting a large amount of remittance from India to Europe?—I think it certainly would.

1828. Inasmuch as it would open a steady market for a large amount of one of the staple productions of India, would it not be beneficial to the inhabitants of India, by lightening the burden of making remittances to this country?—It would, unquestionably.

1829. Are you aware that they are beginning to grow opium to a large extent in Java?—I saw that stated in the evidence, I think, of Mr. Deane, who was examined about a year ago; but I have no personal knowledge of Java.

1830. Are you aware that the consumption of Turkey opium still continues to increase?—That is, I believe, also increasing; but not at all to the extent of the Malwa opium.

1831. Is it your opinion that Malwa opium can be grown cheaper than Bengal?—I believe not so cheap, nor so good.

1832. Would it be necessary for government to take off all taxation on the Bengal opium to allow it to compete with the Malwa opium?—No, not all taxation. I think if they were to substitute an excise or license, they might still derive a considerable revenue, and it might be shipped so as to meet the Malwa opium.

1833. Have you made any calculation of the revenue the government might derive from opium in that way?—No, I never entered into the details; but it has struck me, in consequence of the great fall in the Bengal opium, which has already affected the revenue, with the chances of a great supply of Malwa opium still continuing, that it would be necessary to adopt some measure in Bengal for that purpose; and I believe Lord William Bentinck had in contemplation the substitution of either a transit or an excise duty on opium, instead of monopolizing the growth of it.

1834. Would it not be difficult to prevent smuggling in opium, owing to its being valuable in comparison to its bulk?—I think the same establishment that is used for the purpose of checking smuggling now, might be continued at the same expense. I do not see myself any obstacle to the prevention of smuggling arising from any difference as to whether it should be monopoly or excise.

1835. Do you think it would be necessary to have an increased establishment to prevent smuggling to a great extent?—I think not; but my opinion is only that of a person who has given a general attention to the subject.

1836. If any country, such as Java for instance, can raise opium at as cheap a rate as Bengal, and allows it to be exported to China free of duty, would not such opium engross the opium trade, and drive the Bengal opium out of the market?—If the cost of production in Java be less than in Bengal.

1837. Will it not, if it be equal, but not subject previous to exportation to the payment of any duty, and free from a monopoly?—If it comes to the consumer at a cheaper price, of course; but I am not at all aware of the price of opium in Java.

1921. Is not opium an article which, from its great value in comparison with its bulk, is exceedingly favourable to a smuggling trade?—Exceedingly favourable.

1922. The use of opium having once been established to so great a degree in

China, do you think it probable it will ever decline?—No, I conceive the consumption of opium will always increase; it is a taste which is likely to increase the more it is encouraged.

G. G. De H. Larpent, Esq.

Larpent.

2009. Is not your desire to confine the trade to the Company's agency founded upon your apprehension that the Chinese may possibly take measures entirely to prevent the trade; and does not your plan of prohibiting individuals from engaging in a smuggling trade in tea on the China coast tend to interpose additional difficulties in obtaining the supply of that article?—It certainly does interpose difficulties as far as respects the obtaining it through the means of smuggling, for it would be part of the plan to have it obtained only through one source, and through the Company; but this I consider as arising out of the difficulties of the case; it is a choice of difficulties.

2010. Does not the extensive smuggling trade in opium rather militate against your conclusions as to the difficulty of carrying on an extensive export smuggling trade in tea?—Yes; but the sale of an article by smuggling, and the purchasing of it for an export trade, and the shipping it, are very different.

2011. Is not the one a very bulky article, and the other an article of which a large value can be carried in a small space?—Yes.

2012. Is not opium an article of consumption, which being prohibited in China, must necessarily be entirely a smuggling trade?—Undoubtedly; but for the reasons I have stated, and particularly considering it to be the object of the Chinese to encourage the labour and increase the profits of their own people by bringing the teas from the interior to a distant port, I cannot help thinking that the government will interpose to prevent smuggling in that article.

STATEMENT of the quantity of OPIUM shipped from 1793 to 1831, at the Port of CALCUTTA, to Countries beyond the Territories of the Three Presidencies.

YEARS.	United Kingdom.	America.	Copenhagen.	Cadiz.	Portugal.	South America.	New South Wales.	Java.	Amboyna.	Mauritius.	Manilla.
	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.
1793–4 } 1794–5 }	No Returns.		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1795–6	..	..	..	..	10	..	..	..	..	..	100
1796–7	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1797–8	..	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1798–9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	500
1799–1800	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
1800–1	..	..	25	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	61
1801–2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	103
1802–3	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	51	..	..	20
1803–4	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1804–5	..	10	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1805–6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	18
1806–7	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	365	..	..	134
1807–8	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1808–9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22
1809–10	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
1810–11	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	165	63	65	14
1811–12	..	..	..	..	..	..	38	289	105	..	70
1812–13	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	146	..	..	30
1813–14	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	165	..	..	..
1814–15	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	167	..	1	..
1815–16	..	..	..	5	..	..	..	245	..	3	5
1816–17	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	213	5	..	74
1817–18	..	..	..	..	..	3	..	149	..	..	45
1818–19	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	44	..	..	12
1819–20	3	..	..	..	..	..	2	796	..	..	80
1820–21	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	797	..	..	57
1821–22	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	318	..	..	31
1822–23	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	439	..	..	9
1823–24	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	427½	..	..	10
1824–25	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	294	..	..	65
1825–26	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	141	..	10	30
1826–27	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	172	..	3	..
1827–28	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	195	..	..	18
1828–29	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	62	..	..	..
1829–30	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	121	..	..	12
1830–31	Returns not received.		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	5	14	25	5	11	3	47	5,761½	173	82	1,522
	TOTAL to each Country for the Series of Years.										

Continued.

Commons.
1832.
Appendix.
Opium shipped at *Calcutta*. 1793 to 1831. *Continued.*

STATEMENT of the Quantity of OPIUM shipped from 1793 to 1831, at the Port of CALCUTTA, to Countries beyond the Territories of the Three Presidencies.—*Continued.*

YEARS.	China.	Ceylon.	Penang and Eastwards.	Sumatra.	Pegue.	Arabian and Persian Gulfs.	Maldives.	TOTAL for each Year.
	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.	Chests.
1793-4 } 1794-5 } ..	No Returns.		—	—	—	—	—	—
1795-6 ..	1,070	..	3,891	98	2	12	..	5,183
1796-7 ..	2,397	..	2,688	417	2	140	..	5,644
1797-8 ..	1,985	..	1,354	160	..	..	..	3,503
1798-9 ..	1,718	..	1,020	102	..	2	..	3,342
1799-1800	1,867	..	1,792	265	..	1	..	3,926
1800-1 ..	3,224	..	1,343	134	..	1	..	4,788
1801-2 ..	1,744	..	1,321	289	10	..	..	3,467
1802-3 ..	2,033	..	919	45	..	..	..	3,068
1803-4 ..	2,116	..	689	247	1	..	..	3,053
1804-5 ..	2,322	3	874	149	..	..	..	3,358
1805-6 ..	2,131	2	1,309	186	10	1	..	3,657
1806-7 ..	2,607	-½	1,021	253	..	3½	..	4,384
1807-8 ..	3,084	2	1,034	135	..	..	..	4,255
1808-9 ..	3,223	1	1,236	157	..	..	..	4,639
1809-10 ..	3,074	1	987	183	..	..	..	4,246
1810-11 ..	3,592	1	879	130	..	..	..	4,909
1811-12 ..	2,788	1	1,079	342	..	..	1	4,713
1812-13 ..	3,328	5	1,109	213	..	1	..	4,832
1813-14 ..	3,213	21	748	123	2	..	..	4,272
1814-15 ..	2,999	..	554	145	1	..	..	3,872
1815-16 ..	2,723	..	751	114	2	..	..	3,848
1816-17 ..	3,376	10	583	62	..	..	..	4,325
1817-18 ..	2,911	3	435	160	2	..	..	3,708
1818-19 ..	3,575	..	549	119	..	..	..	4,299
1819-20 ..	1,741	1	351	117	..	..	..	3,091
1820-21 ..	3,591	..	657	45	..	..	..	5,147
1821-22 ..	1,936	..	268	38	..	..	..	2,591
1822-23 ..	3,207	..	395	50	..	..	..	4,100
1823-24 ..	3,923	..	801½	47	..	..	..	5,209
1824-25 ..	5,365	..	1,258	73	20	..	..	7,086
1825-26 ..	4,627	..	345	10	..	..	..	5,155
1826-27 ..	5,861	..	435	64	33	..	..	6,568
1827-28 ..	7,341	..	325	23	1	..	..	7,903
1828-29 ..	4,903	..	1,582	..	7	..	..	6,554
1829-30 ..	7,443	..	2,071	..	31	..	..	9,678
1830-31 ..	Returns not received.		—	—	—	—	—	—
	113,038	51½	36,653½	4,595	124	161½	1	162,273
	TOTAL to each Country for the Series of Years.							GRAND TOTAL.

East India House,
15 August, 1832.

THOMAS FISHER,
Searcher of the Records.

Commons.
1832.
Appendix.
Opium received at Calcutta, from Bengal, 1793 to 1831.

STATEMENT of the quantity of OPIUM received in each year from 1793 to 1831, at the Port of CALCUTTA, from the interior of the Presidency of BENGAL.

YEARS.	Opium. Chests.	YEARS.	Opium. Chests.
1793–4 to 1811–12 *	—	1821–22	3,158¾
		1822–23	3,986½
1812–13	..	1823–24	3,367
1813–14	..	1824–25	7,390
1814–15	..	1825–26	5,310
1815–16	..	1826–27	6,788
1816–17	..	1827–28	6,350
1817–18	..	1828–29	7,709
1818–19	..	1829–30	8,778
1819–20	4,069½	1830–31	The Returns for this year have not been received.
1820–21	4,309½		

* The Reports of Internal Commerce received from Bengal for these years do not contain the information necessary for a compliance with this Order.

Ditto at *Madras*, from *Fort St. George*. 1793 to 1831.

STATEMENT of the Quantity of OPIUM and OPIUM MILK received at MADRAS from FORT ST. GEORGE, 1793 to 1831.

	1793–4 to 1823–4. *	1824–5.	1825–6.	1826–7.	1827–8.	1828–9.	1829–30.	1830–31.
	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.
Opium	—	12¼	5	7¼	1 2/16	6½	9	10
Opium Milk	—	38	39	93 3/16	79	78	100	86

* The Reports of Internal Commerce received from Fort St. George for these years do not contain the information necessary for a compliance with this Order.

Extracts from the Minutes of Evidence.

Evidence *Stark.*

HUGH STARK, ESQ.

129. Will you give a view of the sources from which the revenue in India is derived?—The land revenue is the principal source throughout all India; in Bengal, the next source is the salt.

130. Of what nature is that revenue?—It is a close monopoly, both of manufacture and of sale.

131. Is the manufacture conducted under the superintendence of the Company's officers?—Precisely so; it is managed by agents appointed by the Government.

132. Next to that, what is the principal source of revenue?—We might reckon either opium or customs; I suppose about 50 lacs of customs, and I should think the average value from opium about 80 lacs of rupees.

230. Will you be so good as to tell the Committee in what parts of the presidency of Bengal the opium monopoly has been established?—The opium monopoly exists all over British India.

231. Where is the opium grown?—The opium is grown in the Behar and Benares provinces principally.

232. What is the system under which that cultivation is adopted?—The opium agents are aided by the collectors of districts, who are termed deputy opium collectors; they enter into arrangements with the cultivators for specific

Commons.
1832.
Evidence
Stark.

portions of the poppy collection: the Company pay the cultivators 3½ rupees for poppy juice per seer, which weighs rather less than 2 lbs. A discussion arose as to the consistency of that juice, and Mr. Fleming proposed a plan by which the difficulty might be removed, and it appears to have answered very well. Of late years I have seen no complaints on the part of the cultivators, and the cultivation has been very largely extended, with a view of competing in eastern markets with the opium of Malwa and Turkey.

233. Has the cultivation conducted by the natives all the advantages of that made by the Company's officers?—It is so, if the question relates to Malwa.

234. After the opium has been made, is it delivered into the Company's warehouses?—It is delivered in a crude state; when all the opium is delivered in, the accounts are regularly adjusted.

235. Is that monopoly at present a well enforced monopoly?—I believe it is very effectual; there may be some smuggling, but it is merely for the supply of the neighbouring districts. The Hindoos use little opium.

236. Has it not been affected of late years by the cultivation of opium in other parts of India?—The Company have relaxed in the price of the opium: their object now is to sell at a low price, to enable the merchants who purchase the opium at the Calcutta sales to compete with the merchants who procure their supplies from Malwa and Turkey for the China markets.

237. Is that a change which has taken place within the last few years?—Yes.

238. What is the amount of the opium revenue?—It is very difficult to state the precise amount. When the government reported the result of their arrangements in Malwa, it appeared, from the revenue despatches and statements sent home, that a profit had been realized of about six or seven lacs of rupees: in revising the Malwa opium accounts in the finance department at the India House, instead of six or seven lacs, it appeared to be probable that the profit exceeded 50 lacs. There was a great deal of confusion in the first years of the opium contracts in Malwa, owing to the inexperience of the Bombay agents. The Bengal agents wound up the concerns, which had been very badly managed by the Bombay agents.

239 Does the price of opium which is of the same quality vary much from time to time in China?—The prices in one year fell very considerably; I think it was 1827.

240. Owing to what circumstance?—From a large importation of opium from Malwa and other quarters. The quantity of capital employed in China, in purchasing 4,628 chests in the year 1821-22, amounted to 8,314,600 Spanish dollars; in 1827 there were 7,430 chests imported and sold for 7,352,150 Spanish dollars.

241. Do you think that the China market would take a larger supply of opium than that now sent?—It has done so, and the supply is still increasing.

242 Do you conceive that the value of that monopoly has been latterly increasing to the Company as a source of revenue?—The finance committee reckoned that the government might derive from that source about 1,000,000*l.* a-year.

243. What was the usual revenue derived from it before the monopoly was infringed by the native cultivation?—I think it averaged from 70 to 90 lacs of rupees; but it has always fluctuated.

244. Has not the quantity of opium imported into China from Turkey increased since the cessation of the war?—I do not think that the quantity from Turkey has increased so much; because the supply of Malwa has been enormous. I think that in one year the smuggled opium from Malwa into Demaun amounted to between 9,000 and 10,000 chests.

245. Is the growth of opium in Malwa constantly increasing every year?—It has increased very much since the pacification of Central India.

246. Is there any limit to the growth of opium in those districts?—Mr. Swinton, I think, has estimated, that when opium is under 40 rupees a punsaree, weighing 10 lbs., the cultivation of the poppy must decrease.

247. What is the lowest sum at which it can be grown in the Bengal presidencies?—About 18 rupees for the same quantity that costs 40 or 45 rupees in Malwa; I speak of the price allowed to the cultivators in Behar and Benares, which may average from 17 to 18 rupees for 10 lbs. of opium juice.

248. According to the information that you have obtained, can opium be cultivated more cheaply, and with greater advantage, in Bengal than in any

other part of the East, taking into consideration both quantity and quality?—The Bengal government have never attempted to produce opium with reference to its medical qualities, but entirely with a view of meeting the taste of the Chinese.

249. The question refers to the cost of production?—The cost of production is much smaller in Bengal.

250. Supposing that the government in Bengal were to find the means of obtaining the full rent of all land under the growth of opium, by which the ryot should be left only in possession of the cost of production, calculated as low as if land was in rice, or in any other commodity, and supposing that the government could possess itself, in the shape of rent, of all the remainder of the product of the growth, if it was possible for them to collect the whole of that great surplus, and to permit opium to be grown freely by every body who wished to grow it, in any part of their territories, and to permit a free export of it, would they, if it was possible to realize that state of things, obtain a greater sum than by their present monopoly?—It would be necessary for the government, in that case, to break through the permanent settlement; because, upon all the lands permanently settled they have limited the government revenue. I have considered this subject merely with reference to the introduction of an excise tax on the plan adopted in this country with respect to hops.

251. Could it be got in the nature of rent?—No, that I think would be very difficult under existing circumstances.

252. The whole of the opium collected under the presidency of Bengal is entirely for exportation. Supposing the trade was thrown open completely, and the Company were to put a large amount of export duty on the article, do you think it would equal the amount of revenue that the Company now derive from it?—It is the practice of the governments in Central India to levy their tax upon opium in that way; they also levy small transit duties, but the great proportion of the revenue is levied upon the land.

253. Will you give the Committee rather a more detailed explanation of the course in Malwa pursued by the petty princes?—It would be difficult to state from memory. The cultivators in Central India pay a direct land-tax, probably three or four times the rent that the ryot now pays for his poppy lands in Bengal. The cultivators incur all the risk of cultivation and pay the government that high rent. The native government, I believe, allows the cultivator to collect the poppy produce and to deliver it to the merchants, who prepare the opium for the foreign markets. When the manufactured opium passes into another territory, I believe it is the practice of the State from which it is exported to levy a transit duty in addition to the land-tax.

254. If there was a similar system in Bengal, how do you think it would affect it?—If the government of British India could exercise the same despotic authority, they might secure a considerable revenue from opium, but if individuals are allowed to engage in the cultivation of the poppy on their own account, it would be difficult to enforce the restrictions which would be necessary to secure the revenue.

255. According to the course that we have pursued in the East, that is, taking from the ryot the produce of the land, leaving him only the cost of production, what difficulty is there?—You might do it by extending the principle that already exists, certainly, because, under the opium regulations, the cultivator is entitled to hold his lands at a fixed price; being still employed in cultivating opium, the zemindar's claim would also remain stationary; therefore, if the cultivators or other proprietors chose to run the risk of engaging to pay to government, in the form of an additional land-tax, a compensation for the revenue now derived from the monopoly, a revenue might be secured to government in the manner proposed.

256. Is there not another possible course of treating the cultivation of opium, as the cultivation of hops is treated in this country, and assessing an excise duty upon it?—The poppy lands are under the superintendence of government officers, who send in to the agents periodical reports of the probable produce, as a check upon the cultivators, and to ensure the delivery of the whole produce to government.

257. Does the government receive it?—The local officers receive the opium juice from day to day; it is generally collected by the women and children. There is an incision made in the plant, and the juice which exudes is collected every morning by the women and children. This employment for the families of the poppy cultivators is a considerable advantage to them.

258. Does not that advantage belong to the nature of the crop?—Certainly.

259. Is not the payment to the cultivator according to the quantity?—Yes.

260. Has it not been increased?—It has been increased from time to time to induce the cultivator to extend his cultivation.

261. Is there not a great premium upon the cultivator to vitiate the opium in some way, in order to produce rather quantity than quality?—It no doubt has been the case, but the simple test introduced by Mr. Fleming enables the agents to detect abuses; they can easily ascertain when any foreign matter has been mixed with the opium, but if it is vegetable substance, they cannot tell what it is.

262. If the Company did not interfere with the crop, and sell it, would not the quantity be left to the cultivator, and would not the quality be better?—I question that, because we seldom find that the cultivators bring their articles to market on their own account. That has been one of the great difficulties in the culture of indigo; the cultivators have never generally been in a situation to bring their article to market on their own account.

263. If the government in this case ceased to be the merchant, another merchant must come in, and would not that merchant look after his own interests, and after the quality of his opium?—He would have his factories, and employ his gomastahs, just as the Company now do; those gomastahs would not be under better control than the Company's officers now are. The merchant might have the advantage of better agency in the manufacturing station than the government have.

264. Would not the competition be useful?—It is probable that better opium would be manufactured, if the manufacturers understood their business; but with respect to the cultivators, I question whether the change of system would secure to them all the advantages which they now enjoy.

265. Do you know anything of the regulations by which a duty is collected upon opium by native princes?—I do not; I do not believe it is done by any fixed regulation of the government, the demand upon the ryots is fixed annually.

266. Is it fixed according to the quantity of the crop before it is planted, or while the crop is growing?—I am not aware of that; I have never seen any detailed explanation of the transaction; I think it is upon the land; it requires a very superior soil to produce opium in perfection.

267. Do you suppose that the native princes charge a higher rate upon the land?—Certainly higher; that is the inducement to them to encourage the growth of the poppy plant.

268. Will you be so good as to state to the Committee whether the trade is conducted in such a way as to make an export custom duty practicable upon opium?—It would depend upon many circumstances: we have had no experience of such a commerce in the Bengal territory. The experiment is now making in the Malwa produce, which is allowed to be exported through Bombay, on payment of a custom duty.

269. Is there much opium consumed within the British provinces of India?—It is understood that very little is consumed in Bengal by the natives.

270. Is there a disposition in the people to consume it, or is there an objection to the high price?—If there was desire for the drug, the high price would not repress it, as the smugglers supply opium very cheaply.

271. Is there supposed to be much consumption of opium within the British territories of India?—I cannot give any distinct answer to that question, but I have always understood that the Hindoos consume very little opium, and in fact that they generally use it only as a medicine.

272. Are there any means of knowing whether they would increase their use of it?—None that I know of.

469. Will you give in a list of the districts and of the collectorates in the territory of Bombay, as you have done of the others?—See Paper No. 3.

470. Will you describe to the Committee the state of the opium revenue under the presidency of Bombay?—A considerable portion of the opium purchased, when the government employed an agent at Malwa, was brought to Bombay, and sold on accouut of the government, in the same manner as the Benares and the Behar opium is sold at Calcutta, to British and other merchants. Opium is not produced in the Bombay territories.

471. Independently of the revenue which has derived from that which was sold at the public sales of that presidency, was there no other revenue derived in its passage through the country from the place of cultivation to the place of sale?—When the opium procured by the agent in Malwa was sold by government at Bombay, opium was not allowed to pass through the British territory, unless it belonged to the Company.

472. Was the opium then which did not come to the British territory, carried circuitously to the Indus?—Yes, it was carried by a circuitous route to the Indus.

473. Since that time, has there been a system of license for that?—It is proposed to abandon the sales, and to substitute a transit duty upon the opium belonging to private merchants passing through the Bombay territories, and to afford them all the facilities that the Bombay government can, of storing it and exporting it to China.

474. Will you explain the circumstances under which those agents were placed at Malwa?—The Bombay government determined to go into the market as purchasers, but it was found that the agents employed by them had so little knowledge of the business on which they were employed, that they raised the price much beyond the ordinary price in the districts. The government of Bengal at length deputed Mr. Swinton, an experienced opium agent, into Malwa, for the purpose of placing the opium transactions on a satisfactory footing. With the aid of the political agents in Malwa, Mr. Swinton succeeded in restricting the growth of the poppy, and establishing a monopoly similar to that in Behar and Benares.

475. Was that interference found necessary in consequence of the effect of the growth and manufacture of opium at Malwa upon the manufacture of opium at Behar and Benares?—It was considered necessary for the security of the opium revenue of Bengal, which was seriously affected by the increasing exportations of Malwa opium to the eastern markets.

476. When did that supply first arise?—It gradually extended after the reduction of the Pindarries in 1818.

477. Is there not, at this time, a very large production of opium from Malwa?—It is very large.

478. Have those territories been found to succeed since that time?—They have been abandoned.

479. Have the government agents at Malwa now?—There are agents upon a very reduced scale of expense, for distributing licenses to merchants to carry their opium to Bombay. The expensive establishments for the purchase and manufacture of opium in Malwa have been discharged.

LANGFORD KENNEDY, ESQ.

715. How long were you in the British dominions in the East Indies?—I was 22 years.

716. When did you return?—In 1829.

717. Were you in the employment of the Company?—I was in their civil service.

718. What situation did you hold in the civil service?—I first held the situation of assistant to the opium agent at Patna; I was appointed assistant in 1811. In 1815 I was appointed deputy to the opium agent in charge of the districts of Sarun and Tirhoot, in the province of Behar. In 1821 I was appointed collector of land revenue conjointly with that of deputy opium agent in Sarun, in which situation I continued until I left India in 1829.

719. What quantity of ground was under the cultivation of opium in the district with which you were connected?—It varied very much: when I first went there it was comparatively small, but subsequently, when my deputy agency was attached to the office of collector of land revenue, I increased it very considerably.

720. Can you state the number of begahs?—In the early part of the first time I went to Sarun there were between 15,000 and 20,000 begahs; when I left it, it was probably double, or very nearly double, that quantity; the produce was considerably more than doubled.

Commons.
1832.
Evidence.
Kennedy.

721. Do the persons who undertake to cultivate opium contract with the Government to supply a certain quantity?—We enter into engagements with the cultivators every year through intermediate agency. In the district under my charge there were several establishments in the mofussil called kooties; to each kootie there was a gomastah, whose jurisdiction extended over a particular tract of country. Under him again there was another denomination of people, called sudder mattoos, generally poppy cultivators; they received from the gomastah the necessary advances. These men again made the advances to another class, called village mattoos, who were generally the principal cultivators in the village. These village mattoos make advances again to the cultivators.

722. Between yourself (the collector) and the actual cultivators, through how many hands did the advances pass?—First to the gomastah, from him to the sudder mattoo, from the sudder mattoo to the village mattoo, and from the village mattoo to the ryot.

723. In what way are all those people paid?—The gomastah receives a fixed salary; latterly he received a small per-centage according to the quantity of opium that he delivered. The sudder mattoos again receive a small salary and a per-centage upon the quantity of opium delivered by them; and the village mattoos get rewards from the collector according to their conduct and the quantity of opium they deliver.

724. According to the division of the work between them, what is the division of per-centage assigned to each one?—It is just now very difficult for me to say; the gomastah's income was from about 40 to 50 rupees a month.

725. Had he any other profits?—Besides his salary, he had latterly a per-centage allowed him upon the quantity of opium he delivered, I think about eight annas a maund, as far as I recollect, on the quantity which he delivered, which of course varied with the extent of country annexed to his kootie.

750. In the distribution of the money advanced to the opium cultivators, is any security taken from those intermediate agents?—There is security taken from them.

751. Are defaults among them frequent?—Very rare; I scarcely ever knew an instance.

752. Have the intermediate agents deposits remaining in their hands?—Very often. They received the advances from me monthly, according to the extent of land under cultivation within their several jurisdictions; but they furnished me with their accounts periodically, their cash accounts weekly; so that I always knew precisely what was in their hands at any time.

753. Had you reason to believe that those accounts were accurately kept, and that they really represented the state of circumstances?—Certainly.

754. You had no reason to doubt their good conduct?—Certainly not, as far as accounts went.

755. With regard to the individuals by whom advances were ultimately made, were the Company in the habit of losing by them?—Certainly not.

756. What conclusion has your mind come to from that state of circumstances, with reference to the character of the people? Do you conclude that they are a fair dealing people?—Generally speaking, I should say they are; I have found them to be so. The way I managed the advances was this: After the engagements had been entered into for the year, I immediately made an advance of so many annas in the rupee. (Nothing can be done in that country without advances.) When I ascertained, by measurement, that the quantity of land for which the cultivators had engaged was actually brought into poppy cultivation, I then made them a further advance of so many annas; and afterwards, when they commenced to extract the opium from the plant, they received a further advance, and a further advance when they commenced delivering the opium to me. The aggregate of these advances might probably amount altogether to two-thirds of the rupee. The remainder of the rupee I kept in my hands till the season was over and the deliveries of the drug completed, when I settled their accounts according to the actual quantity of opium I had received. By this means I always saved myself from loss, whether occasioned by badness of season or the dishonesty of the ryots, and they were consequently never in arrears.

757. Are the persons who are employed in the cultivation of this opium

in a better or a worse state than the cultivators generally?—I should say there is very little difference.

758. Does the cultivation take place in lands under the permanent settlement?—On no other lands in my particular district.

759. In what way does the government settle with the zemindars for any beneficial interest they may have in the lands under poppy cultivation?—The government have nothing to do with the zemindars.

760. How has the government set aside their claim?—Government deal direct with the ryots through the agency which I have already mentioned. The ryots hold their lands under the zemindar; they pay him the fixed rent, and they contract with me to cultivate poppy.

761. Do they pay the same revenue whether they cultivate poppy or rice?—The zemindars are prohibited by law from increasing the rates of poppy lands beyond what they were at the time of the permanent settlement being made in 1793; but the difference of rent between rice and poppy lands is very great, the one being the richest, and the other the poorest description of land.

762. Cannot the zemindars collect from the ryots a larger amount than they did in 1793?—Not from the poppy ryots. There is an express clause in, I believe, Regulation VI. 1799, prohibiting it, which has been followed up by subsequent enactments.

763. What part of the province of Bengal is most favourable to the cultivation of opium?—The soil and climate of the province of Bengal is not favourable to the growth of poppy. The provinces of Behar and Benares are the most favourable. I think they are equally so, though there is a slight difference of price occasionally in the sale of the opium in the market generally in favour of the former, but I apprehend there is very little, if any, difference in the quality of the drug grown in these provinces.

764. Is the right of the ryots in the lands so accurately ascertained in the districts of the country with which you are practically acquainted as to prevent a confusion between the ryots; does one party claim upon land occupied by another?—Seldom or never, to my knowledge; they understand the boundaries of their lands very well and seldom quarrel on this score.

765. You say the quantity of land under poppy was ascertained by measurement; was it by actual measurement?—I measured it every season. I first of all entered into engagements with the ryots, and when their lands were sown, I measured them.

766. In point of fact, an actual measurement takes place every year?—Every year.

767. It is to be imagined under such regulations no one can cultivate poppy except by express provision?—Certainly not; except by entering into engagements with government to deliver the produce at the fixed rate.

768. If any one did so would the property be destroyed?—Yes, I would attach it immediately, and either destroy the cultivation, or oblige the cultivator to give me the produce.

769. What description of persons are employed in the actual measurements?—To each of the kooties which I have already mentioned, there are a certain number of persons attached, denominated zillahdars, who receive a fixed salary from government; these persons, in conjunction with the mattoos aforementioned, measure the lands; the gomastah and his assistants, as far as they possibly can, see that it is properly done.

770. Is it a costly process?—No, it costs very little.

771. Is it well done?—It is pretty well done, as far as I could ascertain from having occasionally re-measured the lands myself.

772. Have you ever had reason to suspect fraud?—The measurement, whether well or ill done, is a matter of very little consequence to the cultivators, for they are not paid according to the quantity of land they cultivate, but according to the quantity of opium they deliver. My chief object in ascertaining the quantity of land in cultivation was, to form a probable estimate of the quantity of opium likely to be delivered in the season. The ryots are paid by the seer for their opium.

773. Do crops from poppies vary much in value from season to season, or from field to field?—They differ very much, and depend greatly upon the nature of the soil on which it is cultivated, and also upon the season; there is no crop more dependant upon both soil and season than the poppy.

Commons.
1832.
Evidence.
Kennedy.

774. Within what limits can you describe that variation; do they vary 50 per cent. or 40 per cent. with regard to produce?—There is sometimes a very marked difference; it varies very much; but I cannot reply to the question with any degree of precision. I have known land that would not yield more than one seer of opium per begah, and I have known it again yields 10 or 12; it varies according to the quality of the soil, and the degree of attention that is paid to it by the cultivator, as well as season; much depends also upon irrigation.

775. Is it upon the irrigated lands that the quantity of 10 or 12 seers is produced?—The largest quantity is always produced upon irrigated land.

776. What might be the average produce per begah?—Generally throughout the district under my charge, I should say the average would be from five to six seers per begah; five seers I should say, as well as I can recollect.

777. Is the cultivation of the poppy carried to its full extent, or might it be extended further than it is at present?—It is certainly not carried to its full extent, I doubled the cultivation in my district in the course of six years, and it was progressing when I came away; the produce was considerably more than doubled in that time.

778. Will you be so good as to describe to the Committee what the regulations are which secure to the Company the obtaining the produce after the fields are planted with opium, for the cultivation of which they have made advances?—Opium was formerly supplied by contract, a system which was established, I believe, by Lord Cornwallis; it continued to be a contract till the year 1799. The contract system was then done away, and separate agencies were established for Behar and Benares; the Company in fact took the cultivation of poppy into their own hands. Regulation VI. 1799, I believe, was the first Regulation enacted on the change of system; it has been the great guiding Regulation for the opium department ever since, though many amendments and alterations have been since made in different Regulations, of which the Regulations enacted in 1816 and 1824 are the principal.

779. At the time when the government took it by contract, was it open to anybody to cultivate opium, provided that he sold his produce to the government?—The contractor, I have always understood, had a monopoly of the article, and supplied it to government at a fixed rate; he stood, in that respect, on the same footing as the agents do now.

780. Is the agent limited as to the quantity he can supply; or is he to supply as much as he can?—As much now as he can. There was formerly a prescribed limit, in consequence of its being understood that the demand for the article in the Eastern markets was limited, and government wishing to derive a large revenue from a small supply: the object of the government, when I came away, was to procure as large a supply as could be obtained.

781. Be so good as to describe the process by which the government secure the delivery of the opium produced?—The system is this; At the time that the poppy is ripe, that is, when it is in flower, and immediately previous to the period for extracting the juice, the gomastah and his establishment make a circuit of the country, and form, by guess, a probable estimate of the produce of each field. He then makes the ryot enter into an agreement with him to deliver the quantity thus estimated, and as much more as his field will yield, at the price previously fixed; if he fails to deliver the estimated quantity, and the collector has reason to suppose that he has embezzled the deficiency, he is empowered by law to prosecute the ryot in the civil court for damages.

782. What regulations are there to secure the delivery of this surplus?—It is a very difficult matter to secure the whole of the produce, and I believe we never do; we seldom get more than the quantity agreed for; every cultivator almost, I apprehend, keeps a little for his own use or profit; but I should say, government do not lose any large quantity in this way.

783. What are the means to which you have recourse in order to secure it as well as you do, and to prevent him keeping back the surplus?—If we can ascertain that the ryot withholds any part, we can, as I have already said, prosecute him, or search his premises.

784. Are there not measures of check between the examination you have described and the ultimate delivery?—We have none; it requires and depends mainly on the vigilance and activity of the gomastah and his officers to secure the delivery of the whole of the produce.

785. What establishment is there to prevent the smuggling of the produce?—We have no establishment just now in the opium department; but the vigilance of the custom-house officers is directed to this as to all other illegal traffic.

786. Is there any demand for opium in that part of the country?—Not in that part of the country of which I am now speaking.

787. Hindoos do not consume it themselves, do they?—Very little is, I believe, consumed by the Hindoos; the Mahomedans chiefly use it, though in Behar not to any extent. I had a quantity for public sale, but there was no demand for it; nor is it likely that there ever should be in a country where it is produced, and where the consumers can get it cheaper from the ryots than they can from government.

788. Do the Mahomedans smoke it?—No, they eat it, though, as I have said, not to any great extent in that part of the country of which I am speaking; but in the district of Rungpore, in Bengal, the consumption is very general; there is hardly a man or woman in that district that does not consume it when they can get it.

789. In what state is the opium delivered to the persons who are appointed to receive it?—There were great disputes on that point in the years 1824 and 1825, between the agent, myself, and the other collectors of the province, who were his deputies; he complained that we delivered the opium to him in too thin and liquid a state. In consequence of these differences, an inspector of opium was appointed by government at Patna (Mr Fleming), who was one of the judges of circuit, a gentleman in every respect well qualified for the office. He became a kind of arbitrator, or umpire, between the collectors and the agent, and fixed a standard by which the one was to deliver and the other to receive the opium. The process which he suggested is fully detailed, I believe, in a paper lately drawn up at the Board of Control on the subject of opium; but the general principle on which we were directed to act was this, that if the gomastah could take the opium out of the vessel in which it was brought for delivery by the ryot, and turn it over without its dropping off his hand, then that it was in a sufficiently dry state to be received; if it was not in that state, the ryots were either themselves obliged to thicken it to the proper degree of consistence, which is done by evaporation, or the officers of government might do it; or if either of these were inconvenient, we took an additional quantity to make up for the wasteage that would have to be incurred in bringing it to a degree of consistence fit for making it into cakes, and by this means save government from loss.

790. Do you think that much adulteration took place in the opium?—Very little, I think, up to the time of its leaving the collector's hands.

791. Do you think it was made in as pure a state as it could be made?—In the latter years of my experience, I think it was received in a pure state. It underwent a very severe scrutiny, and the quantity ever supposed to have been adulterated was very small indeed; if it had been adulterated, it would have been sure to have been detected either by the collector or by the agent at Patna.

792. What is the usual contract price for a maund?—We deal entirely in the seer, the ryots deliver it in such small quantities. We now pay three rupees eight annas a seer. The price has been increased of late years.

793. Are you able to inform the Committee what the common selling price in China is of a seer?—No, I am not. They sell it in chests in the China market.

794. Can you inform the Committee what is the profit per seer?—No, I cannot.

795. From the experience that you have had in this matter, can you form any opinion as to what would probably happen if the government of India were to see fit to discontinue the trade in India altogether, and were to look to opium only as a source of revenue, collecting that revenue upon the principle of an excise duty, in the same way that the British government collects excise duty either upon hops or upon any other domestic article. Can you imagine that any set of regulations could be established, which would insure to the government as large an amount of money as tax, as they now obtain in commercial profit?—I think the great difficulty would be, in a case of that kind, to prevent smuggling; because the larger the tax upon any article, the greater the temptation to smuggling. A tax upon opium, in the shape of an excise duty, to be at all

Commons. 1832. Evidence. *Kennedy.*

commensurate with, or to be as productive as, the revenue the government a present derive, must necessarily be a very heavy one, and would afford, of course great temptation to smuggling, and carrying opium clandestinely out of th country, which I conceive it would be impossible to prevent, the facilities are s great for the accomplishment of such a purpose.

796. If the facilities are so great for getting it out, in what way is it no possible to prevent it?—The cultivation of the article is prohibited, excepting by those who are under engagements to government, and is now confined t the Upper Provinces. If it were to be cultivated in Bengal, it would be an easy thing to carry it off clandestinely through the various outlets of the Sunderbunds.

797. The question supposed the existence of such regulations as are imposed upon all persons manufacturing in this country under the excise; and in every such case it is necessary to obtain a license to produce the article, be it what it may, and to enter the permits in the first instance?—That would require in India a very large native establishment to be maintained, for whose honesty in the discharge of their duty, exposed to the great temptations above noticed, there could be no security; and besides, it would be deemed a species of inquisition which I think the people, more particularly Europeans who might embark in the speculation, would not readily submit to.

798. Would the inconvenience be as great as it is at present, when the cultivators are forced to give their whole produce?—They are not forced now to cultivate the poppy; though they are to give the produce if they enter into engagements to do so.

799. How can you say they are free, when you have stated to the Committee already, that if any person cultivated opium, who did not engage with the government to pay a certain price, the crops would be destroyed. In order to levy an excise duty, could more be done than establishing a similar regulation that all the crops should be destroyed which were not cultivated under license, and put under survey, with a view to the charge of a duty?—The thing might possibly be done: but it is a question which requires greater consideration to answer than I have bestowed on it.

800. Would the oppression be greater in the one case than in the other?—I think the ryots would not approve of the change, as far as oppression went. They would make more money perhaps by speculators under a change of system than they make at present by government.

801. In that case would they complain?—Not on the latter score. I am only speaking as far as oppression goes; they would not be likely to be treated so well, I apprehend, by speculators as they are now by government.

802. The question applies chiefly to the security of revenue by any such regulations?—I think it would be exceedingly doubtful. The revenue at present derived from opium is very large, and tolerably certain; and I should very much question whether government, by any duties they could impose, or any change of system, would levy a larger one or even so large. I think it would be a dangerous attempt to abolish the present system.

803. Would it not be in the power of government to exercise the same right with a veiw to collect the revenue as they now do to secure the trade?—Certainly, but I think it would be very difficult to prevent smuggling.

804. The question applies particularly to the rights of the zemindars. Would it be more difficult to enforce regulations, the object of which should be to collect a duty, than to secure a monopoly to the government out of the lands upon which, under other circumstances, the zemindars would have a right?—The zemindars have always understood since the permanent settlement that the lands which the government cultivate with poppy, or which might be cultivated for them with poppy, were to continue at the rates established in the year 1793 and they have continued up to the present time pretty nearly those rates. I have seldom had a complaint from a ryot against a zemindar for exacting an increased rate; that they would raise them if they could I have no doubt.

805. Have not government, by the Regulation you have alluded to o 1799, established such a right in the lands to be cultivated with poppy as prove that they have the power to establish such Regulations as they please, either fo the regulation of the duty, or for the exclusive enjoyment of the monopoly?—I conceive they have the right. They might certainly continue that Regulation if they pleased, or abolish it altogether.

806. Under such circumstances, would there be any difficulty in converting the revenue into a duty, if they thought fit?—Certainly not; I think they might levy a revenue in the same way as they now do, but I should very much doubt whether it would be as productive. I look upon the present to be a certain revenue to the Company. I doubt very much the working of an opposite system; but before giving a decided opinion, I must know what system is to be substituted for the present one.

807. Are you at all acquainted with the cultivation of opium in districts of the East which are not under the control of the East India Company?—Not at all.

808. Do you know at all from any circumstances that have come to your knowledge, the extent to which that is carried on?—No, I do not.

809. Do you think it is likely to interfere with the Company's trade of opium?—I think it is with that of our own provinces materially; and of this I apprehend we have had sufficient experience already.

810. Do you know the effect which that has had upon the prices in China?—It has had the effect which competition always has, viz. diminishing the prices of Bengal opium very much.

811. Do you know the extent to which that has been carried?—No, I do not.

812. Is the command of the coast so completely in the hands of the Company in Bengal, that no smuggling could take place from those coasts to China?—I think it would be an exceedingly difficult thing to prevent smuggling from the Sunderbunds, the temptation would be so great for the people to smuggle opium under such a change of system as is here contemplated.

1036. Since you were before the Committee last have you turned your mind at all to the suggestion which was made with respect to opium, of a change from a monopoly system to that of a duty under an excise?—I have considered the matter, and given as much attention to it as I could, and confess that I am unable to suggest any other system which I think could be advantageously substituted for the present; that is, one to which serious objections might not be urged.

1037. Do you not conceive that there are objections to the existing system?—I am not aware of any material objections to the existing system.

1038. Is there not considerable vexation in the enforcement of the monopoly?—Not that I am aware of.

1039. A tolerably close superintendence of the cultivation is necessary in order to secure that monopoly, is it not?—Undoubtedly; but it has been so long established, and has worked for so many years (nearly 40), that it goes on with great regularity, and with no more difficulty than is experienced in the collection of the land revenue. The system is now established on a good footing, and the precautions adopted and vigilance of the government officers so great, that very little difficulty is experienced in collecting the opium.

1040. Do you conceive the number of hands through whom the advances pass, in the cultivation of opium, to create difficulties, and to make the production of opium more difficult than it would be if it was cultivated under a more direct management?—I am not aware of any inconveniences resulting from the present system of making advances. Complaints are very rare on the part of the cultivators of the soil with regard to their dealings with these intermediate agents.

1041. With respect to the enforcement of the monopoly, is it not the fact that the Company's control of the monopoly has been much infringed by extraneous circumstances?—It has been very materially interfered with by the produce of the drug in other countries, so far as by competition in the eastern markets depreciating the value of the opium grown in the Company's provinces.

1042. What means have the Company of guarding themselves against an infraction of this description?—I am not aware of any. The growth of opium in Malwa seems to be rapidly increasing, and to be carried on at present to a very great extent. I am not aware of any power that we have to stop or check it; and the facility which is afforded of exporting it from the Malabar coast renders any attempt to that effect on our part, so long as the ports on that coast continue in the hands of other powers, abortive.

Commons. 1832. Evidence. Kennedy.

1043. Has not the Company made efforts to check that by treaties with the powers under which this opium is cultivated?—Those treaties have been, I believe, done away.

1044. Have they failed in their object?—I cannot speak as to that point with any degree of precision, but I conclude it was deemed expedient to do so.

1045. Supposing that it were practicable to substitute a duty upon the cultivation of opium in place of the government agency of monopoly, would it not be considerably more exempt from the evils attendant upon the foreign cultivation of opium, from leaving the cultivation to go on extending, and allowing it to accommodate itself to the prices of the market?—The great difficulty that occurs to me as standing in the way of levying a duty upon opium, commensurate with the revenue at present derived from that source, consists in the temptation that so high a duty as must necessarily be imposed would afford to smuggling, added to the great facilities which the nature of the article, the localities of the country, and the dishonesty of our excise officers, present to its successful accomplishment.

1046. Do you see any very strong reason why there should be any greater temptation to smuggling under the system of duty, than under the system of monopoly?—I assume in my argument on this head, that in substituting another system for the present one, it is intended that a revenue adequate to that which is at present drawn from the monopoly should continue to be derived; and if so, the duty must necessarily be so heavy that the great and primary object of the planter must be to smuggle. Under the present system the Company suffer no persons but themselves to grow the poppy; and it is a far easier task to prohibit the cultivation than to ascertain the quantity of opium which under the change contemplated would be produced.

1047. That is, upon the assumption that the cultivation of the plant would be more extensive than it is at present?—Of course. I presume that if permission were given to all persons whom it might please to cultivate the poppy, it would be optional with them to cultivate it in any part of the country they might think proper; and I think if that permission were given, and the cultivation (as I think it would be) were to be extended to Bengal, the high character which the Company's opium has hitherto maintained in the China market would be vastly impaired, and opium of a very inferior quality be produced; because I know from experience in the province of Bengal, that neither the soil nor climate of that country is adapted to the growth of the poppy, and that the opium produced in that province is of a very inferior quality.

1048. Is not the supply of opium almost entirely confined to Behar and Benares?—At present it is. The Company had an agency in the district of Rungpoor in Bengal, to the charge of which I was deputed by government some years ago, on a special commission, and resided there for a year in the charge of their opium concerns.

1049. Why should the substitution of an excise duty interfere with the quality of the opium?—I do not mean to say that the substitution of an excise duty would interfere with the quality of the drug; but if people were to be allowed to grow it where they pleased, you would have as great a variety in the market in point of quality as there is in indigo or any other article of commerce.

1050. Do you conceive that there would be any material evil from the variety of quality that might arise by the introduction of opium into Bengal, if you had the same or an increased supply from those parts of the country in which it was superior?—I think the variety that would be sent to China would injure the general character of the Behar opium in the estimation of the Chinese, who have always hitherto been accustomed to receive it in a pure and uniform state.

1051. Is it not more probable that a distinction would be still kept up between the Bengal, and the Behar and the Benares opium, precisely as the distinction is kept up between the Malwa, and the Behar and Benares opium?—I apprehend that the quality of the Malwa opium is more uniform, which may be owing to greater uniformity of soil and climate; the difference in this respect between the provinces of Bengal and those of Behar and Benares is very great, and as I have already said, I should apprehend injury from the variety to which they have not been accustomed in the eastern markets.

1052. In point of fact, should you not conceive from your estimate of the

quality of the soil in Bengal, that the quality of the Malwa opium is nearer that of the Behar and Benares than the Bengal opium would be?—Most decidedly: the Bengal opium I consider to be of a very inferior quality, and the Malwa quite the reverse.

1053. Would not, therefore, the distinction between the Bengal and the Behar and Benares opium be more easily distinguished, than between the Behar and Benares opium and the Malwa opium?—I think the Behar and Benares opium is considered the best; but the Chinese can, I believe, readily tell the difference.

1054. The distinction between the Behar and Benares opium and the Malwa is decidedly recognized?—Decidedly, I believe.

1055. If, therefore, the difference between the Malwa and the Behar and Benares opium is so easily distinguished, would not the Bengal be even more likely to be distinguished?—It certainly would, but I question very much whether, under the system of throwing the trade open, the opium, even in Behar and Benares, would be of as good or anything like as good a quality as that produced now under the monopoly, or whether in fact it would be much better than the Bengal opium, as I have described it.

1056. Do you conceive that the superintendence of the Company's agents is necessary for the production of opium?—Certainly not; but I do not think that better opium could be produced under any other system than under that now in force in the provinces of Behar and Benares.

1057. Is it a fact or not that the Behar and Benares opium bears a higher price than the Malwa opium in the China market?—I cannot speak positively as to this; but I believe it has occasionally, though rarely, fetched higher prices. Generally speaking, however, the Chinese, I believe, prefer the Behar and Benares opium, which I apprehend to be mainly owing to its uniformly pure quality, of which they have had the experience of nearly half a century.

1058. Has not the Malwa gained upon the Behar and Benares of late years?—Very much.

1059. Would not that seem to prove that the growth of opium may be carried on with success without the superintendence of the Company?—It certainly would. I do not by any means pretend to say but that equally good opium might be produced by private speculators as by the Company, but I doubt very much whether in the aggregate so uniformly good a quality would be produced; and of this I feel assured, that if the high character which the Behar opium has hitherto maintained is once destroyed, it will never be regained in the estimation of the consumers.

1060. Assuming that the Company could secure its revenue, and at the same time could withdraw its monopoly from the provinces of Behar and Benares, do you see any conclusive reason why the natives of those provinces should not produce opium with as much success as the natives of Malwa?—That they could do it there can be no doubt, else how is it done at present? but whether they would is another thing; that is to say, whether they would bring it to the market unadulterated. I have never yet seen natives compete with European planters in the cultivation of indigo, or pursue the occupation on their own account; and I am of opinion that if the monopoly were removed, this pursuit would, like indigo, devolve into the hands of Europeans.

1061. Would not the same motives apply in the one case as in the other in Behar and Benares, as they do at present?—I know very little of Malwa, and therefore cannot say positively.

1062. Should you be prepared to say that there is anything in the character of the people, or any quality of the climate or the soil of the provinces of Behar and Benares, which would place them below the province of Malwa in their capabilities of producing opium?—I am not aware that there is; but I speak from knowledge of one country and almost total ignorance of the other.

1063. A remarkable difference between the opium and the indigo in a practical point of view, is that we have an instance of the native production of opium in Malwa?—I am aware of that. The indigo in the Company's provinces has devolved into the hands of Europeans entirely, at least in the part of the country where I was, and where it is carried on to a great extent. I hardly know an instance of a native having an indigo factory; and I apprehend that if the cultivation of opium was to be thrown open, Europeans would in like manner

be the principal cultivators of it. What the character of the natives of Malwa may be I know not, but in Behar they seldom adopt other pursuits than were followed by their progenitors.

1064. Under the present system is there not a very extensive establishment for the growth of opium in the Company's territories?—Our establishment is not very large, I think it a very moderate establishment.

1065. Comprising the native agents, are there not many persons engaged in it?—Not so many as might be supposed; and the salary of those agents is so very trifling as to render them little or no burden to the State.

1066. Do you conceive that their pay is sufficient to secure the effective discharge of the duties assigned them?—I do not think it is sufficient; and no native qualified for office would, I conceive, serve in any department of their service solely for the pay given by the Company; they have other objects in view in accepting office, and have means of making money which it is utterly impossible for us in all cases to prevent.

1067. Is the establishment sufficient to enable the authorities to keep a very strict watch over the growth of opium in those provinces?—I think it is: I am no advocate for an unnecessary multiplication of native functionaries.

1068. Supposing that it were thought advisable and found practicable to impose a duty on the cultivation, instead of retaining it under the present system; do you conceive that that same agency would be sufficient, assuming that the cultivation was not extended in the first instance, to keep a guard upon the crops?—Certainly not; it is a very different thing to collect opium for which the government officers make direct advances, and where they have the business in their own hands, and to prevent speculators, who might be permitted to cultivate on their own account, from embezzling the opium which they might grow, and thus evading the duty. I apprehend, as I have already said, that the temptation to smuggling, as well as the facility, would be so great, that the speculators, whoever they might be, whether native or European, would collude with the officers appointed by government; and we could not, by any pay we could afford to give those officers, make them honest under the temptation that the speculators would hold out to them, in the shape of remuneration for betrayal of their duty and conniving at their dishonest courses.

1069. Is the price which is given by the Company to the cultivators very much less than that which might be obtained by them if they sold to others?—I have no doubt but that if the present restrictions were removed, a price corresponding with that at which the opium could be exported with advantage from India would be obtained by the cultivators.

1070. Under those circumstances, there must at this present moment be a considerable temptation, proportionable to the amount of the difference of the price which is obtained by the Company and the amount which is given to the cultivators?—I have already stated, in my former evidence, that we have no reason to believe that any great quantity is smuggled under the present system: the difficulty of carrying it off from Behar and Benares just now in any large quantity is very great, and I do not believe, as far as I have had opportunity of observing, that there are or ever have been any great speculators in opium in the smuggling way. I never knew an instance of an European being concerned in it; but this I attribute more to their fear of the government than to their honesty. The case would be very different under the contemplated change.

1071. Is not the effect of the present system of monopoly in fact that of a duty, the duty being the difference between the price obtained by the Company and the sum given to the cultivator?—Yes, I conceive it is.

1072. Does not that create the same motives to smuggling which a duty would create, or even greater?—Certainly it does. The temptation to smuggle is at present undoubtedly very great; but I must repeat, that we are not aware of any instances that have occurred of people making a systematic trade of smuggling opium for the purpose of exportation; both Europeans and natives are afraid to interfere with it, I believe.

1073. Then the motives being the same in both cases, what is the difference of the control and superintendence employed to check smuggling, which leads you to think there would be more under the one than the other?—If the monopoly were to be done away, you would have speculators and planters without end embarking in the cultivation of opium all over the country, and of course it

would be their interest and object to devise, and they would do it, means whereby they might evade the heavy duties of government, which I conceive it would be next to impossible to counteract.

1074. Would the motives of the cultivators be more likely to induce them to smuggle than the motives which induce the present cultivators to smuggle?—I think you would have a greater if not an endless number of difficulties next to insuperable to contend with, under any system that might be substituted for the present.

1075. In those parts of the province of Benares with which you were concerned, are the lands upon which opium is cultivated very much scattered?—The opium cultivation is very much scattered, that is, it is spread over a great extent of country, is only grown upon the best description of land, and confined principally to the immediate vicinity of villages, where the cultivators have a facility of irrigation from wells, and where the women and children of a family can attend to the cultivation without its materially interfering with their domestic duties; it requires constant attention more than great labour.

1076. Is it found that that there is very great difficulty in keeping a strict superintendence over those scattered portions of land, which must be mixed with other species of cultivation?—From the circumstance of the cultivation being confined to the immediate vicinity of the villages, and not at a distance, as is very rarely the case, the officers to whom I alluded the other day (the mattoos), who have an interest in securing the produce for government, have an opportunity of superintending the cultivation, and seeing that the produce is secured to government. In addition to these men, we have chaprassies employed for the same purpose; and over all there is the gomastah, who is constantly moving about his district.

1077. You say that it is generally the case, that the opium cultivation is immediately in the vicinity of villages?—Generally immediately round the houses, and on lands which are most highly manured and of the richest quality.

1078. Do you suppose that there would be any change in that respect if the monopoly were done away?—A change has taken place within the last eight or ten years; the cultivation has extended very considerably within that time. In the district where I was, I doubled the cultivation within that period, and it has spread a little further from the villages than it did; but in many of these cases I was obliged, in order to effect my purpose, to dig wells at the expense of government, for the purpose of irrigating the lands.

1079. But the general custom is to keep the cultivation as near the villages as is practicable?—Certainly; I should say four-fifths of the cultivation were immediately round the villages.

1080. Is the season of the year at which the crop comes to maturity tolerably certain?—No, it is the most uncertain of the whole year; it is the time when the north-westers and hail-storms are most prevalent, that is in the months of January, February, and March.

1081. Between what limits does the period of the maturity of the crop vary?—I should say from the middle of January till near the end of March. The plant begins in January to flower, and towards the latter end of March the opium is all extracted from the poppy; but in that intermediate time it is in a most precarious state, owing to the great uncertainty of the weather, no crop being more liable to injury than the poppy, from its long slender stalk and comparatively heavy head.

1082. You conceive that those months are the most precarious seasons for the result of the crops?—Unquestionably.

1083. Under those circumstances, would it be easy to assess a duty upon the standing crop shortly before its arriving to maturity?—I should think it impossible, owing to the circumstances I have stated. I have seen the finest crops on the ground, promising the most abundant produce, the country in fact covered like a sheet with the white flowers of the poppies, totally destroyed in the course of less than an hour by a hail-storm, rendering it a matter of difficulty to tell what cultivation had been on the ground. But independently of hail-storms, much depends upon the state of the weather in other respects, during the period for extracting the drug from the poppy, which generally last six weeks; for instance, in an easterly wind the drug will not exude fluently from the poppy-head, and when is does, it is quite liquid, and much is lost in consequence of its falling to the ground; heavy dews too are required for this pur-

pose: the only wind in which we can extract it properly is a westerly wind, when the juice exudes fluently and thick enough to prevent its dropping off the head. The season in fact has so much to do with the produce in point of quantity as well as quality, that I conceive it would be impossible to accomplish the object contemplated by the question.

1084. Under those circumstances are the government advances lost?—They are never altogether lost; partial remissions are made occasionally on the occurrence of such a calamity, but generally the cultivators contrive to make up for the loss in the subsequent seasons. I have never known remissions to any very great extent made; indeed it perhaps does not happen once in three years that so extensive a calamity as I have described befals the crop; but scarcely a season passes without partial injury from the weather.

1085. Supposing that in the month of January the government officers were to examine and to measure the fields which were under poppy cultivation, and to assess a duty according to their measurement; do you conceive that there would be, in consequence of the vicissitudes to which the crop was exposed in the months of February and March, any greater difficulty in leving the duty, and in making remissions upon that duty, than there is in making remissions after advances to the cultivators, under the monopoly system?—The great difficulty I conceive would be to have an establishment in which we could place confidence, where there was another party concerned in the cultivation besides the government, with opposite interests; these matters are much more easily managed where we have no competitor in the field than if we had one. It would be the interest of the planter, whoever he might be, to grow his plant as cheap and to pay as little duty as possible; and as I have already said, what I question very much is, whether we could find an establishment honest enough to be trusted, for any pay we could afford to give, to fix and collect this duty.

1086. In order to secure to the Company the returns from the cultivation after it has made its advances, it is necessary, under the present system, that the lands should be examined, and that there should be constant control over the cultivator?—I have stated the process, in my last examination, by which we ascertain the quantity likely to be produced; it is done by guess entirely; an experienced man can tell pretty nearly what a field of opium will produce, provided that no calamity befals it afterwards.

1087. The same facility that enables him now to collect the quantity, would enable him to assess a duty upon that quantity, would it not?—This assessment is made just before the period of extracting it commences.

1088. Supposing it were made at that period of the year which may be taken as the latest before the possible maturity of the crop, would you then be liable to the vicissitudes during the period at which that maturity might arise?—The great danger to which the crop is exposed is between the period when we estimate the average produce of the crop and the time of its final extraction, which is about six weeks.

1089. How is the period regulated at which you make the survey?—We know when the poppy is ripe from its appearance; that may be earlier or later, according as it may be a forward or a backward crop.

1090. It varies in different years?—Very slightly. The seasons in India are in general so regular, we can almost tell within a week or so the different stages of the crops.

1091. Supposing that survey to be made precisely after the same manner as it is at present, and the result of it was the assessment of a duty, and the cultivator became liable to the payment of the duty, without any control over the produce of that crop, and the cultivation were carried on under a permit; would there be an effectual control over the cultivator by this means?—No, I do not think there would. In the first place, we must be able to depend upon the honesty of the person who makes the estimate; it would of course be to the interest of the cultivator to have it made as low as possible, for according to that estimate would he have to pay duty: and secondly, I doubt much, where so heavy a duty was imposed, whether, with reference to the uncertainty of season, the cultivator would agree to such an arrangement.

1092. Under the present system the government makes an advance to the cultivator when his crops are surveyed; is it not equally his interest to obtain as low an estimate of the produce as he can, in order to retain as much of the overplus as he can?—It is; but it is obvious that the cultivators now have

nothing like the interest to lower this estimate that they would have under the change contemplated. Our own native officers are all interested in making the estimate as high as possible; they get a commission upon the receipts, and their continuance in office depends upon it. If the agent finds that they are slack in their duty, or has reason to suppose there is any collusion between them and the cultivators, they would be immediately removed from office; besides, as I have already said, under the present system little or no smuggling is attempted.

1093. Is there any reason why the same commission should not be given in the case of a duty being levied?—I think the planter, as I said before, would always be ready enough to pay them more than the government possibly could or would, to secure their connivance in furtherance of his views and interests.

1094. The cultivator having received an advance from the government, for which he is to return a certain amount of opium, according to the valuation of his crops, has he not equally an interest under the present system to make that estimate as low as possible, in order to retain as much of the opium as he can?—If he could dispose of his opium now to the same advantage as he would be able to do under the change contemplated, it would be his interest to keep the estimate down as low as possible; such a temptation however does not at present exist; besides, the estimate does not now depend entirely upon him, but upon the officers of government.

1095. Would it not in the latter instance?—It would, certainly; but in the one case we have no cultivators or dealers in the article but the Company, whereas in the other we should have to deal with innumerable people whose interests and views would be directly opposed to those of the Company.

1096. Does not the cultivator now obtain an advance for the cultivation of an article to which the less he contributes the more advantage he obtains?—I have said before that I believe there is but little opium carried out of the province of Behar by smuggling, and the temptation therefore is not great just now for the cultivators to misappropriate the produce; they have not the same temptation for so doing now as they would have under a change of system such as is contemplated; in fact, the cultivators just now have no demand for the drug except from the Company; their honesty therefore is more the offspring of necessity than virtue.

1097. What is the usual price given by the Company for a seer of opium to the cultivator?—Three rupees eight annas a seer.

1098. What do you suppose is the price that a cultivator could obtain from any private purchaser, supposing he were allowed to go freely into the market?—That is a very difficult question to answer. The purchase price would be regulated, I should conceive, by that at which the purchaser could dispose of it. I have never known any persons concerned in the illicit traffic of opium, except a very low description of natives, who carry it about in small parcels; and I believe they chiefly smuggle for the internal consumption of the country, and not for foreign trade.

1099. Are you at all acquainted with the price which has been paid for opium at Malwa?—I have heard, but I cannot speak to it with any certainty.

1100. Supposing that the price to be obtained from a private purchaser be six rupees per seer, and that the price given by the Company be only three rupees eight annas, the difference between these two sums is a temptation to withhold that from the Company and to dispose of it elsewhere?—Certainly it is.

1101. In order to make a case practicable, supposing a cultivator upon the frontiers of the Company's territory, where the smuggling might not be difficult, grows opium, for which the Company pays him a price of three rupees and eight annas per seer, and that on the other side of that frontier he can obtain six rupees; is not the difference between those two prices a temptation to him?—Certainly.

1102. Supposing, instead of being held under an advance, he were allowed to cultivate the opium freely, but that the Company were to impose a duty equal to that difference between three rupees eight annas and six rupees, would not the temptation to evade that duty be precisely equal to the temptation to obtain a higher price under the existing system?—Undoubtedly it would.

1103. Then in that case there could be no greater temptation to smuggling than there is at present?—This assumes that there are ready purchasers for the article, which at present do not exist; but the great difficulty which I conceive to be in the way is, to secure honesty from any establishment deputed to assess and collect this duty.

1104. There is great difficulty in securing the honesty of any parties who are to collect a government revenue of any description; but supposing the temptations are the same, whether that is collected in the shape of a monopoly or a duty, does it not leave the matter as it was before?—I have already endeavoured to explain that, under the present system, I believe a very small quantity is smuggled, which is, I believe, entirely kept for internal consumption.

1105. The smuggling being small under the present system, is it not fair to conclude that the temptation is not very great?—Certainly. I am not aware of any class of people having interfered with the Company's ryots; and although I believe, and stated before, that almost every ryot, or the great proportion of them, do keep back a small proportion of the drug which they grow, yet I do believe it is but a very small portion.

1106. Assuming that under a system of strict monopoly the effect would be what you suppose, and that such a system might be preferable, with regard to the revenue, to a system of duty; is not that argument done away in a great degree by the competition with the Malwa opium, the Malwa opium being smuggled to a considerable extent?—I know so very little about Malwa, and the opium concerns of that country, that I can scarcely form any comparison between the two countries; but the system of smuggling in Malwa has been carried, I have heard, to a very great extent; and I have heard that the opium has been carried to the sea-coast, escorted by an armed force, in open defiance of the government of those States.

1107. Are you aware that the Malwa opium has been smuggled to so great an extent as to deteriorate the price of the Company's opium?—I believe that it has. I can attribute the fall in the prices of the Behar opium to no other cause.

1108. Under such a system, do you not think that it would be better for the Company to fix a moderate duty on opium, by which they may be able to compete with the Malwa opium?—To put down the Malwa opium perhaps the means suggested would be the most advisable, though I much question the success of the measure.

1109. Does the Company's opium compete with the Malwa opium in the Chinese market?—In point of quality, I believe it does.

1110. And price?—And price.

1111. Is there not reason to suppose that by moderate duty it would also compete with the Malwa opium in the India market?—Perhaps it might.

1112. Has the opium revenue been increasing of late years?—The produce of opium has very much increased of late years, but the price has been gradually declining; it has increased since the cultivation management of each district has been placed in the hands of the collectors of the land revenue, which has occurred within the last eight or nine years, in consequence of which the cultivation has very much increased; in my own particular district I more than doubled it.

1113. By what means did you double it?—Partly from increase of price to the ryots, but chiefly from the influence which I possessed as collector of the land revenue with the landed proprietors in the district. I secured their goodwill and assistance in furthering the object which I had in view, from being enabled in return to do them many acts of kindness and to oblige them in many ways, though strictly consistent with the regulations for the collection of the revenue.

1114. Would you say that the inducement which you were enabled to offer to them to extend the cultivation, was rather that of a kind amicable intercourse?—Certainly.

1115. From what you have told the Committee of the positions in which the cultivation of opium has generally taken place in the neighbourhood of villages, are the Committee to conclude that a great portion of that was previously occupied by some other species of cultivation, or was waste land?—Never on waste land; but very generally on land which had before been ap-

propriated to tobacco and potatoes. Tobacco, potatoes, and opium are all crops which require the richest description of land.

1116. Should you say generally, in those provinces with which you were acquainted in that capacity, that the richest lands have been brought under cultivation, or that there is a great proportion of rich land uncultivated?—There was comparatively very little waste land in the district under my charge, but it is the most highly cultivated district in the Company's provinces.

1117. Then the extension of the cultivation of opium in those provinces which are best adapted to the purpose, must be by a substitution of that for other cultivation?—Yes: in my particular case the poppy, where I increased the cultivation, was substituted for other articles which had been grown from time immemorial perhaps. Increase of price, as I have already said, contributed materially to increase of cultivation.

1118. Was that increase rendered necessary in consequence of the competition of the Malwa opium?—I believe it was; in fact we could not have extended it without an increase of price. I made several reports upon the subject to government, and I believe it was in consequence of my recommendation that government consented to the increase from two rupees eight annas per seer to three rupees eight annas.

1119. You have stated that the cultivation of opium was very much extended under your agency in those provinces?—Very much, not only by my agency, but likewise that of the other collectors.

1120. Was the establishment which you had under you increased in proportion to that increrse of cultivation?—It was increased very much. We had establishments entertained in different convenient parts of the mofussil, called kooties, for the purpose of controlling the cultivation and collecting the drug: those establishments, as I increased the cultivation, I was obliged to increase in a proportionate ratio; for instance, before the increase commenced I had only four kooties, but when I left the district I think there were either seven or eight.

1121. So that the cultivation having increased very nearly to double the extent, the establishment was increased almost in the same proportion?—Yes.

1122. In your last evidence you stated, that the consumption of opium among the Mahomedans in the district of Rungpore was very considerable?—I did.

1123. Will you state what effect that had upon the price and production of the opium in that province?—It is necessary to premise my answer to this question by saying, that the district of Rungpore is in fact a Mussulman district; that is, the Mahomedans in number exceed the Hindoos to a very great extent; that these people, both men and women, and often children, almost universally use opium, and in large quantities; a habit similar to that of chewing tobacco in European countries. An agency had been established by the government there some years ago, merely for the purpose of growing opium sufficient for the internal consumption of the country, which was retailed at a fixed price by the officers of government. This agency was placed under charge of the commercial resident at Rungpore; but although a very large surface of country was known to be in poppy cultivation in the district, the quantity of opium received by government was very small indeed, wholly disproportionate to the extent of cultivation. Instead of increasing annually, and with an increasing cultivation, the produce obtained by government decreased; and no reason sufficiently satisfactory having been assigned to government for this falling off, by the commercial resident, I was deputed from the province of Behar to Rungpore to make inquiries, with a view of ascertaining the cause, which I was not long in finding out: it was what I have already stated, viz., the general consumption of the drug by the inhabitants of that particular part of the country, and consequent great demand for the article; and temptation which was held forth to the cultivators, who had taken advances from the officers of government, to dispose of their opium clandestinely; this temptation will be apparent when I state, that the price allowed by government for the opium was, I think, two rupees four annas per seer, whilst that which they obtained from private individuals amounted to five times that amount, and probably more. The cultivators therefore very naturally sold their opium to the consumers on the spot, instead of delivering it to the government officers; and this system it was found impossible to prevent, for as fast as they extracted the opium from the head of the poppy, they buried it in their houses, and frequently fields, thus setting

Commons. 1832. *Evidence. Kennedy.*

search and supervision on the part of the government completely at defiance. All means of coercion sanctioned by the regulations were had recourse to, but in vain: I found it so useless an attempt to persevere, that I recommended to the government the abolition of the agency and the suppression of the growth of the plant; which recommendation the government carried into effect, and since then the cultivation has been, though with great difficulty, altogether suppressed in that part of the country.

1124. It appears then that the only security which the government has for the collection of its revenue under the present system, in the other parts of the territory, is that the drug is not in demand?—I think so; if the same cause unfortunately existed in Behar and Benares as at Rungpore, the same effect in my opinion would have infallibly resulted.

1125. That is to say, that where there is a sufficient temptation offered, smuggling would be carried on under the present system?—Yes, I think it certainly would. The quality of the opium grown in the part of the country of which I am speaking, and I believe it would be found generally to be the case if it were cultivated in Bengal, was very inferior indeed to that of Behar; so bad, that the government would never allow it to be sold for the China market, though tolerably well adapted for the internal consumption of the country. Government would not endanger the character of their Behar and Benares opium, by allowing it to be carried to a foreign market.

Holt Mackenzie, Esq.

Mackenzie.

1173. Have you had, in your situation in India, an intimate knowledge of the operation of the opium monopoly?—My knowledge is chiefly confined to what has appeared in the records of government, and to what I have derived from communication with the different agents and collectors; I never had any actual charge of an agency, nor any direct communication, that I remember, with an opium cultivator.

1174. Is the monopoly at this moment much less secure than it was some time since, in consequence of the interference of the foreign article?—Yet, I think it is; at least there can be no hope of the same rate of tax being levied as has prevailed in times past. All that we can look to is the difference between the cost at which opium can be furnished to China from Calcutta, and that at which it can be procured from other quarters, with some allowance possibly for quality.

W. B. Bayley, Esq.

Bayley.

1683. Have you had occasion to turn your attention to the opium monopoly?—I have no personal or practical knowledge of the details; but such general information as I obtained from the correspondence which came under my view as a member of government.

1684. Do you recollect what has been the amount annually put into the pockets of government from the sale of opium of late?—I think a net revenue, fluctuating from 700,000*l.* to 1,000,000*l.* a year.

1685. Is it upon the increase or decrease?—The sale price has very much diminished, but the quantity of opium brought to market has very much increased of late years.

1686. Do you think the revenue upon that stands upon a secure footing?—Yes, I think it does, unless the Chinese should practically enforce their laws against the admission of opium. I do not think the revenue will fall much below what it is at present. The demand for opium is increasing. Our means of augmenting the supply are very great indeed; we can extend the quantity supplied from the Bengal presidency very largely; we could afford a still greater reduction of price, under the supposition that the demand continues to increase in the same ratio as it has done of late years.

1687. Does the difficulty of smuggling it into China increase with the quantities that are carried in?—I should say, apparently not; we have heard of very little difficulty in its being smuggled of late years. The local authorities must of course wink at it.

1688. What change has taken place in the selling price at China; what reduction has been produced?—I can scarcely speak of the sale price in China,

except by inference from that of our own sales. I think the average sale price of opium in Calcutta for some years past may be taken at about 1,400 rupees a chest.

1689. What is the highest price you have known it at?—In the year 1821 I think it realized about 4,000 rupees a chest. It averaged about 2,000 rupees a chest for a considerable time before 1820.

1690. Can opium be grown at a less cost in the provinces of Bengal, than in any other part of India?—It has been so understood.

1691. And of better quality?—And of better quality.

1692. Have you any means of informing the Committee to what extent Bengal has that advantage over the other districts, in the facility of growing it, and in the superiority of quality?—I cannot answer that question specifically; I could only compare the profit on it with that on the Malwa opium; we have the means of comparing the two by the difference of their respective cost and sale. I think the cost of growing Malwa opium is double that of Bengal.

1693. When you say the cost is double, you mean that the sum paid to the cultivator in Malwa, is double what is paid for the same quantity in Bengal?—Yes; in the provinces of Behar and Benares, under the Bengal presidency.

1694. Supposing that the cultivation were conducted under the same circumstances in both countries, do you imagine that the cultivator in Bengal would not require the same price to secure him profit in the undertaking?—I think the Bengal cultivator now gets his fair profit upon the undertaking. The zemindar derives a profit also.

1695. Do you recollect what is the difference of price at which it is now sold by the Company, and purchased by them?—The cost is, I believe, about 300 rupees a chest, and it sells for 1,200, 1,400, or 1,500 rupees a chest.

1696. Have you reason to think that the chest of Malwa opium would cost the cultivator 600?—Yes; that is about the estimated expense, as we have always understood it, from Malwa and Bombay.

1697. With respect to quality, which is considered the best?—The price of the Behar opium has generally maintained a superiority over the Malwa; there was one year, in which there was a failure of the manufacture of Behar opium, from mismanagement on the part of the agency officers, and in that year and one or two subsequent ones, the Malwa opium did, I believe, bring a higher price in the China market.

1698. Is there any other source from which China derives a supply of opium?—Sometimes from the Americans and other foreigners trading to China.

1699. Is that brought down the Persian Gulf?—No; it is brought from the Mediterranean, from Smyrna.

1700. Is that of superior quality to the Asiatic opium?—I imagine that which is supplied to China is not superior. It is at all events not so much prized by the Chinese.

1701. Is that trade on the increase or decrease?—I believe latterly on the decrease; they cannot compete with our opium in the market.

1702. Is the trade in Malwa opium entirely free, or do the governors interfere to take duties upon it?—They take duties unquestionably; they levy very heavy transit duties. The cultivators also pay a higher rent or rate of revenue in proportion to the profit of the opium cultivation.

1703. Do they levy a higher rate of duty upon the poppy grounds, than upon the other grounds?—Much larger than upon the ordinary cultivation. The soil upon which the poppy is grown is called garden soil; rich soil, which is carefully prepared and manured. The rent levied upon opium ground is as high as upon almost any species of cultivation; sugar and tobacco, for instance, or any crop of the most valuable description.

1704. And in addition to that, there are transit duties?—Yes, on all opium from Central India not belonging to government; and further, the cost of insurance must be added to the expense of Malwa opium, for they pay an insurance, to secure its safe transit through the countries they are obliged to traverse. A system has lately been introduced, under which individuals receive a pass or license, paying us a certain amount, and then their opium passes through our territories without interruption.

1705. From what port does it go?—Heretofore from the ports of Diu and Damaun, Portuguese settlements.

1706. Has that change been lately effected by orders from the Supreme

Commons, 1832. Evidence Bayley.

government?—Yes; in consequence of its being supposed that our former or monopoly system produced a bad feeling in Central India.

1707. Has there been any opportunity of knowing the effect which it has produced?—It commenced just when I was leaving India. The revenue that the government formerly derived from the Malwa opium would doubtless suffer a considerable decrease, but it was assumed, upon fair grounds, that a revenue of 12 or 15 lacs of rupees would still be collected.

1708. In your opinion, would the net revenue diminish much?—Yes, it certainly would, very considerably.

1709. Was the direction that the price of the passes should be fixed at somewhat below the difference of the cost of transit?—Yes.

1710. Will you explain why you conclude that the revenue will suffer so much?—Because the government before had great advantages in procuring opium in Malwa. A large quantity was obtained under engagements with the native States, on terms which were supposed to be injurious to those States.

1711. Were there not considerable quantities of opium, under the former system, which escaped the revenue?—Undoubtedly; but then they were exposed to great hazards by a circuitous and a very long route.

1712. Do you conceive, if this system were to succeed, and that large quantity which has hitherto escaped the revenue were to be hereafter taxed, that there would be a large reduction in the net revenue?—In that case the net loss would be less considerable. It was the object of government that the price of the passes should be considerably under the expense of taking it by the other route.

1713. Would not the transit through Bombay be more secure?—Yes; it would pass through territories under our own protection, and the route is also much the nearest.

1714. Did not a great proportion of it go to the river Indus?—Yes; it went to the Indus, through a part of the Sandy Desert, and by a very circuitous route.

1715. In what vessels is the Malwa opium carried to China?—In vessels under Portuguese colours generally, but I believe the capital employed is British.

1716. What Chinese ports does it go to?—Entirely to Canton.

1717. Have you any knowledge of any American or Portuguese vessels finding their way to the northern ports of China?—I have heard recently of one or more small vessels making a voyage along the coast of China, smuggling as they went along. The attempt was I believe partially successful. I do not know under what colours it was done, but very possibly under English colours.

1718. Do you think that the same amount of revenue could be levied upon opium by any change in the mode of collection?—I do not.

1719. Do you think it is absolutely necessary that the Company or governing power, be it what it may, should continue to trade in opium?—The Company can scarcely be said to trade in it.

1720. Does not the Company actually buy the opium to sell again?—It makes advances for the cultivation of the poppy.

1721. In one portion of the progress of opium between the producer and the consumer, are not the Company in India actually the possessors of the opium?—There is no doubt they are.

1722. Is not that distinct from the process of levying a duty?—In that sense they may be considered as traders, but they never export it; they dispose of it to the merchants by public auction, in order to raise a revenue for territorial purposes.

1723. What is the smallest quantity which the Company sell?—I think five chests.

1724. Is the trade confined to few hands?—No; I believe every commercial house in Calcutta is engaged in it; it is a perfectly open traffic.

1725. Will you explain precisely what the system was under which the opium was grown, under the superintendence of the Company's officers in the States of Malwa?—It was obtained chiefly under treaties with the native princes of those States, and by contracts with rich individuals. The government agent, Mr. Swinton, was the principal person employed; he used every means in his power, by his own knowledge of the process of the manufacture in Bengal, to improve the manufacture in Malwa; he visited the different places where the cultivation took place, and by degrees improved the drug very materially.

1726. The agent entered into a contract with the cultivator, making him

an advance?—No, not with individual cultivators. A large portion of the drug was furnished by contracts directly with the native princes and chieftains, each of which engaged to supply a certain quantity of opium of a certain quality, at a certain time, and if it was found to be of inferior quality, it was rejected. The agent explained why it was rejected, and what was necessary to bring it to the state of purity or consistence required.

1727. Those States are bound by treaty?—Yes; they further agreed to prevent the cultivation of the poppy beyond a certain extent.

1728. When it was delivered into the hand of the agent, how was it disposed of?—He had it manufactured into cakes of a proper size, and packed and sent off to Bombay. It was sold at Bombay by auction, on account of the government, in the same manner as in Bengal.

1729. Then the agent had the whole of it in his own hands before it went to market?—Yes; it was in his hands, and was generally examined and packed up in chests, under his superintendence and direction.

The Hon. W. Leslie Melville.

Melville.

2476. Were you at any time particularly conversant with the salt manufacture, and the mode of levying a duty upon it for the government?—I was for about a year, during the early period of my service, an assistant to one of the salt agents; so far I became in some degree conversant with the subject.

2477. Has it ever occurred to you that any mode could be resorted to by which the public could be supplied with salt better in quality and lower in price, and yet the Company lose nothing in the amount of revenue?—No, I am not aware of any means of accomplishing that; the tax at present appears to me to be collected with little vexation to the people, and to be very productive to the government. I am alluding to Bengal generally.

2478. Do you think that it stands now upon as good a footing as it can rest upon?—I have never seen any plan which appeared to me to hold out the promise of equal advantages with so little inconvenience.

2479. Do you entertain the same opinion with respect to opium?—Yes.

Captain John Shepherd.

Shepherd.

2892. How long have you been in the Company's service?—Upwards of 20 years.

2893. During any part of your service, have you frequently gone to China?—Yes, I have.

2894. And latterly in command of one of the Company's ships?—Yes.

2895. Have you had opportunities of acquiring information respecting the opium market in China?—Yes, I have.

2896. Have you in your possession a book containing Statements, showing the importation and the consumption of that article, for a good many years back, in China?—Yes, I have, from the year 1816 to the year 1831.

2897. Will you be so good as to put those Statements in?—

[*The Witness delivered in the same, which were read as follow:*]

IMPORTATION of Indian Opium to China.

Importation of *Indian* Opium into *China.* 1816-17 to 1830-31.

The Annexed Table shows the great increase which has taken place in the importation of Indian opium into China, during the last 15 years; and further that the Malwa has increased in a much greater ratio than the Patna and Benares.

SEASONS.	TO MACAO.		TO WHAMPOA,		TOTAL,	UNSOLD AT END OF SEASON.		
	Patna and Benares.	Malwa.	Patna and Benares.	Malwa.		Patna and Benares.	Malwa.	TOTAL.
1816–17	2,200	350	760	350	3,660	..	..	4 to 500 ch.
1817–18	1,950	900	890	450	4,190	..	..	4 to 500 –
1818–19	1,820	1,800	1,500	750	5,870	..	..	1,270 –
1819–20	1,470	900	930	300	3,600	..	..	220 –
1820–21	1,513	930	814	50	3,307	All sold by 13th March.		

At this period the Chinese authorities commenced vigorous measures against the smugglers at Whampoa, and even threatened to search foreign vessels for opium, which was the means of driving the trade outside the port to Lintin.

Commons.

1832.
Evidence.
Shepherd.

To LINTIN.

SEASONS.	Patna and Benares.	Malwa.	TOTAL.	UNSOLD AT END OF SEASON.		
				Patna and Benares.	Malwa.	TOTAL.
1821–22	2,910	2,518	5,428	300	800	1,100
1822–23	1,222	3,950	5,172	975	750	1,725
1823–24	2,910	5,170	8,080	1,275	1,748	3,023
1824–25	2,655	5,400	8,055	390	1,148	1,538
1825–26	4,700	6,043	10,743	1,645	966	2,611
1826–27	3,092	5,773	8,865	1,017	432	1,449
1827–28	6,359	4,752	11,111	2,242	783	3,025
1828–29	4,317	7,092	11,409	595	704	1,299
1829–30	7,671	7,972	15,643	1,126	1,586	2,712
1830–31	7,477	12,631	20,108	1,943	2,117	4,060

STATEMENT of the Annual Consumption and Value of INDIAN OPIUM in CHINA.

Consumption and Value of *Indian Opium in China.* 1816-17 to 1830-31.

From 1 April to 31 March. Seasons.	PATNA AND BENARES OPIUM.				
	Chests.	Highest Price.	Lowest Price.	Average.	Value.
		Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
1816–17	2,610	1,320	1,080	1,200	3,132,000
1817–18	2,530	1,330	1,200	1,265	3,200,450
1818–19	3,050	1,200	800	1,000	3,050,000
1819–20	2,970	1,320	1,150	1,235	3,667,950
1820–21	3,050	2,500	1,300	1,900	5.795,000
1821–22	2,910	2,500	1,650	2,075	6,038,250
1822–23	1,822	2,550	2,080	1,552	2,828,930
1823–24	2,910	2,500	1,100	1,600	4,656,000
1824–25	2,655	1,450	900	1,175	3,119,625
1825–26	3,442	1,150	800	913	3,141,755
1826–27	3,661	1,250	800	1,002	3,668,565
1827–28	5.134	1,220	815	998	5,125,155
1828–29	5,965	1,100	880	940	5,604,235
1829–30	7,143	1,000	805	860	6,149,577
1830–31	6,660	1,050	790	870	5,790,204

MALWA OPIUM.					TOTAL.	
Chests.	Highest Price.	Lowest Price.	Average.	Value.	Chests.	Value.
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.		Dollars.
600	950	800	875	5,25,000	3,210	3,657,000
1,150	800	600	612	7,03,800	3,680	3,904,250
1,530	850	600	725	1,109,250	4,580	4,159,250
1,630	1,400	950	1,175	1,915,250	4,600	5,583,200
1,720	1,800	1,230	1,515	2,605,800	4,770	8,400,800
1,718	1,600	1,050	1,325	2.276,350	4,628	8,314,600
4,000	1,500	1,080	1,290	5,160,000	5,822	7,988,930
4,172	1,050	800	925	3,859,100	7,082	8,515,100
6,000	950	550	750	4,500,000	8,655	7,619,625
6,179	850	560	723	4,464,450	9,621	7,608,205
6,308	1,060	860	942	5,941,520	9.969	9,610,085
4,401	1,420	950	1,204	5,299,920	9,535	10,425,075
7,771	1,250	750	968	6,928,880	13,132	12,533,115
6,857	1,030	740	862	5,907,580	14,000	12,057,157
12,100	760	520	588	7,114,059	18,760	12,904,263

This Table shows the great increase which has taken place in the consumption of India opium in China during the last 15 years, the reduction of price consequent upon that increase, the greater ratio in which the Malwa has increased than the Patna and Benares, and the great fluctuation in value which takes place in the China market, showing, in some seasons, Malwa bearing an equal and even higher price than Patna and Benares, and in others selling from 500 dollars, to 1,000 dollars per chest under that of Patna and Benares.

2898. In the year 1816 what was the consumption in China of Patna and Benares opium ?—Patna and Benares opium 2,610 chests.

2899. Malwa ?—600 chests.

2900. In 1830-31 what was the consumption of Patna and Benares ?—6,660 chests.

2901. What was the consumption of Malwa in that year ?—12,100 chests.

2902. In what way do you know that those returns are authentic ?—I got them from Mr. Fox, a gentleman who has been an agent in Canton, and who lately came to England. They were compiled by a person who was for many years engaged in the opium trade in China, and who kept yearly journals of the importations.

2903. Had he opportunities of obtaining that information ?—Yes, he had opportunities, from being resident at Canton.

2904. To your knowledge, is the trade conducted in such a way that it would be possible for anybody to know accurately the number of chests imported ?—So far as this, that a person resident in Canton has opportunities of learning the number of chests that are imported every year, and also the number that are cleared from each ship, except perhaps in the American ships, which are principally confined to the importing of Turkey opium. British merchants do not make a secret of the quantity that they import, or of the quantity they sell; the Americans do.

2905. Will you explain in what way the quantity of opium consumed in China is ascertained ?—Principally from the different ships that lie at anchor at Lintin. The commanding officers of those vessels receive orders from the agents at Canton for every chest of opium that is sold, consequently they have the power of keeping an account of the quantity from time to time as the ships are cleared; and I have no doubt but that the quantity of opium consumed in China is as correctly known as the quantity of cotton that is imported, excepting that small portion which comes in American ships, and that is chiefly Turkey opium. Of course the extent of the exportations from the different ports in India is known exactly; and as mostly all the opium finds its way to China, excepting a small quantity which is sent to Batavia and the other Eastern islands, this of itself would enable one to estimate pretty accurately the consumption in China.

2906. What is known of the quantity of the Turkish opium imported into China ?—It is not so correctly ascertained; sometimes the Americans have stated the amount of their consignments, but we are always in considerable doubt as to the extent of them.

2907. Do you know anything of its price as compared with Malwa and Patna opium ?—It is generally below the price of either; occasionally, if there is very little in the market, it is equal to the Malwa opium. I have known it from 100 to 200 dollars less, and I have known it equal in price.

2908. The opium is taken out of the ships, and paid for at the time in hard dollars, is it not ?—It is generally paid for in Canton before the order is given; the smuggler comes down to the ship with the order and receives the opium; the agent receives the cash previous to giving the order. Of late years some of the agents have given credit to the merchants, the most respectable of them; but it is a practice generally avoided by the British merchants there. I have known instances of it, and I have known them faithfully paid; but it is at considerable risk, as you have no hold on them. Opium is sometimes bartered for raw silk and nankeens.

2909. Is there not a certain portion of the sum paid given to the people who smuggle it ?—I believe they have a premium out of it; I do not know the amount. The commanding officer of the ship gets a small sum for each chest he delivers.

2910. It appears by the statement you have delivered in, that the consumption of Indian opium in China has increased greatly since 1816; are you of opinion that this increased consumption will continue and be progressive ?—I am of opinion that it will continue to increase, particularly if the price at which it is sold decreases. The practice of smoking opium is a very prevalent vice in China, and when once acquired is seldom abandoned. Many of the higher classes indulge in it, amongst the rest some of the merchants whom I am acquainted with; and I have no doubt that the lower orders of the people would

Commons.
1832.
Evidence.
Shepherd.

follow their example if the reduced price should be such as to enable them to purchase it.

2911. Is there, in your opinion, any risk that if the smuggling trade in opium should be carried to a much greater extent, the Chinese government may adopt more vigorous measures to put a stop to it?—It is impossible to form an opinion as to what effect a very great increase of the smuggling trade may have in China, we are so completely in the dark as to the real motives by which the Chinese government is actuated.

2912. Have they not lately exerted themselves to put it down?—Not more than usual. Occasionally there are fresh orders issued, but they dwindle away again into the old system. With regard to the effect of a very increased opium trade, I am of opinion that if the smuggling trade is carried to a very great extent in China, it may ultimately affect our fair or legal trade in other articles; and that the Chinese, if they value their revenue arising from foreign trade, which some people are of opinion they do, may be driven to extreme measures in order to put it down. I consider the present opium trade in China a proof that the Chinese government do not put much value on the revenue proceeding from foreigners, or they would legalize the importation of opium under a high duty, seeing that they fail in checking its consumption under the existing system.

2913. Is it in their power to put it down?—They have no sufficient marine force by which they can put it down; but then they might say to the English, if you insist on bringing your opium here, and poisoning our people, we will give you no tea.

2914. How far is opium carried to the northward by sea?—I am not aware to what extent it is carried seaward by the Chinese; some few British and other vessels have carried it to the northward and eastward, but not, I believe, in large quantities, or with general success in disposing of it. It finds its way into the interior by canals and river navigation, and in piecemeal; it is generally put into a bag; the chest is broken up, and we see nothing more of it.

2915. Have you any means of knowing how far to the northward the consumption of it extends?—I have not.

2916. Is none of it grown in China?—Not that I am aware of.

2917. As compared with Patna opium, does the price of Malwa bear about the same proportion that it used to do, or do they change their proportions in consequence of their difference of quality?—They fluctuate materially: at one time, the Committee will observe by this Table, the difference of price between the Patna and Benares and the Malwa was equal to 1,000 dollars, or more; that is, Patna bore 1,000 dollars higher price than Malwa; in two or three other seasons the Malwa bore a higher price than the Patna.

2918. Is it a stronger or purer opium?—Yes; it is considered what the Chinese call a higher touch, but not so mellow or so pleasant in flavour.

2919. Will you be so good as to state the purity or the strength of the different kinds of opium, as ascertained by the Chinese?—The Patna and Benares they call 46. to 50. touch, averaging 48; Malwa, 70. to 75. touch, averaging 72½; Turkey, 53. to 57. touch, averaging 55.

2920. Those figures or numbers which you have used intimate the relative degrees of strength?—Yes; or what the Chinese call the smokeable extract which each quality contains.

2921. What effect is the smoking of opium found to have upon the persons who practise it?—It has the most demoralizing effects: to a certain extent it destroys their reason and faculties, and shortens life. A confirmed opium smoker is never fit to conduct business, and generally unfit for the social intercourse of his friends or family. You may tell him by his inflamed eyes and haggard countenance.

2922. Have you ever traded in opium on your own account?—By the Company's regulations their commanders are prohibited from taking any opium in their own ships; at the same time they are not prevented from purchasing it at their sales in India, and exporting it in private ships, which I have done frequently.

2923. Has not the Malwa opium of late years risen in the estimation of the Chinese?—The Malwa opium has risen considerably in the estimation of the Chinese of late years, and has been improving in quality, whilst the Patna and Benares have been falling off. By the statement that I have given in the Patna

and Benares bore, in former years, a much higher price in proportion to the Malwa; but in the years 1827-28-29-30, the Chinese complained that the Patna and Benares had become much deteriorated in quality, and Malwa was at that time as high, indeed higher, in price than the Patna. The Patna, it seems, is not likely ever to recover its former ascendancy.

2924. For what reason do you think?—The Chinese have become accustomed to the Malwa, and begin to approve of it more than formerly.

2925. How do you account for the price of opium fluctuating so much in the China market?—There are several causes which influence the price of opium in China; in the first place, it is a contraband trade, and it is at all times liable to obstructions by any increased vigilance on the part of the mandarins, the revenue officers. I have known the price suddenly reduced 300 dollars per chest by the circumstance of some smugglers being taken, and fresh orders being issued by the hoppo against that class of people. The fall of 300 dollars per chest happened in one day; I was in China at the time. Another reason is, that during one half of the year, whilst the north-east monsoon prevails, the China sea is in a manner shut up; all arrivals of foreign vessels generally taking place from June to November, during the prevalence of the south-west monsoon. This circumstance places it in the power of capitalists residing all the year at Canton to use great influence on the opium market. Ships that arrive from the different ports in India with opium, have many consignments, some large and many small. The consignees have generally instructions to effect prompt sales, and remit the proceeds by the ships of the season. The consequence is, that for several months a large proportion is thrown into the market, which often finds its way into the hands of capitalists, who hold it till the petty holders sell off, and then they raise and command the market till the commencement of the following season. Of course, as the consumption and importation increases, this monopoly will become more impracticable; even now it does not exist nearly to the extent it did 10 years ago.

2926. Are you aware of the relative quantities of Malwa opium imported into China through Bombay, and through the Portuguese settlements of Demaun?—It is stated in this Table that the importation in 1830, up to the 11th of December, of Company's Malwa opium, was 3,566 chests; of Demaun opium, or what is imported through Demaun, 8,908 chests; of Patna, 5,259 chests, and of Benares, 1,526 chests.

2927. Do you know whether any vessels, either British, American or Spanish, have carried opium to the northern ports of China?—One season when I was there two vessels went; the Merope was one; and the first voyage I understood was successful, but the second was a complete failure; and I am not aware that it has been attempted again.

Sir Charles Forbes.

2928. Can you give the Committee any information respecting the regulations under which the Trade in Malwa opium is conducted at Bombay?—I have in my hand a Proclamation by the Bombay government, dated the 12th of September, 1831, containing the rules and regulations under which passes are now granted for the transit and exportation of Malwa opium by the direct route through Bombay, which, with the permission of the Committee, I will put in.

[*The Witness delivered in the same, which was read as follows*:]

"Territorial Department, Revenue—Opium.

"Proclamation:

"1st. Notice is hereby given, that pursuant to instructions from the Right Hon. the Governor General, passes for the free transit of Malwa opium by the direct route to Bombay for exportation by sea will be granted on application to the warehouse-keeper at Bombay, or to the resident and opium agent in Malwa, on payment of Bombay rupees 175 per chest of 140 lbs. weight.

"2d. For the convenience of importers, passes will be granted for maunds instead of chests should it be desired; but in no case will a pass be given for less than 50 maunds.

Commons.
1832.
Evidence.
Forbes.
Proclamation.
Bombay,
12th Sept. 1831.

"3d. Passes obtained at Bombay will not be given open to the persons taking them out, but enclosed in a sealed letter of advice to the opium agent in Malwa, who will countersign each pass before the opium is issued.

"4th. No duties will be exacted on account of the Honourable Company's government on opium protected by passes; it will however be liable, should occasion require, to examination at the different nakas and chowkees when *in transitu*, and also on its arrival at Bombay, with the view of ascertaining that the quantity corresponds with that specified in the pass; but there will be no detention or obstruction by the officers of government beyond what may be necessary for the diligent prevention of any opium being conveyed into the territories subordinate to this presidency.

"5th. The owners of the opium will have to make their own arrangements for its transport. The despatches will be accompanied by one or more chuprassies or peons, as the resident and opium agent in Malwa shall consider advisable; but the providing of escorts for the protection of the drug will rest with the owners, and government will not be answerable for any casualties that may befall the same.

"6th. It is left to the option of persons taking out passes, to pay at the rate of Bombay rupees 17 per chest, in commutation of all customs and duties that may be due to the native states between Indore and Tankaria Bunder, through whose territories the opium is conveyed, or to pay those duties themselves.

"7th. Persons residing at Ahmedabad, Baroda, Surat, or other places, desirous of exporting Malwa opium under a pass, will be furnished with the same on application to the British authorities resident at such places.

"8th. The Right Honourable the Governor in Council guarantees that the price to be paid for the passes, and in commutation of the duties to native states, shall continue as now fixed to the 1st of June, 1832; but the guarantee here given will not debar the government from continuing to grant passes after the expiration of this period, should it think fit to do so, without a further proclamation.

"9th. For the convenience of individuals, deposits of Company's paper will be received on account of sums payable for the passes and duties specified in Articles 1st and 6th, interest being payable to government on the same until redeemed, at the rate of five per cent. per annum; and the deposit should be redeemed on or before the arrival of the drug at Bombay, from which period the charge on account of interest will be doubled.

"10th. The holders of passes are to take the opium to Indore, Rutlam, or any other place in Malwa that may suit the wishes and convenience of both parties, to be weighed by persons who will be appointed by the opium agent in Malwa to perform that duty.

"11th. Fifteen days notice must be given to the opium agent in Malwa, or his assistant, by all persons about to make exportations under licenses, previously to the production of the opium at the place of weighment, in order that he may be better prepared to receive, weigh and dispatch it.

"12th. Only one despatch will be allowed under a pass or license, which despatch may, or may not, at the option of the holder of the pass, be to the full quantity mentioned in it; but if a smaller quantity be exported, no drawback or refund from the sum paid for the pass will be allowed on account of such deficiency.

"13th. In weighing the opium, an allowance of (3) three pounds will be made for each chest of 140 pounds, on account of leafage and dustage.

"14th. With the exception contained in Article 8th, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council reserves to himself the right to adopt, from time to time, such measures as he may conceive to be necessary to prevent the illicit trade in opium, and to secure the objects of government in sanctioning the present arrangement.

"Published by order of the Right Honourable the Governor in Council,

"Bombay Castle, "*C. Norris*,

"12th September, 1831. "Chief Secretary to Government."

I have also in my hand a letter from Mottichund Amichund, a Hindoo merchant at Bombay, dated the 27th of January, 1832, of which the following is an extract:

"The pass system of opium has been considerably improved this season;

the number of chests for which passes have been taken out, up to the 23d instant, amounts to 8,714, yielding a revenue of rupees 15,24,950 to the Company; whereas it did not amount to half of it last year, until the close of the season, 1st June, 1831. Some modification in the terms of proclamation, differing from that of the preceding year, as reducing the number of chests in each pass, and allowing refund of duty for exporting less quantity than what is specified in the pass, has encouraged the purchasers to be more extensive in their speculations of opium."

I have a further letter from a Pursee merchant, Hormajee Bhiccajee, dated Bombay, 24 February, 1832, in which he says, "The price of Malwa opium here is 1,230 rupees, and it is supposed that 10,000 chests will come to Bombay, and 1,000 to Demaun." I have likewise a letter from Mr. Lewis Grant, of the house of Forbes and Co., at Bombay, dated 25 February, 1832, wherein he states that "The prospect for speculators in Malwa opium is not favourable this season, there being an unusually heavy stock of last year's crop remaining in China, and very difficult of sale at 660 to 670 Spanish dollars per chest, while the ensuing crop is expected to be little short of 15,000 chests, and will stand the contracting parties about 1,200 rupees per chest by the time it is brought down to Bombay, and the duty paid."

From the information I have thus laid before the Committee, it appears that the pass system for Malwa opium now in operation at Bombay fully answers the object intended, inasmuch as the quantity going through Demaun the present season, compared with that carried through Bombay, is only as one to ten; whereas two years ago the proportions were two-thirds through Demaun and one-third through Bombay. It seems probable that by the end of the season, or the setting in of the south-west monsoons in the beginning of this month, the Company will have drawn a revenue of upwards of 20 lacs of rupees from this source.

James Mill, Esq.

Mill.

3015. With respect to the opium monopoly, there appears to be two great questions: one is as to the possibility of maintaining the monopoly profit which the Company at present obtain from it; the other is as to the mode in which the profit or duty should be realized. It appears that the government of Bengal cannot command either the supply of the opium, or the market of consumption; that from that circumstance the monopoly profit that they have hitherto obtained is exposed to very great hazard; have you had such information on the subject as enables you to form any opinion, or to give the Committee any information as to the probability either of the extent with respect to time, or with respect to profit, that there is a prospect of continuing in the advantage of this monopoly?—There is no doubt that the opium revenue is at present in a precarious state. Some years ago it was threatened by the increasing production in Malwa. So long as the country between Malwa and the coast was in the hands of the Mahrattas, and the transport of valuable commodities was insecure, only a small quantity reached the coast. When the country came into our possession, and carriage was safe, it was seen that a large supply might go to the China market and lower the price. To obviate this evil, we entered into treaties with the chieftains in whose territory the opium is grown, and obtained their consent, for a pecuniary consideration, to limit the quantity grown in their territories, and to sell the whole of it to us. Under that arrangement we were able to preserve the monopoly price; for though it was found that a very considerable quantity of opium smuggled from Malwa reached the coast, it did so by such a length of circuitous road as forced a heavy cost of carriage, so that it could not be sold at Demaun but at a very high price, so high as still to afford a great profit to our government, both on the opium obtained from Malwa and also on the Bengal opium. These treaties it has been since thought expedient to give up, on account of a supposed harshness in their operation, a supposition in which I never was able to concur. The present system is to charge a duty on the transit through our own territory. A high duty has been charged; whether it will be possible to keep it up remains to be seen; it is obvious that it never can go beyond the expense of carrying the commodity round our territory to the sea.

3016. Do you happen to know whether it goes freely out of the port of

Demaun, or is there a duty charged there?—There is a duty; and I think we might make an arrangement with the Portuguese that it should be a high duty.

3017. The present high duty is much less, is it not, than the monopoly profit of that which is manufactured in Bengal?—The monopoly profit on that manufactured at Bengal is higher on this account, that the prime cost is higher in Malwa than in Bengal. Opium is grown in Malwa under a high assessment of the land; that however may be reduced, and probably will, when the chieftains better know their own interest. In that case, I know nothing which should hinder opium from being grown as cheap in Malwa as in Bengal.

3018. Is the climate equally good?—It is said to be equally good, and the land equally productive.

3019. Do you happen to know what the cost of growing opium in Malwa exceeds the cost of growing it in Bengal?—My recollection, from the official statements, is that it exceeds by 400 rupees per chest. A Member of the Committee, whose information I have no doubt is accurate, states that the cost in Bengal is about one-fourth of that in Malwa.

3020. Has any calculation been made which would enable you to judge what extent of supply thrown into the China market would reduce the cost of opium to the cost of bringing it there, leaving no monopoly profit or export duty whatever?—I think nothing beyond a vague conjecture can be formed on that subject; for we know hardly anything of the China market, but that it has taken so much, and at such prices. Our experience of the past is, in this case, little of a guide for the future. We see that an increasing quantity has gone to China, and that this has gone off at a high price. The late reduction of price may have been produced by the competition of the merchants, who have been able to supply themselves more cheaply.

3021. If the Committee assume then, that the price in China continues nearly the same as it is, that the expense of growing opium in Malwa continues as much greater than the expense of growing it in Bengal, and that it is also loaded with transit duties to a considerable amount, in competition with the opium brought to the market under such circumstances; what do you think would be the monopoly or selling price of the Bengal opium; would it be very much less than it has been lately or is at present?—Several of the duties alluded to in the question remain very uncertain. We cannot tell what the cost production of Malwa opium will be reduced to; my own notion is, it must be very much reduced; it will certainly be very much reduced if the governments there are wise enough to lower the assessment. The amount of the transit duty will depend on the cost of carriage to Demaun; what that may be reduced to can also be but vaguely conjectured. Whatever price, however, can be imposed on the Malwa or other opium, beyond the prime cost of the article in Bengal, may always be insured as profit to the government on the Bengal produce; and if its hopes are realized that it can increase the quantity in Bengal very much, and come into competition in the Chinese market to a large extent with even the cheap Malwa opium, then a very considerable revenue may still be realized.

3022. Do you believe, in order to maintain the revenue which the Bengal government obtains from opium, it is necessary that they should increase the quantity grown in Patna and Benares?—If the rate of profit is very much reduced, they must sell a greater quantity to realize the same amount.

3023. Is there any mode by which the Company can raise the largest amount of duty which can fairly be levied on opium in a way less objectionable than that which they now have recourse to? It has been suggested to the Committee, that either by an increase of the land revenue on the land on which the poppy is grown, or by an excise duty similar to that which is levied on hops in England, or by an export duty levied at the port of shipment, that by either of those three modes a duty might be levied less objectionable than the present; do you believe that all or either of those are to be preferred to the present?—In reality I see no objection to the present mode at all; I think it is exceedingly clear of all ground of objection. The only question as to the mode of raising the revenue from opium is how it can be done cheapest; because I conceive that in the mode in which it is now raised there is no injury or hardship to any class of persons, and I do not see that there is any other mode which could be resorted to in which the business could be done at so little cost as in the present mode.

3024. Is not the present duty levied entirely on the foreign consumer?—Entirely on the foreign consumer. There is a duty levied on the home consumer, but in a different way.

3025. Is not the home trade in opium very inconsiderable?—Very inconsiderable.

3026. Do the Hindoos consume it?—To no great extent. The monopoly operates as a tax merely on the foreign consumer.

3027. Has the present monopoly an injurious effect on the persons employed in producing the opium; is there any reason to believe the cultivators of the poppy are in a better condition than the other cultivating ryots of the Company's territory?—I think they are. It is perfectly optional with them to grow opium or not; and then the Company's payment is always sure.

3028. If the Company abandon the opium monopoly, and abandon all attempts to raise a duty on it, would the ryots be benefited, or would the course be that the zemindars would put into their own pocket, in the shape of an increased rent, all the difference between the present allowance for cultivating opium and the sale prices at the high rate of profit which the China market creates?—I think neither would be benefited for any length of time, because the quantity grown would reduce the price to the level of other things grown on similar soils.

3029. In the intermediate time, would not the profit go into the pocket of the zemindar?—Most certainly.

3030. If a ryotwar settlement existed, would not the profit be collected by the government in the shape of an increased land revenue on the poppy lands?—A higher assessment might be imposed, as is now done in Malwa: a higher rent is demanded for the land on which the poppy grows.

3031. Is the Committee right in collecting from you generally that where the zemindary settlement prevailed, the profits of the opium rents, as long as kept up, would go to the zemindar?—Yes.

3032. But where the ryotwar settlement prevailed, it might, and probably would, go to the government?—Yes.

3033. In neither case it would go to the cultivating ryot?—It would not.

3034. Would it be possible to collect a higher rate of duty, or as great an increase of land rent as is at present obtained under the monopoly, on the cultivation of the poppy; or would it be just to the zemindar?—I think no injustice whatever would be done to the zemindar. The increase of assessment would be something distinct from what he could derive from the land in other circumstances; but I think the doing so would be a source of heart-burning. I think it would be difficult to make the zemindar believe that everything in the shape of assessment on the land did not belong to him.

3035. Do you know how much the cultivating ryot is allowed for poppy juice?—I cannot speak to the exact allowance.

3036. Is it not three and a half rupees?—Yes, I believe it is.

3037. Supposing the cultivation and manufacture were left in private hands, would it be possible in any way to levy upon the cultivators of those lands, or condnctors of those manufactures in the early stage, a duty or a rent equal to 14 times the prime cost?—I think it would be impossible. The difficulty of preventing smuggling in the case of an article, the price of which is raised artificially so much beyond the real cost of it, particularly if a great value is included in a small bulk, would be altogether insuperable were the growth of it general.

3038. Could an equal duty by possibility be raised by an export duty, or by a transit duty of any kind?—That implies the same difficulty of general growth; and I do not see, if the growth is general, that you could by any means secure the collection of a high tax on it.

3039. And if the growth was confined as it is at present to the district of Bebar and Benares, could a private duty then be levied equal to the present amount of the profit?—The difficulty would be reduced in proportion to the reduction of the limits; but I do not see what advantage could be derived from the change.

3040. Would it not be very difficult to prevent smuggling over sea, in case of levying a private duty?—I should think it the next thing to impossible.

Commons. 1832. Evidence. Bracken.

THOMAS BRACKEN, Esq.

3041. Do you apprehend that there would be any difficulty in finding sufficient capital to carry on the cultivation of opium if the government monopoly was abandoned and the revenue raised by an additional assessment on the land?—No, I do not anticipate that there would be the least difficulty in finding the capital for that purpose.

3042. Capital to be advanced by Europeans?—Yes, or by native capitalists.

3043. And advanced to natives as well as Europeans?—Yes; I should recommend that Europeans be allowed to enter into the trade also. The present regulations of the Company, restricting the holding of lands by Europeans, would prevent their engaging in it successfully.

3044. But you would recommend that they should be allowed to do so?—Yes, I should; there ought to be no distinction; any person that chose to undertake it should be allowed to do so. An inference may be drawn in favour of the supply of capital for the cultivation of opium, from the fact, that for many years the annual advances made by the houses of agency in Calcutta for the cultivation of indigo averaged from 1,500,000*l.* to 2,000,000*l.* sterling. Within the last year or two, in consequence of the great fall in the price of indigo in the London and continental markets, more than one-third of that advance is relieved by the reduced cultivation, and is available for any other purpose.

3045. If the opium monopoly was abandoned by the government, and the cultivation allowed to private individuals, in what way would you propose that the duty upon the opium should be levied?—I should propose a duty upon the export, in preference to the increased land assessment which has been alluded to.

3046. Then you would propose levying no duty upon any opium that was raised and actually consumed in Bengal itself?—The consumption in most parts of Bengal is small: in Rungpoor, however, no doubt a considerable quantity would be used, because Rungpoor has a large Mussulman population. The East India Company have put down by strict regulations the cultivation of the poppy in that district; but assuming its growth to be now permitted, an excise tax might be levied upon it.

3047. How could you levy an excise tax upon the opium?—By attaching penalties to vendors of opium, unless licensed.

3048. You would not endeavour to collect an excise duty upon the juice?—I should think that would be very difficult.

Letter from James Mill, Esq.

Letter. Mill.

VI.—You are requested to submit similar observations on the operation and effects of the system of levying revenue from Opium in Bengal, should you have had an opportunity of observing its influence on the general interests of the agriculture and commerce of the country.

VI. I have already, on the occasion above referred to, expressed my opinion that the tax on opium, or the revenue derived from it, is, of all species of taxes, one of the most desirable, as it falls in greatest part, not on the subjects of the government, but on foreigners.

The mode of realizing the revenue is the same in principle as that employed in the case of salt. It is realized through a monopoly and periodical sales.

The details of the business have been well explained in another paper, drawn up by Mr. Stark.

I am satisfied that the monopoly of opium has had no injurious effect on the agriculture or commerce of the country.

It has had a favourable effect on the interests of the people, in as far as they are relieved from the burthen of taxation, by the amount of revenue thus derived from foreigners.

The small amount levied on internal consumption, I have never heard objected to. *Commons.* 1832. Letter.

I do not consider any other mode of raising a large revenue by opium feasible.

Letter from W. M. Fleming, Esq., 30th March, 1832.

With regard to the present plan of levying a revenue from opium, in Behar and Benares, I am of opinion that it is, perhaps, upon the whole, the best that can be adopted, being less objectionable than any other monopoly, as well as a fair object for taxation; and the system, if properly managed, having, it appears to me, rather a beneficial influence than otherwise on the general interests of agriculture and commerce. *Fleming.*

As the cultivators are at liberty to enter into engagements with the opium agent and his deputies for the cultivation of the poppy or not, as they please, it follows that the culture would rapidly decrease if it was not profitable. I believe there is no doubt that a part of this profit arose from a portion of the drug being sold to smugglers; but since the price paid to cultivators has been raised, I have reason to think that this traffic has, in a great measure, ceased, and it was a conviction that this would be the case, as well as that the price paid was too low, that induced me twice to recommend an increase of price to be paid to the cultivators. The early delivery of the drug, which has been insisted upon and enforced since the collectors were appointed deputies in the department, has also tended to check smuggling, and prevent fraud on the part of the cultivators and others usually concerned in it; yet, notwithstanding these checks, the cultivation has increased, and is now commonly followed by other classes of ryots besides "Queries" (who were formerly the only growers of the poppy), and I believe the cultivators are as well paid for the drug under the present system of monopoly, as any trader could afford; *i. e.* supposing a custom or tax was levied, likely to produce a revenue equal to that now realized from the drug on the present system, the monopoly being in some degree discouraging, the internal consumption of a drug so pernicious as opium, is surely a rational object of policy; it is also the easiest, most economical, and least harassing mode of levying a revenue from it, and renders the smuggling of the drug more difficult. The system, even in a commercial point of view, appears to me beneficial, as being perhaps the only means of ensuring a supply of the pure drug of a uniform quality, and prepared in a particular manner to suit the taste of the Chinese, which if not duly attended to would, I apprehend, greatly injure the trade, which has long been a most profitable one to the merchants of Calcutta, besides being a source of revenue. Indeed, the minute recorded by Lord Cornwallis in 1786, respecting the best mode of deriving a revenue from opium, appears to me so conclusive on the point, that it is quite unnecessary to say more on the subject.

The ryot who engages in the cultivation of the poppy, is so far placed beyond the control of the zemindar, that no increase of rent can be legally demanded for poppy lands; but as the lands so cultivated are frequently changed, and some opium lands are more valuable than others, it is difficult to fix a rate, and it can therefore only be established in comparison with lands of a similar quality on which other things are cultivated; but I believe the poppy cultivators, from their being so immediately connected with the collectors, or deputy opium agents, are sufficiently protected; and as the highest rent is always paid for poppy lands, the zemindar can have no object in discouraging the cultivation of the plant, unless with the hope of ultimately extorting a larger rent for land producing the drug, from knowing the anxiety of the agent to procure an extension of cultivation.

I may remark that in fixing the rent of land on which pot-herbs, poppy, sugar-cane and tobacco are grown, it is usual with the zemindars to rate them at the highest grain rent, and to collect an additional sum according to the description of produce, this is certainly an "Abwab," or exaction, but is so managed as never almost to appear, even in cases of dispute, when the matter comes before a court. Upon the whole, however, I think that where the deputy agents do their duty, both the ryots and the zemindars benefit by the cultivation of the poppy. From various experiments which I instituted respecting the quality of.

Commons.
1832.
Letter.
Fleming.

the Behar, Malwa and Turkey opium, it appears that they differ greatly in their effects on the individual who chews or smokes them, as well as in strength and flavour, and other sensible qualities; and that there is really something peculiar in the Behar opium, and that its effects on the constitution are less injurious than either Malwa or Turkey opium; this fact accounts for the preference which (I have been informed by persons engaged in the trade) the Chinese still give to the Behar and Benares opium, and this preference will no doubt continue, if means are taken to secure the purity and flavour of the drug sent from these agencies.

The cultivation of the poppy was considerably extended in Behar and Benares in 1827 and 1828*, and may certainly be increased even in the district of Bogulpore; but there appears strong grounds to doubt the propriety of introducing the culture into Bengal, not only because by doing so much greater facilities would be afforded to smuggling for exportation as well as internal consumption, but, because the drug produced would be thin and watery, apt to ferment and deteriorate the quality of the provision.

Should it however be considered desirable still further to increase the quantity of the drug, the cultivation of the poppy may be extended to Rohilcund and other provinces to the westward, by which increased supply the price would be probably reduced in China, and consequently at the sales in Calcutta, but the smaller price would be more than compensated by the increased quantity disposed of; and as the drug can be (I have reason to think) produced much cheaper in the provinces than it can be in Malwa and the other western states, I think it likely that the cultivation of the plant there would decrease, and that the whole supply of the drug for the China market would be from the Company's provinces. It is not easy to ascertain exactly, the difference of price between the Malwa and Behar opium, as, although the price paid for the Malwa opium is six or eight rupees per "seer" (2 lb.,) and for the same quantity of Behar only $3\frac{1}{2}$ rupees, yet the former is purchased in a dryer and a harder state than the latter; but admitting that the Malwa is so dry as only to contain 20 parts of water in the hundred, and the Behar 28 per cent. (the standard fixed for the receipt from the Behar cultivators,) yet still the Behar drug is much the cheapest of the two. It is not difficult to account for the Malwa† chests having sold higher in China one season than those of Behar, for they actually contain a greater quantity of dry opium, and besides the character of the Behar opium had suffered in consequence of the inferiority of the provision of 1824 and 1825 (but which there is reason to believe has recovered.) With the view, however, of ascertaining whether the mode of manufacture of the drug and package adopted in Malwa was preferred by the Chinese to that which had been so long practised in Behar, a few chests were packed with pounded leaves in the Malwa manner, and also one or two in oiled paper, and sent to China with the provision of 1828. The result of which I have not heard; but as the opium was necessarily more dried before it could be packed in the Malwa fashion, it was weight for weight more valuable than the Patna opium, in shells or balls, which are made up at a lower consistence, the proportion being as 72 is to 92. The numerous checks which have been introduced into this department since 1826, to insure (as far as the season will admit,) the drug being of a uniform quality, to prevent adulteration and fraud on the part of the persons employed in the manufacture, and to secure to the ryot a fair and equitable remuneration for his labour and care, and at the same time to prevent fraud on his part, have been attended with considerable success.

A great saving has been effected in the expense of inspecting and manufacturing the drug, and particularly in preventing waste in the factory, by which, in 1828, a saving was effected of no less than 500 maunds or about 260 chests, worth between three and four lacs of rupees, which more than makes up for the increase of price paid, whilst at the same time a better and more valuable drug was brought to market, and consequently more likely to compete with the

* The produce of one district (Sarun) under Mr. Kennedy's management, increased between the years 1821 and 1828, from about 1800 maunds to 4000 maunds; and the total produce of the agency was, in 1821, only 4,400 maunds, and in 1828 it was 9,866 maunds.

† Malwa chests contain each 134 lbs. of firm opium, *i. e.* 8 per cent. water. Behar chests contain each 116 lbs. of opium of the same consistence, so that there is about 1-7th more opium in the Malwa than the Behar chests.

Commons. 1832. Letter. Fleming.

Malwa drug. I may here remark, that it is understood the Chinese speculators only expend a certain sum yearly on opium, and if the quantity of the drug imported is large, the price is consequently lower; but there is reason to believe that the consumption is rather increasing, and if that is the case, a larger sum will soon be employed in the traffic. I heard that in 1828 the importation into China was about 18,000 chests, of which 800 or 1,000 were from Turkey, 9,000 Malwa, and about 8,000 Patna and Benares; and that the Chinese that season expended in purchasing the drug 12,500,000 Spanish dollars, and that the Patna opium maintained its character in the market, and was preferred; but it must be admitted, that if the above statement is nearly correct, the large proportion of Malwa and Turkey opium now imported into that country is likely in time to reconcile them to the use of that description of drug to the great detriment of that of Behar. The memorandum on the opium revenue which accompanied your letter, explains the present system of monopoly under which it is realized, and at the same time gives a general view of the mode in which it is received from the cultivator, and manufactured. I therefore consider it unnecessary to enter more at large on the subject of cultivation and manufacture, as it is fully and particularly detailed in my correspondence with the Government in 1822, and with the Board of Customs, Salt and Opium, in 1827 and 1828, to which I beg to refer. I have already given my opinion in favour of the continuance of the opium monopoly in preference to raising a revenue by means of a duty; but although I am not aware that the same objections exist to the discontinuance of the salt monopoly, I do not possess sufficient knowledge respecting it to enable me to offer an opinion on the subject. As there are no tolls on any of the navigable rivers or canals in Behar, I can say nothing respecting their effects. There is a tax on pilgrims levied at the city of Gya in Behar, which produces a considerable revenue, between two and three lacs of rupees yearly, one-tenth of which is paid to Rajah Mattugut Syng, the (zemindar) proprietor of the land on which it is situated; but I never understood that the collection of it, or the supervision exercised by the local authorities, was considered as identifying the British Government with the superstitious worship at the place where the tax is levied in any way whatever; and I am quite sure that the abandonment of this tax, and the regulations which at present exist regarding it, would, by tending to excite distrust and suspicion in the minds of the natives, rather increase their idolatry, place the pilgrims more under control of the priests, and more liable to their grinding extortions, and render the assemblages of large bodies of pilgrims at such places dangerous to the peace and tranquillity of the country.

I have, &c.

W. M. Fleming.

Letter from T. Fortescue, Esq., 29th February, 1832.

Answer as to the system of levying a revenue from opium.

Fortescue.

27. The monopoly of opium, while sufficient is readily to be obtained for medical purposes, is perhaps in one respect not objectionable, as restraining the excessive use of the drug, to which the people of the East are so addicted.

28. I am not aware of any measures in the salt or opium departments, that would be likely to improve the agriculture of the country.

Letter from the Right Honourable H. Mackenzie.

Answer as to taxation.

Mackenzie.

The opium revenue, whatever may be its effect on the agriculture and trade of the districts in which the poppy is grown, is rather a tax upon the consumers in China and the Eastern islands, than upon our own subjects, and need not be further adverted to.

Commons, 1832. Letter, *Mackenzie*.

Question 15th.—As to the nature and effect of the opium monopoly?

On this branch of the revenue also, the Board have already been furnished with a separate memoir, from which most of the particulars necessary to understand its nature may readily be gathered. But in tracing the financial results of recent arrangements, recourse should be had to the accounts of the department rather than to the receipts and disbursements of the revenue statements; for the latter often show apparently important variations that arise merely out of adjustments according to an artificial year, when there is no corresponding change in the actual profit of the monopoly. In judging of those arrangements it should also be recollected, that Malwa is possessed by rulers who are independent in all matters of internal administration; and in speculating on the future, the effects of the tranquillity we have given to that country, in destroying the monopoly of the produce of India, which we once virtually enjoyed, should be constantly borne in mind.

It is now clear that we must be content with a comparatively moderate tax; and the change from monopoly to free trade is rendered proportionably easy, though still, I fear, embarrassed by considerable difficulties. With a low rate it may be found possible, notwithstanding the precariousness of the crop, to fix the tax on the cultivation; and if that can be done, I should not apprehend any insurmountable difficulty in preventing fraud. A tax on produce would, I think, be more difficult to collect. A tax on exportation would, I fear, be grievously evaded, unless the merchants were subjected to grievous and expensive checks. Though it is, I believe, certain that the quality of the opium of Behar and Benares has been very greatly improved under the agency system, (the occurrence of an exception does not destroy the rule,) and although the same effect was, I understand, produced by Mr. Swinton's exertions in Malwa, yet I do not see any sufficient reason to apprehend a failure of the revenue from the deterioration, which is by many anticipated as a consequence of free trade, especially as it is likely that many Europeans might engage on the speculation. And on the whole, seeing the great importance to India and to England of securing the China market for the produce of our own dominions, by an abundant and cheap supply, I am not prepared to assert that the trade in this article might not be advantageously thrown open. But of course, in a matter of this kind, it would be absurd to dogmatize at so great a distance from the country, especially until all the details of any proposed plan are fully explained and agreed to by parties ready to embark in it; and it would be very unwise to take the arrangement of such details out of the hands of the local government.

On the general evils of all monopolies it would be vain for me to dwell; in the above remarks I assume them to be admitted; and I shall only further observe, that the matter immediately at issue is not the profit of trade but revenue, and that the question being wholly a territorial one, would stand precisely on the same footing, though the East India Company were to cease to exist.

STATEMENT of the Gross Receipts, Charges, and Net Receipts of the several main branches of the Revenues of BENGAL, for 20 years, from 1811–12 to 1830–31.

OPIUM.				
—	Receipts.	Charges.	Net Receipts.	Total Net Revenues.
	Sa. Rs.	Sa. Rs.	Sa. Rs.	Sa. Rs.
1811–12 ..	79,71,358	9,63,757	70,07,601	7,49,05,597
1812–13 ..	62,91,306	9,26,484	53,64,822	7,06,64,531
1813–14 ..	83,06,633	9,28,951	73,77,682	7,63,89,267
1814–15 ..	95,13,471	7,14,802	87,98,669	7,81,59,163
1815–16 ..	90,62,587	9,43,852	81,18,735	7,94,26,470
1816–17 ..	81,17,706	10,17,701	71,00,005	7,27,45,355
1817–18 ..	75,30,690	7,69,393	67,61,297	8,61,67,361
1818–19 ..	71,60,212	7,66,174	63,94,038	8,51,89,852
1819–20 ..	68,95,041	8,54,393	60,40,648	8,38,92,846
1820–21 ..	1,23,68,041	9,63,218	1,13,94,823	8,92,67,476
1821–22 ..	97,00,631	8,40,938	88,59,693	8,89,62,741
1822–23 ..	1,28,70,816	8,95,053	1,19,75,763	9,37,29,725
1823–24 ..	73,43,549	33,83,582	39,59,967	8,14,08,032
1824–25 ..	1,30,62,952	67,37,190	63,25,762	8,33,20,044
1825–26 ..	81,02,509	48,33,385	32,68,124	8,12,72,572
1826–27 ..	1,47,87,136	44,19,936	1,03,67,200	9,10,67,707
1827–28 ..	1,76,86,387	56,74,606	1,20,11,781	9,29,42,312
1828–29 ..	1,81,33,489	58,49,604	1,22,83,885	9,19,16,364
1829–30 ..	1,52,62,092	41,46,656	1,11,15,436	9,19,89,318
1830–31 ..	1,26,16,358	31,99,642	94,16,716	9,07,99,157

Letter from D. Hill, Esq., 28th January, 1832. Letter.

VI.—Revenue derived from opium.

VI.—It is only under the Bengal and Bombay presidencies that any material revenue is derived from opium, and I am not qualified to furnish any information on the subject. *Hill.*

Letter from the Hon. M. Elphinstone, 16th August, 1832.

My only knowledge of the Bengal opium monopoly arises from the steps taken to protect it from the competition of Malwa opium. That opium could not easily reach the sea without passing through the districts under Bombay, and it was there met by a duty which amounted to a prohibition. This afforded a great temptation to illicit traffic, and great quantities of opium were constantly smuggled to Damaun, a Portuguese port, from whence it was exported to China. To relieve the cultivators of Malwa from the effect of this exclusion of their opium, a portion was annually purchased by the Company, and sold again to merchants for exportation to China. A quantity was also allowed to be imported to meet the demands of our own subjects and dependants, of whom those to the west of the Bombay presidency (being generally Rajpoots) are very great consumers of opium. Anything that raised the price of their favourite drug would no doubt be unpopular among them; but if it lessened the consumption, the effect would be beneficial. The whole system was changed by my successor for one of licenses, which I understand is found to be entirely free from the disadvantages of the former one. *Elphinstone.*

Commons.

1832.

Sales of Opium by the *East India Company.*
1792-3 to 1828-9.

AN ACCOUNT exhibiting the Quantity of OPIUM, in Chests and Maunds, Sold at the Public Sales of the East India Company, in each Year from the Year 1792–3 to the Year 1828–9; distinguishing PATNA, BENARES, and MALWA, and specifying the price in Sicca Rupees, per Seer, paid in each Year to the Cultivator for the several Sorts, and the Prime Cost per Chest or Maund when put up to Public Sale; in so far as the same can be complied with.

YEAR.	BEHAR. Quantity Sold by Auction.		BENARES. Quantity Sold by Auction.		Prime Cost at Time of Sale, per Factory Maund.	Price per Seer to Cultivator or Manufacturer.	MALWA. Quantity Sold by Auction:		Prime Cost at Time of Sale.	Price to Cultivator or Manufacturer.
	Chests.	Factory Maunds.	Chests.	Factory Maunds.			Chests.	Surat Maunds.		
1797–8	3,450	7,265	722	1,450	82 4 –					
1798–9	3,325	6,894	729	1,471	82 4 6					
1799 1800	3,665	7,668	905	1,847	81 1 5	* 1 13 1				
1800–1	3,148	6,598	799	1,652	82 6 4					
1801–2	2,570	5,337	722	1,509	83 15 2					
1802–3	2,224	4,610	616	1,275	83 5 7					
1803–4	2,380	4,790	779	1,615	82 4 6	* 1 14 5				
1804–5	3,004	6,204	832	1,703	79 7 6					
1805–6	3,278	6,828	848	1,761	79 1 11					
1806–7	3,649½	7,580	889	1,846	79 14 3					
1807–8	3,420	6,909	788	1,623	82 14 5	* 1 14 9				
1808–9	3,793	7,903	767	1,580	82 8 10					
1809–10	3,970	8,319	998	2,053	80 9 9					
1810–11	3,885	8,088	1,006	2,049	82 3 7					
1811–12	3,959	8,198	1,007	2,052	84 1 3					
1812–13	3,844	7,934	925	1,928	84 2 10					
1813–14	3,023	6,269	649	1,360	89 2 6					
1814–15	3,381	7,056	849	1,756	86 1 1					
1815–16	3,571	7,317	747	1,531	85 9 2					
1816–17	2,885	5,837	800	1,639	92 2 ¾					
1817–18	2,863	5,896	689	1,404	91 4 2½					
1818–19	3,095	6,238	611	1,257	95 10 ½					
1819–20	3,161	6,648	783	1,601	89 14 6					
1820–21	2,537	4,989	508	1,054	102 13 1½	* 1 14 9	1,600	The records of the India Governments do not furnish materials for a Return to this part of the Order of the Honourable Select Committee.		
1821–22	3,327	5,530	573	1,159	112 3 2	- - -	1,600			
1822–23	2,661	4,473	699	1,326	115 12 9½	- - -	4,000			
1823–24	4,148	7,954	1,242	2,402	129 1 4	- - -	4,000			
1824–25	2,836	6,277	974	1,974	135 – 8	- - -	4,200			
1825–26	4,982	9,436	1,588	2,981	126 8 6	- - -	4,000			
1826–27	4,698	9,981	1,652	2,986	138 3 6	- - -	3,065			
1827–28 1828–29	The Accounts for these years not yet received.									

* These average prices, of which the maximum was rupees 2.2., were reported to the Bengal Government, in the year 1822, as having been given to the cultivators of opium at the respective periods. In 1823 the Government fixed the maximum of recompense to the cultivator at 3 rupees per Seer.

East India House,
30 May, 1832.

J. MILL,
Examiner of India Correspondence.

Letter from the Bengal Government, dated 10th January, 1832.

Bengal Government to Court of Directors.
10 January, 1832.

To the Honourable the Court of Directors for Affairs of the Honourable the United Company of Merchants of England, trading to the East Indies.

Honourable Sirs,

In our despatch from this department, dated the 3rd of August, 1830, we reported our intention to relinquish the purchasing of Malwa opium for resale, and to confine our transactions in that article to the sale of passes for its free conveyance through our territories to the coast, leaving to the government of the Bombay Presidency to fix the price of the passes, and to regulate the details of the experiment in communication with the opium agent at Indore.

2. We shall now lay before your Honourable Court a review of the correspondence which has subsequently passed, and of the measures which have been

adopted, together with the results of the issue of passes in the season of 1830-31, so far as the trade and the revenue are concerned.

3. Mr. Wellesley was of opinion that the value of a Bombay pass to a Malwa merchant trading only to Demaun would not be more than 100 rupees, the principal duty falling on the exporter or purchaser of the opium at Demaun, on which account the Bombay speculator could afford to pay 50 rupees per chest more than the inland trafficker to the former port. He therefore suggested that, for a constancy, 150 rupees would be the proper valuation of the advantage to be derived from the free transit of a chest of opium by the direct route to Bombay. But for the purpose of ascertaining this point, he recommended that a succession of auction sales should be held in the early part of the season, and that the average of the highest prices at each of these sales should be assumed as the standard for the further issue of licenses during the remainder of the same season.

4. The letter in which this proposition was intended to be conveyed to the Bombay government, being in reply to a reference made by the Governor in Council to Mr. Wellesley, under date the 23d September, 1830, had been put under cover to Sir John Malcolm at Poona, and did not reach the Presidency.

5. The authorities there, under the supposition that no answer had been given by the agent, waited until the 18th November in expectation of receiving a communication of his sentiments, when, apprehending the ill effects of any further delay, they published a notification of the terms on which the proposed arrangement was to be carried into effect.

6. The Bombay government in their proclamation fixed the price for each passport at 175 rupees per chest of 140 lbs. weight, (reserving the right of increasing it in future years, should circumstances render such a measure expedient,) and required a payment of 20 rupees per chest, in commutation of all customs and imposts that might be the due of the native states between Indore and Tunkareea Bunder, through whose domains the opium would have to be carried. This condition Mr. Wellesley deemed objectionable, and on his remonstrance the Bombay government afterwards resolved to leave it to the option of the dealers to pay the commutation charge to us, or to settle with the native states themselves for their duties.

7. There was a clause in the Bombay proclamation guaranteeing escorts for the protection of the opium in transitu from Indore to Tankareea Bunder, without additional charge to the owners of the consignments, the right being reserved to decline providing guards for a less quantity of opium than 1000 chests. This also was objected to by Mr. Wellesley, on the ground that the military establishments in Malwa would not admit of parties being detached on such duties.

8. In reporting their proceedings to the Supreme government, the Bombay authorities noticed that, with the view of securing the free operation of the passport system within the Honourable Company's territories, the Governor in Council had deemed it expedient to pass a Regulation, rescinding such of the provisions of Regulation XXI. 1827, as might affect opium imported into Bombay under licenses granted by officers duly authorized.

9. It was also observed, that no communication had been received from the Governor-general in Council respecting the continuance of the stipulations with the native states in Malwa, by which our opium was allowed a free transit through their territories, though the Bombay government inferred that we intended to insist on all opium protected by our passes being exempted from duties. The Bombay government was nevertheless anxious to know how the Supreme government proposed to compensate the Malwa states for granting this privilege.

10. To this reference, and on those conditions of the proclamation which seemed to require any particular observation, Mr. Secretary Prinsep was directed by the Right Honourable the Governor-general to reply, that it would of course be right to place the merchants on a footing of exemption from demand of any kind during the route, and to settle on the part of government with the intervening chiefs who possess claims. His Lordship had, however, always understood that the merchant's opium would, after pass obtained, stand in the place of that of government, for the free transit of which heretofore compositions were entered into, conditioning, amongst other things, that none other of any kind should pass. If the chiefs were, besides receiving that compensa-

Commons.
1832.
Bengal Government to Court of Directors.
10 January, 1832.

tion, to participate in the benefit of the transit arrangement, there would be a gratuitous boon given to them in diminution of the government revenue. The Bombay government were therefore requested to explain more particularly what it contemplated having done in respect to the duties, in lieu of which the sum of 20 rupees was to be taken, besides the 175 rupees, value of the pass for each chest.

11. In communicating with the Right Honourable the Governor-general on this point from the Presidency, we stated our opinion that the opium protected by our licences ought to pass through the Malwa states, as it always had done, free of duty; and that until some claim for compensation were made, it would be inexpedient to agitate that question.

12. The Governor-general concurred in the objection of Mr. Wellesley to our pledging ourselves to provide escorts for each despatch of opium in progress to Bombay, because the obligation might at times be a source of inconvenience. The Bombay government were accordingly informed that hereafter it would be desirable to avoid introducing such a stipulation. It occurred likewise to the Governor-general to remark, that as the arrangement for licensing the free transit of the Malwa opium was in a manner temporary and experimental, it would be expedient to avoid issuing any Regulation on the subject, provided the enactment alluded to in paragraph 8 of this despatch had not already passed. His Lordship observed that the Governor in Council would have been aware that Regulations affecting customs and transit duties required to be submitted to your Honourable Court and the Board of Commissioners for sanction before they could legally be passed and promulgated, and that although the local government was competent to grant exceptions from any existing duty or penalty, there might be doubt about the enactment of a law for the purpose of fixing a new scheme, and more especially if the duties and penalties should have to be restored after being remitted or suspended by a formal Regulation.

13. It appeared, however, that the Regulation had been passed. The Bombay government represented, in explanation, that as the enactment would exempt from duties and penalties only such opium as was protected by passes, it would offer no obstacle to the abandonment, if deemed advisable, of the passport system, or to the adoption of any other that might hereafter be determined upon.

14. The Bombay government, in reply to the sentiments which we had expressed relative to the duties that they supposed were leviable by the native states on opium covered by our licenses, told us that it was never intended, nor had any steps been taken by them, to allow the native states anything more than they might be entitled to under the engagements in force between them and the British government, and which the Governor in Council presumed the resident would take care was not given.

15. We proceed to show the financial result of the pass system for 1830-31.

16. The Accountant-general at Bombay had assumed in his regular estimate that 8,000 chests would be brought there for exportation, yielding 14,00,000 rupees, as the proceeds of the sale of passes.

17. The quantity actually licensed fell short of this calculation by 3,401 chests of opium and 5,95,175 rupees of Revenue, being as follows:

Chests for which licenses were granted at Indore up to the 12th of May, 1831	2,377
Ditto at Bombay to the 30th April, 1831, deducting 125 chests conditionally licensed, but not exported	2,222
Total chests	4,599

which, at 175 rupees per chest, produced 804,825 rupees.

18. The agent at Indore reckoned that the quantity of opium purchased by Malwa speculators for the Demaun market was not more than 3,000 chests*.

* The export warehouse-keeper at Bombay, in his letter, dated the 10th of May, 1831, to Mr. Secretary Williamson, states, that the quantity of opium taken to Demaun amounted to 4,200 chests; and in a subsequent letter, dated the 11th of June, 1831, he reports 4,628½ chests to have been exported from Demaun up to the 7th of that month.

Of this a considerable portion was despatched from Malwa before the pass plan came into operation, owing to the lateness of the period at which our intentions were signified to the traders, or before the merchants had made up their minds as to the advantages and disadvantages of the direct route to Bombay, according to the terms and conditions on which it was opened.

19. Had these circumstances not operated in favour of the Demaun trade, Mr. Wellesley was of opinion that very nearly the whole would have gone under our passes to Bombay, and that the remainder might be placed to the account of exporters, whose object was to sell on the coast, not to ship the article for the foreign market, and who found that they could take their stock to Demaun at a less cost than they could to Bombay at our price for passes.

20. Arguing on these premises, Mr. Wellesley remarked that had the entire quantity of the Malwa opium exported in the last season come under our pass system, the net sum realized would have been about 13½ lacs of rupees, and that if we shall succeed in drawing the trade exclusively to our own port under passes in future years, there will be an annual revenue of this sum at least, and frequently several lacs more, as the total Malwa production for foreign consumption in the year 1830-31 might be assumed to have fallen short of the capability of the market by 2,000 or even 4,000 chests.

21. We had now to consider whether the experimental pass system had answered expectation, and whether it was advisable to continue the issue of transit licenses without purchases for resale, or to adopt an arrangement combining the two.

22. Mr. Wellesley pronounced the scheme to have met with as much success or more than might have been anticipated, considering the novelty of the measure and the price demanded for passes.

23. He remarked that since the abandonment of the restrictive measures in Malwa, and the dissolution of the opium treaties with the native states, three plans of proceeding for obtaining a Revenue from Malwa opium had been discussed.

First, That of Major Stewart while in charge of the agency, proposing purchases for resale with a limited issue of passes, which issue should be rendered subservient to the object of effecting our purchases at lower rates than would be otherwise practicable. In this project he stated that it was material to observe that the restrictions then existing upon exportation direct to the coast, were looked to as the means of enabling us to purchase much below the market rates, without accomplishing which higher monopoly profits on the resale could not be expected. But the door to exportation direct having been now freely opened, and an extended liberty thereby given to the trade, rendering a return to restrictions which before existed a hard and objectionable measure, Mr. Wellesley considered that Major Stewart's plan was no longer an eligible one.

Secondly, The plan of the Bombay government proposing purchases for resale, with a free and unlimited issue of passes. This plan, the latter part of which went to throw open the road to exportation direct, and give extended freedom to the trade, would leave us without any particular power of effecting purchases much below the market rates, without accomplishing which, however, nothing like monopoly profits would be expected on the resale; and certainly, unless the government could reckon upon realizing such profits as he remarked, it was scarce worth while to engage in the business of purchasing for resale. The adoption of this plan would therefore seem ineligible also.

Thirdly, The plan which the Supreme government had devised of a free and unlimited issue of passes without purchases for resale, viz., that in operation during the past season, and which had been attended, he thought, with all due success, and with requisite improvements, ought to be persevered in.

24. In submitting these observations to the Bombay government, Mr. Wellesley suggested that it was highly desirable for the government to lose no time in deciding and declaring whether it would pursue the plan of the last season or otherwise, for the period (the month of May) was already come when intending purchasers for exportation should be thinking of making their bargains and arrangements against the arrival of the ensuing dry or exporting season; but they would scarce deem it prudent to do so, while remaining in uncertainty as to the intentions of the government. He added, that government itself might be a considerable loser by deferring till late in the season the

Commons.
1832.
Bengal Government to Court of Directors.
10 January, 1832.

declaration of its purpose, as the consequence of the delay would be, with some of the merchants, the adoption of the Demaun route like last year.

25. The government of Bombay addressed us upon the same subject, under date the 16th June, forwarding copies of the letter to them from the agent at Indore, above referred to, and of a report by their export warehouse-keeper, dated the 10th of May.

26. It may be useful in this place to notice the following circumstances stated by the last-mentioned officer:

First, That notwithstanding the feeling in Bombay at the beginning of the season 1830-31, that the price fixed for our pass was too high, the Demaun authorities considerably reduced their duties, thereby betraying an apprehension of injury from our competition.

Secondly, That since the opening of the season, the price at Demaun was only about 70 rupees a chest lower than the price at Bombay, which, considering the higher value in the China market of the opium exported from Bombay, and the heavy duties levied at Demaun on the shipment of the article, is the best evidence of the superior advantages of the Bombay route, and of the trade not being too heavily taxed by the price paid for a free transit through our territories.

Thirdly, The export warehouse-keeper quotes the rates at which the Malwa opium sold in Bombay, from whence it will be seen that the mercantile profits on the sale of the drug at Bombay had been very high that year; and he contrasts the amount of revenue which might have been realized to government by a system of purchase and resale with the proceeds of the licensing plan, to prove that the former would have been more beneficial to our finance.

27. With reference to these papers, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council intimated his opinion that the pass system had succeeded as well as could have been anticipated, and recommended that the plan should be continued for another year, with the reservation, should the Supreme government approve, of a power of purchasing opium, which power, it was added, would only be exercised under a very urgent necessity.

28. The latter proposition will be adverted to hereafter.

29. A copy of the despatch from the opium agent in Malwa to the address of the Secretary to government at Bombay, dated the 12th of May, had been forwarded by the former officer to the Governor-general and to the Vice-president in Council, and been received previously to our being put in possession of the recommendations of the Bombay government in respect to future proceedings.

30. On our part we represented to the Right Honourable the Governor-general, that we were of opinion that the system of granting passes for Malwa opium ought to be continued under the success which had attended the experiment in the past season, as reported by the agent; and the Right Honourable the Governor-general being of the same opinion, his Lordship caused instructions, of which the following is the substance, to be communicated to the government at Bombay:

It was necessary to decide without loss of time upon the plan to be adopted in the ensuing season, his Lordship would not therefore wait to receive the Right Honourable the Governor in Council's determination on the points submitted in Mr. Wellesley's despatch, which would otherwise have been desirable.

By following this course, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council would be sooner able to publish the notice for the ensuing season, which he might probably have deemed it necessary to suspend until receipt of a communication of the Governor-general's sentiments.

His Lordship saw reason, from the results reported by the opium agent, to be well satisfied with the success of the experiment of the past year, and to desire that the same plan should be tried with little alteration in the season then coming. The Governor-general indeed regarded the scheme adopted for raising a revenue on Malwa opium by means of passes as having been successful to the full extent of his anticipations, and the result justified the expectation, that the route opened in this manner would in the end become the favoured one for all opium of the first quality produced in Malwa.

The consideration paid for the passes, viz. 175 rupees per chest, appeared, from the number of applications made under condition of payment for them in

advance, not to be more than the real value of the advantage opened to the dealers by the permission to bring the drug by the direct route to Bombay and ship it there for China.

There could be no reason, while this was the case, for reducing the rate; and on the other hand, his Lordship was of opinion that it would be injudicious to think at present of increasing it.

Assuming, therefore, that the pass system was to be continued in the season of 1831-32, without admixture of purchases for resale, and that the same rate or consideration was to be demanded for the passes as before, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council was requested to adopt such regulations of detail management for carrying this plan into execution as the experience of the past season might suggest to be most expedient.

It would, however, be necessary not to lose sight of the principle on which passes were issued, viz. that the transit, import and export of opium stand burthened with prohibitory duties by regulations duly enacted and in force, and that the passes are exemptions from those duties granted by the local government under certain conditions and for a certain money consideration.

The conditions, therefore, and the manner of taking the consideration might be varied at pleasure, without any infringement of the law, which is the basis of the restrictions on the trade in opium.

Under this view, supposing the advantages now given to merchants by means of the passes to be capable of increase without diminution of the revenue realized upon each, his Lordship would be inclined to yield the point to the traders, and to study their convenience in the rules to be adopted. Upon this ground, the suggestion of the opium agent that part of the amount demanded for the passes may, with equal security to government and great convenience to the merchant, be taken on shipment of the drug for exportation, might be deserving of consideration.

The suggestion would occur to the Right Honourable the Governor in Council to be particularly worthy of notice, in case there should be reason to think the total amount demanded, viz. 175 rupees per chest, to be so high as to make the trader hesitate as to the route by which he should convey the drug to shipboard, for the government must expect that the authorities at other ports will compete with us in holding out facilities in order to induce a preference of their mart.

31. A remedy for the attraction to Demaun of the opium belonging to the merchant, whose speculation was carried no further than the coast where he sold it to the shipper for the foreign market, had been pointed out in a letter to the Secretary to government at Bombay from Mr. Wellesley, dated the 18th February, 1831.

32. He divided the dealers in Malwa opium into two classes; the one, who carried the article to the coast only, and the other, who exported it to China. He then argued, that a price which it might suit the interests of the latter to pay for the privilege of importing direct into Bombay would not consist with the interests of the former, to whom it would be preferable to import into Demaun, assuming it to be true that the heavy duty of the latter route fell on the shippers.

33. Mr. Wellesley took it for granted that all the licences issued for the direct route to Bombay in 1830-31 had been purchased by persons whose transactions extended to the market of ultimate resort, and he alleged that 175 rupees per chest precluded importations into Bombay for sale there; observing further, that with tempting prices in China, there would be as much opium taken to the coast for sale to shippers as for direct exportation.

34. He proposed, therefore, to have two duties; one of 110 rupees per chest, to be paid by the inland dealer, and the other of 60 rupees, to be levied from the exporter at time of shipment; making it in that way the interest of both classes of traders from Malwa to the coast to resort to the Bombay route, while the government would secure, with the transit and shipment imports, the aggregate sum of 170* rupees per chest.

---

* Mr. Wellesley estimated 110 or 115 rupees as the value of importing into Bombay compared with importing into Demaun, and 65 or 60 rupees as the value of shipping at Bombay compared with shipment at Demaun.

Commons.
1832.
Bengal Government to Court of Directors.
10 January, 1832.

35. This alteration in the mode of collecting the value of our pass, would, in the opinion of the opium agent, annihilate the Demaun trade.

36. This government was in favour of the proposition, as will be seen by the tenor of the instructions addressed to Bombay after the receipt of the agent's report of 12th May, 1831, but its adoption was not considered advisable or practicable by the authorities there, though, as remarked by Mr. Wellesley, it would not be imposing any new burden on the trade; he conceived it calculated rather to meet the interests and convenience of all parties, at the same time that it might tend to increase the revenue of government. It was deemed to be very questionable at Bombay whether the measure would have the effect of promoting the success of the passport system, as the merchants seemed to consider such an accommodation of little value or importance, whilst many objections, it was stated, existed on the other hand to the adoption of an arrangement of that nature. In deference to the sentiments of the Bombay government, the matter was not pressed.

37. We shall now notice the recommendation conveyed in the letter from the Bombay government, dated the 16th of June, 1831, that in the arrangements made for the current season, the right should be retained to purchase for resale, to be resorted to only in the case of a very urgent necessity.

38. A clause to the same effect had been inserted in the proclamation published at Bombay, on the 18th of November, 1830, which led to a discussion as to the expediency or otherwise of having recourse to the measure during the past season.

39. The Bombay government requested to be informed*, whether it would be incompatible with the resolutions passed by the Governor-general in Council on the 13th of July, 1830, or any proceedings taken thereupon, or would be likely to interfere with the views of the Supreme government, if the Bombay authorities were to act upon the right reserved to them by the proclamation. They conceived that the plan of purchasing opium and importing it into Bombay for sale on account of government might be adopted with great advantage on certain occasions, as when prices were low in Malwa, and the agent had opportunities of making favourable purchases, which, from his command of capital and influence in the country, it had been the opinion of Major Stewart, when in charge of the Indore residency, he would frequently possess.

40. It seemed also to the Bombay government advisable to retain the power of entering the market as purchasers and sellers, not only as a check upon combinations amongst the traders to keep down the price of our passes, but also as a resource in the possible event of only a very small amount of revenue, or even none, being derived during any particular season from the sale of transit licences.

41. To this reference the Right Honourable the Governor-general replied, that he adhered to the opinion his Lordship had before expressed, that it would not be proper to combine a scheme of purchase with the issue of passes of Malwa opium, under the plan then experimentally in force. His Lordship observed, that the object of the change of system introduced was to convert into a transit duty, levied as a consideration for passes, the profit realized heretofore by purchase and resale of the article in the form of a close monopoly.

42. With the trade free, subject only to the licence duty per chest, the government's buying for resale would be a pure commercial transaction, such as might be entered into for any other articles as well as for opium, and with precisely the same grounds for expecting profit as had been brought forward in support of our engaging in dealings of the kind proposed in respect to Malwa opium.

43. When, therefore, the same proposition was recommended in the following season†, the Right Honourable the Governor-general reminded the government at Bombay that the opinion of the Supreme government had always been decidedly opposed to any attempt to combine the scheme of monopoly purchase for resale with the issue of passes for the transit of the opium of private merchants. Before giving the solicited authority to make purchases on

---

* See despatch to the Honourable Court from the Bengal government in this department, dated the 3d August, 1830.

† See letter from the Secretary to government at Bombay, dated the 16th June, 1831, and answer from the Secretary to the Governor-general, dated the 1st of August, 1831.

account of government, in case of urgent necessity, his Lordship insisted to be informed under what circumstances the Right Honourable the Governor in Council contemplated the possibility of such a necessity arising.

44. If the pass system should altogether fail, and no applications be made for passes at the rates fixed for their issue, such a state of things, his Lordship remarked, would render it necessary to change altogether the plan upon which the governments were acting, and the Governor-general would be then prepared to give his consideration to the possibility of advantageously re-establishing the monopoly and buying for resale.

45. But, except in such an event, his Lordship could not well imagine a state of things in which it would be desirable that government should appear in the market of Malwa in the capacity of a purchaser of the drug; the effect of which would necessarily be to raise the price of the article, and to depreciate to the same extent the value of the pass.

46. We beg leave to refer your Honourable Court to the proclamation published at Bombay, under date the 12th of September last, announcing the continuance of the passport system for another season, and the terms and conditions on which the transit of the opium through our territories would be licensed.

47. The opinion of the opium agent had been consulted on the original draft of proclamation, and several alterations had been adopted by the Bombay government at his suggestion. The Right Honourable the Governor-general noticed with approbation most of the comments and recommendations offered by Mr. Wellesley on the subject of the advertisement.

48. In forwarding that document to the Supreme government, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council communicated his opinion that, judging from the eagerness with which passes were purchased last year, the price would bear increase. His Lordship was nevertheless disinclined to try the experiment just at present.

49. The price of the passes was therefore fixed at the same amount this season as the past.

50. The Bombay government explained that their proposal, alluded to in a former part of this despatch, to reserve the power of purchasing opium for resale was made with the view to guard against loss from any sudden revolutions, to which the opium trade, from its speculative nature, is liable, and against the measures which the Demaun smugglers might devise to counteract the operation of the plan, and because circumstances might occur to render purchases in Malwa so much more profitable than the sale of passes at the fixed rate that it might he desirable for government to give, for a time at least, the preference to the former plan.

51. That such circumstances may occur, the Bombay government thought it reasonable to assume, since the opium which was imported last year under passes brought a price of 50 per cent. higher than the cost of its purchase in Malwa, observing, at the same time, that though government might have disposed, to a considerable advantage, of a surplus quantity which was in store, it was deemed proper not to do so, lest the measure might appear inconsistent with the assurance held out by the Supreme government in its circular to the merchants, dated the 31st of July, 1830, apprizing them of the introduction of the pass system.

52. The Governor in Council concluded his remarks by stating, that his Lordship would have wished to retain the power of purchasing for resale, but he did not think it very probable that occasions would arise to call for its being exercised; and therefore no mention of such a reservation had been made in the proclamation, although he did not believe that it would have had much, if any, effect in creating distrust in the mind of the public, or in deterring merchants from embarking in speculations under the other provisions of the proclamation.

53. One of its clauses (the 6th) reduced the amount of commutation for duties payable to native states from 20 rupees to 17 rupees per chest, the latter being the amount of these duties; and instances having occurred in which merchants, rather than pay the small surplus, settled for the duties themselves, a practice which was considered by the Bombay government to be less conducive to the steady advancement and prosperity of the trade than leaving it to us to adjust with the native states the compensation due to them for giving the opium protected by our passes a free transit through their dominions.

Commons.
1832.
Bengal Government to Court of Directors.
10 January, 1832.

54. The opium agent had objected to this arrangement in the preceding year, but the Bombay government being satisfied of its expediency, adhered to the measure. It was calculated, as they justly observed, to encourage the merchants to avail themselves of the Bombay route with greater alacrity by removing the apprehensions which had existed amongst the dealers and agents that they would be liable to exactions and detentions from the native states or their officers.

55. Other advantages also were foreseen by government becoming the medium of the payment of the duties. Under that system the payment would be made once a year, in the same manner as the duties were paid formerly on our own consignments, and it could be withheld in case of any loss of opium, occasioned by the negligence of the authorities of the place at which it occurred; while the benefit to the states, by the introduction of the new plan, in the augmentation of their customs which it might be expected to occasion, would afford good grounds for demanding that they should be responsible for the safe transit of the opium through their respective limits, so that detentions on the road would be obviated and a proportionate diminution effected in the risk of the journey.

56. Mr. Wellesley, however, in submitting his opinion as to the footing on which the pass plan should be continued in the current year, again suggested that the merchants ought to be left to pay the duties leviable by the native states direct to their officers; and from the circumstance that few of them in the preceding year had availed themselves of the option of our proclamation, he derived the conclusion that it might be very well omitted. If inserted, he recommended that the commutation sum should not be reduced from 20 to 17 rupees, as proposed by the Bombay government.

57. It appeared to the Right Honourable the Governor-general that Mr. Wellesley's view of the question, viz., that opium under British passes should be left subject to duty as it proceeded through the territory of the petty chiefs whose possessions are in the direct route to Bombay, involved a very important principle. His Lordship observed, that if this were not guarded against, the whole scheme would be liable to fail, for the government would not realize the full value of the route opened by the pass, which was the basis on which it was founded. It had always seemed to the Governor-general that the opium proceeding to Bombay under pass must be considered *quasi* British opium, the immediate property of the government, and be subject to no duties that the government opium was not heretofore liable to. His Lordship understood that the arrangements for compounding for the duties *en route* under the monopoly scheme were to be continued in favour of the pass holders, so as to secure them from any hindrance or detention that the government opium would not have been liable to. Except under such advantages of transit, the value of the pass would be deteriorated, and might, by the conduct of any chief, be reduced absolutely to nothing: and this principle, his Lordship apprehended, had not been by Mr. Wellesley sufficiently kept in sight. The opium agent was accordingly called upon for his further sentiments on the subject.

58. In reply to this requisition, Mr. Wellesley submitted that the peculiarly intermixed state of the Malwa territories operated in producing the following results in respect to transit duties:

First, It necessarily gives rise to a practice of levying transit duties by pergunnahs, each pergunnah having its own separately, and those at rates established by immemorial usage.

Secondly, It generates a sentiment among the different rulers of its being incumbent on them to refrain from increasing their established transit duties, inasmuch as their mutual interests imperatively require their mutual observance of such a line, and the same is recognised as a general rule among them.

Thirdly, It affords an easy and effectual remedy against an attempt on the part of any one of them to increase his duties, such attempt being liable to be attended with the consequence of the trade striking aside from his insulated piece of territory, and so to leave him without the transit duty at all, which soon induces him to restore matters to the former footing.

Fourthly, It induces a competition among the rulers for the advantage of an extensive transit, disposing each of them rather to make remissions with the view of attracting traders his way than to increase his duties; whence it happens

to be very common for traders to be let off for less than the full established rate, and very rare for an augmentation to be attempted.

59. Mr. Wellesley went on to remark, that the prevailing circumstances in the case being such, we could always call upon any party infringing the recognised rate to adhere to it, a call that would meet with attention from every ruler not happening to be animated towards us with a refractory or contumacious disposition; and the traders themselves, he added, were able to compel him to keep to the established duties, or punish him if he should not, by avoiding his ground, which they could generally manage to do with little or no inconvenience to themselves. Mr. Wellesley concluded by stating that it was with advertence to these circumstances, as well as to the general impression of opium under our passes, and accompanied by our chuprassies, being more especially under our protection from irregular demands and hindrances in its transit to its destination, that he had not considered any special provision necessary to secure it against such accidents.

60. The foregoing explanation as to the condition of things in Malwa, and Mr. Wellesley's reasons for not considering it necessary to insert any stipulations in regard to duties to be levied on opium by independent chiefs in the advertisement for the issue of government passes in the current season, were satisfactory to the Governor-general, as showing that merchants conveying the article would not be liable to capricious exaction, which was the evil apprehended by his Lordship.

61. Nevertheless, the Governor-general was better pleased on the whole that the matter should stand as regulated in the advertisement published at Bombay, by the conditions of which it was left optional with the holders of passes either to settle through the government officers for the duties claimable by native states, by paying a fixed sum in advance, or to take on themselves their adjustment *en route*.

62. In the foregoing paragraphs we have detailed the plan upon which we are proceeding, and the grounds on which we saw reason to be satisfied with the first year's experiment of the pass system. In further confirmation of the favourable view which we took, in our former address to your Honourable Court, of our ability to draw nearly the whole of the Malwa opium trade to our own port, we may instance the intelligence received by the Bombay government in a letter from the resident in Kutch, dated the 12th of May, 1831, (copy of which will be put up in the collection of papers,) respecting the quantity of opium that had passed Hydrabad *en route* to Kurachee Bunder, and was still expected to pass in the season of 1830-31, making a total of 1,000 camel loads, a considerable portion of which belonged to a native merchant of Bombay, who, as well as the other traders by the Scinde route, were understood to have given it their preference from an apprehension that the British government might hereafter either altogether abolish the right of direct importation, or put it under such restrictions as should render the indulgence nugatory. It was therefore deemed expedient by the merchants to keep the ruler of Scinde in good humour, lest they should be driven back to their old channel, and be made to pay heavily for having temporarily abandoned it.

63. From these facts the resident in Kutch deemed it probable, if it accorded with the views of government, to make our present pass system permanent, or even to fix it for a regular number of years, that the opium trade through Scinde would be entirely stopped.

64. This intelligence was satisfactory, as leading to the hope that the plan of issuing passes, and the rate of consideration fixed for them, will be likely, when fully understood and acted upon consistently for a period, to put an end to the exportation of the drug by circuitous routes.

65. The number of chests for which passports have been taken out this season, according to the latest accounts received by us, is,

	Chests.	Rupees.
At Indore	none	none
At Bombay	7,156	12,52,300
Total	7,156	12,52,300

Commons. 1832. *Bengal Government to Court of Directors.* 10 January, 1832.

66. At the same period in the past year the number was,

	Chests.	Rupees.
At Indore - - - - - -	351	61,425
At Bombay - - - - -	600	1,05,000
Total - - -	951	1,66,425

Showing an increase in favour of 1831-32, compared with 1830-31, of chests 6,205, and rupees 10,85,875, in the same time, owing no doubt in great measure to the lateness of the publication of the intentions of the government last year; but also showing an increase of more than four lacs already obtained, as compared with the whole proceeds of 1830-1.

We have, &c.

Fort William,
10th January, 1832.

C. T. Metcalfe,
W. Blunt.

Letter. *Colonel Tod.*

Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Tod.

Section 2. "What are the effects that have resulted, and those that are to be anticipated on the interests of the protected Princes, of their people, and of our own subjects, from the relation in which they stand to us, as heretofore acted upon?"

The result of our relations with the princes and people of Central and Western India is a state of perfect security, and the enjoyment of individual property, which they not only never knew, but of which they have not even a traditional record. Not only is the hand of rapine checked from without, but internal exaction, if not altogether withdrawn, is greatly moderated. Commerce is safe, though not unshackled; and with a more liberal and comprehensive system, there is every reason to hope that all the staple articles of export produce, as cotton, indigo, sugar, opium, salt, and metals, may be greatly augmented in quantity. The product of the salt lakes* in Rajpootana has long since found its way into our provinces, and might be rendered highly beneficial to the allies and the inhabitants of our own provinces, but for our Bengal salt monopoly and our protecting duties. It is the same with opium, the cultivation of which, in consequence of our monopoly, produced an activity, both in Malwa and Lower Rajpootana, quite unexampled, though the policy of this measure was very questionable, whether in a financial or moral point of view. The history of this monopoly† will show the danger with which our alliance encircles these states, and may enable the paramount power to protect them against it according to the spirit of the treaties. It affords another of the too many instances where public faith is lost sight of in the pursuit of financial or mercantile interest.

With the exception of the district of Ajmér, we possess not a foot of land in sovereignty in all the regions under our influence; and although in the treaties we expressly abjured internal interference, hardly had a state of repose succeeded the conflict of 1817-18, when, discovering that the chief agricultural product of Malwa and Lower Rajpootana was opium, which had progressively improved during the last 40 years, so as to compete with the Patna monopoly in the China market, we at once interposed, invading the rights of the native speculators, in order to appropriate their profits to ourselves. But monopoly in these regions produces a combination of evils; and this procedure was at once unjust, impolitic and inquisitorial: unjust, because we assumed fiscal powers in a country where our duties were simply protective, abolishing the impost and appropriating the transit duties, and deprived the local trader of a lucrative speculation: it was impolitic, because we diverted the efforts of the agricultural classes from the more important branches of husbandry; thus in a two-fold sense affecting the financial resources of our allies: it was inquisitorial, because we not only sent circulars to chiefs, calling for a statement of the cultivation of the plant, but despatched

---

* See Annals of Marwar, Vol. II., p. 173; Annals of Rajasthan.
† See Annals of Marwar, Vol. II., p. 167; and Personal Narrative, p. 629.

agents to the opium districts to make personal inspection and reports. To these political errors we may add the immoral tendency of the measure, which led to every species of fraud. The gambling in opium was not surpassed by that of the London Stock Exchange; it seduced into speculation individuals of all ranks, from the prince to the scavenger, instances of both having come under my personal observation.

If the condition of our alliances warranted interference in the agricultural economy of these states, we might have exercised it more judiciously by following the sumptuary laws already known to them, and which restrict the culture of this pernicious weed. Our Patna monopoly would then have maintained its proper value; we should have benefited instead of deteriorating the rural economy of the protected states, and checked the degeneracy so rapidly spreading over all Northern Asia, from the abuse of this destructive drug. Instead of this, we issued mandates, shutting up all the accustomed outlets, and proclaimed confiscation to all opium that was seized after such notice, fixing our own price upon it, and sending forth *perwanas* (warrants), inviting the growers and speculators to bring the opium to the British head-quarters.

I understand that all these regulations have undergone modification; that the chieftains have been compensated for the loss they sustained in being deprived of the transit duties of the trade; but although the evil may be partially, or even entirely removed, it is not the less necessary that a broad statement of it should be given, in order that a fixed rule of conduct may be adopted and rigidly adhered to, to check for the future all interference on points so purely selfish.

CHINA.

RETURN to an Order of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 12 March 1840;—*for*,

COPIES of all COMMUNICATIONS between the BOARD of TREASURY, or the INDIA BOARD, or any other Public Department, and the Parties or their Agents who are Holders of CERTIFICATES or BILLS granted by the Chief Superintendent at *Canton* for OPIUM surrendered to the Chinese Authorities; together with an Account of the Number of such Bills or Certificates, and of the Amount in Sterling Value which they represent.

Whitehall, Treasury Chambers, 19 March 1840.

R. GORDON.

To the Right honourable the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

Your Lordships, No. 6, Great Winchester-street, 31 October 1839.

WE have received from Messrs. Daniell & Company, British merchants established at Canton, a document containing a receipt signed by Captain Charles Elliot, Her Majesty's representative in that city, for one thousand four hundred and sixty-five and a quarter (1,465¼) chests of opium as per margin, imported from British India, made over to Captain Elliot for the service of Her Majesty's Government, the same being exclusively the property of British subjects; and we have the honour to inform your Lordships, that we are instructed by Messrs. Daniell & Co. to make application on behalf of those it may concern for indemnity, according to the conditions upon which the aforesaid opium was surrendered for the service of Her Majesty's Government, and respectfully to solicit we may be permitted to give the necessary proofs to establish the claim.

189·0065 Chests Patna.
1,245·0065 „ Malwa.
1,465·0125

Your Lordships' obedient servants,
(signed) *Daniell, Dickinson* & Co.

To the Right honourable *Francis Thornhill Baring*, M. P., Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c. &c. &c.

Sir, 14, Austin Friars, London, 5 November 1839.

WE beg, as agents to several parties in India and China, to enclose a document for opium surrendered to Captain Elliot for the service of Her Majesty's Government.

This document, registered No. 48, contains—

Captain Elliot's receipt for the opium;
Affidavit of ownership; and
Captain Elliot's public notice to British subjects to deliver the opium to him.

By special indorsement on this certificate, the amount of indemnity is made payable to us.

We have also received several invoices and affidavits of value for opium included in this certificate, which we transmit herewith, and on receiving the remainder to complete the quantity, we shall immediately deliver them to you.

As some of the proprietors are drawing bills upon us against this fund, and others entreat us to obtain an immediate settlement, and remit the amounts due to them, we have to beg that you will favour us with an early intimation of the period fixed for the payment of these claims.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Gregson, Melville* & Co.

To the Right honourable the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

My Lords, King William-street, 7 November 1839.

WE have the honour to lay before your Lordships the following certificates granted by Captain Charles Elliot, Her Majesty's chief superintendent of trade in China, for opium surrendered to him for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his public notice to British subjects, dated Canton, 27 March 1839; viz.

		Chests. decl.
No. 1.	To Abadeen & Samsooden	for 25·
5.	To Burjorjee Manockjee	for 539·65
8.	To Cowasjee Edeeljee	for 232·
10.	To Cowasjee Sapoorjee	for 67·
11.	To Cowasjee Sapoorjee Toback	for 13·
22.	To Nassewanjee Bomanjee Mody	for 91·66
23.	To Nassewanjee Dorabjee	for 127·50
	Together, Chests	1,095·81

Captai

Captain Elliot having left the value of the opium surrendered "to be determined upon principles, and in a manner to be defined by Her Majesty's Government," we request your Lordships will be pleased to direct a communication to be made to us for our guidance in making up the claims of our constituents.

Having thus presented our demand for the fulfilment of the pledge given by Her Majesty's representative in China, we beg leave to add an earnest hope that as little delay as possible may take place in determining the time and mode of payment.

Your Lordships must be aware of the great importance to commercial men to know with certainty when their resources will be available, and we would solicit your Lordships' attention to the accompanying statement, showing the number of native merchants interested in the 1,095 chests of opium, for which we have enclosed the certificates, and to whom any delay of indemnification might be attended with serious consequences.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Forbes, Forbes & Co.*

PARTIES interested in the undermentioned Certificates held by *Forbes, Forbes & Co.*, London, for Opium delivered up to Captain *Charles Elliot*, R. N., Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China.

	Chests. decls.		Chests. decls.
Certificate No. 1, for	25·	Khimcheend	25·
Certificate No. 5, for	589· 65	Ravajeer Coovergeer	144· 90
		I de Souza	108· 86
		Moorarjee Latha	189· 60
		Ruttonjee Dadabhoy	13·
		Mootyram Calandass	10·
		Mugneram Chadunmall	7·
		Govindram Bhavanedass	5·
		Dhrumsey Luckmedass	4·
		Ghalabhoy Ghurterdass Mody	4·
		Manockchund Hurruckchund	3·
		Dulubdass Petaberdass	2·
		Runchordass Purbhoodass	2·
		Hormusjee Byramjee	3·
		Wooha Jutha	1·
		Galabhoy Moolchund	1·
		Damodeer Virzbhokendass	1·
		Burjorjee Maneerkjee	40· 29
Certificate No. 8, for	232·	Ruttonjee Eduljee	32·
		Ruttonjee Byramjee	29·
		Cowasjee Palonjee Curseljee Bomanjee	11·
		Cowasjee Sapoorjee	5·
		Nasservanjee Dorabjee	12·
		D. & M. Rustomjee	22·
		Cowasjee Edeeljee	121·
Certificate No. 10, for	67·	Maahowjee Cullanjee	11·
		Jalnabhoy Chandloy	1·
		Runchordass Munjee	25·
		Bhowanidass & Canjee	5·
		Merwanjee Limjeebhoy	5·
		Ramjee Chatoor & Co.	5·
		Hajee Jachariah Noormohomed	5·
		Sapoorjee Dorabjee Kacha	5·
		Cowasjee Dhunjeebhoy	5·
Certificate No. 11, for	13·	Savuchloll Virzlole	13·
Certificate No. 22, for	91· 66	Javerchund Nurseydass	40·
		Cowasjee Edeeljee Mody	12·
		Hormuzjee Muncherjee's Sons	23· 66
		Tulseydass Mathooradass	9·
		Luckmedass Hurrybhoy	3·
		D. & M. Hormuzjee Camajee	4·
Certificate No. 23, for	127· 50	Vacutchuna Khoosalchund	62· 50
		Pacherdass Herachund	5·
		Hurgovunroy Buldavedass	3·
		Javareemull Dulsookroy	11·
		Vizlole Motichund	24·
		Gunnishdass Kisnajee	20·
		Sorabjee Ardaseer Settuah	2·
Chests	1,095· 81		1,095· 81

1 November 1839. *Forbes, Forbes & Co.*

The

The Right honourable the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

By direction of our correspondents, Messrs. Cursetjee, Ardaseer & Company, of Bombay, we beg leave respectfully to lay before your Lordships the enclosed documents, as per annexed list, which we trust will be found in strict accordance with the arrangement made by Captain Elliot, Her Majesty's representative in Canton, for the reimbursement of the holders of the opium delivered up in obedience to Captain Elliot's orders for the service of Her Majesty's Government.

We need not point out to your Lordships the great anxiety which prevails for the speedy adjustment of these claims, or the importance of the settlement to those connected in trade with India and China.

We beg leave, therefore, humbly to solicit your Lordships' early consideration of the subject, and requesting to be favoured with a communication for the information of our correspondents.

We have, &c.

Old Jewry, 8 November 1839. (signed) *Small, Colquhoun* & Co.

List of Documents enclosed.

1. Certificate from Captain Elliot of 30 chests Malwa opium, surrendered by Messrs. Turner & Co., and belonging to Messrs. Cursetjee, Ardaseer & Co.
2. Invoice of actual cost of the above, with all charges, amounting to Rupees 35,839. 3. 14., and affidavit thereto annexed.
3. Certificate from Captain Elliot of 30 chests Malwa opium, surrendered by Messrs. Fox, Rawson & Co.
4. Invoice of actual cost thereof, with charges, &c, amounting to Rupees 35,855 0. 10., and affidavit annexed.

S. & Co.

Old Jewry, 8 November 1839.

To the Right honourable the Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury.

My Lords, 124, Bishopsgate-street Within, 14 November 1839.

As the holders of a certificate, No. 1 of 17, and dated Macao, 24 June 1839, for 49 chests and 98 catties of Malwa opium, delivered up to Her Majesty's chief superintendent in China (copy of which document we have the honour to enclose), we are requested to apply to your Lordships for payment of the value of the same; the original thereof is in our possession, on behalf of Ramput Jevenram, merchant, of Bombay, who has forwarded the same to us for recovery.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Will. Burnie* & Co.

Macao, 24 June 1839.

I, Charles Elliot, chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, hereby certify, that the opium described below formed part of the quantity surrendered by Messrs. A. & D. Furdonjee for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of my public notice of 27 March 1839, and for which surrender they have been furnished with my general receipt and certificate for recovery of indemnity. In witness whereof, I have granted three separate documents, all of this tenor and date.

Forty-nine chests and ninety-eight catties, Malwa.

Total, 49 chests and 98 catties.

(signed) *A. R. Johnston*, Deputy Superintendent,
For Chief Superintendent of the Trade
of British Subjects in China.

Registered, No. 1—17.

Messrs. Finlay, Hodgson & Co., London. Macao, 24 June 1839.

With reference to Captain Elliot's general receipt and certificate for opium surrendered by us for the service of Her Majesty's Government, which we have forwarded to you for recovery of indemnity, on account of the parties concerned, we hereby request you will pay to Mahnundram Thirthawrelall, or order, the amount, less your charges, which may be realized for the quantity above specified; viz. 49 chests and 98 catties. We have granted this order in triplicate, one copy of which being discharged, the others to stand void.

Forty-nine chests and ninety-eight catties, Malwa.

Total, 49 chests and 98 catties.

Your most obedient servants,

Indorsements: (signed) *A. & D. Furdoonjee.*

Pay to Ramputjee Jevanram, or order.

(signed) *Manhnundram Ghirthawreloll.*

Pay to Messrs. William & John Burnie, or order.

(signed) *Ramput Jevenram.*

(A true copy.)

Will. Burnie & Co.

London, 14 Nov. 1839.

To the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, Whitehall.

My Lords, 10, King's Arms-yard, Coleman-street, 10 Dec. 1839.

We have the honour to enclose copies of receipt and certificates transmitted to us by our correspondents at Canton, Messrs. Wetmore & Co., for 103 chests of opium, delivered to the chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, and request your Lordships will direct us to be informed when we shall present the originals, for the purpose of having the claim adjusted.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Fletcher, Alexander* & Co.

Registered, No. 56.

Received from W. S. Wetmore, a citizen of the United States, and member of the firm of Wetmore & Co., of Canton, list of 103 chests of opium, which the said W. S. Wetmore solemnly and sincerely declared before me to be the property of—

Kkunichund Motichund, of Bombay - - - -	15 chests.
Moorarjee Iadha - - - - - - - - -	40 „
Ditto - - - - - - - - - -	35 „
Hurjuandoss Moorardoss - - - - - -	3 „
Narampusand & Bullabdoss, of Calcutta - - - -	10 „
Total - - -	103 chests.

All British subjects; and as a proof of the said opium being established in the manner provided in my public notice, dated this day, I do hereby hold Her Majesty's Government responsible for the value thereof, also to be determined agreeably to the provisions contained in my said public notice.

Given under my hand and seal of office, at Canton in China, this 27th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1839.

(signed) *Charles Elliot*, Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in Canton.

Registered, No. 56.

(signed) *Edward Elmslie*, Secretary and Treasurer.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Fletcher, Alexander* & Co.

This is to certify, that William S. Wetmore, a citizen of the United States of America, and member of the firm of Wetmore & Co., of Canton, has this day deposited in my hands the original receipts of A. R. Johnston, deputy superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, for the delivery of 103 chests of opium, as per specification below, and specified in the list duly authenticated by me on the 27th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1839, and declared before me to be the property of British subjects; viz.—

	Patna.	Benares.	Malwa.
N. B. - - - chests	5	5	-
K. M. - - - „ -	- - -	- - -	15
H. M. - - - „ -	- - -	- - -	3
D. G. - - - „ -	- - -	- - -	35
D. G. - - - „ -	- - -	- - -	40
	5	5	93

Given under my hand and seal of office, in Canton, the 24th day of May, in the year of our Lord 1839.

(signed) *Charles Elliot*, Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China.

(True copy.)

(signed) *Fletcher, Alexander* & Co.

To the Right honourable *F. T. Baring*, M. P., Chancellor of Her Majesty's Exchequer.

Sir, 11, King's Arms-yard, 10 December 1839.

HEREWITH we beg to transmit, as the agents of Messrs. Dent & Co., of Canton, the original receipt or certificate granted to them by Captain Elliot, Her Majesty's superintendent, for 1,723, say seventeen hundred and twenty-three chests of opium, surrendered by them to Captain Elliot, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, pursuant to Captain Elliot's notice of the 27th March last. A copy of this notice is attached to the certificate. We trust, sir, we are not requesting too much in expressing a hope, that you will give us the earliest intimation of any steps that may be taken towards indemnifying the parties to whom this opium belonged. Messrs. Dent & Co. acted but as agents in the matter, and surrendered the property on behalf of their Indian constituents, under implicit faith in the powers vested in Her Majesty's chief superintendent. The indemnity money, you will please to observe, is made payable to us, and we are instructed to account for the same to the various proprietors, chiefly native merchants resident in Bombay and Bengal.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Palmers, Mackillop, Dent* & Co.

Gentlemen, Treasury Chambers, 11 November 1839.

HAVING laid before the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury your letter of the 7th instant, in which you apply for a settlement of certain claims for opium delivered to the Chinese government, and transmit certificates signed by Captain C. Elliot, I have received their Lordships' commands to acquaint you, that Parliament has placed at the disposal of this Board no funds out of which any compensation could be made, and that the sanction of Parliament would be required before any such claim could be recognized and paid. To prevent any misconstruction of the intentions of this Board, My Lords have felt it necessary to direct me further to state, that the subject has been under the attentive consideration of Her Majesty's Government; and to add, that Her Majesty's Government do not propose to submit to Parliament a vote for the payment of such claims.

I am, &c.

Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Co., King William-street. (signed) *R. Gordon.*

Letters to the same effect to the undermentioned persons; viz.—

Messrs. Gregson, Melville & Co., 4, Austin Friars.
Messrs. Daniell, Dickinson & Co., 6, Great Winchester-street.
Messrs. Small, Colquhoun & Co., Old Jewry.
Messrs. W. Burnie & Co., 124, Bishopsgate-street Within.
Messrs. Fletcher, Alexander & Co., Coleman-street.
Messrs. Finlay, Hodgson & Co.

Sir, 14, Austin Friars, London, 13 November 1839.

WE have the honour to acknowledge your letter of the 11th instant.

We beg respectfully to bring to the notice of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, that the opium in question was not delivered to the Chinese government, but to Captain Elliot, by his order, for the service of Her Majesty's Government; and when this circumstance is taken into consideration, we hope our claim for compensation on behalf of our constituents will be admitted, as the parties interested in India and China confidently rely on the acts of Her Majesty's accredited agent being recognized.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Gregson, Melville* & Co.

R. Gordon, Esq., Secretary to the Treasury, &c. &c. &c.

Gentlemen, Treasury Chambers, 23 November 1839.

IN answer to your further letter of the 13th instant, on behalf of your constituents for compensation for opium, I am commanded by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to refer you to the former communication from this Board, which their Lordships see no reason to alter.

I am, &c.

Messrs. Gregson, Melville & Co 14, Austin Friars. (signed) *R. Gordon.*

Sir, 8, Old Jewry, London, 14 November 1839.

We have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 11th instant, in reply to ours of the 8th, addressed to the Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, and we regret to learn it is not their Lordships' intention to recognize the claim we then had the honour to submit to them on behalf of our Bombay friends; under these circumstances we have to request that you will direct the documents which accompanied our said letter to be returned to us; at the same time permit us to remark, that our claim was not for opium delivered to the Chinese government, as would appear to be inferred by your letter now before us, but for opium delivered up to Her Majesty's representative, and for Her service, as set forth in Captain Elliot's receipts for the same, submitted to their Lordships.

We annex a memorandum of the documents referred to, and have the honour to remain, &c.

(signed) *Small, Colquhoun* & Co.

R. Gordon, Esq., Secretary to the Treasury,
&c. &c. &c.

Sir, Foreign Office, 6 December 1839.

I am directed by Viscount Palmerston to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the copy of a despatch from Captain Elliot, chief superintendent of British trade in China, advising of his having drawn bills at 12 months' sight upon their Lordships, to the amount of 63,265 *l.* 18 *s.* 4 *d.*, in repayment of 523 $\frac{58}{100}$ chests of opium supplied by Messrs. Dent & Co., to make up the deficiencies of certain parties surrendering opium to be delivered over to the Chinese authorities.

The original register of the bills drawn is likewise enclosed.

I am, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

Robert Gordon, Esq. (signed) *W. Fox Strangways.*
&c. &c. &c.

Sir, Macao, 3 July 1839.

I am placed in the most responsible and embarrassing situation of issuing bills this day at 12 months upon the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, in favour of Messrs. Dent & Co., for the heavy sum of 63,265 *l.* 18 *s.* 4 *d.*, being the amount of 523 $\frac{58}{100}$ chests of opium supplied by that firm to make up the deficiencies of parties surrendering opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of my public notice of the 27th March last.

The individuals thus supplied, however, Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee with 406 $\frac{58}{100}$ chests, and A. & D. Furdonjee with 117 chests, have respectively surrendered, the first 1,729 $\frac{31}{100}$ chests, and the second 634¼ chests; so that Her Majesty's Government will have ample means of replacing the advance at present drawn for from the amount of indemnity hereafter payable to them.

With the purpose to afford time for the public arrangements consequent upon the late transactions in this country, I have drawn the bills at 12 months' date.

It should also be explained that Messrs. Dent & Co. were enabled to furnish these means of fulfilling my public obligations, and to release the foreign community from their confinement at Canton, by the opportune arrival of a single ship from India with opium to their consignment a few days before my departure from Canton. The rest of the shipping coming on to China with opium had remained at Singapore, to learn the result of the late crisis.

A copy of the letter which led Messrs. Dent & Co. to supply the opium is transmitted; and the deficient parties have also signed a declaration that they were unable to furnish it within a reasonable time; and further, that they have agreed to the price now fixed upon it, and consent that it should be abated from their general claim upon Her Majesty's Government.

The whole accounts connected with the surrender of this immense mass of property shall be transmitted by an early occasion, and I trust the great increase of detail business it has cast upon this office will be a sufficient excuse for the delay.

Official receipts were taken from the Chinese officers for the respective parcels; and at the close of the transaction, a general official receipt for the whole, of which a translation will be duly transmitted with the accounts.

I have, &c.

John Backhouse, Esq. (signed) *Charles Elliot*, Chief Superintendent.
&c. &c. &c.

Gentlemen,

Gentlemen, Canton, 11 May 1839.

With reference to the annexed copy of my circular of this date, bearing your signature, it is understood, that for any opium which may be surrendered by you under this notice, in excess of your own original surrender, I engage to indemnify you in the fullest manner, giving you the option of taking my receipt for the said opium, or requiring the parties whose deficiencies you may thus make up, to replace the opium here or in India, at your option, or in the event of their not doing so within a reasonable time, by bills upon Her Majesty's Treasury, of such price per chest as circumstances may show to be fair to all parties concerned.

I have, &c

(signed) *Charles Elliot*, Chief Superintendent.

Messrs. Dent & Co., Canton.

We, the undersigned British subjects and merchants lately settled at Canton, do most solemnly and sincerely declare, that it is not in our power to furnish opium here to Messrs. Dent & Co. in satisfaction of the amount supplied to make up our respective deficiencies by that firm; viz.

Herjeebhoy Rustomjee (406$\frac{58}{100}$) four hundred and six chests and fifty-eight hundredths.

Ardaseer and Dinshaw Furdonjee (117) one hundred and seventeen chests.

And Messrs. Dent & Co. having refused our offer of receipts for fullest indemnity, founded upon the securities of our claims upon Her Majesty's Government, or our promise to furnish an equal quantity of opium in India, we do further declare, that we have agreed to the price of $500 per chest for the quantities respectively supplied to us; and we do further solemnly and sincerely declare, that we fully and unreservedly consent that the amount now to be drawn on the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury in bills of 12 months' date, at the rate of 4*s.* 10*d.* per Spanish dollar, in favour of Messrs. Dent & Co. should be abated from our respective claims against Her Majesty's Government for opium surrendered to the chief superintendent in terms of his public notice of the 27th March last:

Namely, abatement from the claim of Heerjeebhoy Rustonjee, forty-nine thousand one hundred and twenty-eight pounds eight shillings and four-pence (49,128*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*), or two hundred and three thousand two hundred and ninety Spanish dollars ($203,290), at the rate of 4*s.* 10*d.* per Spanish dollar, being for 406$\frac{58}{100}$ chests of opium, at the rate of $500 dollars per chest, supplied by Messrs. Dent & Co.

Abatement from the claim of Ardaseer and Dinshaw Furdonjee, fourteen thousand one hundred and thirty-seven pounds and ten shillings (14,137*l.* 10*s.*), or fifty-eight thousand and five hundred Spanish dollars ($58,500), at the rate of 4*s.* 10*d.* per Spanish dollar, being for 117 chests of opium, at the rate of $500 per chest, supplied by Messrs. Dent & Co.

(signed) *Heerjeebhoy Rustonjee.*
A. & D. Furdomjee.

Macao, to wit. } Declared and executed in my presence this 27th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1839.

(signed) *Charles Elliot*, Chief Superintendent.

REGISTER of BILLS drawn on the Right honourable the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, by Captain *Charles Elliot*, R. N., Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China, and payable at Twelve Months' sight.

NO.	DATE.	TO WHOM PAYABLE.	RATE.	AMOUNT.		
				£.	s.	d.
1	Macao, 3 July 1839	Dent & Co.	4s. 10d.	1,254	14	8
2	"	"	"	3,128	8	5
3	"	"	"	720	13	7
4	"	"	"	592	8	–
5	"	"	"	673	3	7
6	"	"	"	2,671	2	8
7	"	"	"	385	9	2
8	"	"	"	1,388	1	–
9	"	"	"	5,385	9	–
10	"	"	"	1,711	–	–
11	"	"	"	2,281	6	8
12	"	"	"	2,242	13	4
13	"	"	"	6,271	5	–
14	"	"	"	2,315	3	4
15	"	"	"	1,208	6	8
16	"	"	"	604	3	4
17	"	"	"	30,432	9	11
			£.	63,265	18	4

We do hereby certify to have received from Captain Charles Elliot, R. N., chief superintendent, the bills enumerated as above, amounting to £.63,265. 18. 4.

(signed) *Dent* & Co.

Macao, 3 July 1839. *Edward Elmslie*, Secretary and Treasurer.

Charles Elliot, Chief Superintendent.

Treasury Chambers, 24 December 1839.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, to transmit copy of their Lordships' Minute of the 3d instant, in order that it may be submitted for the information of Viscount Palmerston, with reference to your letter of the 6th instant, enclosing copy of a despatch from Captain Elliot, advising of his having drawn bills for £63,265 *l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*, in payment of opium supplied by Messrs. Dent at Canton.

I am, &c.

The Hon. W. Fox Strangways. (signed) *A. Y. Spearman.*

COPY of TREASURY MINUTE, dated 3 December 1839.

VISCOUNT MELBOURNE and the Chancellor of the Exchequer state to the Board, that certain bills have been presented for acceptance, drawn by Captain Elliot on account of opium. A copy of one of the bills is as follows; viz.

No. 1.—Exchange for £.1,254. 14. 8. sterling.

My Lords, Macao, China, 3 July 1839.

AT 12 months' sight of this my first bill of exchange (second and third of the same tenor not paid), please to pay to Messrs. Dent & Co., or order, the sum of one thousand two hundred and fifty-four pounds fourteen shillings and eight-pence sterling, being on account of opium, estimated at 500 dollars per chest, to make up the deficiencies of certain parties surrendering opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of my public notice of the 27th March last.

(signed) *Charles Elliot*, Chief Superintendent.

To the Right hon. the Lords Commissioners
of Her Majesty's Treasury, London.

Registered as No. 1. BR. 8. (signed) *Edward Elmslie*, Secretary and Treasurer.

Viscount Melbourne and the Chancellor of the Exchequer suggest to the Board, that Mr. Rumsey should be directed to inform the parties who presented the bills, that My Lords can give no authority for their being accepted.

Sir, Foreign Office, 16 March 1840.

I HAVE laid before Viscount Palmerston your letter of the 13th instant, enclosing the copy of an order of the House of Commons for copies of all communications between any of the public departments and the holders of bills or certificates granted by the chief superintendent of British trade in China for opium surrendered to the Chinese authorities, together with an account of the number of such bills or certificates, and of the amount in sterling value which they represent; and I am directed by his Lordship to transmit to you the accompanying papers, which comprise all the communications on the subjects above mentioned now existing in this office, with the exception of Captain Elliot's despatch, No. 28, a copy of which was transmitted to the Treasury in Mr. Strangway's letter of the 6th December last, and of Captain Elliot's despatch, No. 29, a copy of which is transmitted to you in my other letter of this date.

LIST.

From	Magniac, Smiths, & Co.	Nov. 7, 1839.
To	ditto	„ 12, „
From	ditto	„ 14, „
To	ditto	„ 19, „
From	Mr. Duff	Dec. 30, „
To	ditto	Jan 3, 1840.
From	ditto	„
To	ditto	„
From	ditto	Mar. 16, „

I have to observe that the last mentioned despatch, with the exception of the general receipt for 20,283 chests of opium, which forms enclosure No. 1, is comprised as No. 153 in the papers relative to China recently laid before Parliament.

I am, &c.

Robert Gordon, Esq. (signed) *Leveson.*

My Lord, 3, Lombard-street, 7 November 1839.

WE beg to enclose Captain Elliot's receipt, No. 20, for 73 chests of opium, delivered to him for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in obedience to his public notice, dated Canton, 27 March 1839, by our correspondent Hormusjee Framjee, who instructs us, in pursuance of the engagements entered into with him by Captain Elliot, to claim indemnity for the said opium from the British Government.

We have the honour, &c.

The Viscount Palmerston, G. C. B. &c. &c. &c. (signed) *Magniac, Smiths* & Co.

Registered, No. 20.

I, Charles Elliot, chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, hereby acknowledge to have received from Hormusjee Framjee, British subject trading in Canton, 73 chests of opium, as under, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of my public notice to British subjects, dated 27 March 1839, hereunto annexed. The amount of indemnity for said opium to be paid to Hormusjee Framjee, or his order.

5	chests	Patna.
10	„	Benares.
58	„	Malwa.
—	„	Turkey.
TOTAL	73 chests.	

In witness whereof, I have affirmed to four documents, all of this tenor and date, one of which being made good, the others to stand void.

(signed) *Charles Elliot.*

I, Hormusjee Framjee, of Canton, do hereby make oath, that the opium specified above was, at and before the issue of the public notice to British subjects, signed by Charles Elliot, Her Majesty's chief superintendent, under date Canton, 27 March 1839, either *bonâ fide* the property of me the said Hormusjee Framjee, or consigned to me with full control as to its disposal: And I do further solemnly declare, that no collusive transfer of any part of said opium was made to me by the subject of any foreign nation, but that the whole of the opium was surrendered by myself in the character of a British subject to the chief superintendent for the service of Her Majesty's Government, being in all respects, to the best of my knowledge and belief, opium falling within the letter and spirit of the before-mentioned notice to British subjects.

Sworn before me, at Macao in China, this 15th day of June 1839. (signed) *Hormusjee Framjee.*

(signed) *Charles Elliot,* Chief Superintendent.

I, Charles Elliot, chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, do hereby certify, that Hormusjee Framjee, the person making the within affidavit, is well known to me as a British subject established at Canton.

Given under my hand and seal of office, at Macao in China, this 15th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1839. (signed) *Charles Elliot.*

PUBLIC NOTICE TO BRITISH SUBJECTS.

I, Charles Elliot, chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, presently forcibly detained in Canton by the provincial government, together with all the merchants of my own and the other foreign nations settled here, without supplies of food, deprived of our servants, and cut off from all intercourse with our respective countries (notwithstanding my own official demand to be set at liberty, so that I might act without restraint), have now received the commands of the High Commissioner, issued directly to me under the seals of the honourable officers, to deliver into his hands all the opium held by the people of my country. Now I, the said chief superintendent, thus constrained by paramount motives affecting the safety of the lives and liberty of all the foreigners here present in Canton, and by other very weighty causes, do hereby, in the name and on the behalf of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, enjoin and require all Her Majesty's subjects now present in Canton forthwith to make a surrender to me, for the service of Her said Majesty's Government, to be delivered over to the government of China, of all the opium belonging to them, or British opium under their respective control; and to hold the British ships and vessels engaged in the trade of opium subject to my immediate direction; and to forward to me, without delay, a sealed list of all the British-owned opium in their respective possession: And I, the said chief superintendent, do now, in the most full and unreserved manner, hold myself responsible, for and on the behalf of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, to all and each of Her Majesty's subjects surrendering the said British-owned opium into my hands, to be delivered over to the Chinese government: And I, the said chief superintendent, do further specially caution all Her Majesty's subjects here present in Canton, owners of or charged with the management of opium, the property of British subjects, that, failing the surrender of the said opium into my hands at or before six o'clock this day, I, the said chief superintendent, hereby declare Her Majesty's Government wholly free of all manner of responsibility or liability in respect of the said British-owned opium.

And it is specially to be understood that proof of British property and value of all British opium surrendered to me agreeably to this notice shall be determined upon principles and in a manner hereafter to be defined by Her Majesty's Government.

Given under my hand and seal of office, at Canton in China, this 27th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1839, at six o'clock in the morning.

(L. S.) (signed) *Charles Elliot,*
Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China.

Registered, No. 20.

(signed) *E. Elmslie,*
Secretary and Treasurer to the Superintendents.

(Indorsed)

Pay to the order of Messrs. Magniac, Smiths & Co., London.
(signed) *Hormusjee Framjee.*

Gentlemen, Foreign Office, 12 November 1839.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, enclosing a receipt given by Captain Elliot for 73 chests of opium, delivered to him by the Parsee British merchant, Hormusjee Framjee, in conformity with Captain Elliot's notice, dated Canton, 27 March 1839.

I am, &c.

Messrs. Magniac & Co. (signed) *J. Backhouse.*

My Lord, 3, Lombard-street, 14 November 1839.

WE have to acknowledge your Lordship's reply, through Mr. Backhouse, to our letter of the 7th inst., in which we claimed indemnity for 73 chests of opium, delivered by Hormusjee Framjee to Captain Elliot, as per his receipt, No. 20; but as that reply simply acknowledges receipt of our letter and enclosure, our sense of responsibility to our constituent imposes upon us the duty of again applying to your Lordship, to inquire whether Her Majesty's Government intend fulfilling the engagements entered into by Captain Elliot on their behalf.

We have the honour, &c.

The Viscount Palmerston, G. C. B. &c. &c. &c. (signed) *Magniac, Smiths & Co.*

Gentlemen,

Gentlemen, Foreign Office, 19 November 1839.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, referring to your former letter of the 7th, in which you claimed compensation for 73 chests of opium, delivered by Hormusjee Framjee to Captain Elliot, and stating that as my answer to your letter of the 7th was simply an acknowledgment of its receipt, your sense of responsibility to your constituent had imposed upon you the duty of again applying to Lord Palmerston to inquire "whether Her Majesty's Government intend fulfilling the engagements entered into by Captain Elliot."

I am now to state to you, in reply to this specific inquiry, that Her Majesty's Government have no funds at their disposal out of which any compensation could be made to the owners of the opium which was surrendered to Captain Elliot, in conformity with his public notice, dated Canton, 27 March 1839; that the sanction of Parliament would be necessary before any claims against Her Majesty's Government, founded on Captain Elliot's notice, could be recognized and paid, and further, that it is not the intention of Her Majesty's Government to submit to Parliament a vote for the payment of such claims.

I am, &c.

Messrs. Magniac, Smiths & Co. (signed) *J. Backhouse.*

My Lord, Clement's Inn, London, 30 December 1839.

I HAVE the honour to hand you the enclosed papers, and to request your Lordship's answers to the demands therein contained.

I have the honour to be, &c.

The Viscount Palmerston, &c. &c. &c. (signed) *Willm Duff.*

[A similar letter was addressed to the Treasury.]

I HAVE the honour, on behalf and at the request of Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Company, of the city of London, East India agents, indorsees and holders of the original certificates or documents under the hand of Charles Elliot, esq., chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, acknowledging the receipt by him, the said Charles Elliot, esq., of the undermentioned chests of opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his public notice to British subjects, dated at Canton in China, 27 March 1839; (that is to say)

No. 1.	Abadeen and Jam Sooden	25 chests.
2.	Bomanjee Hosonggee	3 „
4.	Bomanjee Ruttonjee	4 „
5.	Burjorjee Monackjee	539 „ and 65 parts.
6.	Burjorjee Sorabjee	59 „
8.	Cowasjee Edulgee	232 „
10.	Cowasjee Saporjee	67 „
11.	Cowasjee Saporjee Taback	13 „
14.	Dossabhoy Hormutzjee Dollakac	67 „
16.	Framjee Jamsetjee	12 „
19.	Homnjee Byranjee	4 „
22.	Nasserwanjee Bomonjee Mody	91 „ and 66 parts.
23.	Nasserwanjee Dorabjee	127 „ and a half.
24.	Pallonjee Dorabjee	51 „ and a half.
25.	Pallonjee Nassarwanjee Patill	9 „
27.	D. & M. Rustomjee	32 „
28.	Dadabhoy & Manockjee Rustomjee	940 „ and ¾.
29.	Rustomjee Ruttonjee	14 „

to demand and require of your Lordship, as Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and as representing Her Britannic Majesty's Government, the determination by Her Majesty's Government of the principles and manner upon and in which the said Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Company shall prove to Her Majesty's Government the value of the said opium surrendered to the chief superintendent, and which is acknowledged to have been received by him from the British subjects in the said certificates or documents respectively named for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his said public notice.

(signed) *Willm Duff*, Notary.

YOUR Lordship having declined to comply with my said demand, I now, at the request aforesaid, further demand and require of your Lordship, as representing Her Majesty's Government, payment of the amount of indemnity for the said opium, at the rate of 500 dollars, at the exchange of 4*s.* 10*d.* per dollar, being equal to the sum of 120*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* of sterling lawful money of Great Britain per chest, for each and every chest of the said opium so surrendered as aforesaid, and acknowledged to have been received by the said Charles Elliot, as such superintendent, from the said respective British subjects named in the said certificates or documents for the service of Her Majesty's Government, the said sum of 500 dollars per chest being the price paid by the said chief superintendent for 500 chests of opium, or thereabout, purchased by him to make up the deficiencies of certain parties surrendering opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of the said public notice.

(signed) *Willm Duff*, Notary.

Sir, Foreign Office, 3 January 1840.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo, enclosing two documents, the one demanding, on behalf of Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Co., that his Lordship will afford to that firm the means of proving the value of certain chests of opium, delivered to Captain Elliot, at Canton, by parties whom Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Co. represent in this country; the other demanding, in the event of Lord Palmerston's non-compliance with the preceding request, payment for the said opium, at the rate of 500 dollars per chest; and in reply, I am to acquaint you, that Lord Palmerston cannot comply with the demand contained in either of the documents above referred to.

I am, &c.

Mr. Duff, Notary Public. (signed) *J. Backhouse.*

My Lord, Clement's-lane, 3 January 1840.

I HAVE the honour to hand you the enclosed papers, and to request your Lordship's answer to the demands therein contained.

I have the honour, &c.

The Viscount Palmerston, G. C. B. &c. &c. &c. (signed) *Will. Duff.*

[A similar letter was addressed to the Treasury.]

I HAVE the honour, on behalf and at the request of Messrs. Small, Colquhoun & Co., of the city of London, East India agents, indorsees and holders of the two original certificates or documents, under the hand of Charles Elliot, esq., chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, acknowledging the receipt by him, the said Charles Elliot, of the chests of opium in the said certificates or documents mentioned, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his public notice to British subjects, dated at Canton in China, 27th of March 1839; (that is to say)

No. 40, Fox, Rawson & Company	- - -	30 chests
No. 55, Turner & Company	- - - -	71 „

and on behalf and at the request of Messrs. Cockerell & Company, of the said city of London, East India agents, indorsees and holders of the original certificate or document under the hand of the said chief superintendent, acknowledging the receipt by him of the chests of opium mentioned in the certificate or document, No. 33, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his said notice to British subjects; (that is to say)

No. 33, Bell & Company - - - - 40 chests;

to demand and require of your Lordship, as Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and as representing Her Britannic Majesty's Government, the determination by Her Majesty's Government of the principles and manner upon and in which the said several holders and indorsees shall prove to Her Majesty's Government the value of the said opium surrendered to the said chief superintendent, and which is acknowledged to have been received by him from the British subjects in the said certificates or documents respectively named, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his said public notice.

(signed) *Will. Duff*, Notary.

YOUR Lordship having declined to comply with my said demand, I now, at the request aforesaid, further demand and require of your Lordship, as representing Her Majesty's Government, payment of the amount of indemnity for the said opium, at the rate of 500 dollars, at the exchange of 4*s.* 10*d.* per dollar, being equal to the sum of 120*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* of sterling lawful money of Great Britain per chest, for each and every chest of the said opium so surrendered as aforesaid, and acknowledged to have been received by the said Charles Elliot, as such superintendent, from the said respective British subjects named in the said certificates or documents for the service of Her Majesty's Government, the said sum of dollars, 500, being the price per chest paid by the said chief superintendent for 500 chests of opium, or thereabout, purchased by him to make up the deficiencies of certain parties surrendering opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his said public notice.

(signed) *Will. Duff*, Notary.

Sir, Foreign Office, 3 January 1840.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, enclosing two documents, the one demanding, on behalf of Messrs. Small, Colquhoun & Co., and Messrs. Cockerell & Co., that his Lordship will afford to those firms the means of proving the value of certain chests of opium delivered to Captain Elliot, at Canton, by parties whom Messrs. Small, Colquhoun & Co., and Messrs. Cockerell & Co., represent in this country; the other demanding, in the event of Lord Palmerston's non-compliance with the preceding request, payment for the said opium, at the rate of 500 dollars per chest; and, in reply, I have only to refer you to the answer which, by Lord Palmerston's direction, I have returned in my other letter of this date to a similar application on behalf of Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Co., which answer his Lordship desires you will consider as applicable generally to all demands of a like nature which you may hereafter be instructed to address to him.

I am, &c.

Mr. Duff, Notary Public. (signed) *J. Backhouse.*

My Lord, Clement's-lane, London, 16 March 1840.

I HAVE the honour to hand you the enclosed papers, and to request your Lordship's answers to the demands therein contained.

I have the honour, &c.

The Viscount Palmerston, G.C.B. (signed) *Willm Duff.*
&c. &c. &c.

[A similar letter was addressed to the Treasury.]

I HAVE THE HONOUR, on behalf and at the request of Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Co., of the city of London, East India agents, indorsees and holders of the original certificates or documents, under the hand of Charles Elliot, esq., chief superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, acknowledging the receipt by him, the said Charles Elliot, of the undermentioned chests of opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his public notice to British subjects, dated at Canton in China, 27th March 1839; (that is to say)

Jamsetjee Rustomjee - - - - -	77¼ chests,	No. 21.
Pestmjee Ruttonjee Shroff - - - -	11 „	No. 26.

to demand and require of your Lordship, as Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and as representing Her Britannic Majesty's Government, the determination by Her Majesty's Government of the principles and manner upon and in which the said Messrs. Forbes, Forbes & Co. shall prove to Her Majesty's Government the value of the said opium surrendered to the said chief superintendent, and which is acknowledged to have been received by him from the British subjects in the said certificates or documents respectively named, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of his said public notice.

(signed) *Willm Duff*, Notary.

YOUR Lordship having declined to comply with my said demand, I now, at the request aforesaid, further demand and require of your Lordship, as representing Her Majesty's Government, payment of the amount of indemnity for the said opium, at the rate of 500 dollars, at the exchange of 4*s.* 10*d.* per dollar, being equal to the sum of 120*l.* 16*s.* 8*d* of sterling lawful money of Great Britain per chest, for each and every chest of the said opium so surrendered as aforesaid, and acknowledged to have been received by the said Charles Elliot, as such superintendent, from the respective British subjects named in the said certificates or documents, for the service of Her Majesty's Government, the said sum of 500 dollars being the price per chest paid by the said chief superintendent for 500 chests of opium, or thereabout, purchased by him to make up the deficiencies of certain parties surrendering opium for the service of Her Majesty's Government, in terms of the said public notice.

(signed) *Willm Duff.*

STATEMENT of CERTIFICATES granted by the CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT at Canton for Opium surrendered to the Chinese Authorities, which have been presented to the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

NAME OF AGENT OR HOLDER OF CERTIFICATES.	IN WHOSE FAVOUR.	NUMBER OF CHESTS.	VALUE STERLING.
Gregson, Melville & Co.	Macvicar & Co. - - -	1,146 ½	not known.
Forbes, Forbes & Co. -	Abadeen & Samsoodeen - -	25	"
	Burjorgee Monackjee - -	539·65 parts	"
	Cowasjee Edulgee - - -	232	"
	Cowasjee Saporjee - - -	67	"
	Cowasjee Saporjee Toback -	13	"
	Nasserwanjee Bomonjee Mody -	91·66 parts	"
	Nasserwanjee Donabjee - -	127 ½	"
Small, Colquhoun & Co.	Fox, Rawson & Co. - -	30	"
	Turner & Co. - - -	30	"
Daniell, Dickinson & Co.	Daniell & Co. - - - -	1,465	"
The certificates did not accompany Messrs. Daniell, Dickinson & Co.'s application for indemnity.			
Palmer & Co. - -	Dent & Co. - - - - -	1,723	not known.

Treasury Chambers,
17 March 1840.

AN ACCOUNT of all BILLS drawn on the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury by Captain *Charles Elliot*, R.N., Chief Superintendent at Canton, for Opium surrendered to the Chinese Authorities, which have been presented at their Lordships' Office for Payment.

NO.	DATE.	TO WHOM PAYABLE.	AMOUNT. £.	s.	d.
1	3 July 1839	Messrs. Dent & Co.	1,254	14	8
2	"	"	3,128	8	5
3	"	"	720	13	
4	"	"	592	8	—
5	"	"	673	3	7
6	"	"	2,671	2	8
7	"	"	385	9	2
8	"	"	1,388	1	—
10	"	"	1,711	—	—
13	"	"	6,271	5	—
17	"	"	30,432	9	11
9	"	"	5,385	9	—
14	"	"	2,315	3	4
12	"	"	2,242	13	4
15	"	"	1,208	6	8
11	"	"	1,281	6	8
16	"	"	604	3	4
		£.	63,265	18	4

Treasury Chambers,
17 March 1840.

(*See* Minute on the subject of these Bills, page 8.)

CHINA

COPIES of all COMMUNICATIONS between th Board of Treasury or the India Board, &c respecting CERTIFICATES or BILLS granted b the Chief Superintendent at *Canton* for OPIU surrendered to the Chinese Authorities.

(*Mr. Herries.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
23 *March* 1840.

150.

Under 3 *oz.*

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

Presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty, April, 1840.

At the Court at Buckingham Palace, the 3rd day of April, 1840

PRESENT,

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

HER Majesty having taken into consideration the late injurious proceedings of certain officers of the Emperor of China towards officers and subjects of Her Majesty; and Her Majesty having given orders that satisfaction and reparation for the same shall be demanded from the Chinese Government; and it being expedient that, with a view to obtain such satisfaction and reparation, ships and vessels and cargoes belonging to the Emperor of China and to his subjects, shall be detained and held in custody; and, that if such reparation and satisfaction be refused by the Chinese Government, the ships and vessels and cargoes so detained and others to be thereafter detained, shall be confiscated and sold,—and that the proceeds thereof shall be applied in such manner as Her Majesty may be pleased to direct: Her Majesty, therefore, is pleased by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, to order, and it is hereby ordered, that the Commanders of Her Majesty's ships of war do detain and bring in port, all ships, vessels, and goods belonging to the Emperor of China, or his subjects, or other persons inhabiting within any of the Countries, Territories, or Dominions of China; and, in the event of such reparation and satisfaction as aforesaid having been refused by the Chinese Government, to bring the same to judgment in any of the Courts of Admiralty within Her Majesty's dominions: and to that end, Her Majesty's Advocate General with the Advocate of the Admiralty, are forthwith to prepare the draft of a Commission, and present the same to Her Majesty at this Board, authorizing the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral to will and require the High Court of Admiralty of Great Britain, as also the several Courts of Admiralty within Her Majesty's dominions, to take cognizance of, and judicially proceed upon all, and all manner of captures, seizures, prizes, and reprisals of all ships, vessels, and goods, that are, or shall be, taken and to hear and determine the same according to the course of Admiralty, and the Laws of Nations, to adjudge and condemn all such ships, vessels, and goods, as shall belong to China, or subjects of the Emperor of China, or to any others inhabiting within any of His Countries, Territories, or Dominions; and that such Powers and Clauses be inserted in the said Commission, as have been usual, and are according to former precedents; they are, likewise, to prepare, and lay before Her Majesty at this Board, a Draft of such Instructions, as may be proper to be sent to the Courts of Admiralty in Her Majesty's Foreign Governments and Plantations for their guidance herein: and the said Commissioners are to give the necessary directions herein accordingly.

C. C. GREVILLE

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

Presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty, April, 1840.

At the Court at Buckingham Palace, the 4th day of April, 1840.

PRESENT,

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

WHEREAS there was this day read at the Board the annexed Draft of a Commission authorizing the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, to will and require the several Courts of Admiralty to take cognizance of, and judicially proceed upon all captures, seizures, prizes, and reprisals that have been or shall be made of ships or vessels belonging to the Emperor of China, or his subjects; Her Majesty taking the same into consideration, was pleased, by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, to approve thereof; and to order, as it is hereby ordered, that the Right Honourable Viscount Palmerston, one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, do cause the said Commission to be prepared for Her Majesty's signature, with a proper Warrant for the immediate passing the same, under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

(Signed) C. C. GREVILLE.

VICTORIA

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. &c., &c. to Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Gilbert, Earl of Minto, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Charles Adam, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Vice Admiral of the Blue Squadron of Our Fleet; Sir William Parker, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Rear Admiral of the White Squadron of Our Fleet; Sir Edward Thomas Troubridge, Baronet, Captain in Our Navy; Sir Samuel John Brooke Pechell, Baronet, Captain in Our Navy; and Archibald Primrose, Esquire, (commonly called Lord Dalmeny); Our Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of Our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging, and to Our Commissioners for executing that office for the time being, Greeting: Whereas We have taken into consideration the late injurious proceedings of certain Officers of the Emperor of China towards certain of Our Officers and Subjects; And Whereas We have given orders, that satisfaction and reparation for the same shall be demanded from the Chinese Government: And Whereas it is expedient, with the view to obtain such satisfaction and reparation, that Ships and Vessels and Cargoes, belonging to the Emperor of China and to his subjects, shall be detained and held in custody; and if such reparation and satisfaction be refused by the Chinese Government, the Ships, Vessels, and Cargoes, so detained, and others to be thereafter detained, shall be confiscated and sold, and that the proceeds thereof shall be applied in such manner as We may hereafter be pleased to direct: We, therefore, are pleased, by and with the advice of Our Privy Council, to order that the Commanders of Our Ships of War do detain and bring into Port, all Ships, Vessels, and Goods belonging to the Emperor of China or his subjects, or other persons inhabiting within any of the Countries, Territories, or Dominions of China; and in the event of such reparation and

satisfaction as aforesaid having been refused by the Chinese Government, to bring the same to judgment in any of the Courts of Admiralty within Our Dominions; These are therefore to authorize, and We do hereby authorize, and enjoin you, Our said Commissioners, now and for the time being, or any three or more of you, to will and require Our High Court of Admiralty of England, and the Lieutenant and Judge of the said Court, and his Surrogate or Surrogates, and also the several Courts of Admiralty within Our Dominions, which shall be duly commissioned, and they are hereby authorized and required, to take cognizance of, and judicially to proceed upon, all and all manner of captures, seizures, prizes, and reprisals of all Ships, Vessels, and Goods, already seized and taken, and which hereafter shall be seized and taken, and hear and determine the same according to the course of Admiralty and the Laws of Nations: and to adjudge and condemn all such Ships, Vessels, and Goods, as shall belong to China, or subjects of the Emperor of China, or to any others inhabiting within any of His countries, territories, or dominions. In witness whereof, We have caused the Great Seal of our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland to be affixed to these presents, which We have signed with Our Royal Hand.

Given at Our Court at Buckingham Palace, the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty, and in the third year of Our reign.

CHINA PRODUCE.

RETURN to an ORDER of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 13 March 1840;—*for*,

A COPY or COPIES of any Directions or Authority issued to the COMMISSIONERS of the CUSTOMS by the COMMISSIONERS of the TREASURY, for the Admission into British Ports of any Article, the Produce of *China*, brought in Foreign Craft or Vessels from the Port of *Canton* and Transhipped into British Ships.

Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,
Whitehall, 24 February 1840.

Sir,

THE Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade have had under their consideration the admission of teas imported from the coasts of China in a British ship, and I am directed to request that you will lay the following observations and opinions before the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

It appears that teas have been or may be water-borne at Canton in other vessels, and received on board the importing vessel at her most convenient place of anchorage off Hong Kong, or other parts, on the outward coast of China; their Lordships consider this to be a good and legal lading of the cargo, which comes from Canton and not from Hong Kong, and consequently a first landing at Hong Kong was not necessary.

The reasons for this vessel lying off the open coast for her lading are immaterial; they might be nautical, or fiscal, or political. It is sufficient that the parties deemed it proper to adopt such a course, and that the relative positions of the places at which the tea was water-borne and shipped for the voyage, are such as to preclude the opinion that the whole voyage was not or may not be performed by the importing vessel.

Their Lordships are therefore of opinion, that tea water-borne at Canton, and received on board the importing British ship at the most convenient place on the coast for the purpose of taking in her cargo, is held to be imported from Canton, and consequently admissible for consumption in this country.

I am, &c.

Robert Gordon, Esq. (signed) *T. MacGregor.*

Gentlemen, Treasury Chambers, 28 February 1840.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to transmit to you a letter from the Board of Trade, relative to the tea trade from China; and I am to state that my Lords concur in the view taken by the Lords of the Committee, and desire you will govern yourselves accordingly.

I am, &c.

The Commissioners of Customs. (signed) *R. Gordon.*

Whitehall, Treasury Chambers,
14 March 1840.

R. GORDON.

CHINA PRODUCE.

COPIES of DIRECTIONS to the COMMISSIONERS of CUSTOMS for the admission of Goods from *China* brought in Foreign Vessels from *Canton*.

(Mr. Herries.)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed*,
19 *March* 1840.

143.

Under ½ *oz.*

PRIZE MONEY (CHINA).

RETURN to an Order of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 29 June 1843;—*for*,

—1.—

A RETURN of the Amount, in British Sterling, of PRIZE MONEY distributed amongst Her Majesty's Naval and Military Forces employed in *China*, pursuant to a Treasury Minute, dated the 31st day of December 1841.

—2.—

A like RETURN of the Value of all PRIZE and RANSOM MONEY (exclusive of the *Canton* Ransom) received and taken from the *Chinese* during the late War.

Whitehall, Treasury Chambers, 20 July 1843.

G. CLERK.

(*Mr. Blewitt.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed*, 27 *July* 1843.

—1.—

A RETURN of the Amount, in British Sterling, of PRIZE MONEY distributed amongst Her Majesty's Naval and Military Forces employed in *China*, pursuant to a Treasury Minute, dated the 31st December 1841.

No Prize Money has been distributed amongst the Naval and Military Forces employed in China.

The Treasury Minute of 31 December 1841, directs an allowance of "Batta," in certain proportions, to the Troops employed in China; but this allowance does not come within the description of Prize Money.

—2.—

RETURN of the Value of all PRIZE and RANSOM MONEY (exclusive of the *Canton* Ransom) received and taken from the *Chinese* during the late War.

STATEMENT of PROPERTY captured or detained by the Combined Forces employed in *China*, between the periods of 25 August 1841 and 29 August 1842; showing the estimated Value of the Property not yet realized, and the actual Amount of Money received to this date, 13 November 1842, and in what manner the same has been disposed of.

DATE.	DESCRIPTION OF PROPERTY.	AMOUNT.	TOTAL.	REMARKS.	CHINA.	CALCUTTA.
1841:	Captured at AMOY:	$. c.	$. c.		$. c.	$. c.
25 August	To sale of one Box, containing Silver Medals, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough	753 –	– – –	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	753 –	
	Silver Dollars	519 –	– – –	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Statement, No. 3)	– – –	519 –
	Sycee Silver	6,919 –			– – –	6,919 –
	To sale of Silver Articles, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough	169 –	– – –	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	169 –	
	To 40 tons of Lead, estimated value at 300 rupees per ton	5,333 30	– – –	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Bills of Lading)	– – –	5,333 30
			13,693 30			
	Captured at CHUSAN:					
1 October	To amount of sale of public Grain and other property, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough	8,049 55	– – –	Realized and retained in Navy Bills by Mr. Whichelo (*vide* Account of that Officer.)		
	Brass Guns, 30 in number, weighing 45 tons; estimated value at 800 rupees per ton	16,000 –	– – –	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Bills of Lading)	– – –	16,000 –
			24,049 55			
	Captured at CHINHAE:					
10 October	To sale of public Granaries, Provisions, Charcoal, Oil, Firewood, &c. &c. by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough	14,760 –	– – –	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	14,760 –	
	Brass Guns, 67 in number, weighing 83¾ tons; estimated value at 800 rupees per ton	30,666 6	– – –			
	175 tons of Copper, estimated value at 800 rupees per ton	62,222 2	– – –	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Bills of Lading)	– – –	92,888 8
	Received from Pawnbrokers	950 –	– – –	Realized and paid into Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	950 –	
			108,598 8			
	Captured at NINGPO:					
13 October	Amount of Sycee Silver, found in the Public Treasury, and shipped on board Her Majesty's Ship Modeste	71,400 –	– – –	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Statement, No. 3)		
	3 Bells, 12 tons weight, estimated value at 800 rupees per ton	4,266 6	– – –	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Bills of Lading)	– – –	75,666 6

	To sale of one Pony, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough	22	3	- - -	Realized and paid into Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	22	3.	
	To ransom for various Goods	31,516	4	- - -	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	31,516	4	
	Copper Cash, estimated at 1,000 per dollar	185,000	-	- - -	$31,413 realized by sale of Cash at Ningpo, Chinhae and Hongkong, and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2), the Balance to be accounted for by Mr. Chimmo	31,413	-	
	Received from Pawnbrokers	6,970	-	- - -	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	6,970	-	
	To ransom of Oil, Grain, Sugar and Sundries	28,709	6	- - -	$20,915. 6. realized in Dollars, and paid into Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2); 7,041 Dollars, weight in Sycee, and 753 in doubtful Dollars, remitted to Calcutta (*vide* Statement, No. 3)	20,915	6	7,794 -
	To ransom received from Tzekee	8,000	-	- - -	$779. 7. paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough; Balance in hand to meet Agency (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	779	7	
1842: 3 May	To ransom for various Goods	1,300	-	- - -	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	1,300	-	
				337,183 19				
	Captured at CHAPOO:							
18 May	To Cash from Lieutenant Heatly	18	-	- - -	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	18	-	
				18 -				
	Captured at WOOSUNG:							
16 June	Brass Guns, in number; weighing tons; estimated value at 800 rupees per ton	-	-	- - -	Account not yet satisfactorily taken; to be sent to Calcutta.			
	Cash from Major-General Schoedde	799	-	- - -	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	799	-	
				799 -				
	Captured at CHIN KEANG:							
21 July	To amount of Sycee Silver found in the Public Treasury, and shipped on board Her Majesty's Ship Cornwallis	59,088	-	- - -	Sent to Calcutta (*vide* Statement, No. 3)	-	-	59,088 -
	Trinkets found by the 14th Madras Native Infantry	-	-	- - -	When sold by public sale, the amount will be brought to account.			
	To Cash received at Chin Keang	30	-	- - -	Realized and paid into the Military Chest, by order of his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough (*vide* Statement, No. 2)	30	-	
				59,118 -		110,394	20	264,207 44
	TOTAL (E. and O. excepted)	-	-	- 543,459 12				
			£.	117,749 9 6	- at 4*s.* 4*d.*	£.	24,838 13 10¾	57,244 18 10¾
						£.	82,083. 12. 9½	

(signed) *R. Ware*, Prize Agent.
G. Balfour, Prize Agent.

ue copy.)
Am. H. Gorton, Lieut.-Colonel,
Deputy Adjutant-General.

RETURN of the Amount of PRIZE MONEY distributed among Her Majesty's Naval and Military Forces employed in *China*;—also, of the Value of PRIZE and RANSOM MONEY received and taken from the *Chinese* during the late War.

(*Mr. Blewitt.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
27 *July* 1843.

Under 1 *oz.*

RULES AND REGULATIONS

CONCERNING THE

TRADE IN CHINA.

(For the half-year ending December 31, 1846.)

Presented to the House of Commons by Her Majesty's Command,
1847.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

LIST OF PAPERS.

			Page
Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston	December	31, 1846	1
Nine Inclosures			
1. Proclamation—Restoration of Chusan	July	16, ——	1
2. Government Notification—Conduct of British subjects at Foo-chow-foo	August	14, ——	1
3. Government Notification—Consular appointments	August	24, ——	3
4. Government Notification—Confirmation of Ordinances Nos. 1 and 2 of 1846	September	14, ——	4
5. Government Notification—Conduct of Mr. Compton ..	October	29, ——	4
6. Government Notification—Disturbances at Canton ..	November	12, ——	5
7. Government Notification—Guard established in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories	November	24, ——	7
8. Government Notification—Port Regulations at Shanghae ..	November	25, ——	8
9. Government Notification—Riots at Canton in 1843 ..	December	4, ——	9

Rules and Regulations concerning the Trade in China.

Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received March* 29, 1847.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, December* 31, 1846.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith two copies of all Rules and Regulations concerning Trade, which have been promulgated since the 1st July last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1.

Proclamation respecting Chusan.

(No. 15.)

THE Island of Chusan having been restored to the Emperor of China in conformity with treaty engagements, is no longer to be considered as one of those ports or places with which trade is permitted. British subjects are therefore warned that after the departure of Her Majesty's 98th Regiment, which is fixed for the 22nd instant, any persons resorting to the island or to any of its dependencies, will become liable to the penalties provided by the Fourth Article of the Supplementary Treaty.

God Save the Queen.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Given on board Her Majesty's steam-vessel "Vulture," this 16th day of July, 1846.

Inclosure 2.

Government Notification respecting conduct of British Subjects at Foo-chow-foo.

(No. 16.)

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., is pleased to publish, for general information, the copy of a notification issued by Mr. Consul Alcock at Foo-chow-foo, in consequence of the violent and unjustifiable conduct of persons belonging to British ships, tending to the creation of disturbances similar to the late riots at that port, in consequence of which the Local Government has indemnified British subjects to the amount of 46,000 dollars.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong Kong, August 14, 1846.

Notification to the British Community at Foo-chow-foo.

HER Britannic Majesty's Consul has received from his Excellency the Treasurer and Superintendent of Trade for the Ports of Foo-chow and Amoy, a communication complaining that on the 18th June, sailors belonging to the crew of the brig "William" got intoxicated, took fruit without paying for it, and finally pushed the stall into the river, and randomly beat whatever person they came in contact with, creating a serious disturbance, and calling for the interference of the Chinese authorities. It is further stated that another instance occurred on the 15th instant, when five sailors of the schooner "Wave" proceeding from the hong rented by Mr. Hacket, got intoxicated, and with arms in their possession quarrelled with and fought some Canton sailors, requiring the military force of the adjoining station to be called out.

Other complaints are made which the Consul forbears to particularize, as to the firing of muskets in the suburbs, keeping sailors who belong to no ship in port at the hongs inhabited by British subjects, and other acts of imprudence, to say the least.

Her Majesty's Consul notices these irregularities and acts of violence on the part of persons subject to the control of Englishmen with extreme regret. It might have been supposed that the destructive riots which lately ensued from apparently more trivial causes, would have served as a serious warning, and made any measures on the part of the authorities, English or Chinese, to prevent such disgraceful outrages, quite unnecessary.

Late information, however, leads the Consul to believe it more than probable that similar unwarrantable conduct on the part of the Lascar crews of vessels lying beyond the limits of the port, may have been long in operation, and have mainly contributed to the sudden, violent, and apparently inexplicable outbreak on the part of the whole population of a district, which not only put in jeopardy the persons and property of the British residents on the spot, but ruined the commercial prospects of the only merchant established here, and retarded all development of legitimate trade for an indefinite period.

Such and so serious are the evils resulting from the disorderly, violent, and in every way imprudent behaviour of the Lascar crews. When it is remembered that they do not belong to any vessel within the limits of the port, or visiting it for any ostensible or legitimate purposes of trade, it cannot be matter of surprise that the Chinese authorities, immediately after payment of 46,000 dollars to some four British subjects—three of whom belonged to these vessels—for losses occasioned by popular violence, should make earnest and indignant remonstrance against those alike who commit outrages tending to similar outbreaks, and their masters, whose business it is to control them, and who by treaty are made responsible for the acts of those who serve under them. Still less is it matter of surprise that they should call upon Her Majesty's Consul to take energetic and effective steps to put a stop to such proceedings; and acknowledging the reasonable nature of the request, he would ill discharge the duty he owes his Government, if he hesitated for a moment to exercise whatever power has been confided in him, for the purpose of maintaining a friendly understanding with the Chinese, and upholding the faith of treaties.

With this view Her Majesty's Consul informs all British subjects at Foo-chow or its vicinity, that the masters of vessels lying permanently outside the limits of the port are prohibited from sending up their ships' boats of crews to Foo-chow, except in case of emergency and for the purpose of communicating with the Consul. They are further enjoined to prevent their men landing within the limits of the port on any plea or pretence; and if any of the crew should be discovered infringing this order, the master of the vessel and the men will alike be proceeded against for a misdemeanour, and the highest penalties inflicted.

Any British subject, whether permanently or temporarily resident at Foo-chow, will be held responsible that no individual takes up his residence in the hong he himself inhabits, except those duly registered as forming part of his establishment and under his control. He will also give peremptory orders that none of his establishment go about the streets with arms or offensive weapons about their persons and exposed to view.

All firing of muskets and discharge of fire-arms, either from boats in the

immediate vicinity of the hongs inhabited by British subjects, or from the windows of the hongs, is strictly prohibited, since it cannot fail to be attended with some risk in a crowded suburb, and is otherwise calculated to cause erroneous impressions or alarm to the inhabitants and neighbouring authorities, who have received strict injunctions to watch over the peace and quietness of that district.

It having been asserted that the practice of assaulting and killing dogs in the streets has been resorted to either by British subjects or their dependents, the Consul, however unwilling to believe that such injuries have been inflicted except in self-defence, nevertheless deems it necessary to observe that it is difficult to conceive any conduct better calculated to create a hostile feeling towards the English on the part of the Chinese than that which had been attributed to them. It could not be pursued with impunity in England or any other civilized country, and cannot therefore be justified here.

On one other point a word of caution seems necessary. Some of the late mischievous feeling manifested towards a portion of the residents by the Chinese among whom they were living, there is much reason to believe may be traced to the overbearing and insolent tone of servants—and particularly Canton men—who on their own account are looked upon with no favour by the Foo-chow people, and are moreover charged in the management of their masters' affairs with making bargains for chair-hire, boat-hire, &c., and subsequently paying according to their own arbitrary estimate of what may be reasonable, and if remonstrance is made immediately replying by blows. Certainly if any such instance came before the Consul, the utmost sum agreed to should be exacted for the Chinese Coolie, and the breach of faith and violence be further dealt with. It is important therefore that all these should distinctly understand that so far from being entitled to protection from the British Consul, if they are guilty of any act of fraud or violence, he will be the first to hand them over for punishment to their own authorities. The British flag protects them only during good behaviour.

To the British residents themselves, Her Majesty's Consul conceives it unnecessary to enjoin a conciliatory spirit and bearing in all their intercourse with the Chinese. A just sense of what is due to themselves and to the interest at stake will, he confidently relies, leave nothing further to be desired on that head. He would only remark, it is equally imperative on the few British in this vast population not wantonly to give offence and not unnecessarily to take it.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

British Consulate, Foo-chow, June 24, 1846.

Inclosure 3.

Government Notification respecting Consular Appointments.

(No. 17.)

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c. &c., is pleased to make known the following appointments:—

Rutherford Alcock, Esquire, to be Her Majesty's Consul at the Port of Shanghae, *vice* Captain George Balfour, who retires.

Richard Belgrave Jackson, Esquire, to be Her Majesty's Consul at the Port of Foo-chow-foo, *vice* Mr. Alcock.

George Grey Sullivan, Esquire, to be Her Majesty's Acting Consul at the Port of Ningpo, during the absence of Mr. Consul Thom, on sick leave.

John Backhouse, Esquire, to be Her Majesty's Officiating Vice-Consul at the Port of Canton, subject to the pleasure of Her Majesty's Government.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong Kong, August 24, 1846.

Inclosure 4.

Government Notification respecting Ordinances Nos. 1 & 2 *of* 1846.

(No. 18.)

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade, &c., &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed circular (No. 16) to the address of Her Majesty's Consuls in China, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong Kong, September 14, 1846.

Circular No. 16 *to Her Majesty's Consuls in China.*

Sir, *Victoria, Hong Kong, September* 14, 1846.

I HAVE to acquaint you that I have received the commands of Her Most Gracious Majesty, conveyed through Viscount Palmerston, Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, sanctioning and confirming Ordinance No. 1 of 1846, intituled "An Ordinance to amend Ordinance No. 4 of 1844, intituled 'An Ordinance to restrain Her Majesty's subjects from trading in the Empire of China to the northward of the 32nd degree of north latitude;'" and Ordinance No. 2 of 1846, intituled "An Ordinance to amend the Ordinance No. 3 of 1844, intituled 'An Ordinance to restrain masters of merchant-vessels belonging to Her Majesty's subjects from leaving seamen and others in a destitute state in the dominions of the Emperor of China, and from refusing to carry distressed seamen from thence to Hong Kong or to England; and also to provide for the good conduct of seamen within the same.'"

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 5.

Government Notification respecting Mr. C. S. Compton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed copy of an official despatch to Mr. Consul Macgregor be published for the information of British subjects at the Five Ports within the dominions of the Emperor of China.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, October 29, 1846.

Sir John Davis to Consul Macgregor.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong Kong, October* 22, 1846.

IN reply to a letter forwarded by you from Mr. C. S. Compton, you will have the goodness to inform that gentleman (as you have been already directed) that the Ordinance under which I authorized you to fine him is not Ordinance No. 2, but Ordinance No. 5, of 1844, to carry into effect upon Chinese territory the Treaties between Great Britain and China, and for the preservation of peace and amity between the two nations. By the 13th Article in the schedule annexed to that Ordinance, Mr. Compton was bound to proceed to the Consulate, and state any cause of complaint against a Chinese. Instead of doing this, his violence excited the frightful tumult and bloodshed in which three Chinese were killed, and by which the peaceful relations between the two countries are still endangered.

Under these extraordinary circumstances I have considered myself bound to exert those high powers with which it has been deemed necessary to invest me for the government of Her Majesty's subjects within the Chinese dominions, with a

view to the most important object of securing international tranquillity; and the British Government and Legislature will be prepared to support me on an occasion of such a peculiar kind. As before directed, you will plead my order as your sufficient warrant for the fine of 200 dollars under Ordinance No. 5 of 1844, "for British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China," as passed by my predecessor Sir Henry Pottinger.

While the safety of not only the British, but the whole foreign community is still endangered as the consequence of his conduct, Mr. Compton cannot reasonably expect that a fine deliberately levied, after the fullest inquiry, on a complaint repeatedly urged against him by the Chinese Government, for a violation of treaties on their own territory, should be remitted. This would be only to aggravate the serious evils for which Mr. Compton must be considered as deeply responsible, and it would at the same time prove me utterly unfit for the discharge of those international functions with which it has pleased Her Majesty to honour me, in the very unusual circumstances under which we exercise a foreign jurisdiction within an independent sovereignty. You will observe in my circular to Her Majesty's Consuls of November 22, 1844 (since approved by Her Majesty's Government), that "the Emperor of China having like the Sultans of Turkey waved in favour of Christian Powers rights inherent in territorial sovereignty, such Christian Powers, in taking advantage of this concession, are bound to provide as far as possible against any injurious effects resulting from it to the territorial Sovereign."

If the recovery of 46,000 dollars private compensation from the Chinese Government at another port, proves that I have protected the rights of British subjects, it is only just that I should be equally firm in enforcing their obligations. On no other terms can we maintain a beneficial intercourse with China, and on no other terms can I undertake to administer my trust.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 6.

Government Notification respecting disturbances at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed correspondence with the Chinese Minister, relative to the Canton disturbances, be published for the information of British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China. The announcement as to the establishment of a guard near the factories has been confirmed by Her Majesty's Consul at Canton; but the best security of Her Majesty's subjects, and their best claim to protection, will consist in an abstinence from aggression against the people of the country in which they reside.

By Order,
(Signed) W. CAINE,
In the absence of Mr. Johnston.

Victoria, Hongkong, November 12, 1846.

Keying to Sir John Davis.

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., &c., &c., and Hwang, Lieutenant-Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., &c., &c., send the following reply to the honourable Envoy respecting a letter they received about an officer being deputed to Canton for investigating the circumstances of the outbreak on the 8th July.

[Here follows a full extract of that paper.]

We remembered, on perusing the above, that you the honourable Envoy in a previous despatch stated that you were sending an officer to the Provincial City to ascertain who were the persons that fired. It does not however appear in your present communication that the foreigners who fired so as to occasion loss of life were found out.

Every stranger as well as native is aware that this occurrence took place

because Compton gave rise to the disturbance, and that therefore the mob, not without a cause, attempted to burn and pillage. The people fell, one at the entrance of Tik-hing-street, another at the bottom of Tung-wan-street, and a third at the bottom of Tsing-yuen-street, and not at Chung-wo hong, where the affray originated. It is therefore clear that the foreigners committed homicide intentionally, and not in defending the space in front [of the factories]. Those killed were all of them people that earned an honest livelihood, and by no means ruffians; still you call them in all your letters a vagabond mob, which is indeed doing them injustice. Had the Chinese military been previously informed that the people were on the eve of an outbreak and disturbance, they would have taken beforehand precautionary measures. But it was Compton that collared an ordinary man, bound and beat him, and thus rousing the indignation of the multitude, constituted himself alone by his rashness the author of this disturbance. Yet in your despatch you still blame also the tardiness of the soldiers in quelling the uproar, and throw upon them too much responsibility.

Not only do you the honourable Envoy vigorously protect the British merchants in China, who are here for the sake of trade, but we the great Minister and Lieutenant-Governor also exert ourselves to procure them quietness. This ought however to be done in a complete manner and justly, so as to render the Chinese submissive, and then both parties will live in peace and be kept from all harm. It is vain to attempt putting down the Canton people by main force without a show of reason, for their numbers are too great, and defy the application of physical force.

To sum up the whole, we ought to act with equity, and maturely think about the steps to be taken. As the foreigners have destroyed the lives of several Chinese, and not behaved in conformity to the Treaty, the Chinese are filled with hatred and deep ill-will. How have we to act if a foreigner should lose his life on a future occasion?

If you the honourable Envoy would decide this affair, and manage it speedily according to the Treaty, it would be very fortunate. It is however of the highest importance not to give heed to mere rumours.

You the honourable Envoy will have heard that we the great Minister and Lieutenant-Governor have established near the foreign factories a perpetual military post for the protection [of the inmates]. But we must at the same time settle this case of loss of life with equity, and the hatred and ill-will of the Chinese will be allayed, and no unforseen disturbances will ever take place.

Whilst sending the above we wish you much happiness, and address the same

To his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John F. Davis, Bart., &c., &c., &c.

Taoukwang, 26th year, 9th month, 19th day. (7th November, 1846.) Received 9th instant.

Sir John Davis to Keying.

Victoria, Hong Kong, November 10, 1846.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of a note from your Excellency jointly with the Lieutenant-Governor, dated the 7th instant. However culpable the repeated acts of violence on the 4th and 8th of July, it appears on record that Consul Macgregor at least did his duty by giving formal warning of the probable consequences of similar conduct on the very day preceding the 4th. I have reported to my Government the fine I ordered on the exciter of the riot, and it will be sufficiently clear that I did what the case required.

I have often told your Excellency that the mixed company of the foreigners of all nations, who combine to defend their persons and property, were compelled to fire for the safety of their lives. But under any circumstances you must be aware that I have no authority except over British subjects; and I repeat my previous declarations, that I cannot acquiesce in the continued attempts which have been made to charge the homicides exclusively on them. It would moreover be useless to distinguish any particular individuals among a crowd who, acting solely in defence of their lives, can scarcely be considered as culpable in any degree.

It is notorious that the lamentable deaths of three subjects of China might have been prevented had the soldiers arrived immediately after the tumult began, instead of delaying for about three hours afterwards. If they were not answerable for the commencement of the disturbance, they certainly were greatly so for its continuance and consequences.

It is satisfactory to learn from your Excellency and from Consul Macgregor, that a guard is being established in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories. I will take the most efficient measures in my power to restrain those under my authority, and I am resolved to afford no protection to such as do not deserve it. This care however must be strictly mutual—Chinese must be restrained as well as English; and I once more repeat my previous solemn warnings, that all damage from the populace, sustained by inoffensive British subjects, must be made good at Canton, as it was at Foo-chow.

I take occasion to renew to your Excellency the assurances of my highest consideration.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 7.

Government Notification respecting Guard in the neighbourhood of the Foreign Factories.

(No. 21.)

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed translation of a communication from the Chinese High Commissioner to Mr. Consul Macgregor, on the subject of a guard in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories, be published for the information of British subjects at Canton.

By Order,
(Signed) W. CAINE,
Colonial Secretary.
In the absence of Mr. Johnston.

Victoria, Hong Kong, November 24, 1846.

KE, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., &c., Hwang, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., &c., hereby give a declaration in reply.

We have received your statement to the following effect:—

[Here follows an abstract of the letter of Her Majesty's Consul to their Excellencies, dated 13th November, 1846, expressing a hope that they would increase their means of defence for the protection of the foreign factories in the event of a popular riot, &c.]

After examination, we find that in the month of July, when the disturbances, attended with loss of life, took place at the thirteen factories, we immediately dispatched officers and soldiers to guard against and suppress tumults; and that fortunately they have for several months preserved us from causes of anxiety.

Considering however that to dispatch soldiers upon the occurrence of any event is by no means a permanent plan, we have therefore after framing the necessary regulations, appointed one military officer, a major, and one civilian, an officer having independent jurisdiction, to take charge of soldiers and police, and reside constantly in the neighbourhood of the thirteen factories as a guard and protection, and that they may, in the event of altercations, quarrels, and disturbances between the Chinese and foreigners, be thus able in the immediate vicinity to ascertain the facts and arrange matters according to reason, separately dispelling the causes of discord, in order to prevent their ending in exciting great evils; and orders have been already dispatched for the necessary measures to be taken in due order.

Apart from these, no other preparations for protection have been made. If however a state of mutual tranquillity and absence of trouble is to have existence, it is indispensable that equity obtain in the intercourse and relations between the two countries. It is therefore necessary that you restrain the British merchants, so that they may not, like Compton, employ violence, and take delight in overcoming others, thereby exciting fights; but that they may regulate their conduct

by reason and the common feelings of mankind. Both parties will then enjoy pleasure and profit in common, without depending on the defence and protection of the military and police alone. A special declaration.

For the British Consul Macgregor.

November 14, 1846.

Inclosure 8.

Government Notification respecting Port Regulations at Shanghae.

(No. 22.)

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to approve of the annexed Regulations drawn up by Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, and to direct that the same be published.

By Order,

(Signed) W. CAINE,

Colonial Secretary.

In the absence of Mr. Johnston.

Victoria, Hong Kong, November 25, 1846.

Port Regulations of Shanghae.

1. The limits of the port, on the sea side, are defined within the lines formed by Paou-shan Point bearing west, and the battery on the right bank at the mouth of the river below Woosung bearing south-west. The anchorage for loading and discharging cargo is off the custom-house, and extends from the river called the Woosung Kow to that called the Yang-King-Pang. For more detailed instructions on this head, the taking in and discharging of ballast, &c., masters of vessels are required to apply at the Consulate.

2. Pilots can be obtained at Woosung to bring vessels up. In case of necessity, a gun will always bring one off, but the usual signal should first be hoisted. Pilots to take vessels down can be obtained at Shanghae on application at the Consulate. Each pilot is authorized by letter under the Consulate Seal to act, and the amount he is duly authorized to demand as a just remuneration for his services is specified therein.

3. All vessels must be moored within the period of two tides from the time of their arrival at the anchorage, and in no case can a vessel, after she is moored, move or shift her berth, without permission from the Consulate.

4. Masters of vessels will report themselves within twenty-four hours after arrival, unless Sunday should intervene; and they will strictly attend in all other points to Article III of the General Regulations of Trade.

5. Masters requiring to beach their vessels for the purpose of inspection or repair, must apply at the Consulate for instructions.

6. No goods can be landed, shipped, or transshipped, after sunset or before sunrise, or between Saturday evening and Monday morning, and no work is to be done on board vessels in harbour on Sunday, except such as may be necessary for the cleanliness and safety of the ship.

7. The discharge of fire-arms from the merchant-vessels in harbour is strictly prohibited, as also from the residences of British subjects.

8. Masters of vessels are required to report any passengers at the same time as the arrival of the ship; and seamen and persons belonging to the vessels in harbour are not to be permitted to go on shore without a responsible officer in charge, the masters being held distinctly responsible for the conduct of their men on shore. In the event of any men on liberty remaining on shore after sunset, the master is required without delay to send an officer to find and take them on board. Due and timely notice must also be given of the number and the names of passengers on board of any vessel leaving the port.

9. All cases of death, whether on board a British vessel or on shore in the residence of a British subject, must be reported within twenty-four hours, together with the best information attainable of the cause of death, in cases of sudden demise, to Her Majesty's Consul, who will give directions respecting the place of interment.

10. Accidents involving personal injury, loss of life or of property, whether on shore or in the river from collision of vessels, to be reported at the Consulate as soon as practicable; and in cases of theft, peculation, or assault, where British and Chinese subjects are both concerned, a Chinese, if guilty of any criminal act, and there be no officers of his country at hand, may be conveyed to Her Majesty's Consul. But under no circumstances will British subjects be permitted to use violence to Chinese offenders, or take steps against the Chinese for the redress of their grievances.

11. The distance to which British subjects may proceed into the interior, for exercise or pleasure, is limited by the time required for the excursion. Twenty-four hours has been fixed as the longest period of absence from Shanghae. This permission does not extend to sailors.

12. All British subjects are required to register at the Consulate within twenty-four hours after their arrival in the port, masters of vessels, their officers and crew borne on the ship's papers, excepted.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK,
Consul.

British Consulate, Shanghae, November 6, 1846.

Inclosure 9.

Government Notification respecting Riots at Canton.

(No. 23.)

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., considers it particularly necessary at this time to make known to British subjects at Canton the following extract of instructions from Her Majesty's Government with reference to riots at that place in 1843, in order that they may be forewarned of the only conditions on which they are to expect either protection or indemnification.

" Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of your having declined to act upon the suggestion which was made to you, to employ a force for the protection of the factories at Canton against the violence of the populace, which the British merchants apprehended might again lead to scenes of confusion and destruction. There is sufficient evidence to show that the outbreak of the Chinese mob was in the first instance, and in all probability exclusively, provoked by the negligence of the master of a British vessel in allowing his seamen to go on shore without efficient control. Her Majesty's Government trust that the excesses of those seamen, when thus emancipated from the restraints of discipline, will prove a salutary lesson to British merchants engaged in the trade with China, and that they will acquire the conviction that the security of their persons and property must in no small degree depend upon themselves; for Her Majesty's Government cannot hold themselves responsible either for the protection or indemnification of parties who by their own misconduct or by their culpable negligence in omitting to restrain those whom it is their duty to control, shall render themselves obnoxious to the Chinese Government or people."

By Order,
(Signed) W. CAINE,
Colonial Secretary.
In the absence of Mr. Johnston.

Victoria, Hong Kong, December 4, 1846.

CHINA.

RULES and REGULATIONS respecting the Trade in China; published during the half-year ending December 31, 1846.

Presented to the House of Commons by Her Majesty's Command. 1847.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

ORDERS, ORDINANCES,

RULES, AND REGULATIONS

CONCERNING THE

TRADE IN CHINA.

Presented to the House of Commons in pursuance of their Order of January 26, 1847.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Ordinances passed in 1844		1
2.	Ordinance amending No. 7 of 1844	July 7, 1845	1
3.	Ordinance amending Ordinance No. 4 of 1844	March 9, 1846	2
4.	Ordinance amending Ordinance No. 3 of 1844	March 24, ——	3
5.	The Earl of Aberdeen to Mr. Davis	May 31, 1844	5
6.	Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen	December 31, ——	5
	Twenty-one Inclosures.		
	1. Proclamation by Sir H. Pottinger, publishing the Tariff of Import and Export Duties and the Regulations of Trade	July 22, 1843	5
	2. Government Notification respecting the appointment of Mr. Lay as Her Majesty's Officiating Consul at Canton ..	July 22, ——	6
	3. Government Notification respecting Pilots	July 22, ——	8
	4. Government Notification respecting the drawing up of Ships' Manifests	September 14, ——	9
	5. Government Notification	September 23, ——	10
	6. Government Notification respecting the appointment of Consuls, &c., at Shanghae, Amoy, and Ningpo ..	October 1, ——	12
	7. Government Notification respecting Regulations applicable to Merchant Shipping	October 4, ——	13
	8. Proclamation respecting the Supplementary Treaty ..	October 18, ——	15
	9. Government Notification publishing Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner Keying	October 24, ——	15
	10. Proclamation directing attention to the Order in Council of February 24, 1843	October 24, ——	16
	11. Government Notification publishing General Memorandum of Naval Commander-in-Chief	November 9, ——	20
	12. Government Notification respecting Modifications in the New Tariff	November 20, ——	21
	13. Government Notification respecting the limits of Amoy, Pilot Regulations and Currency	December 4, ——	21
	14. Government Notifications respecting Trade at Ningpo ..	February 6, 1844	23
	15. Government Notification respecting Transit or Inland Duties of the Chinese Empire	February 20, ——	29
	16. Government Notification respecting Consular Fees ..	February 22, ——	31
	17. Government Notification respecting Vessels importing Rice	May 1, ——	32
	18. Proclamation notifying ratification of Supplementary Treaty	July 10, ——	34
	19. Government Notification respecting Regulations established at Amoy	October 29, ——	35
	20. Government Notification drawing attention to Sugar Duties Bill	November 22, ——	37
	21. Circular respecting Consular Jurisdiction	November 22, ——	38
7.	Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen	June 30, 1845	40
	Four Inclosures.		
	1. Government Notification respecting the Boundary limits of Shanghae	January 7, ——	40
	2. Government Notification respecting Duty on Earthenware and Piece Goods	April 26, ——	40
	3. Government Notification respecting Regulations of Trade at Foo-chow-foo	May 16, ——	42
	4. Government Notification respecting Trade at Foo-chow-foo	June 18, ——	43
8.	Sir John Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen	December 31, ——	44
	Ten Inclosures.		
	1. Government Notification respecting the Hiring of Pilots ..	July 7, ——	44
	2. Government Notification respecting deportation from the Chinese Ports	July 25, ——	44
	3. Government Notification respecting abolition of office of Consular Agent at Macao	August 11, ——	45

No.			Page
4.	Government Notification respecting Trade at Foo-chow-foo	October 13, 1845	45
5.	Government Notification respecting Chinese Pilots ..	October 20, ——	46
6.	Government Notification publishing Proclamation by Chinese Government to Chinese Subjects	November 10, ——	46
7.	Government Notification respecting Custom-House Regulations at Shanghae	November 29, ——	47
8.	Government Notification appointing Mr. Layton Consul at Amoy	December 2, ——	50
9.	Government Notification respecting Trade at Foo-chow-foo	December 10, ——	51
10.	Government Notification respecting equal Toleration to Protestants and Papists	December 23, ——	52
9.	Sir John Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen	July 1, 1846	53
	Nine Inclosures.		
1.	Government Notification respecting attempts at forcing a way into Canton	January 2, ——	53
2.	Government Notification respecting Navigation of the River at Shanghae	January 19, ——	53
3.	Government Notification respecting equal Rights of British Subjects at Canton and the other four Ports ..	January 19, ——	55
4.	Government Notification respecting resumption of Duties by Secretary to Chief Superintendent	January 21, ——	56
5.	Government Notification respecting Outrage and Insult to British Subjects at Canton	January 26, ——	57
6.	Government Notification respecting Administration of Justice in Consular Courts	February 23, ——	59
7.	Government Notification respecting equal Toleration to Protestants and Papists	February 28, ——	59
8.	Proclamation on Evacuation of Chusan	May 18, ——	60
9.	Government Notification respecting Commercial Steamers carrying Merchandize as well as Passengers and Letters	May 18, ——	60

RETURN to an Order of the House of Commons of the 26th day of January, 1847,

"That there be laid before this House a Return of the Orders, Ordinances, or "other official documents which have been issued by the British Authorities "in China, for Regulating the Trade thereof."

Ordinances issued by the British Authorities in China.

No. 1.

The Ordinances passed in the year 1844 were presented by Her Majesty's commands to the House of Commons on the 17th June, 1845.

No. 2.

Ordinance passed in the year 1845 by the Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong, in virtue of the Powers conferred upon Her Majesty by the Act of the 6th and 7th Victoria, cap. 80.

An Ordinance for Her Majesty's Subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or within any Ship or Vessel at a distance of not more than one hundred miles from the Coast of China.

Anno Nono Victoriæ Reginæ.—No. 1 of 1845.

BY his Excellency John Francis Davis, Esquire, Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong-Kong and its dependencies, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong.

An Ordinance to amend the Ordinance No. 7 of 1844, entitled "An Ordinance for the better Administration of Justice in the Consular Courts, and to establish a Registration of British subjects, within the dominions of the Emperor of China." Title.

Whereas by the said Ordinance No. 7 of 1844, in the 9th Section thereof, giving, under certain restrictions, a power to Consuls to deport in the case of a second conviction, it is provided that said convictions shall be "duly confirmed by the Chief Superintendent of British Trade:" and whereas it is expedient that the sentences or judgments of the Consuls in said Ordinance mentioned should not require or be subject to the revision of such Chief Superintendent of Trade, so far as is provided for in and by the said 9th Section, and that accordingly the words therein, that is to say, "duly confirmed by the Chief Superintendent of British Trade," should be expunged therefrom: Preamble.

1. Be it therefore ordained that the said 9th Section of No. 7 of 1844, be and it is hereby repealed. 9th Section of Ordinance No. 7 of 1844 hereby repealed.

2. And in order more effectually to repress crimes and offences on the part of British subjects in the dominions of the Emperor of China, be it hereby further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful for any of Her Majesty's Consuls to cause any British subject who shall have been twice convicted of any crime and offence in the Consular Court under sentence, and who shall not be able to find good and sufficient surety to the satisfaction of Her Majesty's Consul for his future good behaviour, to be sent out of the dominions of the Emperor of China; and to this end any such Consul as aforesaid shall have power and authority, as soon as may be practicable after execution of the sentence on any second conviction, or at any time while such sentence is in execution, to send to the Colony of Hong-Kong any British subject, and to detain in custody any such person until a suitable opportunity for sending him out of the said dominions shall present itself; and any person to be sent out of the said Power to Consuls to deport British subjects on a second conviction for any crime or offence under certain circumstances.

dominions as aforesaid may be embarked on board one of Her Majesty's vessels of war, or if there should be no such vessel of war which can be employed for such purpose, then on board any British vessel bound for Hong-Kong, in the same manner as if such person was a distressed British seaman. But in all cases in which a British subject shall have been sent out of the dominions of the Emperor of China as aforesaid, the officer sending him out shall forthwith report his having done so to Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade; and should any person so sent out of the dominions of the Emperor of China return to the said dominions without the sanction of Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade or Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, he shall no longer be entitled to be protected as a British subject in the said dominions. Provided always, that on the arrival of such person at Hong-Kong, it shall and may be lawful to and for Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade either to confirm the said sentence of deportation and forward him to England as a distressed British seaman, or to remit him back as such to that part of the said dominions from whence he was so removed or deported.

(Signed) JOHN FRANCIS DAVIS,
Governor, &c.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong,
this 7th day of July, 1845.
ADOLPHUS E. SHELLEY,
Clerk of Councils.

No. 3.

An Ordinance for Her Majesty's Subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or within any ship or vessel at a distance of not more than one hundred miles from the Coast of China.

Anno Nono Victoriæ Reginæ.—No. 1 of 1846.

BY his Excellency Sir John Francis Davis, Baronet, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the colony of Hong-Kong and its dependencies, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong.

Title. An Ordinance to amend Ordinance No. 4 of 1844, entitled "An Ordinance to restrain Her Majesty's Subjects from trading in the Empire of China to the Northward of the 32nd Degree of North Latitude."

[9th March, 1846.]

Preamble. 1. WHEREAS it is expedient that the said Ordinance, No. 4 of 1844, should be amended, by declaring that vessels engaged in the traffic thereby prohibited shall not be seized at sea at a greater distance than one hundred miles from the coast of China; by defining the meaning of the terms therein used, of "ships or vessels sailing under the British flag;" by making further provision for the title to vessels engaged in such prohibited trade, in the event of subsequent sales, transfers, or mortgages; and by introducing more specific provisions as to the form of procedure for the seizure and sale of vessels contravening the enactments of the said Ordinance: Be it therefore enacted by his Excellency the Governor of Hong-Kong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, That no vessel shall be seized or detained in pursuance of the provisions of the said Ordinance, at sea, at a greater distance than one hundred miles from the coast of China.

No vessel to be seized at sea in pursuance of Ordinance No. 4 of 1844, at a greater distance than one hundred miles from the coast of China.

Definition of the term ships or vessels sailing under the British flag. 2. And be it further enacted, That the terms "ships or vessels sailing under the British flag," used in the said Ordinance, shall be held solely to mean and include British vessels navigated according to law, or vessels British owned, and provided with sailing letters from the Government of Hong-Kong.

Provisions as to the sale of vessels discharged of bills of sale, transfers, or mortgages. 3. And be it enacted, That the power given by the said Ordinance of selling ships or vessels, discharged of bills of sale, transfers, or mortgages, made or executed under the circumstances therein also mentioned, be confined

to cases of sale, transfer, or mortgages made or executed after the seizure of such ships or vessels, and to cases of sales, transfers, or mortgages made before seizure, if made to transferees or mortgagees having notice that such ship or vessel had been employed in trading contrary to any of the prohibitions of the said Ordinance.

Provision as to seizure of vessels.

4. And be it further enacted and ordained, That no vessel shall be seized or detained under the provisions of the said Ordinance, unless the Chief Superintendent of Trade shall have issued a general or special warrant or order under his hand and seal for that purpose, which warrant or order shall also direct that such vessel shall with all reasonable expedition be brought into the harbour of Hong-Kong, and be there detained until further order of the Chief Superintendent aforesaid, or of the Supreme Court of Hong-Kong.

Penalties, how recovered.

5. And be it further enacted, That all penalties and forfeitures which may have been heretofore, or may be hereafter incurred under this or the said Ordinance, may at the instance of the Chief Superintendent of Trade be prosecuted, sued for, and recovered in the Supreme Court of Hong-Kong, upon information to be filed by Her Majesty's Attorney-General for the said colony; and that the said Court in pronouncing any judgment or order imposing any penalty incurred by a violation of the said Ordinance, shall have power to authorise and direct, that if the same be not paid within one calendar month from the time of giving or making such judgment or order, the said vessel shall be sold by public auction, in whole or part satisfaction of the said judgment, as far as the proceeds of the said sale may reach.

JOHN FRANCIS DAVIS,
Governor, &c.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong,
this 9th day of March, 1846.
ADOLPHUS E. SHELLEY,
Clerk of Councils.

No. 4.

An Ordinance for Her Majesty's Subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or within any ship or vessel at a distance of not more than one hundred miles from the Coast of China.

Anno Nono Victoriæ Reginæ.—No 2 of 1846.

BY his Excellency Sir John Francis Davis, Baronet, Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong-Kong and its dependencies, and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects trading to and from the dominions of the Emperor of China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong.

Title.

An Ordinance to amend the Ordinance No. 3 of 1844, entitled, "An Ordinance to restrain Masters of Merchant-Vessels belonging to Her Majesty's Subjects from leaving Seamen and others in a destitute state in the Dominions of the Emperor of China, and from refusing to carry distressed Seamen from thence to Hong-Kong or to England; and also to provide for the good conduct of Seamen within the same."

[24th March, 1846.]

Preamble.

WHEREAS it is expedient that the form of bond as hereafter contained be substituted for the form of bond prescribed by the said Ordinance No. 3 of 1844: Be it therefore enacted, by his Excellency the Governor of Hong-Kong and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, That in all cases hereafter, where any bond shall be taken or executed in pursuance of this or the said Ordinance No. 3 of 1844, the following form and terms of condition shall be substituted and used in place of that prescribed by the said Ordinance No. 3 of 1844. That is to say:

Bond taken in pursuance of this Ordinance or of No. 3 of 1844, to be in the form hereby prescribed.

Know all men by these presents, that
master of the vessel the of and we
British merchants resident at .
are held and firmly bound unto Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, by the Grace of God of Great Britain and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith, in the full sum of one thousand lawful current dollars of the currency of the colony of Hong-Kong, to be paid to Her said Majesty, her heirs and successors, for which payment to be well and truly made we bind ourselves, and each of us for himself, in the whole, one and every of our heirs, executors, and administrators, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals this day of 184 ,

Whereas the within bound
have agreed to execute this obligation as sureties for the within bound
Now the condition of this obligation is such, that if the within named master of the vessel the aforesaid, do not within one year from the date hereof, unlawfully discharge or leave behind any of the crew of the said vessel the in the dominions of the Emperor of China, or within one hundred miles from the coast of China; and also, within the space of one year aforesaid, within the limits aforesaid, do not refuse to receive on board the said vessel the such distressed seamen as may be sent on board thereof for conveyance to Hong-Kong or to Great Britain, by any of Her Majesty's Consuls in China; and if no person formerly a seaman of the said vessel, or no subject of Her Majesty conveyed in the said vessel the to the dominions of the Emperor of China, shall, prior to the departure of the said vessel from the said dominions, be found destitute or requiring public relief therein; and also, if the within obligers shall forthwith discharge all or any sums of money which may be awarded by way of satisfaction (in the manner provided by the Ordinances in pursuance of which this bond is entered into) to any person or persons by any competent tribunal, for any injury sustained within one year from the date hereof, from the crew of the said vessel the or any one or more of them; and also, if the within obligers shall forthwith on demand discharge and pay all costs and expenses necessary for conveying to Great Britain all destitute seamen belonging to and unlawfully left behind said vessel in the said dominions, then this obligation shall be void and of no effect, but otherwise shall remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, sealed, and delivered at
in the presence of A. B.

JOHN FRANCIS DAVIS,
Governor, &c., &c.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong,
this 24th day of March, 1846.

ADOLPHUS E. SHELLEY,
Clerk of Councils.

Rules and Regulations concerning the Trade in China.

No. 5.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Mr. Davis.

Sir, *Foreign Office, May* 31, 1844.

AS it is very desirable that the mercantile community in this country should be fully acquainted with all the regulations which may be promulgated by the Chief Superintendent, or by Her Majesty's Consuls, with the sanction of the Chief Superintendent, in any way affecting the trade of British subjects, and also with the rules which British subjects will be bound to observe while residing in the ports of China, or navigating on its coast, I have to instruct you at the close of the present year to send home a complete collection of all such regulations and rules as may be actually in force at that time, in order that the same may be published in this country for general information.

You will send home a similar collection at the expiration of each six months, of the regulations and rules promulgated during that period, without reference to your having sent home from time to time copies of the same on their being first issued.

Two sets of these collections are to be inclosed with the originals, and two with the duplicates of the despatches in which they are transmitted.

I am, &c.,

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 6.

Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 6, 1845.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong-Kong, December* 31, 1844.

IN obedience to your Lordship's instructions conveyed in your despatch of 31st May last, I have the honour to forward a set of rules and regulations concerning the trade, which have been promulgated, and which are actually in force at this time.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Proclamation issued by Sir Henry Pottinger, publishing the Tariff of Import and Export Duties, and the Regulations of Trade.

SIR HENRY POTTINGER, Bart., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., in China, has the gratification to announce, for the general information and guidance of all subjects of Her said Majesty, that he has concluded and sealed, with the High Commissioner appointed by His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China to treat with him, a Commercial Treaty stipulated for in the Definitive Treaty of Peace signed at Nanking on the 29th day of August, 1842, and the ratifications of which Definitive Treaty of Peace have been lately exchanged under the signs manual and seals of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China.

Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., now publishes the Export

and Import Tariff, and the Regulations of Trade*; which have been after the most searching scrutiny and examination, fixed and finally agreed upon, and which tariff and regulations of trade are to be promulgated in Chinese simultaneously with this proclamation, accompanied by a proclamation* on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, &c.

Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., trusts, that the provisions of the Commercial Treaty will be found, in practice, mutually advantageous, beneficial, and just, as regards the interests, the honour, and the future augmented prosperity of the Governments of the two mighty Contracting Empires and their subjects; and his Excellency most solemnly and urgently calls upon all subjects of the British Crown, individually and collectively, by their allegiance to their Sovereign, by their duty to their country, by their own personal reputation, respect, and good name, and by the integrity and honesty which is due from them as men to the Imperial rights of the Emperor of China, not only to strictly conform and act up to the said provisions of the Commercial Treaty, but to spurn, decry, and make known to the world, any base, unprincipled, and traitorous overtures which they or their agents or employés may receive from, or which may be in any shape made to them by, any subject of China—whether officially connected with the Government or not—towards entering into any collusion or scheme for the purpose of evading or acting in contravention of the said provisions of the Commercial Treaty.

Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., will not allow himself to anticipate or suppose that the appeal which he now makes to all Her Majesty's subjects, will be unheeded or overlooked by even a single individual; but at the same time it is his duty, in the responsible and unprecedented situation in which he has been placed by the course of events, to distinctly intimate, that he is determined by every means at his disposal, to see the provisions of the Commercial Treaty fulfilled by all who choose to engage in future in commerce with China, and that in any case where he may receive well-grounded representations from Her Majesty's Consuls, or from the Chinese authorities, that such provisions of the Commercial Treaty have been evaded (or have been attempted to be so), he will adopt the most stringent and decided measures against the offending parties; and where his present powers may not fully authorize and sanction such measures as may seem to him fitting, he will respectfully trust that the legislature of Great Britain will hold him indemnified for adopting them, in an emergency directly compromising the national honour, dignity, and good faith in the estimation of the Government of China, and in the eyes of all other nations.

Dated at Government-House, at Victoria, Hong-Kong, this 22nd day of July, 1843.

God save the Queen.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting the appointment of Mr. Lay as Her Majesty's Officiating Consul at Canton.

WITH reference to the preceding proclamation, &c., it is hereby notified, that the new system of trade will commence at Canton on the 1st day of the 7th month of the present Chinese year (the 27th July, 1843), and that from that day the Hong merchants' monopoly and Consoo charges will cease and terminate.

The other four ports of Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghae, which agreeably to the Treaty of Nanking are to be resorted to by British merchant-vessels, cannot be declared to be open for that purpose until an Imperial Edict to that effect shall be received from the Cabinet of Peking. This edict is expected to reach Canton early in the month of September, and immediate public notice will be given of its arrival. In the interim measures will be taken for the appointment of Consular Officers and their establishments to the ports in question, in order that no unnecessary delay may take place in the commencement of trade at them; and merchants may make their arrangements accordingly.

* See documents accompanying the Supplementary Treaty; laid before Parliament in 1844.

The following temporary appointments are made:—

G. Tradescant Lay, Esq., to officiate as Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton.

Robert Thom, Esq., joint Interpreter and Translator, who is at present stationed at Canton as the medium of communication between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., and the Imperial Commissioner and other High Chinese Officers, will assist in his capacity of Interpreter in the Consular office.

Messrs. Thomas T. Meadows and *William Meredith*, to act as Clerks and Assistants in the officiating Consul's office.

With the view of relieving the officiating Consul at Canton and his establishment from the judicial functions which will hereafter form a part of the duty to be performed by the Consuls at the different ports, but which might interfere with the officiating Consul's devoting his whole time and attention exclusively to the more important object of promoting and regulating the trade at its outset on the new system, Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of the Trade, &c., is pleased to direct that all disputes and complaints emanating at Canton, and coming within the Consular functions above adverted to, shall, for the present and until further notice, be referred to A. R. Johnston, Esq., the Assistant and Registrar to the Chief Superintendent, &c., who will, in the first instance, inquire into and investigate such disputes and complaints at Victoria, Hong-Kong, and will, in case of necessity arising for such a step, proceed to Canton for the purpose of completing his inquiry and investigation. The amount to which Mr. Johnston's awards shall be considered final, and the manner of appealing from that officer's awards to the Chief Superintendent, will be hereafter notified.

The following extracts from instructions addressed this day to Mr. Lay, as officiating Consul at Canton, are published for general information, and Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade enjoins and requires all concerned to pay implicit obedience to them:—

"You will see from the inclosed notification that you are for the present relieved from the exercise of your Consular judicial functions, and in the event of letters or petitions (in English or Chinese) referring to disputes, or containing complaints, being presented to you, you will (unless they should be of the most trivial and easily-adjusted nature) write upon them, 'referred to the Assistant Superintendent, &c.,' and sign your name.

"You will hold the masters of all vessels responsible to you for the orderly and peaceable behaviour of their boats' crews, or any other persons belonging to their respective ships who may visit Canton, and no liberty-men are to go up to that city without your previous permission, obtained in writing, in answer to an application specifying the number (of the propriety of which you are to consider yourself the judge), and distinctly promising and stating that an officer will accompany such liberty-men to look after and control the seamen or lascars as the case may be.

"In any instance where you may discover that seamen or others are at Canton on liberty without your permission and the previous stipulations (above adverted to) having been complied with, you will request the Commander of Her Majesty's ship which will be stationed at Whampoa to support your authority, to have the seamen or others forthwith sent back to their ships, and you will report the circumstance to me, that I may adopt such further steps as the case may call for. You will at the same time intimate to the master, owner, or consignee of the vessel from which the seamen or others unauthorizedly come, that all expenses attending the removal of the seamen or others from Canton will be charged to the ship to which they belong, and will be recovered before she is allowed to sail.

"In cases of petty affrays or assaults, or riotous and drunken conduct (unattended, however, with any marked degree of violence), in which you may be of opinion that the ends of justice will be obtained, and a sufficient example will be made, by fining the offender any sum not exceeding ten dollars, or confining him for a period not exceeding five days, you have my authority to summarily decide in such cases without even recording the evidence, merely making a memorandum of the fact, in a book to be kept for the purpose; but

in all cases where you may consider the offence to call for more serious notice, you will, with the assistance of the Captain of Her Majesty's ship, have the offender placed in confinement until a formal investigation can be held, and for which I will arrange on hearing the particulars from you.

"Should you obtain positive and incontrovertible proof that any British merchant-ship on the river has been or is engaged in smuggling or evading the payment of the just dues of the Chinese Government, as laid down in the Tariff and Regulations of Trade, you will take immediate measures for intimating the same to the Chinese high officers and officers of customs, in order that they may, if they think proper, put a stop to such vessel either landing or shipping further cargo, as the case may be; and you will likewise apprise the master, owner, or consignee of such ship, of the steps you have taken, and will acquaint them that any attempt to carry on their smuggling practices, or to trade in any shape by force, in opposition to the wishes and directions of the Chinese authorities, will oblige me to have such ship removed from the river.

"I annex a table of Consular fees which you are to levy, and which are to form a fund for the present, to be subject to such instructions as may be hereafter received from Her Majesty's Government."

Dated at Government-House, at Victoria, Hong-Kong, this 22nd day of July, 1843.

By Order,
(Signed) G. A. MALCOLM, *Secretary of Legation.*

Table of Consular Fees.

On Report of Ship's arrival, at Custom-House	5 dollars.
On Linguist's attendance at landing and shipping of cargo	3 ,,
On granting port-clearance and signing manifest	5 ,,
Valuation of goods (if referred to the Consul)	1 per cent.
Bottomry, or arbitration bond	5 dollars.
Noting a protest	3 ,,
Order of survey	3 ,,
Extending a protest or survey	3 ,,
Registrations	5 ,,
Bill of health (when required)	2 ,,
Signature of muster-roll (when required)	2 ,,
Attestation of a signature (when required)	2 ,,
Administering an oath (when required)	1 ,,
Seal of office, and signature to any other document (when required)	2 ,,
Attending sales	1 per cent.
or, if a charge has been previously made for valuation	Half per cent
Attendance out of Consular Office on express business, travelling expenses, and	5 dolls. per diem.
Ditto, on opening a will	5 ,,
Recovery of debts	Two and a half per cent.
Management of property of British subjects dying intestate	Two and a half per cent.

By Order,
(Signed) G. A. MALCOLM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting Pilots.

THE annexed extract of a communication on the subject of pilots, addressed on the 10th instant by Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., to their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General, Governor, and Superintendent of Maritime Customs (Hoppo), is published for general information; and all masters and others in command of vessels are requested to aid in giving effect to the proposed precautionary arrangement, by furnishing persons whom they may employ as pilots, and may find reason to approve of, with certificates to that effect.

Arrangements are about to be made for all inward-bound vessels reporting themselves at the Bocca Tigris as they pass up to Whampoa, and the manner of the rules for doing so will be promulgated for general information and guidance at the earliest possible period.

By Order,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Extract from Communication to Imperial Commissioner, &c.

I ENTIRELY coincide with your Excellencies that masters of vessels should henceforward be allowed to hire their own pilots, without reference to the office of Joint Prefect at Macao, or any other department; and with the object of preventing incompetent persons from undertaking the responsible duty of pilots, I intend that each individual who offers himself as a pilot shall obtain certificates from at least three masters of vessels that he is qualified for that duty; and that on his producing those certificates to the Consul, that functionary shall give him a licence, drawn up in English and Chinese, authorizing him to follow the profession of a pilot to British (and other foreign) vessels. This arrangement will guard, as far as is possible, against accidents, and will in cases where they may unfortunately occur, authorize the losers of vessels or property to come on the insurers to recover their losses.

Inclosure 4 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting the drawing up of Ships' Manifests.

NON-ATTENTION to the annexed circular, which was issued at Canton on the 28th of July, having caused a great deal of extra trouble and unnecessary delay, his Excellency the Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., is pleased to direct its publication for general information and guidance, and to intimate that Her Britannic Majesty's Consuls at all the ports will be instructed to receive no ship's manifest in which these simple and obviously necessary rules shall be neglected.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) CHARLES E. STEWART.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, September 14, 1843.

Circular.

British Consulate, Canton, July 28, 1843.

AS much confusion and many mistakes tending to the hindrance of public business are likely to occur from manifests being too vaguely made out, consignees of British vessels are hereby required to give their attention to the following rules in drawing up manifests to be presented at this Consulate.

1st. Packages, "contents unknown." The consignee of the ship will be required to ascertain from the consignees of such packages, the nature of their contents generally (in so far as it may be practicable) before presenting his manifest at this Consulate.

2nd. Packages, "woollens." These must be specified as "broadcloths," or "longells," or "camlets," or "bombazettes," &c., &c., in accordance with the classification of the Tariff, seeing that all these articles are liable to different duties.

3rd. Packages, "cottons." These must in like manner be specified as "white long-cloths," or "grey long-cloths," or "cambrics," or "printed goods," or "handkerchiefs," as the case may be.

4th. Packages, "fancy goods." Any manufactured goods not in current consumption may be specified as "stuffs of cotton only," or "stuffs of wool only," or "of silk and cotton mixed," or "of wool and cotton mixed," &c., &c., as the case may be.

Lastly. As a general rule, where any doubt exists, let it be borne in mind that the object in view is chiefly to ascertain the number of packages of certain goods, which are to pay certain specified duties; and that by mixing up two or three kinds of goods which pay different duties under one head, this object will be defeated.

By bearing these few general rules in mind, a great deal of unnecessary trouble will be spared this Consulate and the consignees of ships in the end.

(Signed) G. TRADESCANT LAY,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Canton.

Inclosure 5 in No. 6.

Government Notification

HIS Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., in China, is pleased to direct that the annexed documents be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Macao, September 23, 1843.

Sir Henry Pottinger to Mr. Lay.

Sir, *Macao, September* 22, 1843.

I DEEM it advisable to reply in an official form to your private letters of the and instants, with the twofold object of placing my sentiments on record for the future guidance of yourself and Her Majesty's other Consuls in China, as far as they may be applicable to their stations, and of making those sentiments public for general information.

You will see from the notifications which I have had published in all the newspapers, under date the 14th instant, that I highly approve of your circular dated the 28th of July regarding ships' manifests, and that none are to be received in which the rules you have laid down shall be omitted.

I am glad to find from your recent letters that such a change for the better had taken place, that you and Mr. Thom had considered it unnecessary to deliver my letter to the Imperial Commissioner regarding the delays in the Hoppo's establishment. I need hardly say that I quite concur in the opinion you express, and the answer you gave, when referred to respecting the Linguists. I told you in my original instructions to bear in mind, "That it is no part of the duty of the British Government or its officers to render mercantile firms or individuals any assistance in conducting their business, beyond what is laid down expressly in the General Regulations;" and I remarked that I considered it advisable and right to draw your particular attention to this fact, as I had had reason to believe that an impression had been imbibed that Government was bound by its officers and establishments to supply, in some measure, the loss of the agency of the abolished hong merchants. I also pointed out that such an impression was equally erroneous and absurd, as demonstrated by the General Regulations and Tariff being applicable to the five ports, at four of which no such thing as licensed merchants had to my knowledge ever existed.

You were quite right to submit Mr. Coolidge's petition to the Imperial Commissioner, but in doing so you ought to have particularly explained that it was handed up by him in his capacity of agent to a British firm, and not as an "American merchant," which his Excellency appears to have understood from his reply. That reply is, in my estimation, highly satisfactory; for although it does not immediately remove the obstacles to trade of which Mr. Coolidge had complained, it distinctly admits that the late hong merchants are no longer the servants of, or under the dictation of, the Chinese Government; and could the pecuniary demand which is hanging over those individuals on behalf of the Imperial Government only be adjusted to their satisfaction, or altogether removed, they would stand as merchants in a position of independence and stability which they have never before enjoyed at any period of our connection with China.

I propose to publish this letter, as well as the Imperial Commissioner's reply to

Mr. Coolidge's petition; and adverting to the matters and occurrences to which they refer, and the consequent disappointment and clamour which has been felt and raised, I likewise think it expedient to append to them a passage of my original instructions to you, from which it will be seen that from the first I considered the delays and trouble that have arisen to be inseparable from the introduction of the new system in the commerce of Canton.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Reply of the Imperial Commissioner to Mr. Coolidge's Petition.

KEYING, of the Imperial family, High Commissioner, Guardian of the Heir Apparent, Viceroy of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., hereby sends this official reply.

The Honourable English Consul having officially stated to me that the American merchant Coolidge had sent in a petition to be transmitted through him (the Consul), of which the following is a copy [here follows a copy of Mr. Coolidge's petition], and this coming before me, it behoves me now to give the following reply:—

The new Regulations for commercial intercourse just agreed upon and settled clearly state, "That the Hong merchants are to be done away with, and that henceforward the English merchants are to be allowed to deal with whatever native merchants they please; there will be no occasion for officers of Government to interfere in the matter," or words to that effect, which places the present commercial intercourse on a very different footing from what it was previously when Government merchants carried on the trade in behoof of the foreign merchants of all nations. As regards the question of renting hongs and go-downs, the Plenipotentiary of your honourable nation already communicated with us officially upon that subject, and we gave an official reply, commanding the ci-devant hong merchants to rent such hongs or go-downs at just and fair prices (both parties being agreed thereon) as is recorded.

But now the said merchant Coolidge having set forth in his petition the various difficulties of his position, and his inability to extricate himself if I, the said High Commissioner, were to abide by the strict letter of the Regulations and do nothing for him, it would not be acting upon a proper principle of kindness; and yet the hong merchants being abolished, these people are not now under the same constraint that they were when Government merchants; if they like, or do not like, to buy or sell, if they choose, or do not choose, to rent their hongs and go-downs, it depends entirely upon their own will and pleasure; they are exactly in the same position as English merchants, who may or may not trade with whom they please.

If we were to use any compulsion in the matter, not only would that be contrary to every principle of reason and justice, but it would no less be attended with great inconveniences; it would set the Chinese merchants and English merchants at variance, and would throw infinitely more difficulties in the way of your commerce. Therefore the utmost we can do under present circumstances is to depute a special officer to call upon the late hong merchants and admonish them on the subject; and further, we shall issue a proclamation showing both the late hong merchants and the new free-trading merchants that they should on one and the same principle proceed to do business, hoping thereby to widen the door of communication.

Forasmuch I, the Imperial Commissioner, now reply to the Honourable Consul, that he may act in conformity, and at the same time impress upon the English merchants that the principle of trading depends entirely upon a mutual willingness; if a field of profit is to be reaped there is no occasion to beg people to go to reap it, they will certainly reap it of their own accord. The English merchants and others must carry on their business with our native merchants in a spirit, and according to a sense of justice, laying their plans for a long continuance of beneficial intercourse, and thus it is to be hoped that day by day the aspect of affairs may brighten, and all kinds of goods expand in their consumption. Although I have no means of looking after such matters in behalf of the foreign merchants,

yet I, the Imperial Commissioner, do really day and night indulge in the fervent hope of an improved commercial intercourse beneficial to all parties. An important official reply.

Taoukwang, 23rd year, 7th intercalary moon, 22nd day.
(*September* 15, 1843.)

To Mr. Lay, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton.

Extract from Instructions to Mr. Lay.

The General Regulations for Trade and the Tariff appear to me to combine all the advantages of conciseness and perspicuity, with provision for every possible contingency that can arise in the common course of trade; and I confidently trust that in due season their practical application will realize the hopes I have formed of them. At the same time I by no means disguise from myself that the first introduction of such sweeping innovations and changes in the commerce of any country, and more especially in one like China—which has not, from causes which it is needless to dilate upon, kept pace in advancement with the other nations of the earth—must be attended with unforeseen difficulties and trouble, must call for the exercise of great patience and forbearance on both sides and amongst all parties, and must only be expected to come into full and beneficial operation when the Government of China shall find from actual experience that the new system is better, more simple, and more profitable to the revenue than the one it has superseded. I am therefore prepared to expect delays and causes for reference at the outset of your duties at Canton, but I rely on your meeting those drawbacks with calmness and firmness, and not allowing any interested persons, whether English or Chinese subjects, to bias your proceedings, or dictate or even advise you as to what you should do.

Inclosure 6 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting the appointment of Consuls, &c., at Shanghae, Amoy, and Ningpo.

WITH reference to the Proclamation and Notification issued under date the 22nd of July last on the occasions of the promulgation of the new Tariff and General Regulations of Trade, and the appointment of G. T. Lay, Esq., to be Her Britannic Majesty's officiating Consul at Canton, it is now announced for the general information of all British subjects, that the Emperor of China has graciously approved of the said Tariff and Regulations, and has directed that they shall be introduced and brought into operation at the ports of Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghae, in addition to that of Canton.

The following appointments are therefore made, and are to take effect from the dates specified, subject to the approbation and confirmation of Her Majesty's Government:—

Captain *George Balfour,* of the Madras Artillery, to be Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, from the 1st of December, 1842.

Walter Henry Medhurst, Esq., to be interpreter to the Consulate at Shanghae, from the 1st of September, 1843.

Frederic Howe Hale, Esq., to be surgeon to the Consulate at Shanghae, from the 1st of September, 1843.

Henry Gribble, Esq., to officiate as Her Majesty's Consul at Amoy, from the 1st of October, 1843.

Robert Thom, Esq., to officiate as Her Majesty's Consul at Ningpo, from the 1st of October, 1843, but to continue to act as Chinese Secretary until relieved by Mr. Gutzlaff.

The above-named officers will join their stations at the earliest possible period, and may be expected to do so in the course of the present month.

A Consul will be appointed to the port of Foo-chow-foo, and the establishment of that and the other Consulates completed as soon as circumstances will admit, of which arrangements due notice will be given.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Macao, October 1, 1843.

Inclosure 7 in No. 6.

Government Notification.—Regulations applicable to Merchant Shipping.

WITH reference to the Government Notification dated the 2nd instant, announcing the intended early introduction of the provisions of the new Tariff and Regulations for Trade at the remaining four ports of China, which are to be opened by Treaty to foreign commerce in addition to that of Canton; and adverting to the great increase of intercourse with, and resort of shipping to, China which may be expected to be the result of recent arrangements, as well as to the necessity for strict and defined rules which springs from those arrangements, and more particularly from certain stipulations which have been entered into between the High Contracting Powers, and inserted in a pending Supplementary Treaty, which will hereafter be published for general information: His Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., in China, considers it to be his imperative duty to call the special attention of the masters, owners, and consignees of all merchant-vessels, whatever may be their class or description, sailing under British colours, that may be at this time in the seas or waters of China, or of Her Britannic Majesty's colony of Hong-Kong, or that may hereafter enter those seas or waters, to the law relating to merchant-seamen as laid down in the Act of Parliament of the 5th and 6th William IV., cap. 19, passed in the year 1835, and commonly called "Sir James Graham's Act."

In thus calling attention to the above-described Act of Parliament, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of Trade deems it advisable to append to this notification a brief memorandum showing the penalties attached to certain breaches or evasions of the said Act, which have heretofore been of frequent and almost daily occurrence in China, and from which much trouble and serious public inconvenience have resulted; and to notify that all Consular and other officers of the British Government in China, to whose duties it may appertain, will be instructed and authorized to summarily enforce the said penalties with regard to all merchant-vessels under British colours from and after the 1st day of December next, in every instance where they may be proved to have been justly incurred; likewise, that his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief will be requested to issue the necessary instructions to the captains and commanders of all Her Majesty's and the East India Company's ships-of-war and steamers now or hereafter serving on the China station, to aid and assist the said Consular and other officers in enforcing the said penalties, on receiving an official application, in writing, to that effect.

It is further notified that the same rules are to be deemed applicable to the ports of the military posts of Tinghai (Chusan) and Koolangsoo, so long as those posts may be garrisoned by Her Majesty's combined forces.

His Excellency the Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., is also pleased to determine and declare, that when vessels incur any of the penalties, and quit China before they can be enforced (in the case for instance of leaving any of the crew behind, or discharging or shipping seamen without the sanction of the Consular officer), the consignees, should there be no owners, of the vessel, shall be held responsible, so far as the law will permit; and that in every case where the consignees may not be considered to be legally responsible for the acts of the master of any vessel consigned to them, the most decided steps will be taken to have the penalties, with all attendant expenses, enforced and recovered by the proper courts of law, whether the vessel may belong to or be found in the United Kingdom, or India, or any of the colonies subject to Her Majesty's or the East India Company's Government.

Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., in China takes this

occasion to further notify, that he has received a representation from the officers of the Government of China regarding a practice which is stated to obtain amongst the foreign shipping at Whampoa, of throwing stone and other descriptions of ballast into the river at that anchorage, and as such a practice would be likely to be still more dangerous and detrimental to the anchorages of the ports of Shanghae, Ningpo, and Foo-chow-foo, it is accordingly positively prohibited, as well at those ports as at Whampoa: and Her Majesty's Consuls are hereby directed, empowered, and authorized to fine the master of any vessel under British colours that may be summarily convicted of a breach of this rule, in a penalty of not less than ten pounds (10*l.*) and not exceeding twenty-five pounds (25*l.*) according to the circumstances of the case. All masters of vessels who may have ballast on board which they wish to get rid of, or who may require ballast from the shore, are directed to report and apply to the Consular officer on the spot, who will have a convenient place fixed on and pointed out, in the former case for its being deposited, and in the latter from which it may be removed.

Dated at Macao, October 4, 1843.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

MEMORANDUM.

Penalties liable to be incurred by the Masters or Owners of Vessels

For carrying to sea any seaman without first entering into agreement for every such seaman, ten pounds.

Neglecting to cause agreement to be distinctly read over to each seaman, for every such neglect, five pounds.

Neglecting to deposit with Collector or Comptroller of Customs a true copy of agreement, or depositing any false copy, fifty pounds.

Neglect or refusal to pay wages when due, forfeits two days' pay for every day so neglected.

Refusing to make immediate payment of wages when due without sufficient cause, five pounds.

Refusing to give certificate to seaman, without sufficient cause, five pounds.

Neglecting to make a return of the crew, extracted from the muster-roll, twenty-five pounds.

Neglecting to make a return of the crew of vessels lost or sold abroad, made up to the time of loss or sale, twenty-five pounds.

Forcing on shore, and leaving behind, any one of the crew, at home or abroad, punishable by fine and imprisonment.

Discharging seamen abroad without sanction of Consul or other functionary, punishable as a misdemeanor.

Neglecting to deposit agreement with British Consul or Vice-Consul, on arrival at foreign port, twenty-five pounds.

Shipping seamen at a foreign port without the privity of Consul, twenty-five pounds.

Neglecting or refusing to produce muster-roll and agreement to any officer of any of Her Majesty's ships, or to the registrar, or any of his assistants, or any collector or other officer of Customs, every offence, fifty pounds.

Penalties liable to be incurred by Seamen, the amount of which may be stopped out of Wages due.

Refusing to join the ship after signing agreement, or absenting himself without leave, forty shillings, or thirty days' imprisonment.

For temporary absence or neglect of duty, to forfeit two days' pay for every twenty-four hours.

Quitting the ship without legal discharge forfeits one month's pay.

Absolute desertion forfeits all wages, emoluments, clothes, and effects, on board.

N. B.—The master on his arrival at any foreign port, where there shall be a British Consul or Vice-Consul, shall deliver the agreement with his ship's crew, to such Consul, or Vice-Consul, which shall be returned to him before leaving the port.

Inclosure 8 in No. 6.

Proclamation respecting the Supplementary Treaty.

SIR HENRY POTTINGER, Bart., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., in China, now makes public, for the information and guidance of all Her Majesty's subjects, the annexed abstract of the Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, which was finally concluded, sealed, and signed at the city of Hoo-Mun-Chai, on the 8th day of October, 1843, by the said Plenipotentiary and his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner Keying, &c.

His Majesty the Emperor of China having consented to ratify the Supplementary Treaty, without waiting for the previous ratification of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, &c., one of the original copies (of which four were signed and sealed) has been forwarded to Peking for that purpose, and will be transmitted, with a copy for Her Majesty the Queen's ratification, to England, as soon as it is received back.

In the meantime, and until the Treaty shall be duly ratified, exchanged, and published, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, by this Proclamation, enjoins and requires all Her Majesty's subjects, by their allegiance and loyalty to their Sovereign, to be obedient to, and guided by, the provisions of the said Treaty, as set forth in the annexed abstract.

Dated at the Government-House, at Victoria, Hong-Kong, this 18th day of October, 1843.

God save the Queen.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Inclosure 9 in No. 6.

Government Notification, publishing Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner Keying.

THE annexed extracts from communications (public and private) addressed by his Excellency Keying, Imperial Commissioner, &c., to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., in China, under dates the 25th of September and 8th of October, 1843; and the reply made to the latter on the 12th of October, are published for general information.

By Order, &c.,

(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 24, 1843.

25th September, 1843.

It is to be observed that the sea coast of Keangsoo, &c. (that is, the coasts situated between the Tahea, or Ningpo, and Yang-tse-kiang rivers), is without any shelter on the outside (towards the south and east), and has a number of soft sand flats, or mud banks, which shift frequently when the south-east winds blow violently, thereby rendering losses by shipwreck very easy. This consideration induces me to make this communication (regarding the loss of the schooner "Levant Packet") to the honourable Plenipotentiary, and to beg him to direct all merchant-vessels to take exceeding great care, and to engage pilots. This is most important.

8th October, 1843.

Seventhly. Along the coast of Keangnan and Chekeang are very many quicksands. They are at times visible, and at times invisible. Your merchant-ships have not much sailed thereabouts, and it is to be feared that many losses may occur. I hope, therefore, that you will enjoin great prudence and precaution on your merchants, and will likewise inform the foreign merchants of all nations of this fact, as it concerns much valuable merchandize, and many human lives. This is most important!

Ninthly. The people living along our coast are prone to insult and abuse the ignorant. Now the black sailors on board your ships are generally, by nature, ignorant and fond of liquor. They should on no account be permitted to go on shore to drink and get intoxicated, lest they be ill used by our people.

12th October, 1843.

Your friendly and benevolent hints regarding our black people not being allowed to go on shore and get intoxicated, thereby exposing themselves to possible ill usage and insult from the people (of the sea coast) of China, and your still more important and benign suggestions as to the necessity that exists for all foreign navigators on the coast of Keangnan and Chekeang proceeding with great care and precaution, claim my grateful acknowledgment, in the name not only of England, but of all other civilized nations. I will issue a notification on both points, in order that your goodness and forethought may be universally known and acted upon.

Inclosure 10 in No. 6.

Proclamation, directing attention to the Order in Council of February 24, 1843.

SIR HENRY POTTINGER, Bart., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., in China, deems it advisable to direct the republication of the annexed Order of Her Majesty the Queen in Council, of the 24th day of February, 1843, and also the publication of copies of a communication received from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner Keying, under date the 8th of this month, and of the reply afforded to it on the 11th instant, relative to merchant-vessels under British colours going, for purposes of trade or commerce, to any other port of China except the five that have been declared open by Treaty.

In enjoining due attention and obedience, on the part of Her Majesty's subjects, to the said order in Council, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., thinks it right, under the powers he holds, to explain and notify by this Proclamation, that, looking to the great extent of the sea coast of China, as well as to the difficulty which attends its navigation, in one or other direction, at most seasons of the year, owing to the strength of the prevailing winds [the south-west and north-east monsoons], it will not be looked upon or held to be in any degree a "breach or violation" of the said Order in Council, should British vessels approach and anchor for safety or shelter near the coast of China, or in any of its roadsteads or inlets lying to the southward of the embouchure of the Yang-tse-Kiang River; but all Her Britannic Majesty's subjects must henceforward clearly bear in view and understand, not only from this Proclamation and its accompaniments, but from the IVth Article of the Abstract of the Supplementary Treaty promulgated for general information on the 18th of this month, the risk they will run by atttempting, in opposition to the stipulations of the Treaty, to trade elsewhere than at one of the five ports.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., further thinks it right to explain and notify by this Proclamation, that as none of the ports to be opened agreeably to Treaty, for purposes of trade and commerce, lie to the northward of the point indicated above [viz., the embouchure of the Yang-tse-Kiang River], he has, in virtue of the authority vested in him, and pending the gracious pleasure of Her Majesty, fixed that point as the limit to which British merchant-vessels may proceed without being taken to be guilty of a contravention of the Treaty;

and accordingly all subjects of the Crown of England are hereby warned and given distinctly to understand, that any British merchant-vessel that may be positively known or discovered to have visited any part of the sea coast of China, higher up than the 32nd degree of north latitude (unless she should be forced by absolute stress of weather), will be assumed to have gone there in violation of Her Majesty's said Order in Council and of this Proclamation; and the necessary measures will be taken for her being detained by any of Her Majesty's ships that may fall in with her, with a view to her being sent to Hong-Kong for inquiry and adjudication.

In conclusion, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., most specially and solemnly warns all Her Majesty's subjects against any act of violence—no matter what the alleged cause or pretence may be—towards any of the officers or people of China. If merchant-vessels *will* go to trade at any of the ports of China not opened by Treaty for purposes of trade or commerce, it is self-evident that they voluntarily expose themselves, after the fullest and oft-repeated warnings, to the chances of being attacked and driven away, or seized and confiscated; and in either case, not only will they receive no protection or countenance from Her Majesty's ships-of-war or other authorities in China, but they will, if they attempt to defend themselves, and loss of life or bloodshed should ensue, be seized as pirates, and brought to Hong-Kong to await the decision and commands of Her Majesty's Government.

Dated at the Government-House, at Victoria, Hong-Kong, October, 24, 1843.

God save the Queen.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

At the Court at Buckingham Palace, the 24th day of February, 1843.

Present:

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

WHEREAS by an Act passed in the session of Parliament holden in the third and fourth years of the reign of His late Majesty King William the Fourth, intituled "An Act to regulate the Trade to China and India," it was amongst other things enacted, that it should and might be lawful for His Majesty, by any such order or orders, commission or commissions, as to His Majesty in Council should appear expedient and salutary, to give to the Superintendents in the said Act mentioned, or any of them, powers and authorities over and in respect of the trade and commerce of His Majesty's subjects within any part of the dominions of the Emperor of China, and to make and issue directions and regulations touching the said trade and commerce, and for the government of His Majesty's subjects within the said dominions, and to impose penalties, forfeitures, or imprisonments for the breach of any such directions or regulations, to be enforced in such manner as in the said order or orders should be specified:

Now, therefore, Her Majesty in Council is pleased by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, to prohibit, and doth hereby prohibit Her subjects from resorting, for the purposes of trade and commerce, to any other ports in the dominions of the Emperor of China than those of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghae, or than may be in the occupation of Her Majesty's forces: and Her Majesty is pleased to order that any of Her subjects committing a breach or violation of this direction, shall, upon conviction thereof, in any of Her Majesty's Courts of Record or Vice-Admiralty, be for every such offence liable to a penalty not exceeding one hundred pounds, or to imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months, at the discretion of the Court before which the conviction shall take place; and Her Majesty is hereby further pleased to order that all proceedings which may be had under this order, shall be, as far as circumstances will permit, in conformity with the law of England:

And the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, and the Right Honourable Lord Stanley, two of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury; and the Commissioners for

executing the office of Lord High Admiral; are to give the necessary directions herein as to them may respectively appertain.

(Signed) WM. L. BATHURST.

The Imperial Commissioner Keying to Sir Henry Pottinger.

KEYING, High Commissioner of the Imperial Family, guardian of the Prince, Governor-General of Kiang-soo and Kiang-se, &c., &c., hereby makes this official communication.

It appears that the high officers of Chih-le and Shantung have on different occasions, and independently of each other, memorialized the Throne to the following effect:

On the 9th day of the 7th moon of this present year (4th August) two two-masted foreign vessels were first seen at sea in the district of Tang-ching, in Shantung, whence they proceeded to an island called Lew-Kung-taon, in the district of Wan-tang, where they cast anchor. On the 10th day of the said moon (5th August), three foreigners, five Canton men, and one man from Kiang-se, landed from a ship's boat and distributed hand-bills, to the effect that they had woollens, miscellaneous articles, opium in large and small balls, &c., for sale, and wished forthwith to commence trafficking with our people; but as our people did not dare to hold any clandestine dealings with them, they returned to their ship and sailed away. On the 11th day (6th August), they went to an island called Chee-fow-taon, in the district of Teâh-shan, where they cast anchor. On the 29th day (24th August), they sailed to outside of the sands called Tan-kiang-sha, near Ta-koo-kow (*i. e.*, the mouth of the Pei-ho) in Chih-le, where they again anchored. Thereupon the commandant and intendant of Tien-tsin went on board the ship, and saw there upwards of twenty men who spoke with a Canton accent, and fifty or sixty foreigners, black and white. A linguist of the surname of Teang said that the ship belonged to your honourable nation, and that she had taken on board a cargo of cotton cloths, woollens, &c., at Sinchow-foo (Singapore?) which they had brought on for sale; and at the same time they exhibited a bill of parcels for inspection from the Hong Tih-li. The commandant and intendant immediately told them that Tien-tsin was a place where commercial intercourse was not permitted, but as the people on board that ship (or these ships) wished to buy provisions, the Mandarins forthwith supplied their wants, and would receive no payment; and in fine on the 1st day of the 7th intercalary moon (25th August), they got up anchor and stood away towards the south.

Now I, the High Commissioner, have received the imperial commands to ascertain from your Excellency what ships these are that thus unauthorizedly and clandestinely go from place to place, and to impress upon your Excellency that they must be all rigidly restrained upon one and the same principle, and they may not look out for or hope to obtain other places, as open markets, than those stipulated for in the Treaty.

I find that these ships went to Chih-le and Shantung before that your Excellency had issued a proclamation forbidding them to do so, and moreover as they went away of their own accord there is no occasion now to say anything more upon that head; only, instancing these ships whether your Excellency may or may not know whence they came, and whither they went, yet this being the time when the different ports are now opened to your lawful trade, and the Articles of the Supplementary Treaty being now settled and agreed upon, it would be well if your Excellency would immediately issue a proclamation, to the effect, that one month after the date of said proclamation, viz., after the 15th day of the 9th moon (6th November), any vessel that did not obey orders and keep within bounds, should be liable to confiscation, both ship and cargo, in accordance with the new commercial regulations recently established by mutual consent.

Forasmuch as I now make this official communication, that your Excellency may take the steps that appear necessary, and I beg that your Excellency will also send me an answer in course.

An important official communication.

Taoukwang, 23rd year, 8th moon, 15th day (8th October, 1843).

Sir Henry Pottinger to the Imperial Commissioner Keying.

Macao, October 11, 1843.

I HAVE duly received and fully understood your Excellency's communication of the 8th instant, relative to two two-masted vessels having, during the month of August last, appeared off the coasts of Shantung and Chih-le, and there having wished to trade in a variety of goods which were described in certain hand-bills.

I do not think from the circumstance of the ships having Canton linguists and men on board, that they could have been from Singapore, nor am I quite certain that they were really English vessels, although they so described themselves. I shall adopt the necessary steps for ascertaining these points, if possible, and in the meantime I will issue a proclamation to the effect pointed out by your Excellency, and will likewise adopt such other restrictive rules as may seem calculated to entirely suppress the practice of foreign trading-vessels going beyond the bounds fixed by the Treaty.

I have more than ten times previously explained to your Excellency and other high Chinese officers, that the great and final remedy for this disobedience and evil rests in the hands of the local authorities; and I am most happy to observe that that remedy was applied on this occasion. I allude to the people of the country being carefully restrained from dealing or holding intercourse with the vessels. If this rule be only rigidly enforced, the object is gained, for the sole motive for their straying beyond bounds is the hope of profit, and where nothing can be sold, not only is no profit to be had, but considerable expense, or in other words loss is to be incurred.

In addition to strictly prohibiting and restraining the people from dealing or holding intercourse with such vessels, the vessels should on no pretence be furnished with, or even allowed to buy, provisions; and I would further strongly recommend that all the local authorities of the sea-coasts of Shantung and Chih-le should be instructed to seize and detain any Chinese linguists or other such persons who may land from these vessels, and not to release them until they shall have paid a fine of at least 1,000 dollars each to the public treasury. If your Excellency approves of this suggestion, I hope you will make it public, and I will likewise include a notice of it in my forthcoming proclamation; and as the said linguists and all the Chinese who sail in these vessels must be the subjects of the Imperial Government they will not be so foolhardy as to incur such risks for the mere profit of others.

Should an attempt be made by force, by any vessel, to release linguists and such persons seized and detained as above suggested, that attempt will, of course, be repelled, and the authority of the local officers vindicated and upheld. I trust nothing of the kind will ever occur, but should it unfortunately so happen, the moment it reaches my ears I shall order the offending vessel, wherever she may be found in China, if under English colours, to be seized as a pirate, and brought to Hong-Kong to await the decision and commands of Her Britannic Majesty's Government.

I trust that this official communication in reply will be satisfactory to your Excellency and the Imperial Government, and I close it by assuring you of my constant anxiety to enforce amongst all British subjects the most scrupulous obedience to the provisions of the Treaty. I may add, that I have every hope now that the five ports are about to be formally opened, that the irregularities which have hitherto been practised will cease, and that all classes will see how little profit is to be looked for, and how much risk run, by deviating from the prescribed path of commerce.

A most important communication in reply.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Inclosure 11 in No. 6.

Government Notification.

THE annexed general memorandum, issued under date the 7th instant by his Excellency Vice-Admiral Sir William Parker, G.C.B., Naval Commander-in-Chief, &c., is published for the information and guidance of all Her Britannic Majesty's subjects and others whom it may concern.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 9, 1843.

General Memorandum.

"Cornwallis," at Hong-Kong, November 7, 1843.

THE respective captains, commanders, and commanding officers of Her Majesty's ships and vessels, and those of the Indian Navy in the China Seas, will receive herewith a copy of the proclamation of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, dated the 24th of October, 1843, and a republication of Her Majesty's Order in Council of the 24th of February, 1843; also the copies of the communications between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese High Commissioner Keying, to which their strict attention is directed.

They will observe that these documents provide for the officers of the Chinese Government preventing trade to the southward of the "Yang-tse-kiang" River being carried on elsewhere than at the five ports opened by treaty, viz., "Canton," "Amoy," "Foo-chow-foo," "Ningpo," and "Shanghae."

All vessels under British colours are interdicted from passing to the northward of the 32nd degree of north latitude on any part of the sea coast of China; and if any British merchant-vessel shall be met with that may be positively known or discovered to have so visited any part thereof in contravention of Her Majesty's Order in Council, unless forced so to do from absolute stress of weather, she becomes liable thereby to be detained and sent to Hong-Kong for inquiry and adjudication.

British vessels which have voluntarily exposed themselves, after the warnings they have received, to the chances of being attacked and driven away or seized and confiscated by the Chinese authorities, are not to receive protection from Her Majesty's ships; and should they attempt to defend themselves, and thereby lead to loss of life, or bloodshed, they are to be seized, and brought to Hong-Kong to be adjudged of according to law.

Vessels having no flag, or register, or sailing letter, should be sent into a British port, for a breach of the law of nations and the navigation laws of Great Britain.

The respective captains, commanders, and commanding officers will also observe that any persons landing at any place in China for purposes of trade and commerce, except the five ports before-mentioned, will render themselves liable to seizure and detention by the Chinese authorities, until they pay a fine of one thousand dollars each person; and it is therefore to be hoped and expected that linguists or other subjects of China will not be sent on shore as the medium of communication, except at the five ports aforesaid.

(Signed) W. PARKER,
Vice-Admiral.

To the respective Captains, Commanders, and Commanding Officers of Her Majesty's Ships and Vessels, and those of the Indian Navy, employed and to be employed in the China Seas.

Inclosure 12 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting Modifications in the New Tariff.

THE annexed copy of an official communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner intimating a modification which has been made in the New Tariff regarding the article "Foreign Ginseng," is republished for general information.

It is also notified that on a careful examination of the English version of the Tariff promulgated on the 22nd of July last, it has been discovered that the article "Sea Otter Skins" are inserted at one mace five candareens each (1*m.* 5*c.*) instead of one tael five mace each (1*t.* 5*m.*), which typographical error is hereby pointed out and is to be corrected accordingly.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, November 20, 1843.

The Imperial Commissioner Keying to Sir Henry Pottinger.

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of Kiangsoo and Kiangse, &c., hereby makes this official communication.

The American Consul having represented to us "that in arranging the New Tariff, the duty on Foreign Ginseng had alone been left unequal, and that it was proposed to rate it as follows, viz.: on every 100 catties of Foreign Ginseng to rate two-tenths as first quality, and eight-tenths as inferior quality, and levy duties on those rates according to the newly established rules; and that this once agreed to, afterwards there should be no more change," and other words to the same effect; Whereupon I, the High Commissioner, having consulted with the Governor-General, and having ascertained from the market price of Foreign Ginseng, that this above statement was perfectly correct, we forthwith agree to the said proposal. Besides therefore respectfully memorialising the Court of the correction, and giving an official reply to the said American Consul, and duly advising the several high officers of Canton, Fokien, Chekiang and Kiangsoo, charged with the superintendence of maritime customs, it is right that I also officially inform the honourable Plenipotentiary of the same, which is the express object of this communication.

An important official communication.

Taoukwang, 23rd year, 9th month, 16th day (7th November, 1843).

The correction in the Tariff will be as follows:-

	T.	M.		T.	M.
22. Ginseng 1st quality per 100 catties . .	38	0	× $\frac{2}{10}$ths	7	6
Do. 2nd quality, or refuse, per do. . . .	3	5	× $\frac{8}{10}$ths	2	8
			Ts.	10	4

Inclosure 13 in No. 6.

Government Notifications respecting the limits of the Port of Amoy, Pilot Regulations, and Currency.

THE annexed limits of the Port of Amoy, as determined on by the local authorities in conjunction with Her Britannic Majesty's officiating Consul (with a view to prevent all discussion on the subject of tonnage dues), are published for general information and guidance.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 4, 1843.

THE inner waters, including "Koolangsoo" Island, to Pagoda Island on the south-west side, to the six islands on the eastern side.

(Signed) HENRY GRIBBLE,
Officiating British Consul, Amoy.

THE annexed extract of a letter addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's officiating Consul at Amoy, and the pilot regulations for that port to which it refers, are published for the information and guidance of all Her Majesty's subjects.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 4, 1846.

(Extract.)

I MAY take this occasion to add, that the pilot regulations you have established and which I mean to publish, appear to me to be very good and the rates moderate. I have heard that some of the owners of the regular coast traders have seen objections to them, on the ground that such a charge is unnecessary, but I am of opinion that, since the promulgation of the General Regulations and the Government notification on the subject of pilots, any vessel which might not have one on board, and which might happen to be lost on entering any of the five ports opened by treaty, would not be entitled to recover from the insurers. To all vessels coming from a distance, the regulations on this head, it is self-evident, cannot fail to be specially acceptable.

Pilot Regulations at Amoy.

1st. Every pilot is to have a licence signed by the Hai Hong, countersigned by the Consul, and stamped with the respective seals of the offices of those functionaries.

2nd. To entitle a pilot to his licence, he must produce a certificate of his fitness, signed by at least one captain of one of Her Majesty's ships, which certificate will be lodged at the British Consulate.

3rd. Every pilot boat is to hoist a red and white flag horizontal, with an English number on the flag.

4th. The following are the rates of pilotage: For every foot of water the ship draws, fifty cents per foot both inwards and outwards from the Chaw-Chat Rock. And one dollar per foot, from a line drawn from Lamtia Island, Chapel Island, Paktia Island, or in the proximities of them.

5th. All British merchant-ships are liable to the pilotage from and to the Chaw-Chat Rock, beyond (or outside of) which it is optional.

(Signed) HENRY GRIBBLE,
Officiating British Consul, Amoy.

The Currency at Amoy.

THE annexed copy of a letter addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's officiating Consul at Amoy, regarding the rate at which various foreign coins are to be received at that port in payment of the imperial duties, is published for general information and guidance.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 4, 1843.

Sir Henry Pottinger to Mr. Gribble.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong,
Sir, *December* 3, 1843.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 3 of the 13th of last month, submitting the result of an investigation into the currency at Amoy, and stating that the outturn of the different coins which had been assayed there averaged one tael and seven mace (1*t.* 7*m.*) less than at Canton; but that being anxious to assimilate the Amoy standard with that already laid down at Canton, you had arranged with the local Mandarins for the adoption of the latter at Amoy, on condition that one tael five mace (1*t.* 5*m.*) should be allowed on every 100 taels of Sycee silver for refining expenses, under the following heads, viz.:

	Mace
Charcoal	6
Wages of two men	5
Saltpetre, &c.	3
House expenses	1
	15

By this arrangement,

	T.	M.	C.	C.
Rupees weighing	109	7	9	0
Peruvian dollars do.	111	4	5	5
Mexican do.	111	9	0	0
Bolivian do.	112	1	5	0
Chilian do.	112	5	2	0
Chopped do.	113	2	0	7

are to be considered respectively equal to 100 taels weight of Sycee silver, in all cases where the Imperial duties may be paid in any of the above-named coins.

The charge for refining at Canton is one tael two mace (1*t.* 2*m.*) on every 100 taels of Sycee, and the difference is so trifling that I readily sanction your arrangement.

A copy of this letter will be published for general information.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Inclosure 14 in No. 6.

Government Notifications.

HIS Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., in China, is pleased to direct that the following copy of a letter No. 4, dated the 20th of January, 1844, to his address from Robert Thom, Esquire, Her Majesty's Consul at Ningpo, together with its five inclosures, be published for general information, and to require the strictest observance of the rules and regulations therein laid down from all classes of Her Majesty's subjects resorting for purposes of trade, or with any other object whatsoever, to the port of Ningpo.

By Order,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, February 6, 1844.

Mr. Thom to Sir Henry Pottinger.

Sir, *British Consulate, Ningpo, January* 20, 1844.

I BEG to wait upon your Excellency with copies of sundry public documents which I have issued since the opening of the trade on the 1st instant These are—

1. First, copy of regulations for the wholesome restriction and government of such British subjects as may resort to Ningpo for commercial or other

purposes. This, though bearing date 1st January, has only been in general circulation these few days, by reason of the native authorities wishing to fix such very narrow limits that I could not possibly accede to them. The authorities however having given in to me on this point, they are now generally promulgated.

2. Secondly, copy of regulations for British merchant-vessels trading to and from Ningpo. This, though bearing date 1st of January, has likewise been withheld till lately, by reason of the Mandarins objecting to permit unsold cargo to leave the port without paying duty. That difficult and disagreeable question is however, I am happy to say, now satisfactorily arranged.

3. Thirdly, a circular letter under date of the 16th instant, handing copies of regulations for the wholesome restriction and government of British subjects to sundry parties concerned; and a post-scriptum accompanying copies of regulations for British merchant-vessels trading to and from Ningpo, to those parties most likely to give them circulation.

Copies of the circular letter with P. S. have been sent to the following:—

Captain H. D. Chads, C.B., Commanding Her Majesty's Naval Forces, Chusan.
Captain P. Justice, Commanding Her Majesty's brig "Pelican," Ningpo.
Lieutenant George H. Skead, R.N., Marine Magistrate, &c., Chusan.
Lieutenant W. Pedder, R N., Harbour Master, &c., Hong-Kong.
G. T. Lay, Esquire, Her Majesty's Officiating Consul, Canton.

and copies will also be sent to the officiating Consuls at Amoy and Shanghae as opportunites may offer.

Copies of the circular letter without the P. S. have been addressed to the following:—

Major-General Sir James H. Schoedde, K.C.B., &c., Chusan.
Captain D. Bamfield, Chief Magistrate, Chusan.

4. Fourthly, a paper containing sundry hints to British merchants and others trading to and from Ningpo. Being of a local nature its circulation has been confined principally to this city, but I intend to send copies to the officiating Consuls of Amoy and Shanghae as opportunities may occur.

5. Fifthly, copy of a circular announcing that three Shroff Shops have been established at Ningpo, empowered to receive Government duties and to grant official receipts for the same. This paper being entirely local has not been circulated out of this port.

I have merely to hope that the general tenor and character of these documents will meet your Excellency's approbation,

And remain, &c.,
(Signed) R. THOM,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Ningpo.

1.—*Regulations to be observed by all British Subjects residing at or resorting to Ningpo.*

1. ALL British subjects must immediately upon arrival at Ningpo report themselves at this Consulate, stating at the same time their professions, places of residence, &c., &c., and the probable period of their stay at this city.

2. British subjects will not be permitted under any pretence to go into the country a greater distance than three miles from the city of Ningpo, without previously reporting their intention at this Consulate, when the Undersigned will reserve to himself the right of judging whether such intention be admissible or not. In all cases where it is decided that it is admissible, the Undersigned will provide the person or party applying with a guide, who will remain with such person or party till their return to this city; and when it shall be decided that the proposal is inadmissible, the person or party going into the country, in opposition to the expressed wish of the Undersigned, will expose himself or themselves to a severe penalty, as the circumstances of the case may appear less or more aggravated.

3. All British subjects going into the country to shoot, no matter what the distance may be, must in like manner give due notice at this Consulate and obtain

permission for that end, otherwise they will expose themselves to a like severe penalty.

4. British subjects while in the country will be required to be exceedingly particular not to enter the houses of the people against their will, nor to offer any wanton disrespect to their temples or idols, not to desecrate or injure tombs, nor to break down fences or to tread on anything planted in the ground; and in short, not only to do no positive injury to the people, but also to guard against doing anything that may shock their prejudices.

5. British subjects will not be permitted to go to any of the cities or towns, or even large villages, in the neighbourhood of Ningpo, without special licence from the Undersigned and the high authorities of the district.

6. British subjects will not be permitted to enter any of the public offices of this place without special licence or express invitation.

7. British subjects residing at Ningpo will require to give distinct notice at this Consulate when they change their places of residence.

8. All British subjects on leaving Ningpo will require to report themselves at this Consulate as on arrival, and those who have resided here for any length of time, and had commercial dealings with the natives, will be required to give at least forty-eight hours' notice before they can be permitted to depart.

The Undersigned ventures to hope that by a strict observance of the above regulations, which in so far as he is concerned will be most rigorously enforced, all well-disposed persons will have an ample enjoyment of healthful air and exercise secured to them; while it will be put out of the power of any ill-disposed individual to prejudice by his bad conduct the comforts and rational recreations of the community at large.

(Signed) R. THOM,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul at Ningpo.

British Consulate, Ningpo, January 1, 1844.

2.—*Regulations to be observed by British Vessels trading to or from Ningpo.*

1. ALL British vessels entering the Port of Ningpo must anchor at Chinhai and report themselves to the Mandarin stationed there for that purpose, waiting till they have been duly visited by that functionary, and searched, if he shall deem it expedient.

N. B. The following is the form of report required:—

I, A. B., master of the ship C. D., of tons burthen, navigated by a crew of men, now declare my intention of proceeding to Ningpo, and request that I may be despatched without delay.

(Signed)
master-ship

On board ship
day of 184 .

2. British vessels on arriving at Ningpo will anchor as near to the Consulate (which will be at once known by the Red Ensign flying) as may be done without incommoding the ships already at anchor in the river, or the native junks. When practicable a person will be sent on board, who will point out the proper place to bring up, but they must not on any account go higher up the river than abeam of the Consular flag-staff.

3. British vessels on arrival at Ningpo will have each a number given them which must be painted in large letters in white, English on both bows, and Chinese on both quarters, for greater facility of discrimination.

4. Masters of British vessels on arrival at Ningpo must give in a list upon oath of all persons they may have on board; none of these may be left behind without exposing the said master to a heavy penalty; neither may the said master take away others than those in the original list, without duly representing the same.

5. Masters and supercargoes of British vessels will be required at this Consulate to present a manifest of all cargo they may have brought within the mouth of this river and to attest the same upon oath; and should they not

discharge all their cargo, they will be required to show the balance of such cargo as should remain on board to the Chinese custom-house officer whenever he may wish to inspect it.

6. British vessels will only be permitted to discharge or load at the place appointed by the authorities on the northern bank of the river known by the Chinese name of ( ) Lee-kea Taon-tou, and between the hours of 8 in the morning and 4 in the afternoon: and any goods found landing or shipping, from or on board of any British vessel at any other time or place, without special licence having been granted for the same, such goods will be considered contraband, and as such will be liable to instant seizure: besides, the vessel landing or shipping off such goods in contravention of the regulations of the port, will expose herself to be severely fined for each irregularity.

7. Masters of British vessels will be careful not to let their people land at Chinhai more than is absolutely necessary for reporting the ship as she enters and leaves the mouth of the river, and on no account must they permit their people to land and ramble into the country while the vessel is on her passage between Chinhai and Ningpo, and *vice versâ*.

8. Masters of British vessels while lying in the Ningpo River will be required to be exceedingly strict and attentive as to the degree of liberty they allow their men while in port. No more persons will be allowed to go on shore from each ship than what are absolutely necessary for the carrying on of the lawful business of the ship, without being first duly reported at this Consulate and getting a special licence; and such special licences can only be granted when the men are under the care of an officer.

Let it be borne in mind, that for any damage done by sailors on shore, the ship will in the first instance be held responsible.

Let masters of vessels also beware of allowing samshoo to be brought alongside.

9. Masters and supercargoes of British vessels about to leave the port will be required to give at least forty-eight hours' notice beforehand and to keep their Blue Peter flying for that time, that the same may be duly made known.

10. British vessels leaving the port will be required to exhibit their grand chop or port-clearance to the Mandarin stationed at Chinhai for that purpose; and must again submit to be searched should the said Mandarin express a wish to that effect.

11. Masters of British vessels will be required to pay attention to the conduct and capabilities of those Chinese who offer themselves to pilot ships up and down the river, and they will be further required to give an honest and true certificate under their hands of such conduct and capabilities, in order that in the course of time Consular licences may be given to the most skilful. These certificates should state the name, age, and appearance of the individual.

12. Lastly, all masters and supercargoes of British vessels will be required to subscribe to these regulations before being permitted to discharge; and the Undersigned will in the event of any breach of them, reserve to himself the right of imposing such penalties as the greater or lesser aggravations of the case may seem to call for

(Signed) R. THOM,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Ningpo.

British Consulate, Ningpo, January 1, 1844.

3.—*Circular Letter.*

Sir, *British Consulate, Ningpo, January* 16, 1844.

I BEG to wait upon you with copy of certain regulations agreed upon between the high authorities of this place and myself for the wholesome restriction and government of such British subjects as may resort to Ningpo for commercial or other purposes.

As the Chinese Government hold me in the first instance responsible for the good conduct of all my countrymen while here, you will at once perceive that in my own defence I am compelled to adopt the most stringent measures

to repress everything that may be considered wrong or irregular, and I have accordingly to request that you will grant permission to no one under your command to repair to Ningpo, who is not thoroughly acquainted with, and prepared to subscribe to, the accompanying regulations.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) R. THOM,

Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Ningpo.

P.S.—I further inclose a copy of the regulations of the port as regards British merchant-vessels, and will feel obliged by your making them as generally known as possible to all parties concerned.

(Signed) R. THOM.

4.—*Hints to British Merchants resorting to Ningpo for purposes of Trade.*

1. IT must be borne in mind that weights and measures differ widely in every part of China, and that consequently there is a great difference between those employed at Canton and those in use at Ningpo.

Many mistakes have already taken place in consequence, and to obviate such mistakes in future, the Undersigned strongly recommends all British merchants having commercial dealings at this port, whether in buying or selling goods by weight or measure, or paying or receiving money by weight, to reduce everything to custom-house standard; for which end the standard weights and measures of this Consulate will always be at the service of any merchant who may wish to adjust his own by them, or to have a similar set made.

2. British merchants are reminded that the Ningpo merchants are not men of the same established character and great means as the hong merchants of Canton. Great care should therefore be taken when goods have been sold, to deliver them as per muster, and in good order and condition before witnesses, lest the market falling, the purchaser should damage them and say that he received them in that state, as a pretext to throw up his bargain; and still more in buying goods, every package should be most carefully examined before being removed from the seller's premises, in order to guard against false packing and other frauds which are very common in this part of the country.

3. There being no longer security merchants to pay the debts and fulfil the engagements of those who are unfortunate or of those who commit acts of fraud, British subjects are hereby cautioned against giving credit to any large amount. A barter trade will be found the best and safest in the end; and no matter what the sum may be, whether in making sales or purchases, British subjects are strongly recommended to exact a sale or purchase note (vulgarly called a Hong-chop), without which document, in the event of fraud or failure, the sufferer would find great difficulty to establish his claim in a Chinese court of law.

Lastly. While the Undersigned has every wish to assist such of his countrymen as may be unhappily involved in losses from frauds or failures at Ningpo, yet, in justice to himself, he must insist on the transactions brought before him being not only in themselves perfectly just and straightforward, but moreover of such a tangible and business-like shape that when he takes them up he may have some prospect of bringing them, if not always to a satisfactory, at least to an intelligible issue.

Respecting all cases that are not perfectly consistent with what is right and proper between man and man, as well as all cases of mere suspicion without evidence, or where the British subject has been in part to blame in the first instance, or where from carelessness and inattention the circumstances have been allowed to become so complex as to require much explanation and unravelling, the Undersigned must for his own credit decline to mix himself up in such transactions; and he has accordingly to request that British subjects will be careful in bringing cases of like nature before him.

(Signed) R. THOM,

Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Ningpo.

British Consulate, Ningpo, January 1, 1844.

5.—CIRCULAR No. 8.—*To British Merchants and others interested in the Trade of Ningpo.*

THE Undersigned has this day received an official communication from the Intendant of Circuit, in which his Excellency states that the three following shroff-shops are specially appointed to receive duties on behalf of foreign merchants, and that their receipts for the same will be considered as equally valid with those of his Excellency himself:—

1st. The ( ) Kew-au shroff-shop, of which the responsible person is ( ) Yé-Kin-hung, in Government employ.

2nd. The ( ) Yuen-Ho shroff-shop, of which the responsible person is ( ) Chung-Kwang-Keen, having the literary title of a Sang-yuen.

3rd. The ( ) Ken-ho shroff-shop, of which the responsible person is ( ) Ching-Suy-tan, in Government employ.

Duties will be received in pure Sycee silver 98 to 100 touch custom-house weight, with the addition of one tael two mace per hundred taels (1*t.* 2*m.* p. 100 T.), expenses for remelting, as at Canton; or if the duties be paid in foreign money, the said foreign money will be put through the crucible, and taken for just so much pure silver as it yields, with the addition of 1*t.* 2*m.* p. 100 taels for remelting as above.

(Signed) R. THOM,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Ningpo.

British Consulate, Ningpo, January 13, 1844.

HIS Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., in China, is pleased to direct that the annexed copy of a letter No. 5, dated the 20th January, 1844, to his address from Robert Thom, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul at Ningpo, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, February 6, 184

Mr. Thom to Sir Henry Pottinger.

Sir, *British Consulate, Ningpo, January* 20, 1844.

AS your Excellency is no doubt most anxious to learn the particulars of any mercantile transactions which have taken place at Ningpo since the port was opened, I beg to state for your Excellency's information that since the 1st of January I have secured three ships, viz.:

1st. The British ship "Helen Stewart."
2nd. The British ship "Sir Edward Ryan."
3rd. The American barque "Oscar."

(This last was secured on the captain and supercargo addressing me officially, and engaging to obey my orders as if she were a British vessel.)

Of the three ships mentioned above, the "Sir Edward Ryan" is already discharged, and is now about to proceed to Macao, and I expect that the American barque "Oscar" will follow her in a few days. Both these ships will go away empty.

The "Helen Stewart" merely lands cargo as the supercargo makes sales; she is likely to remain here for some time, and will, I think, go away a full ship.

We have hitherto found no difficulty or inconvenience in the working of the new custom-house system.

I inclose extract of a private letter from Mr. Smith (who is connected with the house of Bell and Co., Macao, now acting as supercargo of "Helen Stewart") to myself, by which your Excellency will be able to form a pretty good

idea of the present state and prospects of the Ningpo markets. It is understood between us that all commercial information procured in this way, is strictly private; that is to say, I may communicate it for your Excellency's own information, or the information of Her Majesty's Government, but it is not to be put into the hands of third parties, which might prejudice the business of the man who furnishes it.

I should like very much to see a few cargoes of rice and paddy brought here for sale. The price is now high and rising; could we manage to bring it down by an importation of rice from abroad, it would render the foreign trade very popular among the body of the people. This is a political end worth gaining, and I hardly think that the present state of the rice-market should be lost sight of altogether.

Mr. Smith in his letter alludes to an attempt at a tea monopoly on the part of one Fangqua or Fanqua, who was formerly at Canton. This is the first attempt at monopoly that I have heard of since I came to Ningpo, and the moment that I can get the "Sir Edward Ryan" off my hands, I shall proceed to take up the case. It is one of those questions that require a little caution and management, still I do not despair of bringing it to a satisfactory issue.

Hoping that your Excellency will find the inclosed extract of interest,

I remain, &c.,

(Signed) R. THOM,

Her Majesty's Officiating Consul for Ningpo.

Inclosure 15 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting the Transit or Inland Duties of the Chinese Empire.

THE annexed translated extract regarding the transit or inland duties of the Chinese Empire is published for general information.

By Order, &c.,

(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, February 20, 1844.

TRANSIT duties paid at the Custom-houses of Kan, Taeping, and Pihsin, on goods that are going down to Canton, or from thence transported to the northern provinces.

(Extracted from the "Hoopootsihle," 30th and 31st volumes; a work on the revenues, published by imperial authority.)

EXPORTS.

	Kankwan.	Taepingkwan.	Pihsinkwan.
	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Alum . . . . per 100 catties	0 0 0 $8\frac{3}{10}$	0 0 2 $7\frac{6}{10}$	0 0 0 8
Aniseed Star . . „	0 0 4 2	0 0 4 2	0 0 4 0
Arsenic . . . . „	0 0 2 $6\frac{3}{10}$	0 0 2 $7\frac{6}{10}$	0 0 4 0
Bamboo Screens and Bamboo ware of all kinds . „	.. ..	0 0 4 0	0 0 4 0
Camphor . . . . „	0 1 0 5	0 3 6 4	0 1 4 0
Capoor Catchery . . „	.. ..	0 0 2 $8\frac{1}{5}$	.. ..
Cassia . . . . „	0 0 3 $5\frac{1}{2}$	.. ..	.. ..
China Root . . „	0 0 3 $5\frac{1}{5}$	0 0 2 $7\frac{6}{10}$	0 0 4 0

EXPORTS—Continued.

		Kankwan.				Taepingkwan.				Pihsinkwan.			
		T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.
Copper Ware, Pewter do., &c.	per 100 catties	0	0	9	$1\frac{9}{10}$	0	1	5	0	0	6	0	0
Cubebs	,,	0	1	8	$7\frac{7}{10}$	..			..	0	4	0	0
Galingal	,,	0	0	1	$7\frac{6}{10}$	0	0	2	$7\frac{6}{10}$	0	0	4	0
Gamboge	,,	0	0	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	0	3	3	$8\frac{4}{10}$	0	0	1	$3\frac{6}{10}$
Grass Cloth, all kinds	per piece	0	0	5	$9\frac{1}{10}$	0	0	0	$7\frac{8}{10}$	0	0	0	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Hartall	per 100 catties	0	4	5	$9\frac{6}{10}$	0	2	5	6	0	1	0	0
Lead (white lead)	,,	..			..	..			..	0	1	3	6
Mats (straw, rattan, bamboo, &c.)	,,	0	0	2	$6\frac{3}{10}$	0	1	1	7	..			..
Musk	per catty	0	9	1	$9\frac{1}{10}$	3	1	4	2	1	3	6	0
Nankeen, and cotton cloth of all kinds	per 100 catties	0	0	5	$2\frac{1}{2}$	0	4	5	5	0	0	2	$5\frac{6}{10}$
Rhubarb	,,	0	0	2	$3\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	2	$7\frac{6}{10}$	0	0	4	0
Silk, raw, first quality	,,	1	0	0	0	1	4	3	2	0	8	5	$7\frac{3}{5}$
Coarse, or refuse of silk	,,	0	4	5	$9\frac{6}{10}$	0	3	6	4	0	6	4	0
Silk, piece goods, ribbons, thread	,,	0	9	1	$9\frac{1}{10}$	3	1	4	2	1	4	7	2
Middling raw silk	,,	..			..	0	7	2	4	0	6	8	0
Silk and cotton mixtures, silk and woollen mixtures, and goods of such classes	per piece	..			..	0	7	2	4	0	0	1	2
Soy	per 100 catties	0	2	6	$2\frac{6}{10}$	0	0	2	$7\frac{6}{10}$	0	0	4	0
Tea, coarse	,,	0	0	7	$8\frac{8}{10}$ per ten baskets.	0	0	4	2 per 100 catties.	0	0	4	2 per 100 catties.
Tea, fine	,,	0	0	3	$9\frac{4}{10}$	0	0	7	6 Chekeang teas.	..			..
Vermilion	,,	0	5	2	$5\frac{2}{10}$	1	4	4	6	1	3	6	0

IMPORTS.

		Kankwan.				Taepingkwan.				Pihsinkwan.			
		T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.
Asafœtida	per 100 catties	1	7	5	$9\frac{1}{2}$	1	4	4	6	0	4	0	0
Bees'-wax	,,	0	3	9	$3\frac{9}{10}$	..			..	..			..
Betel Nut	,,	0	0	1	$7\frac{6}{10}$	0	0	4	2	0	0	4	0
Bicho de Mar	,,	0	0	3	$5\frac{2}{10}$	0	1	1	7	0	4	0	0
Bird's Nests	,,	1	1	7	$2\frac{7}{10}$	1	1	1	6	1	3	6	0
Camphor (Malay)	per catty	0	9	2	0	3	1	4	2	1	3	6	0
Cloves	per 100 catties	0	2	3	$4\frac{6}{10}$	0	6	1	7	0	2	0	0
Cornelian Beads	,,	0	0	5	9	..			..	..			..

IMPORTS—Continued.

		Kankwan.				Taepingkwan.				Pihsinkwan.			
		T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.
Cotton	per 100 catties	..			..	..			..	0	0	8	0
Cotton manufactures, on all kinds, whether coarse or fine	per 10 pieces	0	1	0	0	0	1	4	8	0	0	5 per piece.	5⅕
Cow Bezoar	per catty	1	1	7	2 7/10	1	1	1	6	2	4	0	0
Cutch	per 100 catties	0	1	4	0⅘	0	1	8	3⅘	0	2	0	0
Elephants' Teeth	„	0	2	3	4⅗	1	4	4	6	1	0	0	0
Gold and Silver Thread	per catty	0	2	6	2⅗	0	1	5	0	0	0	2	4⅘
Gums Benjamin	per 100 catties	0	1	4	8	0	3	6	7	0	2	0	0
Olibanum	„	..			..	0	3	6	7	..			..
Myrrh	„	0	2	3	4⅗	0	6	8	4	0	2	0	0
Horns, Unicorns' or Rhinoceros'	„	1	7	5	0	1	4	4	6	1	3	6	0
Quicksilver	„	0	2	3	4⅗	1	4	4	4	1	3	6	0
Nutmegs	„	0	1	0	0	0	1	8	3⅗	0	2	3	4⅗
Pepper	„	0	3	5	1 9/10	0	2	5	9	0	2	0	0
Putchuck	„	0	2	3	4⅗	0	3	6	6	0	2	0	0
Rattans	„	0	0	4	6 9/10	0	0	4	2	0	0	1	6
Rose Maloes	„	0	9	3	8 4/10	0	8	3	4	..			..
Sharks' Fins	„	0	0	5	8 7/10	0	1	1	7	0	4	0	0
Smalts	„	0	6	5	6½	1	4	4	6	..			..
Ebony	„	0	0	9	3⅘	..			..	0	2	0	0
Sandal wood	„	0	5	8	6½	0	2	5	9	0	2	0	0
Sapan wood	„	0	1	4	0⅖	0	0	4	2	0	2	0	0
Woollen manufactures	per piece	0	2	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	1 per one chang.	0⅖
Narrow Woollens	per chang of 141 inch	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0⅔
Dutch Camlets	„	0	2	0	0	..			..	0	1	1	0⅖
Camlets	„	0	2	0	0	..			..	0	1	1	0⅖
Woollen Yarn	per 100 catties	3	1	4	2	3	1	4	2	0	2	0	4⅘

Inclosure 16 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting Consular Fees.

IN obedience to instructions received from the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, K.T., Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, the following tables of Consular Fees (marked A and B) are substituted for those which were published with the Government notification of the 22nd of

July, 1843, and are to be adopted and to continue in force at the different British Consular stations in China, from the date of the receipt of this notification, pending the further pleasure of Her Majesty's Government.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria (Hong-Kong), February 22, 1844

TABLE A.

Certificate of due landing of goods exported from the United Kingdom	2 dollars
Signature of Ship's Manifest	2 ,,
Certificate of Origin, when required	2 ,,
Bill of Health, when required	2 ,,
Signature of Muster-roll, when required	2 ,,
Attestation of a Signature, when required	1 ,,
Administering an oath, when required	½ dollar
Seal of Office, and Signature of any other document not specified herein, when required	1 ,,

TABLE B.

Bottomry or Arbitration Bond	2 dollars
Noting a Protest	1 ,,
Order of Survey	2 ,,
Extending a Protest or Survey	1 ,,
Registrations	1 ,,
Visa of Passport	½ dollar
Valuation of Goods	1 per cent.

Attending Sales, ½ per cent. where there has been a charge for valuing; otherwise 1 per cent.

Attendance out of Consular Office at a Shipwreck, five dollars per diem for his personal expenses, over and above his travelling expenses.

Attendance on opening a Will	5 dollars
Management of Property of British Subjects dying intestate	2½ per cent.

Inclosure 17 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting Vessels importing Rice.

THE annexed correspondence which has passed between his Excellency the Acting Viceroy of the two Kwangs and Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of Trade in China, is published for the information and guidance of all persons interested in it.

By this correspondence it will be seen that vessels importing rice or other grain into any of the five ports, are liable to no charges whatsoever, but if they take away an export cargo, they will then have to pay the duties on such cargo agreeably to the Tariff, and one moiety of the tonnage dues, or two and a half (2½) mace per ton.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM.

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 1, 1844.

Sir Henry Pottinger to the Viceroy of Canton

Government-House, Victoria, Hong-Kong, February 21, 1844.

I WAIT on your Excellency with this official communication, to request information as to whether vessels importing rice into the different ports of China opened by treaty to foreign commerce, will be excused from paying the usual five mace per ton tonnage dues or port-charges, as well as the duties on their rice cargoes, which latter is expressly provided for by the Tariff. This question has been submitted to me by British merchants who are disposed to commence trading in rice, but as the matter is not explicitly laid down in the General Regulations for carrying on the trade, I shall be obliged by your Excellency's favouring me with your opinion; and should it be a point that is yet to be decided upon, I further shall be obliged by your sending a copy of

this communication to the High Imperial Commissioner Keying, and obtaining his Excellency's sentiments and instructions on the subject.

I believe it is an object with the Imperial Government to encourage the importation of rice and all other grains, and it is nearly superfluous for me to observe that the remission of the tonnage dues will have that effect, as merchants look to every trifle on the profits of their speculations.

It might perhaps be so arranged that where vessels import rice and other grains, if they come away unladen they should be excused all charges, but that on the other hand if they took in an export cargo they would be obliged to pay, as a matter of course, the duties on such cargo, as well as one moiety, or two and a half (2½) mace per ton, tonnage dues.

I shall await your Excellency's reply before I issue any commands to the British merchants who have applied to me.

In making this official and important communication I beg to wish your Excellency unabated happiness.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Reply of the Viceroy.

CHING, Acting Governor of Kwangtung and Kwangse, and Lieutenant-Governor of Kwantung, makes the following communication :—

On the 3rd day of the 3rd month of the 24th year of Taoukwang (20th April) Hwang-gantung, the Treasurer of Kwangtung, Kungkeyun, the Judge of the whole province, Weitih-ching, Salt Inspector, and Wan-paou-seang, Inspector of Grain, stated that they had received a despatch from Ching, Acting Governor of Kwangtung and Kwangse, who on the 22nd day of the 2nd month of the 24th year of Taoukwang (9th April), received an official letter from Keying, the Governor of Keangnan and Keangse, in which he acknowledges the receipt of a communication from the Envoy Pottinger on the 1st day of the 2nd month of the present year (19th March) which was forwarded by me, the Acting Governor, to the following effect. [Here follow the contents of the despatch of the 21st of February, regarding the importation of rice.]

When the above reached me, the Governor, I found on examination, that when last year the trading regulations were enacted, it was not distinctly stated whether the rice ships should be exempted from tonnage dues or not, and it is therefore only proper to inquire into this matter. In the 4th year of Taoukwang (1824), the Imperial pleasure was received that the proposals (respecting rice importation) were indeed to be granted. Thus all the vessels that only imported rice were exempted from the payment of tonnage dues. On leaving the port if they took a full cargo, they had to pay first the same duties as other ships. What is said about the rice vessels leaving the port with an export cargo, and paying the half of the tonnage dues, ought to be settled by you, the honourable Governor (of Kwangtung), and when the result of your deliberations is known and to be acted upon, communicate the same to me (Keying). You will therefore be pleased to report the same for my consideration, that the matter be settled, and I will send you a reply about carrying your proposals into effect.

When the above reached me, the Acting Governor, I addressed my officers (Treasurer, Judge, &c.), to examine conjointly this proposal, and the contents of the communication,—whether the vessels of all the different nations bringing rice only to Canton, ought to be exempted from the payment of tonnage dues, and on leaving the port pay on their export cargo the same legal duties [as other ships]. Regarding what is alluded to about rice vessels, that if they took out an export cargo, they should pay half of the tonnage dues, let the said Treasurer, Judge, &c., conjointly, quietly, and thoroughly examine whether it would be right or not, and in reply submit their proposals for the management of this matter without any delay, and words to that effect.

On receiving the above, we, the Treasurer, Judge, &c., humbly examined into this affair of the importation of rice from the various countries, and find that in the 4th year of Taoukwang [1824], the following Imperial edict was received in reply to a memorial from a previous Governor :—We direct that the proposals shall be acted upon, and in future all barbarian vessels from the various nations coming to Canton, bringing on rice only, and not smuggling in any other article, will, as of old, on entering the port, have their measurement

and tonnage dues remitted, whilst the Hong merchants will duly report the quantity of grain brought on, and store it up, and sell it. On being sold, however, if the said vessel takes in an export cargo, she will pay duties and have a detailed account thereof transmitted to the Board [of Revenue], like that of any other barbarian vessel, and so on. Respect this! This has been accordingly carried into effect as is on record.

When the Trading Regulations were last year established, we made no provisions respecting the rice ships being exempted from paying duties or tonnage dues, because there existed this Imperial order. As for the export cargo, they ought to pay as other vessels do; and since they differ from ships that bring goods and export goods, thus paying duties twice, whilst they only pay once on the export cargo, they ought, therefore, on account of only paying once, to discharge the half of the tonnage dues. We presume, therefore, to request that the vessels of the different nations who only bring rice and grain to the port, should be exempted from duties and tonnage dues. But if they take in an export cargo, they ought to discharge the whole of the legal duties thereon, whilst half of the tonnage dues will be remitted, in order to manifest our justice and good feeling. We therefore submit the result of our consultations for your Excellency's consideration, and at the same time to communicate it for the information of the Envoy Pottinger, and address also an official letter to the Governors and Lieutenant-Governors of Keangnan, Keangse, Chekeang, and Fokien to investigate the matter, as this arrangement is to the advantage of the public.

When the above came before me, the Acting Governor, I addressed an official letter explaining all the details, that these proposals might be carried into effect; and also communicated the same to the Governors of Keangnan and Keangse, Chekeang, and Fokien, and to the Lieutenant-Governors of Fokien, Chekeang, and Keangsoo, for their consideration.

I now transmit this information to you, the honourable Envoy, that you might enjoin upon the English merchants to act in accordance thereto. Whenever, therefore, in future a ship brings merely rice into the port, she will be exempted from tonnage dues; but if she on leaving takes a return cargo, she will have to pay thereon the legal duties the same (as other vessels), and half of the tonnage dues will be remitted, to evince our justice.

I avail myself of this opportunity to wish you every happiness, and this is the principal object of this communication, which is addressed to his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., &c.

Taoukwang, 24th year, 3rd month, 10th day. (27th April, 1844.)

Inclosure 18 in No. 6.

Proclamation notifying the ratification of the Supplementary Treaty.

THE ratification by Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, of the Supplementary Treaty signed by Sir Henry Pottinger and the Chinese High Commissioner on the 8th October, 1843, having been received from England, and formally delivered to his Excellency Keying, the annexed official copy of the same is published for the information of Her Majesty's subjects in China, and they are hereby called upon by their allegiance to pay strict obedience to its provisions.

Given at Victoria, Hong-Kong, this 10th day of July, 1844.

God save the Queen.

(Signed) JOHN FRANCIS DAVIS,
Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of British Trade.

(Here follows the Supplementary Treaty.)

Inclosure 19 in No. 6.

Government Notification respecting Regulations established at Amoy.

THE annexed regulations established at Amoy are published for general information, by order of his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of British Trade.

(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 29, 1844.

Regulations established at Amoy.

1st. The Consulate will not be opened on Sundays.

2nd. All British subjects residing at Amoy are required to renew the register of their names at this Consulate, on or about the 1st of January, describing the houses, hongs, they rent from the Chinese, the names and occupation of all Europeans connected with their establishment, as well as the natives employed either as shroffs, servants, &c.

3rd. The limits of the port extend to the Six Islands on the east side; to the Pagoda Island at the mouth of the Western River; the Island of Koolangsoo and the inner waters.

4th. All British ships are required when discharging or taking in cargo to anchor off the town of Amoy.

5th. British ships driven in by stress of weather, or coming within the meaning of the 5th regulation, are to anchor inside the 200-gun battery, or abreast of the north east point of Koolangsoo.

6th. All British ships driven in by stress of weather, or calling for letters, treasure, or provisions, are exempt from port dues. If bulk is broken, the ships are liable to the usual port dues. The captain will deliver his papers, according to the 3rd Article of the General Regulations, within twenty-four hours.

7th. British ships are allowed to call at this port to "try the market." The captain will deliver his papers as before, and the consignee is to declare his intention of either taking delivery of cargo or otherwise, within forty-eight hours after the ship has anchored. Any ship exceeding the time specified (viz., forty-eight hours) will be liable to the usual port dues.

8th. The rates at which payments for duties are to be made, either in Sycee or coined money, have been settled on the same footing as at Canton.

	For refining: T. M.
Sycee at par of a 100 touch	1 2

Sycee of inferior touch is to be made equivalent to 100 touch.

Rs.	T. M. C. C.	For refining T. M.
Rupees for 100 add	8 9 1 5	1 2
Peruvian dollars	10 2 7 7	1 2
Mexican do.	10 6 2 9	1 2
Spanish do.	10 8 3 3	1 2
Cut money to be tested by fire		1 2

Should any dispute arise on the difference of the touch of Sycee, it is to be tested by fire.

9th. All cargo is to be shipped off between sunrise and sunset, and from the undermentioned landing-places—Suy-seen-kung, Loo-tow-taou, Mei-loo-tow, Kiang-tsae-kow, Loo-tow, Sin-loo-tow, Ta-sze-kiang-loo-tow.

10th. Pilotage is charged at the rate of fifty cents per foot, from or to the Chaw-Chat rocks, and one dollar from Lamtia or Chapel Island, or in a line from that island to Packtie on the north, and Tungting on the south.

11th. Persons wishing to visit the surrounding country are allowed to go the distance of one day's journey: they are to be accompanied by a policeman, and if proceeding in a boat are to carry a distinguishing flag.

Attention is particularly directed to a notification issued at Amoy, (see notification at foot) on the 2nd of December, 1843, with reference to the before-mentioned regulation.

12th. Sailors on liberty are to be attended by an officer or responsible person, and if disorderly or riotous, the full amount of ten dollars will be awarded for each offence.

13th. Rice ships are admitted free of port dues; but if they take away an export cargo, they are liable to one-half the present port dues, or 2*m*. 5*c*. per register ton.

14th. Ships laden with rice arriving in port with a considerable portion of general cargo on board intended for another port, are exempt from duty.

15th. Ships partly laden with rice and general cargo, are to be charged full tonnage dues, if any of the general cargo is sold and discharged.

16th. A custom-house officer will attend at the landing-places, from sunrise to sunset, to examine and pass all cargo, and his chop is to be placed on goods either imported or exported.

17th. Many difficulties having arisen in the difference of weights, it is requested that the standard sanctioned by the Tariff be adopted; and should there be any dispute, it must be referred to the Import Department in the Consulate.

18th. The Chinese not being acquainted with the usual terms "demurrage," "laydays," &c., it is recommended that all parties should make agreements upon these and similar points.

19th. Fourteen working days (unless there is a specification on the bill of lading) may be considered as an equitable limit in a port offering so many facilities for the discharge of a ship, or taking delivery of a portion of the cargo.

Post Office Regulations may be seen at the Office.

20th. All firing from ships in the harbour is strictly prohibited, without permission from the Consul.

(Signed) HENRY GRIBBLE,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul, Amoy.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Amoy.

N.B. 21st. All ships are exempt from tonnage dues, provided the consignee can produce the grand chop from the Chinese authorities, and port-clearance from any of the Consular ports.

22nd. Ships are allowed to remain in port for warehouse purposes six months before the tonnage dues are demanded.

All cargo transhipped is to be duly noted and entered both at the Consulate and custom-house. When delivery is taken, the mode of proceeding is precisely similar to the General Regulations of trade.

(Signed) HENRY GRIBBLE,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul, Amoy.

Public Notification.

IN making public the following clause of "The Supplementary Treaty" signed by their Excellencies Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and the Imperial Commissioner Keying, the officiating Consul has to inform Her Majesty's subjects residing at or visiting the port of Amoy, that the Chinese authorities do not consider themselves authorized to grant permission to persons or parties to visit the surrounding country. The said authorities, however, have intimated their wishes that no limits should be fixed for restraining respectable persons from taking exercise or recreation, trusting to their own discretion that no disputes or quarrels should take place between them and the natives.

The officiating Consul therefore urgently enjoins upon all persons desirous of extending their excursions into the country, the absolute necessity of

compliance with these wishes, and to remark the confidence shown by the authorities.

The things most likely to produce complaint and dispute, are, the indiscreet use of fire-arms, visiting the houses of the natives against their will, and passing through their towns and villages.

It is requested therefore these acts may be abstained from, and all walled towns or fortified places be avoided; and it is advisable that all parties should be accompanied by an intelligent Chinese conversant with the English as well as the Chinese languages.

Should any cause unfortunately occur that may give rise to collision with the natives, the officiating Consul, in virtue of his instructions and in compliance with the Government Notification issued at Victoria under date the 22nd of July, 1843, will hold the parties implicated amenable to the penalties therein mentioned.

Article 6 provides that English merchants residing at or resorting to the Five Ports shall not go into the surrounding country, beyond certain distances (to be fixed by the local authorities and Consuls), "and on no pretence for purposes of traffic," and that if any person, whatever his rank, station, or calling, disobey this article, and wander away into the country, he shall be seized and handed over to the British Consul for suitable punishment.

"Supplementary Treaty."

Amoy Consulate, December 2, 1843.

Persons proceeding into the country are limited in distance to one day's journey from the Consulate.

The latter limit has been affixed subsequent to the framing of the regulations above.

(Signed) HENRY GRIBBLE,
Her Majesty's Officiating Consul at Amoy.

Inclosure 20 in No. 6.

Government Notification drawing attention to the Sugar Duties Bill.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of Trade, &c., is pleased to direct the following circular letter to the address of Her Majesty's Consuls in China to be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 22, 1844.

(*Circular.*)

Sir, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, November* 19, 1844.

WITH reference to the Sugar Duties Bill, of which a copy has been already forwarded to you, I have to observe that although the port of Amoy, and perhaps Canton, would seem to be the principal marts whence Chinese Sugar will be shipped for England, it is my wish to be furnished with the most precise information as to the prospects of this trade from all the Consulates.

The Act requires that a certificate of origin should be granted by the Consul in every shipment of sugar, and I have to observe that the declaration of the parties before the Consul must be in writing, but not upon oath. As all the sugar produced in the dominions of the Emperor of China, whether in Formosa or upon the main land, is the product of free labour, and as no foreign sugar whatever is imported into China, your course of proceeding in accordance with the Act (to which I again draw your particular attention) will generally be a very simple one.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 21 in No. 6.

Circular respecting Consular Jurisdiction.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 22, 1844.

IN transmitting to you the accompanying ordinance, by which the nature of the jurisdiction conferred upon you in matters of a criminal nature is further defined, and the manner in which such jurisdiction is to be exercised by you pointed out, I have to call your particular attention to the following observations:—

The right of British Consular Officers to exercise any jurisdiction in China, in matters which in other countries come exclusively under the control of the local magistrates, depends originally on the extent to which that right has been conceded by the Emperor of China to the British Crown, and therefore the right is strictly limited to the terms in which the concession is made.

The right depends, in the next place, on the extent to which the Queen, in the exercise of the powers vested in Her Majesty by Act of Parliament, may be pleased to grant to Her Consular Servants, through Her Majesty's Superintendent in China, authority to exercise jurisdiction over British subjects; and therefore the ordinances which may from time to time be issued are the only warrants for the proceedings of the Consuls, and exhibit the rules to which they must scrupulously adhere.

This state of things in China is an exception to the system universally observed among Christian nations, and almost identical with that which prevails at the British Consulates in the Levant. But the Emperor of China having, like the Sultans of Turkey, waved in favour of Christian Powers rights inherent in territorial sovereignty, such Christian Powers, in taking advantage of this concession, are bound to provide as far as possible against any injurious effects resulting from it to the territorial Sovereign; and as the maintenance of order and the repression and punishment of crime are objects of the greatest importance in every civilized community, it is obligatory upon Christian Powers, standing as they do in China, with relation to their own subjects, in the place of the territorial Sovereign, to provide as far as possible for these great ends.

The present ordinance, as well as others preceding it, has been issued for this purpose. But it is essential that Her Majesty's Consular Officers in China should bear in mind that, in conferring upon them powers of jurisdiction of such a comprehensive and unusual character, it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that those powers should not be needlessly or lightly employed; but that, on the contrary, whenever differences can be adjusted in a conciliatory manner, such a termination should be promoted and recommended, and that whenever crimes are to be punished, certain and speedy, rather than severe, punishment is to be preferred.

You will observe that three courses of proceeding are prescribed, viz., a summary decision; a decision with the assistance of assessors chosen from the British community; and a recourse to the criminal tribunal of Hong-Kong.

The object for which the jurisdiction is to be exercised, renders it unnecessary to deal with crimes according to the strict definition of English law, even if the means at the disposal of the Consuls, and the extent of legal knowledge which they can be expected to possess, admitted of such a course.

The utmost that it appears necessary to attempt in this respect is, that a rule should be laid down that an action which would be criminal in the British dominions, should be equally considered as criminal in China. But in dealing with such criminal actions, regard must be had to local circumstances and necessities. In the British dominions, many crimes unimportant in themselves must be dealt with, in consequence of the denomination by which they are distinguished, in the same formal manner as crimes of a more serious description. An insignificant theft, being a "felony," must in most cases be submitted to the decision of a jury, equally with the most extensive robbery. But this rule need not be adhered to in the Consular Courts in China. There all crimes of a trifling kind, under whatever legal denomination they may be classed, may safely be disposed of summarily by the Consul, and sufficiently atoned for by punishment within the limits prescribed by the ordinance for the sole jurisdiction of the Consul; while crimes of a more serious kind must be reserved for adjudi-

cation by the Consul in a tribunal more formally constituted by the presence of assessors.

But, in order to provide the means of dealing with crimes which may be too serious for even this more formal tribunal to decide upon, and which in England would be reserved for a judge of assize, the Island of Hong-Kong has been appointed as the place of trial for offences committed by British subjects in the Chinese dominions.

It is intended that in all places where more than one Consular Officer is residing, the Senior Consular Officer shall hold the Consular Courts established by the present ordinance, unless he should for some reasonable cause be temporarily incapacitated from so doing; and that as little time as circumstances will admit should in all cases intervene between the apprehension of a party, and the hearing and decision of the charge brought against him.

In selecting assessors, you will take them in rotation from the respectable members of the British community. It has not been thought necessary to impose a legal obligation to sit as assessors when called upon by the Consular Officer, because perfect reliance is placed upon the good feeling of the respectable portion of the British community in China prompting them zealously to co-operate with Her Majesty's Officers in carrying out a system, in the success of which all are so deeply interested, and which, if it should fail of execution, might be attended with very serious consequences.

With regard to the question of sending criminals to Hong-Kong for trial, it is intended that, in the first instance at least, that course should only be taken with criminals charged with murder; and even in such cases the depositions taken by the Consuls must be first transmitted to myself, in order that I may ascertain whether, in the opinion of the legal authorities of this colony, there is a reasonable probability of obtaining a conviction: and you must further bear in mind, that the personal appearance of the witnesses for the prosecution will in all cases be required by the Supreme Court of Hong-Kong; and that, therefore, you must arrange with witnesses to proceed to Hong-Kong on payment of their expenses. With regard to evidence for the defence, the case is different, and you will pay the strictest attention to the provision of the fourth section of the Act of the 6th and 7th Victoria, c. 94, on this point.

You will keep a police report in the form herewith transmitted; and send to me when required a copy of the whole or any portion thereof; and on the 31st December of each year, a copy of the proceedings in the whole year must be sent to Hong-Kong.

You will forthwith report upon the means at your disposal for executing sentences of imprisonment, and on the practice which you have hitherto observed in this respect; and in the meanwhile you are enjoined, whenever recourse is had to the prisons of the country, to arrange with the local authorities that any British prisoner who may be confined therein, shall be visited daily by any person appointed by you, and if necessary by a medical officer deputed for that purpose.

You will be so good as to communicate to me a copy of the notification to be exhibited in your Consular office, as to the period within which British subjects arriving within your port shall enrol themselves. The principal object of the register being, however, to facilitate the exercise of control over British subjects of bad or doubtful character, you will carefully avoid exposing respectable parties to unnecessary vexation in this respect.

In addition to the police register, I send you a form of register in which the names of all persons considered as British subjects are to be enrolled. It will not be necessary that you should send me a copy of the register of British subjects, but on the 31st December of each year you will report the number of persons enrolled as British subjects in that register.

In conclusion, I have merely to observe that you will bear in mind that although you are empowered under the circumstances stated in the ordinance to send out of the Chinese dominions a British subject who may have been twice convicted, it is not obligatory upon you to do so in every case of a second conviction. It is only when the character of the offender is such as to render his continuance in China incompatible with the peace and good order of society, that you should resort to this extreme measure.

I have, &c.

No. 7.

Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received October 25.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, 30th June,* 1845.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith two copies of all Rules and Regulations concerning Trade, which have been promulgated since the 1st January last, being for the half-year ending this day.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Government Notification regarding the boundary limits at Shanghae.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of British Trade, &c., &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed copy of a notification issued by Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae regarding the boundary limits at that port, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, 7th January, 1845.

Notification to Her Majesty's subjects at Shanghae.

Her Majesty's Consulate,
Shanghae, 5th December, 1844.

IT is hereby notified to all Her Britannic Majesty's subjects permanently residing at, or occasionally resorting to, Shanghae, that, in communication with the Chinese authorities, in accordance with the 6th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, the boundaries within which all persons are permitted to roam about for pleasure have been, by reason of the difficulty arising from the level nature of the country of defining natural limits, fixed upon to be the distance to which a person can travel during the day, so as to return to Shanghae in time not to be obliged to sleep out of the place.

It is to be distinctly understood that all persons may for pleasure or amusement, freely hire, purchase, or make use of boats, horses, and chairs, without any hindrance whatsoever.

It is to be hoped that the freedom now existing will not be exceeded; at all events it will be the duty of the Consul strictly to enforce attention to the regulation, so as to prevent that the community should, by the acts of any individual, suffer any reduction of the liberty now enjoyed; all persons having doubts as to the distance to which they may safely proceed, are enjoined to seek for information at the Consulate, to obviate the chance of infringing a regulation which will be construed in its strictest sense.

The liberty thus agreed upon does not apply to crews of ships anchored within the port.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul for Shanghae.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Government Notification regarding duty on Earthenware and on Piece Goods.

HIS Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., is pleased to give publicity to the subjoined correspondence between himself and the Chinese High Officers, by which it will appear that the duty on earthenware

is reduced to an *ad valorem* rate of five per cent., and the duty on piece goods is provided to be paid at all the ports on examination of the articles, according to the practice at Canton.

By Order,
ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, April 26, 1845.

Mr. Davis to Commissioner Keying.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, April 12, 1845.

I HAVE the honour to state that Her Majesty's Consul at Amoy has addressed me on two subjects connected with the Tariff of Duties.

First—He informs me that the duty of five mace per picul, which is paid on chinaware, whose value is sometimes equal to 200 dollars per picul, is also charged by the Hoppo on coarse earthenware, whose value is scarcely two dollars per picul. The effect of this is, either to prevent the exportation of coarse earthenware, or to cause its being smuggled to avoid the duty. I therefore propose to your Excellency that coarse earthenware should be classed with "unenumerated articles," and pay a duty of five per cent.

Secondly—The Consul states that the duty on piece goods, and other articles, is paid when they are landed, and before they are examined. When these goods are afterwards sold, unpacked, and examined, it sometimes proves that a portion has been stolen, or that some are damaged. But the Hoppo objects to make any allowance, on the ground that he has already closed his accounts.

I therefore propose, that when goods on which duty has been paid are found to be missing or damaged, the Government shroffs should furnish the merchant who paid the duties with a certificate of the same, and that this should be received in payment of the same amount when the merchant is again called upon to pay duties on other articles imported by him. In this manner justice will be done, and the Government at the same time not defrauded.

With sentiments of high consideration,

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Reply of the Imperial Commissioner.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., Hwang, Lieutenant-Governor of Kwangtung, &c., send the following reply :—

We received a letter from you, the Honourable Envoy, upon the duties on coarse chinaware and piece goods, as represented by the Consul at Amoy, with which we have made ourselves fully acquainted.

Accordingly we addressed some queries upon this subject to the Canton maritime custom-house, to ascertain how much was severally received and deducted from the duties in their office, upon those goods, requesting an answer for our information.

When we subsequently sent a detail respecting the robbery committed on the British officers, the seizure of the criminals, and their punishment, to which they had been sentenced, we also alluded to this matter, as is on record.

Now we have received the reply from the Canton Superintendent of Customs, stating, that according to the old law, all chinaware exported was divided into four classes, viz.: fine, middling, coarse, and ordinary, and the duties levied accordingly.

Yet in the recently established tariff no line of demarcation is drawn between coarse and fine, the picul paying five mace and the one article coarse chinaware not being specified. All items however which might be proved to have been omitted (in the tariff) are to pay on the valuation of the market price five per cent. duty.

Respecting piece-goods and similar articles, we may state, that whenever any are imported, the Consul gives notice to the custom-house. (The captain)

then breaks bulk, and the examination commences. (The importers) hire lighters, and proceed with them to the provincial city, where our clerks are directed to go to the godowns, to open the bales and distinctly fix the amount of duty; after which (the merchant) repairs to the shroff and pays the customs; but there is never any duty paid before the articles are examined. If any of the goods are found injured and damaged by water, a deduction on the amount of duties is, after mature consideration, agreed upon. Such have been hitherto our proceedings, which I request you to examine.

We the Great Minister and Lieutenant-Governor, being aware that coarse chinaware is omitted in the tariff, and that the Canton custom-house on this, as well as any other article not specified (in the tariff), levies five per cent. on the market price, agree with the views entertained upon this subject by you the Honourable Envoy.

One can however not wait until goods are sold, and then open the bales and examine them, and finding that there are stolen and damaged articles, subtract any of the duties already paid; the more so as they were not opened and looked at, on the day when notice of their arrival had been conveyed. Under such circumstances, we could have no standard for levying duties and for ascertaining the truth or falsehood, whether or not some of the goods were originally damaged or stolen. Nor would there be any means for investigating the matter, whilst such a proceeding would give rise to abuses, and is moreover beset with difficulties.

We ought therefore to conform to the mode adopted by the Canton custom-house, and first examine the state of the goods, and then fix the duties. When any are found injured and damaged, the duties will be reduced according to circumstances, to show our sense of justice, save us the trouble of making deductions afterwards, and avoid giving causes for altercation.

Having now asked the Superintendent of the Canton custom-house to write on this subject to the Governor-General of Foo-chow, we ought also to communicate with you the Honourable Envoy, that you may order the Amoy Consul to conform to the same rule.

We avail ourselves of this opportunity to wish you every happiness, and address this important document to his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Davis, &c.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 3d month, 15th day, (April 21, 1845.
Received 24th instant.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

Government Notification.—Regulations of Trade for Foo-chow-foo.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade, &c., &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed Regulations of Trade for the Port of Foo-chow-foo, agreed upon between Her Majesty's Consul and the local authorities, and approved by His Excellency, be published for general information. The third regulation is more favourable than at any other port, and adapted to present circumstances at Foo-chow-foo.

By Order,
ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 16, 1845.

Regulations of Trade for the Port of Foo-chow-foo.

1. THE limits of the port of Foo-chow-foo extend from the Bridge to the Woo-foo-mun Pass.

2. The Chinese officer at the station within the Pass has orders to provide any vessel desiring to enter the port with a pilot.

3. British ships may remain in the port with a view of ascertaining the state of the market without restriction as to time, and should they desire to depart without breaking bulk, no port dues will be demanded. The captain will, however, in all cases deliver his ship's papers, bills of lading, &c., into the hands of the Consul within twenty-four hours after arrival.

4. Payment of duties may be made either in Sycee or coined money at the rates already established at Canton.

5. All cargo is to be taken in or discharged between sunrise and sunset.

6. Sailors on liberty are to be accompanied by an officer or responsible person, and strictly enjoined to abstain from all acts calculated to give offence to the inhabitants; injunctions to the same effect having been issued by the Chinese authorities to the people of Foo-chow-foo.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.

Foo-chow-foo, April 26, 1845.

Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

Government Notification respecting Trade at Foo-chow-foo.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade, &c., &c., is pleased to give publicity to the following extract of a despatch from the British Consul at Foo-chow-foo, as it conveys important and encouraging information as to the prospects of trade at that capital of Fokien Province.

By Order,
ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, June 18, 1845.

Extract of a Despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Foo-chow-foo, to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade.

May 27, 1845.

I HAVE not ceased carefully investigating the details, conscious that on the relative bearing of the facilities and disadvantages must greatly depend the opening and subsequent increase of any British trade.

In the meantime, I am unwilling to lose any time in placing before your Excellency the result of certain information, very recently obtained from a merchant despatched from the tea districts expressly to ascertain if there be any demand here, and foreign goods to barter in exchange. This information goes far to show, either that the Governor-General and the Treasurer have much exaggerated the difficulties and dangers of transport from the Bohea Hills, or been very imperfectly informed on the subject.

I have assurance from more than one source, that tea can be sent here from the districts where it is grown, with such reasonable facility and moderate degree of risk as to remove the apprehension of either difficulty or danger offering any serious impediment, and at a cost altogether trifling compared with the expense of its transport to Canton.

This difference in the expense of carriage is of itself sufficient to make a large diminution in the price of tea to the English merchant.

As to the feelings of the first producers and the tea merchants in the interior, my informant expresses not only the anxious desire of his own firm, but that of the tea-growers generally, to find a market for their produce here in preference to Canton. In conjunction with houses in the City, I have every reason to believe underta kingswill readily be entered into to bear all the expense and risk of transit, and deliver teas at a fixed price, safe and sound, either at Foo-chow or the anchorage of larger vessels at Pagoda Island.

No. 8.

Sir John Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—Received February 23, 1846.

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 31, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith two copies of all Rules and Regulations concerning Trade which have been promulgated since the 1st July last.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

Government Notification respecting the hiring of Pilots.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., desires to draw the attention of British merchants, and the masters of British merchant-ships in China, to the appended extract of an official note from the Chinese high officers to his predecessor, published in 1843, with reference to the hiring of pilots. An attempt having been lately made by the Local Government of Canton, without his Excellency's consent, to revert to the old and vexatious system of employing Macao pilots in an official character, apart from the mere duty of navigating the ships into port, it is recommended that no person under the designation of pilot, who has not been hired by the master or consignee of the vessel, be under any pretence recognised.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.
Victoria, Hong-Kong, July 7, 1845.

Chinese High Officers to Sir Henry Pottinger.

Extract.) *August* 10, 1843.

WHEREAS it having hitherto been the practice for merchant-ships of all countries on arrival in China first to cast anchor in Macao roads, and there to wait until pilots should have been sent off by the sub-prefect of Macao to take the ship to Whampoa, it is now established by the new regulations, that masters of vessels shall be permitted to choose and to hire their pilots so as to avoid all occasion for extortions and irregularities.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

Government Notification.—Deportation from the Chinese Ports.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British trade, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed circular (No. 22) to the address of Her Majesty's Consuls in China, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.
Victoria, Hong-Kong, July 25, 1845.

Circular No. 22.

To Her Majesty's Consuls in China.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, July* 19, 1845.

I HAVE to acquaint you that I have received the commands of Her Most Gracious Majesty, sanctioning and confirming Ordinance No. 7 of 1844, entitled "An Ordinance for the better administration of Justice in the Consular Courts,

"and to establish a Registration of British Subjects within the Dominions of the "Emperor of China," subject to the amendment by Ordinance No. 1 of 1845, (herewith transmitted) by which the power of deportation from the Chinese ports is entrusted to the Consuls, without the necessity of previous reference to the Chief Superintendent of British trade.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 8.

Government Notification.—Abolition of Office of Consular Agent at Macao.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British trade in China, &c., is pleased to make public, for the information and guidance of British subjects in China, that the office of Consular agent at Macao will be abolished, according to instructions from Her Majesty's Government, and the functions of the officer now filling that post cease and determine on and after the 30th September next.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 11, 1845.

Inclosure 4 in No. 8.

Government Notification.—Prospects of Trade at Foo-chow-foo.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British trade, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed extract of a despatch from Mr. Consul Alcock at Foo-chow-foo, reporting on the altered conduct of the populace, and the improved prospects of trade, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 13, 1845.

Mr. Consul Alcock to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary,

Foo-chow-foo, September 13, 1845.

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Excellency's information a copy of a letter I addressed to the Governor-General of this province, when I forwarded a copy of the letter of their Excellencies Keying and Hwang. I thought it desirable to avail myself of the opportunity furnished by the Imperial Commissioner's remarks, to point out that acts of insult and outrage, such as had been the object of complaint, could not be considered as "slight differences," and that the "good faith of our two nations," to which their Excellencies made reference, was no less concerned in the due fulfilment of the 1st and 2nd Articles of the Treaty, than in the observance of the 11th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which stipulates for the final restoration of Chusan.

It will be seen that I was not less ready to bear testimony to the marked improvement in the behaviour of the people since I delivered to the Governor-General your Excellency's remonstrance; and I rejoice much to be able to report, both in reference to the conduct of the populace, and the prospects of trade, that there is subject for congratulation.

In reference to the altered disposition, I have purposely taken occasion to test it. I did not fail also to ascertain by sure means, that the whole of the three proclamations had effectively been issued in great numbers, and generally throughout the city and suburbs in every direction.

A similar gratifying and not less sudden change has taken place in reference to commercial transactions The "Bintang," after waiting for repairs

more than a month, with a large cargo, could not sell a piece of goods. The "Wave" in six weeks could not sell four hundred, and had actually dropped down the river on her way to Amoy, when coming in contact with a junk, she lost her mainmast, and was compelled to put back. Subsequently, when lying ten miles below the bridge, in the space of a few days, she sold a larger quantity of goods than during the previous six weeks.

The arrival of three vessels, two American and one English, with consignments for Mr. Glen, for whom I have procured, with the assistance of the authorities, a large and well-situated hong, enables him also to come into the field with greater advantages than any captain of a vessel wishing to dispose of his cargo. I venture to hope, therefore, that the greatest obstacles to the establishment of a British trade at this port have been surmounted, and that good fruit may be safely anticipated at no very distant period.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 5 in No. 8.

Government Notification respecting Chinese Pilots.

COMPLAINTS having in some instances been made of the incompetency of Chinese pilots, the masters of merchant-vessels are reminded that they should consult their own security by taking proper care to employ only such persons as have obtained a licence in English and Chinese from the British Consul, granted on the production of certificates from at least three masters of merchantmen as to the requisite degree of qualification. After the previous official notices on this subject, the neglect of such a necessary precaution might justly exonerate the insurers from any liability in case of accident.

By Order,

(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 20, 1845.

Inclosure 6 in No. 8.

Government Notification publishing Proclamation by Canton Government to Chinese subjects.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed translation of a Proclamation issued by the Canton Government to Chinese subjects be published for general information.

By Order,

(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 10, 1845.

A Luminous Proclamation.

(Translation.)

WHEREAS the various nations of the universe are all over-shadowed by the canopy of heaven, and the earth comprises them within its bounds; that they be united in harmony, and that friendship be preserved among them, is most important. For which reason, also, ill treatment and insult should not obtain.

This city of Canton constitutes the centre of resort to merchants of every country, and for upwards of 200 years their ships have arrived in perpetual succession,—natives and foreigners equally obtaining advantage and profit thereby.

We have lately had cause to be grateful to our High Emperor for having, without distinction between natives and foreigners, permitted deviations, as expedient, from the ancient laws—and still more, set on foot new arrangements.

Since all subjects of China, then, are allowed to trade at their pleasure with

merchants from afar, to whose coming and going no hindrance is offered, how desirable is it that all dislikes and jealousies be laid aside, and that cordiality and affection should never fail.

It is natural and proper that the foreign merchants who repair to this port should at their convenience roam into the adjoining localities, for the purpose of exercise and the preservation of their health.—You, people and military, are instructed to observe decorum in your behaviour towards them, and to be duly mindful of friendly relations.

Should any ignorant vagabonds boldly presume to violate these commands, and offer insult tending to the creation of disturbance, We, the Magistrates, will assuredly maintain the laws, and punish them most severely, nor shall any indulgence be extended to them. Wherefore let there be implicit obedience, and let no opposition be offered. A Special Proclamation.

(without date)
Received October 26, 1845.

Inclosure 7 in No. 8.

Government Notification respecting the Custom-house Regulations at Shanghae.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed copy of despatch No. 65, with its inclosures, received from Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, concerning the custom-house regulations at that port be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 29, 1845.

Consul Balfour to Sir John Davis.

Her Majesty's Consulate,
Sir, *Shanghae, November* 7, 1845.

I HAVE the honour to transmit copies of notifications issued by me to the British community of this port during the past months of the present year, which have been accidentally omitted to be forwarded to your Excellency.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae.

Notification to the British Community at Shanghae.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate,
Shanghae, January 31, 1845.

I REQUEST the attention of the British community to the 9th paragraph of Notification No. 7, dated on the 26th of January, 1844, again published.

Paragraph 9. "The Chinese custom-house officers having evinced every desire to pass goods according to the entries made by the consignees, and to pass personal baggage and stores without examination, it is to be hoped that this confidence will be upheld by most scrupulous accuracy in declaring the weight, measure, number, or value of the goods, and that all doubts will be adjusted to the satisfaction of the custom-house officers before the removal of the goods; also, that personal baggage and stores will be restricted to articles strictly belonging thereto; but it is to be clearly understood, that all such articles must pass through the custom-house; and further, that no transfers of packages or stores of any description, from one vessel to another, can be allowed without express permission."

The liberality of the Chinese authorities in permitting all baggage and

personal stores to pass free of duty, and the favourable contrast which such liberality bears to the custom-house arrangements of other countries, demand that no improper advantage be taken of this liberality; it is therefore incumbent on every one to limit articles under the designation of personal stores, and baggage to such quantities as may be essential for the sole use of the individual within a reasonable period, manifesting all articles in excess of such quantities among the goods liable for duty.

Personal stores, baggage, or goods of any description landed, shipped off, or transhipped, in contravention of established rules, are liable to be seized, detained, and in certain cases confiscated by the Chinese authorities, and the slightest force or constraint towards the Chinese people attached to the custom-house, however humble their rank, to free goods, stores, or baggage, so detained, will be viewed and treated as a criminal act.

It must be clearly and distinctly understood, that should linguists and other persons, being Chinese subjects, but in the employ of Her Britannic Majesty's subjects, exceed in any way their authority, whether by using offensive language, or committing any acts of an irregular and improper nature, and for which their employers will not be fully and entirely responsible, such persons will be held personally responsible to, and punished by, the Chinese Government; it is therefore advisable for all persons employing Chinese, especially Canton men, to protect their own interests, and to deter their Chinese servants from presuming on the influence of their employers, from time to time to caution, warn, and instruct them how to demean themselves in all cases towards the local authorities.

The civility and willingness to facilitate business evinced by the Chinese custom-house officers, fully entitle them, independent of their inherent right, to be treated with the greatest attention and respect, but our interests peculiarly require that inimical feelings should not be excited in the minds of a class of men, who in this country, as in all other countries, possess such uncontrolled power to occasion incalculable injury to such interests; it is therefore the duty of all Her Majesty's subjects, in their personal intercourse with the Chinese officers, to bear themselves with kindness and forbearance, but, to prevent the community suffering from the acts of any individual, it will be my duty to receive and minutely to investigate all complaints which may be preferred by the Chinese officers against any person, of conduct of an objectionable tendency; and if the complaint be established, to treat the same in the severest manner.

In notification dated 26th January, 1844, it was clearly stated, that on Sundays custom-house business could not be transacted; it is now requisite to define this more explicitly, by stating, that this cessation from business has reference to business of every description, excepting that which may be unforeseenly urgent, and not capable of being deferred; complaints against seamen for refusing to work on Sunday, unless such work be for the usual cleanliness or for the immediate safety or security of the vessel, cannot be listened to; clearing out vessels, giving in receipts for duties, applications for port clearances, reporting arrivals, giving in manifests and bills of lading, &c., must not be done on Sunday; and further, to carry out this principle in the fullest manner, in order to ensure to all persons, whether Government servants or others, an entire day of rest on Sunday, all applications of every description must be made at the Consulate on Saturday, in such proper time as will not only admit of the office being closed at 4 o'clock on that day, but as will also obviate the slightest necessity for, or expectation of business being done between 4 o'clock on Saturday and 10 o'clock on Monday.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul for Shanghae.

Memorandum.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate,
Shanghae, March 20, 1845.

AS the increase of trade anticipated at this port will in future not admit of the Consulate establishment affording that aid hitherto given in adjusting disputed custom-house entries, &c., Her Majesty's Consul, in hopes of facilitating

the transacting of business at the custom-house, and the despatch of vessels, requests attention to the following rules and suggestions, which having been fully and maturely weighed and considered in communication with his Excellency the Taoutae, are now issued with the certainty that they will tend, if adhered to, to remove difficulties hitherto experienced.

Consignees of goods are at liberty, following their own convenience, to apply for any number of passes for landing or shipping off goods, and by noting in the manifest of the vessel the intention to land the entire cargo, no further application is needed.

Until, however, the custom-house people become well acquainted with their duties, and the arrangements well understood by all, consignees of goods are recommended to adhere to the existing practice of taking out passes for their respective consignments, which will in a great degree prevent the mixing of the merchandize of one with that of another merchant.

At present it requires at least a delay of two hours after the application for the pass reaches the Consulate to obtain the paper from the office of the Taoutae; it is therefore recommended to apply for the pass on the day previous to that on which the goods are to be landed or shipped, and to prevent delay in its delivery, messengers from the applicant should be sent in the evening to the Consulate for the pass.

The office people at the custom-house have been ordered by the Taoutae, after having examined any goods, to insert clearly, at the request of the merchant, the quantity, weight, or value of each article entered in the pass, the amount of duty upon each article, and the total sum of duties on all the goods enumerated in that pass (such order being now stamped on the pass); after these entries are made, the seal of the custom-house is to be affixed, and the pass returned to the merchant, who from this document may readily ascertain, and have timely rectified, any inaccuracies; and no excuse for delay when the vessel is about to clear out can hereafter be urged, it being well understood to be the duty of the merchant at the time of clearing goods at the custom-house, to see to the same being correctly passed.

On a vessel being about to be despatched, the consignee of the ship will on application at the Consulate receive a paper styled in Chinese, "Ship Consignee's General Duty Statement," which by being stamped with the Consular seal, will entitle the consignee to have entered, on application to the custom-house officers (they being so ordered by the Taoutae), the following particulars:—

1. Amount of import duties on the cargo.
2. Amount of tonnage dues on the vessel.
3. Amount of export duties on the cargo.
4. Grand total of the above, with the seal of the custom-house affixed;

this paper, along with the receipts for duties, will be delivered in at the Consulate, the amount of the payments agreeing exactly with the grand total inserted in the statement.

On receiving from the consignees of goods the receipts for the duties paid thereon, the ship's consignee should also require the different passes to be given up, to ascertain that the receipts agree with the total sums entered in these passes, and to fix responsibility on the party who by the non-payment of the correct amounts may occasion the detention of the vessel.

As balances of monies on account of duties, whether over or under, have hitherto equally entailed on the Consulate the duty of seeing to their adjustment, and as such additional labour may now be prevented by each merchant attending to the settlement of his own affairs, it is to be understood that, in future, aid cannot be rendered.

As the practice of permitting vessels to quit the loading and unloading anchorage before the entire duties are settled, only occasions unnecessary work, this practice will also be discontinued, as well as the system of sanctioning over-payments to meet anticipated custom-house demands.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul for Shanghae.

Notification.

British Consulate,
Shanghae, June 3, 1845.

IT is hereby notified, that in communication with his Excellency the Taoutae, the period for giving in at the Consulate the manifests of the cargoes of vessels is extended from one to two days.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae.

Circular to the Mercantile Community at Shanghae.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate,
Shanghae, August 22, 1845.

CERTAIN white shirtings imported in the "John Horton" being found on measurement at the custom-house to average 6 chang 2 chih, equal to 24 yards 1 foot 5¼ inches, his Excellency the Taoutae has been pleased to levy a duty of 1 mace per piece, instead of 1 mace 5 candareens, which is the rate in the tariff for each piece of white long-cloths measuring from 7½ to 10 chang, equal to from 30 to 39 yards, but hereafter should any more shirtings differing from the lengths laid down in the tariff be imported, any alteration in the duty will be specially considered, and the present case is not to be construed into a precedent.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae.

Circular to the British Community at Shanghae.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate,
Shanghae, September 24, 1845.

HER Majesty's Consul, in communication with his Excellency the Taoutae, having made arrangements for the more speedy issue of landing and shipping off chops, hereby notifies the same to the British community, and provided no objections exist, chops for passing merchandize and other articles through the custom-house will in future be issued direct from the Consulate to the applicant.

It is requested that the bearers of applications for chops will wait at the office for the same; otherwise all responsibility from delay must rest with the applicant and not with the Consular office.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON,
V. C.

Inclosure 8 in No. 8.

Government Notification appointing Mr. Layton Consul at Amoy.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., in announcing with much regret the decease of George Tradescant Lay, Esquire, late Her Majesty's Consul at Amoy, is pleased to appoint Temple Hilliard Layton, Esquire, Vice-Consul at Ningpo, to the station of Officiating Consul at Amoy, pending the pleasure of Her Majesty's Government. The office of Vice-Consul at Ningpo will not be filled up.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, 2nd December, 1845.

Inclosure 9 in No. 8.

Government Notification.

His Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed copy of a circular addressed by Her Majesty's Consul at Foo-chow-foo to British merchants at that port of trade, and fully approved by his Excellency, be published for general information.

By Order,
ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 10, 1845.

Circular.

British Consulate,
Foo-chow-foo, November 11, 1845.

INFORMATION has reached me, that British subjects renting hongs in the suburbs of Nantae, have upon more than one occasion caused chests of opium to be brought within the limits of the port, and lodged in their houses, for the purpose of effecting sales, such goods in chests being generally, if not always, conveyed up the river after sunset; and very recently one of a foreign ship's crew engaged during the night in such service was severely wounded in an affray with another boat. I regret to find no reasonable ground of doubt exists as to the truth of this report, to which my attention has been drawn by the Chinese authorities, and other parties.

Before taking any further steps to put a stop to irregular proceedings of this nature, so fraught with mischief, not only to the parties engaged, but to the general interests of trade at this port, I deem it expedient to call the attention of all British subjects within the limits of the port to the complaint already made, and to point out to them that acts of this nature constitute a violation of the Supplementary Treaty, of the Regulations of Trade, and of the Special Regulations of this Port; and the infraction of any of these will, upon conviction, subject the offending parties to the penalties attached thereto.

For your better information and guidance I herewith inclose extracts from each of the three above specified documents:—

By the twelfth clause of the Supplementary Treaty all smuggling is strictly prohibited; and clandestinely to bring goods within the limits of the port, without duly reporting them for custom-house inspection, I need hardly observe, is an act of smuggling.

By the Regulations of Trade, no vessel can enter into a legitimate trade at any of the five ports, unless duly reported. It suffices, therefore, that the Chinese authorities take cognizance of any vessel evading these regulations, to involve the master and others in the consequences of their infringement.

By the Regulations of the Port, a complete copy of which has been inclosed, all British subjects are prohibited from discharging or landing goods within the limits of the port, except between sunrise and sunset.

I have only to add, that it is my duty to enforce a faithful observance of these various stipulations entered into by Her Majesty's Government with the Chinese authorities, by every means at my disposal.

The commercial advantages secured to the British community rest upon the mutual good faith with which the provisions of the Treaties are adhered to; and I shall consider it imperative upon me, therefore, to take such measures as may seem best adapted to effect this object, and remove all just grounds of complaint on the part of the Chinese.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Regulations of Trade for the Port of Foo-chow-foo.

1. The limits of the port of Foo-chow-foo extend from the Bridge to the Kinpae Pass.

2. The Chinese officer at the station within the Pass has orders to provide any vessel desiring to enter the port with a pilot.

3. British ships may remain in the port with a view of ascertaining the state of the market without restriction as to time, and should they desire to depart without breaking bulk, no port dues will be demanded. The captain will, however, in all cases deliver his ship's papers, bills of lading, &c., into the hands of the Consul within twenty-four hours after arrival.

4. Payment of duties may be made either in Sycee or coined money, at the rates already established at Canton.

5. All cargo is to be taken in or discharged between sunrise and sunset.

6. Sailors on liberty are to be accompanied by an officer or responsible person, and strictly enjoined to abstain from all acts calculated to give offence to the inhabitants—injunctions to the same effect having been issued by the Chinese authorities to the people of Foo-chow-foo.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Foo-chow-foo.

Inclosure 10 in No. 8.

Government Notification.—Equal Toleration to Protestants and Papists.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has much satisfaction in giving publicity to the annexed reply from the Chinese Minister to an official note from the Plenipotentiary, in which, with reference to a late edict at Shanghae, equal toleration was claimed for Protestants and Papists. It will be his Excellency's care, by proper instructions to Her Majesty's Consuls at the northern ports, to ensure the due promulgation of the proclamations promised by the Chinese Minister.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 23, 1845.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to the Honourable Envoy's despatch concerning equal toleration of the religion professed by the English.

(Here follows an extract of the contents of that letter.)

When I previously concluded the commereial Treaty with the United States, one of the articles gave permission to erect chapels in the five ports, and all nations were to have the same privilege, without the slightest distinction. Subsequently, the French Envoy, Lagrené, requested that natives, if they were good men, should be entirely exempted from punishment on account of the religion they professed. I, the Great Minister, then again represented this matter to the Throne; upon which the Imperial reply was received that it should be done as proposed, without drawing any distinction between the rites of the several religions.

As, however, some of the local mandarins seized crucifixes, pictures, and images, and burnt them, it was subsequently settled that permission should be given to worship them.

I, the Great Minister, do not understand drawing a line of demarcation between the religious ceremonies of the various nations; but virtuous Chinese shall by no means be punished on account of the religion they hold. No

matter whether they worship images or do not worship images, there are no prohibitions against them, if, when practising their creed, they act well.

You, the Honourable Envoy, need, therefore, not to be solicitous about this matter; for all western nations shall, in this respect, certainly be treated upon the same footing, and receive the same protection.

I have now addressed a letter to the Lieutenant-Governor of Keangsoo, to direct the Inspector of Soochoo, Sungkeang, Taetseang, to publish another proclamation; and likewise officially requested the Governor-General of Fokëen and Chèkeang to issue a distinct declaration of the same tenor in the various ports.

Whilst sending an answer, I wish you much happiness at this season, and send this important paper.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 11th month, 22nd day (December 20, 1845).
Received 23rd instant.

No. 9.

Sir John Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received September 23.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, July 1, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith two copies of all Rules and Regulations concerning Trade, which have been promulgated since the 1st January last.

I have, &c.,
J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Government Notification.—Attempts at forcing a way into the City.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., deems it necessary to make publicly known, that during the progress of the negotiations in which he is engaged with the Chinese Minister, for placing the privileges of British subjects at Canton on the same footing as at the four other ports of trade, it will be highly requisite to abstain from any attempts at forcing a way into the city. Such attempts on the part of individuals will not only be attended with the worst effects, in postponing the settlement of the question, but expose those individuals to all the consequences of their rashness without a remedy. His Excellency only expresses the spirit of his instructions, in declaring that Her Majesty's Government will not be responsible for either the protection or indemnification of parties, who by their own misconduct, or by their culpable negligence in omitting to restrain those whom it is their duty to control, shall wilfully expose themselves to injury or loss.

By Order,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 2, 1846.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Government Notification respecting Navigation of the Rivers at Shanghae.

HIS Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has much satisfaction in giving publicity to the annexed letter and memorandum from His Excellency the Naval Commander-in-Chief, having reference to proposed aids to the navigation of the River at Shanghae, a port which now affords every prospect of becoming the principal seat of European trade.

By Order, &c.,
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 19, 1846.

The Naval Commander-in-Chief to Sir John Davis.

Sir, "*Vixen*," *at Chusan, January* 2, 1846.

Having on my recent visit to Shanghae learned with much interest the rapid increase of British Trade at that Port, and being aware from experience of the difficulties and inconveniences attending the approach of ships to it, I feel desirous of removing them as far as circumstances will admit. And, although from the port and country belonging to another state, and accessible to all nations independent of our control, it will be impossible at present to render the approach to Shanghae so perfectly safe as it is susceptible of being made; yet a great deal may now be done at a very moderate expense, worthy of the consideration of the British Trade already resorting there; and I take the liberty of inclosing to your Excellency, for the information of the mercantile community at Hong-Kong, a memorandum framed after consultation with Captain Collinson touching upon the material points most deserving early attention, which I request your Excellency will do me the favour to cause to be communicated to that body, accompanied by my assurance that upon the present, as upon every other occasion, I shall have great pleasure in availing myself of any opportunity of rendering my services useful in promoting the success and prosperity of their commercial enterprises.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) THOMAS COCHRANE,
Rear-Admiral.

Memorandum by the Naval Commander-in-Chief.

The difficulties attending the navigation of the Yang-tze-keang from its entrance to the Woosung River, commence after passing Gutzlaff's Island and losing sight of it, which frequently is the case in foggy weather when not above eight or ten miles from it, although of a clear day the Island is visible at the distance of twenty-seven miles.

On losing sight of the beforementioned island there is nothing to guide the eye until you have advanced far up the river, even in clear weather, and as the land on the southern bank is very low, you must go considerably further in hazy weather to obtain an object to do so; in the meantime the lead is the only guide, but which, from the velocity and irregularity of the tides or current, will not indicate how far a vessel has ascended the river, nor can one be very sure always as to the side of it on which he may be; and the northern bank is dangerous to approach in consequence of deep water running close up to the sands.

Under these circumstances it is most desirable that vessels entering this river should have marks leading from one to another until so far advanced in it as to be able to carry four fathoms water within two or three miles of the southern shore. For which purpose, as well as to conduct a ship in safety into the Woosung River, and from thence to the Port of Shanghae, it is recommended that the following arrangements should be made:—

1st. On the starboard hand going in, a rude stone beacon to be erected on the Amherst Rocks, elevating them twenty feet higher than they are at present.

2nd. A Chinese boat with a beacon pole raised upon her fifty feet high, surmounted by a suitable top, to be anchored within the horse-shoe of the sand called "Tung-sha," as suggested by Captain Collinson.

N.B. Hereafter a light boat may be substituted for her.

3rd. One beacon fifty feet high on the right bank of the river, placed, if possible, so as to be taken up on losing sight of Gutzlaff's Island in hazy weather.

N.B. Captain Collinson has been directed to find out such a position.

4th. One beacon forty feet high on a point already chosen by Captain Collinson, and which will bear from the beacon boat S.S.W. ½ W. by compass, seven miles.

5th. One pole with a suitable top placed near the angle of the fort of Paoushan, which, coming on with a whitewashed mark already placed, to be a leading mark to the entrance of the Woosung River.

6th. Three high poles, painted in different colours, to replace three trees now existing, as marks for advancing in the river; and one painted board, six feet square, elevated forty feet, to be placed under these poles where a temporary board now exists.

7th. One transporting buoy properly moored on the port-hand entrance to the river.

8th. Three other similar buoys, to be placed as marked by Captain Collinson, to indicate the narrowest pass of the river to Shanghae; and to answer at the same time as warping buoys through the said narrows.

9th. Captain Balfour having suggested the propriety of having moorings laid down opposite the Consulate ground at Shanghae, for the purpose of securing ships arriving there, and preventing the accidents that will probably arise as the trade increases from vessels fouling each other, as well as to obviate the confusion that must ensue where vessels are anchored without any plan or arrangement; and Captain Balfour having met the difficulty that occurred to me which might arise from the impossibility of securing obedience to any arrangement, however salutary, from vessels of other than our own nation, by informing me that the Chinese Government had assigned a certain extent of frontage, in face of the ground now secured to the British merchants, with permission to advance a certain distance into the river; I recommend:—

That one small stone pillar may be placed on shore at each extremity of this grant, and two large buoys, to correspond with the same, in the river, the said buoys to be sufficiently large for warping buoys; and that old broken anchors be obtained with chain moorings, to be placed in two parallel lines within the said boundaries, and that proper but simple regulations be established for the use of them; and of which foreign vessels could be permitted to avail themselves on promising to conform to regulations, and to pay the usual fees for that accommodation.

The following is a rough estimate of the probable expense of the arrangements more immediately required for the advantage of the trade resorting to Shanghae:—

No. 2.—Junk, complete for the service required		$1500
Hire per Annum of a suitable Crew	$360	
No. 3.—One Beacon 50 feet high		300
No. 4.— Do. 40 do.		200
No. 5.—One Pole at Paoushan }		150
No. 6.—Three do., and putting up }		
One square mark under the beforementioned Poles .		40
	$360	$2190

The transporting or warping buoys, with their moorings, can easily be estimated for at Hong-Kong, and should be prepared there.

The Chinese authorities will, I understand, guarantee the protection from injury of the different marks, when once they are erected.

(Signed) THOMAS COCHRANE,

"Vixen," at Chusan, January 2, 1846. *Rear-Admiral.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

Government Notification.—Recognition of equal rights of British subjects at Canton and the other four Ports.

HIS Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to publish the annexed translation of a Proclamation issued by the Chinese Minister at Canton, for the first time thus publicly recognizing the equal rights of British subjects at that city and the other four ports, according to the Treaty, and to the pledge which he gave in July, 1843. It is hardly necessary to observe that the greatest prudence and moderation will for the present be necessary on the part of British subjects at Canton.

By Order,

(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 19, 1846.

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., and Hwang, Lieutenant-Governor of Kwantung, &c., hereby proclaim to the entire body of gentry and common people, the manifestation of the Imperial goodness.

Whereas Canton is the general resort of merchants from every country beyond the seas, yet since the accession of the present dynasty, for upwards of two centuries foreigners have never entered the city; on which account the British Envoys having year after year repeatedly intimated the desire for admission to the city, we, the Governor-General and Lieutenant-Governor, have each time directed the local authorities to urge it upon the gentry and common people; but the popular feeling has proved averse to the measure, so as to cause its execution to be deferred.

Now the English Envoy having reverted to this subject of the former negotiations, we, the Governor-General and Lieutenant-Governor, addressed our joint admonitions to the gentry, through them to be transmitted to the inhabitants. From the statement under the signature of the said gentry, it appeared that the inhabitants of the city and suburbs displayed equal unwillingness to foreigners entering the city. There were moreover inflammatory placards stuck up in all places.

Whereupon we, the Governor-General and Lieutenant-Governor, in our reply to the Envoy, minutely detailed the state of affairs. The British Envoy, in his despatch to us, insists that, as at the commercial emporium of Foo-chow, and at all the others, free entrance is permitted into the cities, the same should be allowed at Canton, &c.

Ye gentry and people must consider that since amicable relations are established between the two countries, the Emperor extends his kind regards equally towards foreigners and natives. Moreover at the other ports where trade is carried on, such as Foo-chow, Ningpo, and Shanghae, (with the single exception of Amoy, which has neither walled city nor suburbs,) the English are admitted within the walls without having given rise to any disturbance. Only at Canton do there exist difficulties, and (the proposal) is objected to.

We can but suppose that you the gentry and people are not conversant with the facts and difficulties of the case; and hence a great variety of public opinions has arisen. But it is likely that there be men fond of disturbance who make this a pretext for exciting commotions. Wherefore, we now issue this proclamation to the gentry and people, within and without the city, for their information. You must each and all break down the barriers of separation, and set aside jealousies and animosities, no longer as hitherto offering vexatious opposition. For the due preservation of harmony, we, the Governor-General and Lieutenant-Governor, in connection with the English Envoy, will place affairs on a sure, good, and permanent footing. Let all reverently obey, and not oppose this special proclamation.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 12th month, 16th day.
(13th January, 1846.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

Government Notification.

ALEXANDER R. JOHNSTON, Esquire, Secretary to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China, has this day resumed his duties.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 21, 1846.

Inclosure 5 in No. 9.

Government Notification.—Outrage and insult to British subjects at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., deems it right to publish the annexed official note to the Chinese Minister, recapitulating the points which have been repeatedly urged, in conformity not only with the Treaty of Nanking, but a solemn engagement made as long ago as July, 1843. The question is by no means confined to mere exclusion from the city of Canton, as foreigners, and Her Majesty's Vice-Consul himself among the rest, have been wantonly maltreated, even on the opposite side of the river, without any redress being afforded to the representations of Mr. Consul Macgregor. Every proof has been given to the Chinese Government that nothing but the necessity for a satisfactory determination of this important point, under the direct sanction of the Imperial Government, postpones the immediate evacuation of Chusan; but his Excellency feels that under his instructions, and without some final adjustment of the question of our treatment at Canton, he must not at once abandon the sole remaining means of pressing the subject both peaceably and effectually on the attention of the Supreme Government of China, and obtaining, in the least objectionable mode, such an arrangement as shall secure to Her Majesty's officers and other subjects at Canton, that immunity from outrage and insult which they enjoy at all the other ports under the Treaty.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 26, 1846.

Sir John Davis to the Chinese Minister.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 22, 1846.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's note respecting the difficulties attendant on opening the city of Canton to British merchants.

In the Treaty of Nanking, the second Article states that "British subjects with their families and establishments shall be allowed to reside, for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghae."

Now the Treaty has already been equitably fulfilled at four of these ports, and Canton remains the only exception. Even at Foo-chow-foo, where difficulties were last year urged, exactly similar to those alleged regarding Canton, your Excellency's Government has enforced the provisions of the Treaty.

In the first Article of the Treaty of Nanking, it is stated that the subjects of our two Governments respectively "shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of the other."

It is a matter of high satisfaction to reflect that at four of the ports the greatest security and tranquillity prevail. Even at Foo-chow-foo, where I had last year so much reason to complain, the people have been brought, in consequence of my representations, and by means of proper examples, to behave with perfect correctness towards foreigners. But, unfortunately, at Canton the evil is far from being confined to a mere exclusion from the city. Your Excellency knows that the Vice-Consul himself, a public officer, was wantonly and outrageously assaulted on the opposite side of the river, and no redress whatever has yet been afforded for that and another similar instance reported to me by the Consul.

Your Excellency's long experience of public life must convince you that such a state of things cannot continue. At Canton was the origin of those troubles which were happily terminated by the peace; and it is my wish for the continuance of our present friendly relations that makes me desirous to urge in the least unpleasant manner, and before it is too late, the completion of Treaty engagements at Canton.

In the twelfth Article of the Treaty of Nanking it is expressly provided that "the Islands of Koolangsoo and Chusan will continue to be held by Her Majesty's forces, until the money payments, and the arrangements for opening the ports to British merchants, be completed."

In July, 1843, your Excellency addressed the annexed paper to my predecessor, distinctly admitting the justice of opening the city of Canton in common with the others, and solemnly engaging that it should be done. I have myself repeatedly pressed this engagement on your Excellency, and now urge it with the authority of my Government. Koolangsoo has already been delivered up; and Her Majesty's forces will evacuate Chusan the moment some arrangement has been effected according to the Treaty. Your Excellency is aware that scarcely any buildings whatever have been constructed at Chusan, in anticipation of its speedy evacuation.

Adverting now to your Excellency's last note, the tumult in which the rabble attacked the Prefect of Canton's house is publicly and universally known to have originated in the undue severity exercised by that officer on an individual who impeded his way, and not in any rumoured attempts of foreigners to enter the city. I have gone to an extreme length in prohibiting British merchants and others from the exercise of their just and admitted rights. But even supposing that such a tumult arose from a mere rumoured attempt of foreigners to exercise a right secured by Treaty, this only proves the extent of the evil to be remedied.

The control of Chinese subjects belongs exclusively to your Excellency's Government. I have only to require for British subjects those privileges and that protection which have been so often urged, and so long postponed,—and having now received positive instructions from my Government, I cannot do otherwise than be guided by them.

I take this occasion to renew to your Excellency the assurances of my highest consideration.

J. F. DAVIS.

(True Copy,)
ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)
(Extract.) *July*, 1843.

AS to the free entry into Canton, the two nations are now at peace, without the slightest ground for jar or altercation; what difference therefore can there be between the inside and the outside of the city? When, too, Ningpo, Foo-chow, Shanghae, &c., may be entered, why should Canton be solitary in this respect? The evil is that the temper of the Canton population is so unlike that of the Chekiang and Kiangnan people. The former, since they have felt the misery and disasters of war, have been filled with consternation; and, unsettled in mind, they are easily accessible to doubts and suspicions. The High Commissioner, on his first arrival at Canton, issued a proclamation earnestly and clearly exhorting them, and at that time hoped that the popular mind was becoming by degrees quieter. But, when returning from Hong-Kong, with a mind fully decided on inviting the Plenipotentiary to conference there, that he might in some measure exhibit his feelings towards him, he was to his astonishment saluted with representations from one Ho-Yushu, who, with more than eighty other of the gentry, joined in presenting addresses against his doing so, at the offices of himself, the High Commissioner, and of all the principal offices. Though the High Commissioner admonished them face to face, and refused to receive their addresses, yet, observing day by day the actual disposition of the people, he finds their suspicions and surmises still unremoved. The High Commissioner has now, in conjunction with the Governor-General and Governor, commanded all local magistrates and other officers to adopt measures for inculcating a better spirit. And he only waits till the port is opened, and commerce in progress, when all parties settling into a state of quiet, they shall meet together to consult within the city, whenever business may call them thither. If there be the slightest falsehood in this, may the Highest regard it!

Inclosure 6 in No. 9.

Government Notification.—Administration of Justice in Consular Courts.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed circular to the address of Her Majesty's Consuls in China, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, February 23, 1846.

Circular to Her Majesty's Consuls in China.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, February* 23, 1846.

I HAVE to acquaint you that I have received the commands of Her Most Gracious Majesty, conveyed through the Right Honourable the Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, sanctioning and confirming Ordinance No. 1 of 1845, intituled "An Ordinance to amend the Ordinance No. 7 of 1844," intituled "An Ordinance for the better Administration of Justice in the Consular Courts," and to establish a "Registration of British subjects within the Dominions of the Emperor of China."

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 7 in No. 9.

Government Notification.—Equal Toleration to Protestants and Papists.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed copy of a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Sullivan, reporting that the Proclamation of His Excellency the Imperial Commissioner on the subject of equal toleration to Protestants and Papists had been duly promulgated at Amoy, be published for general information.

The Proclamation in question has also been published at the other four ports of trade.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, February 28, 1846.

Vice-Consul Sullivan to Sir John Davis.

Sir, *British Consulate, Amoy, February* 14, 1846.

THE Proclamation of His Excellency Keying, on the subject of equal toleration to be extended to both Protestants and Papists, had been received by the Taoutae some days before your Excellency's despatch of the 26th December, 1845, came to hand, and was forthwith promulgated by the local authorities in all the most public places of the city and suburbs.

My instructions seemed to demand that I should acknowledge the promptitude displayed on this occasion, which I took care to do in a conversation held yesterday with the Intendant.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) G. G. SULLIVAN,
Vice-Consul.

Inclosure 8 in No. 9.

Proclamation on Evacuation of Chusan.

THE autograph assent of the Emperor of China having been obtained to a public instrument executed between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Minister, subject to the final approbation of the Queen, in which, among other stipulations, the previously questioned right of entry to Canton city is conceded and established under the Emperor's own hand, and the exercise of that right is agreed to be postponed only until the population of Canton shall be more under the control of the local Government, this is to make known, that the Island of Chusan will be immediately made over to the Chinese officers appointed to receive it, and Her Majesty's forces will be withdrawn from that post with all practicable speed.

God save the Queen.

J. F. DAVIS.

Given at Victoria, Hong-Kong, this 18th day of May, 1846.

By his Excellency,

A. R. JOHNSTON.

Inclosure 9 in No. 9.

Government Notification respecting Commercial Steamers carrying Merchandize as well as Passengers and Letters.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., makes known for the general information of the British community, that his correspondence with the Chinese Minister in relation to commercial steamers, has terminated in his Excellency Keying acquiescing in the right of such vessels to carry merchandize, as well as passengers and letters. As the reluctance of the Chinese Government to the increase of this species of traffic has arisen principally from a not unreasonable apprehension of danger to its own subjects in the crowded vicinity of trading cities, his Excellency the Plenipotentiary sees the absolute necessity of holding steam-vessels of all descriptions under the most effective control, with a view to preserving unimpaired the existing rights under the Treaty, as well as promoting the establishment of good feeling between the subjects of the two nations. He trusts and believes that there will be no occasion whatever for the interference of authority; but in case of need, the existing law is sufficient for enforcing either compensations for civil injury, or penalties on account of criminal negligence or aggression.

By Command of his Excellency,

A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 18, 1846.

OPIUM.
(HONG KONG.)

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 22 April 1847;—*for*,

"COPIES of ORDINANCE No. 21 of 1844, for Licensing the Sale of OPIUM within the Colony of *Hong Kong*, dated the 26th day of November 1844."

"Of the REGULATIONS for the Sale of OPIUM by Retail, made by his Excellency the Governor of *Hong Kong*, dated * the 28th day of February 1845, or any other Regulations on the subject."

"Of DISSENT in LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL of *Hong Kong*, by *R. Montgomery Martin*, on the proposition for Licensing the Retail Consumption of Opium in *Hong Kong*."

Colonial Office, Downing-street, 3 May 1847.

B. HAWES.

—No. 1.—

An ORDINANCE for Licensing the Sale of Salt, Opium, Bhaang, Ganja, Paun, Betel and Betel Leaf, within the Colony of *Hong Kong*, and for the Licensing of Pawnbrokers and Auctioneers.

ANNO OCTAVO VICTORIÆ REGINÆ.—No. 21 of 1844.

BY his Excellency *John Francis Davis*, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its Dependencies, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong Kong.

An Ordinance for Licensing the Sale of Salt, Opium, Bhaang, Ganja, Paun, Betel and Betel Leaf, within the Colony of Hong Kong, and for the Licensing of Pawnbrokers and Auctioneers; with a Table of Fees on Official Licenses and Signatures.—(26th day of November 1844.) Title.

WHEREAS it is expedient to raise such funds as may be necessary to defray the civil expenses of the colony of Hong Kong and its dependencies. Preamble.

1. Be it therefore enacted and ordained, with a view to the part performance of such object by his Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, that no person shall, within the said Island of Hong Kong or its dependencies, or the waters thereof, carry on the trade or occupation of a weigher or broker of salt, or sell or retail any opium, bhaang, ganja, paun, betel or betel leaf, in a smaller quantity than one chest, for consumption, without having previously obtained a license for that purpose from the Governor for the time being in Council. No person to act as weigher or broker of Salt, or retail Opium, Bhaang, Ganja, Paun, Betel or Betel Leaf, without a License for that purpose.

2. And be it further enacted and ordained, that it shall be lawful for the Governor for the time being in Council, to grant by license to one or more persons the exclusive right and privilege of exercising the trade or occupation of a broker or weigher of salt, and of selling or retailing opium, bhaang, ganja, paun, betel and betel leaf, for consumption, in any quantity less than one chest, within the said colony and its dependencies, and the waters thereof. Power given to Governor in Council to grant such Licenses to one or more persons.

3. And be it further enacted and ordained, that the said license or licenses shall be granted to the highest bidders, to be ascertained either by public auction Licenses, how to be granted.

or

* *N. B.*—These Regulations are dated the 8th and not the 28th of February 1845.

or by tenders to be sent in in pursuance of public notice to that effect, and on such conditions relative to the giving of security for the payment of the sum tendered, and for the maintenance of good order and the prevention of riots or disturbances among the persons engaged in the salt trade, or on the premises of persons retailing or selling opium, bhaang, ganja, paun, betel and betel leaf, for consumption within the said colony of Hong Kong or its dependencies, or the waters thereof, and subject to such other regulations in all respects as from time to time to his Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the said Executive Council may seem fit.

Penalty for weighing Salt or retailing Opium, Bhaang, Ganja, Paun, Betel and Betel Leaf contrary to Law and Regulations.

4. And be it further enacted and ordained, that if any person without having obtained such license as aforesaid, or the permission or authority of the person so licensed as aforesaid, shall exercise or carry on the trade or occupation of weighing salt within the said colony of Hong Kong and its dependencies, or the waters thereof, or shall sell or retail opium, bhaang, ganja, paun, betel and betel leaf for consumption, in any quantity less than one chest, or shall infringe any of the regulations from time to time established by the Governor in Council, under the authority of this Ordinance, he shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding 500 dollars, to be recovered in a summary manner before any magistrate of police; and in default of the said penalty being duly paid after conviction, the same shall be levied by distress in the usual manner on the offender's goods and chattels; and if there be no sufficient distress, every such offender shall be liable to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six calendar months.

Power to Governor in Council to make Regulations from time to time.

5. And be it further enacted and ordained, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Governor in Council, from time to time, to make such further regulations or orders as to him shall seem fit, respecting the weighing or vending of salt or opium, bhaang, ganja, paun, betel and betel leaf, with a power to enforce the same by such penalties as shall seem expedient: Provided always, that such penalties shall not exceed those hereinbefore imposed.

Power to Governor in Council to make like Regulations for the farming, selling and retailing of Bhaang, Ganja, Paun, Betel and Betel Leaf as for Opium.

6. And be it further enacted and ordained, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Governor, with the advice of the said Council, to make hereafter all such rules and regulations, as to him may seem expedient, concerning the farming, selling and retailing of bhaang, ganja, paun, betel and betel leaf, and that in the making and enforcing of such rules and regulations he shall be vested with all and singular the powers and authority hereby vested in him with respect to the farming, selling and retailing of opium.

No person to act as Pawnbroker, Auctioneer, or keep Public Billiard-table without a License.

7. And be it further enacted and ordained, that no person shall exercise or carry on the trade or occupation of a pawbroker or of an auctioneer, or shall keep a public billiard-table, without having previously obtained a license from the Governor for the time being in Council, which license shall endure for the space of one year from the date thereof: Provided always, that every person taking out a pawnbroker's or an auctioneer's license, or license for a public billiard-table, shall pay into the Colonial Treasury such sums as to his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Executive Council may seem fit, the said sums to be paid previous to the granting of such license or licenses.

Penalty, 200 dollars.

8. And be it further enacted and ordained, that if any person shall, without having obtained such license as aforesaid, carry on or exercise the trade or occupation of a pawnbroker or auctioneer, or keep a public billiard-table, or either or any of them, or shall be convicted of exposing for sale, or putting up any thing whatever to public auction, or of taking any thing whatever in pawn, he shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding 200 dollars, to be recovered in a summary manner before any police magistrate, and in default of payment, the same to be levied by distress of his goods and chattels.

Auction duty of 2½ per cent.

9. And be it further enacted and ordained, that the Governor in Council if he see fit, shall be empowered to levy an auction duty of two-and-a-half per cent. on all sales by auction within this colony.

Auctioneer to make Quarterly Returns on oath, and deduct Auction Duties.

10. And it further enacted and ordained, that every person who shall act as an auctioneer in the said colony, shall make and give at the office of the Colonial Secretary once in every three months, a faithful and true return on oath of all the sums received at sales made by him as auctioneer within the said three months, and that every such auctioneer shall from every sum received by him on the sale of any article by him in that capacity, deduct the sum sanctioned under this Ordinance, and pay the amount thereof into the Colonial Treasury quarterly; and it is hereby declared, that any such auctioneer failing duly to comply

comply with the provisions of this section, shall be considered to have forfeited his license, and such license shall be absolutely void by such neglect or default.

11. And be it further enacted and ordained, that the following official fees, as set forth in the annexed table, shall be levied and made payable from and after the passing of this Ordinance; all fees so levied to be paid into the Colonial Treasury. Table of Official Fees to be levied after the passing of this Ordinance.

TABLE of Fees to be levied, as follows:

For granting a Marriage License - - - -	$ 5
For the signature of the Governor - - - -	5
For the signature of the Colonial Secretary - -	2

A fee amounting to one-half per cent. on the annual value or salary of any commissions or appointments by his Excellency the Governor.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong Kong,
this 26th day of November 1844.

(signed) *J. F. Davis*,
Governor, &c. &c.

(signed) *A. E. Shelley*,
Clerk of Councils.

—No. 2.—

REGULATIONS for the SALE of OPIUM by Retail, made by His Excellency the Governor of *Hong Kong*, with the advice of the Executive Council thereof, on the 8th day of February 1845, in pursuance of Ordinance No. 21 of 1844, intituled, "An Ordinance for Licensing the Sale of Salt, Opium, Bhaang, Ganja, Paun, Betel and Betel Leaf, within the Colony of Hong Kong, and for the Licensing of Pawnbrokers and Auctioneers; with a Table of Fees on Official Licenses and Signatures."

1. IF any person, not being duly licensed by Government, shall, within th limits of the said island of Hong Kong and its dependencies, or the waters thereof sell or retail opium for consumption in smaller quantities than one chest, such person shall be liable, on conviction before a police magistrate, to the following fines and punishments; namely, for the first offence, to a fine of 100 dollars; for the second offence, to a fine 250 dollars, and for every subsequent offence, to a fine of 500 dollars; the said penalties respectively to be recovered in a summary manner before any magistrate of police; and in default of any of the said penalties being duly paid after conviction, the same shall be levied on the offender's goods and chattels by distress; and in case there shall be no sufficient distress, every such offender shall be liable to imprisonment for the said first offence, for two months; for the said second offence, to imprisonment for four months; and for every subsequent offence, to imprisonment for any period not exceeding six months; and shall moreover be liable to a further fine of three times the retail price of all opium proved before a magistrate of police to have been so sold or retailed contrary to the provisions of this section; provided that in no case shall the fine or fines hereby imposed exceed the sum of 500 dollars.

2. The number of houses to be appropriated for retailing opium in smaller quantities than one chest, or for smoking the same within the said island and its dependencies, shall be determined by his Excellency the Governor in Council, or by such public officer as may be duly authorized by him for that purpose. Such houses shall adjoin the street, and may be open from day-light until 10 o'clock at night, during each day except Sunday, on which day they shall be closed. Such houses shall not be kept open, nor shall any opium be sold therein, between the hours of 10 o'clock at night and day-light, or at any time during Sunday, under a penalty of 50 dollars, recoverable from the holder of any such house, on conviction before a police magistrate; and all persons who may be found smoking opium after the hour of 10 o'clock at night, in any other house or place (save and except their usual place of abode), shall on conviction before a magistrate be liable to a penalty of 20 dollars, and the holder of the said house or place shall further be liable in the like sum; and no place shall be licensed for the sale of opium in smaller quantities than one chest, or for smoking opium within the island of Hong Kong and its dependencies, or the waters thereof, other than the houses so appropriated as aforesaid.

3. Holders of the said houses, so appropriated as aforesaid, shall not sell or dispose of opium, except for money, under a penalty of 25 dollars, to be paid by the holder on conviction before a police-magistrate.

4. No person shall be admitted into any house, so appropriated as aforesaid, with any kind of arms, weapons or edged tools, under a penalty of 50 dollars, to be paid by the holder of the house, on proof of the same before a police magistrate.

5. If any person or persons are found riotous or quarrelsome in any such house, the holder thereof shall apply to a police officer, and deliver such person or persons into his charge to be dealt with as the law directs.

6. Every person duly licensed to retail opium, as aforesaid, shall be at liberty to go on board any vessel at anchor in any harbour within the said island of Hong Kong and its dependencies, or in the waters thereof, for the purpose of searching for opium illicitly retailed contrary to the provisions of these Regulations, on obtaining a search warrant from a magistrate, to be issued on the oath of the person licensed, that to the best of his knowledge and belief, such opium is being retailed on board the said vessel for consumption.

7. If any person not being duly licensed as aforesaid shall, within the limits of the said Island of Hong Kong and its dependencies, or the waters thereof, sell tye, chandoo, or opium dross mixed with opium, he or she shall, on conviction before a police magistrate, be subject to all the fines, forfeitures and penalties imposed in Section No. 1 of these Regulations.

8. All persons in charge of houses appropriated wholly or in part to the smoking of opium, or to the retail of the same in smaller quantities than one chest, shall take out and hold a permit from the person duly licensed as aforesaid, and in default thereof shall be liable to the fines and punishments prescribed by Section No. 1 of these Regulations: Provided always, that the said licensed person so granting the said permit, shall have regard to the power retained under the second section of these Regulations, by the said Governor, for determining the number of houses to be appropriated to the retailing and smoking of opium.

9. And it is further declared and ruled, that in all cases not above provided for, and where any penalty is imposed, that the said penalty shall, in the first instance, be levied by distress as before-mentioned, and that if there be no sufficient distress, the offender shall be liable to imprisonment for any period not exceeding six calendar months, and that the presiding magistrate or magistrates before whom any person shall be tried and convicted for any breach of the foregoing Regulations, or any of them, shall have in his or their discretion power to commute the amount of any of the aforesaid pecuniary penalties, or shorten the respective periods of confinement hereinbefore prescribed.

Passed the Executive Council of Hong Kong,
this 8th day of February 1845.

(signed) *J. F. Davis*,
Governor, &c. &c.

(signed) *Adolphus E. Shelley*,
Clerk of Councils.

— No. 3. —

COPY of DISSENT in Legislative Council of *Hong Kong*, by *R. Montgomery Martin*, on the proposition for Licensing the Retail Consumption of Opium in *Hong Kong*.

EXTRACT from the MINUTES of the Legislative Council of *Hong Kong*, dated 26th November 1844.

Present:—His Excellency the Governor, Hon. Major-General D'Aguilar, Hon. the Chief Justice, Hon. R. M. Martin.

DISSENTIENT on the proposition for licensing the retail consumption of opium in this colony, on the following grounds:—

1st. Because the consumption of opium is not necessary to the subsistence of health of man, and is therefore a vicious indulgence.

2d. Because

2d. Because the use of opium is not only a vice in itself, but the parent of many other vices, and whoever indulges in opium, never ceases its use until death and poverty ensue.

3d, Because it is no justification to say, that as gin, beer, wine and other fermented liquors are stimulants, and attended with pernicious consequences when used continuously in excess, that therefore the use of opium may also be licensed by Government. The experience of civilized nations in all time has shown, that fermented liquors are advantageous to the healthful energy of man, but no experience has shown that opium is beneficial to the body or mind of man, individually or collectively.

4th. Because no Government ought to make private vice a source of public revenue.

5th. Because, independent of the foregoing and other considerations, the peculiar position in which England at present stands towards the Chinese Government on this subject; the strong feeling entertained by a very large and influential portion of the British community at home respecting the sale of opium in China; and the risk which his Excellency incurs of creating an unfavourable impression against his Government, without any corresponding fiscal advantage to the State, renders it unadvisable to license the consumption of opium in this colony.

Desirous of earnestly and faithfully aiding his Excellency, these remarks are offered for the Governor's consideration, with great respect.

(signed) *R. M^y Martin.*

Hong Kong, 26 May 1844.

Note.—The perfect understanding now established between the Imperial Commissioner Keying and his Excellency the Plenipotentiary, that on the subject of opium the British and Chinese Governments shall adopt their own rules and regulations respectively, with reference to their own subjects, leaves no scruple whatever as to taxing opium within Hong Kong, while the Chinese Government itself openly admits opium within its ports of trade. With regard to the moral effects of opium, the Governor agrees in opinion with Sir Henry Pottinger, and classes it with spirits and such other unnecessary stimulants. He therefore does not hesitate to adopt the recommendation of Her Majesty's Government previous to his departure, and to raise a tax from the consumption of opium within the colony.

The foregoing observations become in some degree necessary, in consequence of the subjoined paper, presented this day for the first time, at the final reading and passing of the Ordinance in question, though Mr. Martin was present throughout the first reading and discussion, as appears from this minute-book. It is to be observed also, that the paper is dated as far back as the 26th May, and being presented after the measure has been decided on, is "Dissentient" on it six months before it was brought under consideration.

OPIUM.
(HONG KONG.)

COPIES of ORDINANCE and REGULATIONS for the Sale of OPIUM by Retail in the Colony of *Hong Kong*; and DISSENT in Legislative Council by *R. Montgomery Martin*, on the proposition of Licensing the Retail Consumption of OPIUM.

(*Viscount Sandon.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
4 *May* 1847.

Under 1 *oz.*

CHINA.

(HONG KONG.)

RETURN to an Order of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 11 May 1847;—*for*,

COPY "of a MEMORANDUM by *Robert Montgomery Martin*, Member of the Legislative Council of *Hong Kong*, on the records of the Council, referring to the Mistake in Date of Dissent on Opium, of the 26th Day of November 1844; and of the Observations of Governor *Davis* thereon, dated the 12th day of February 1845."—(In continuation of Paper ordered by the House of Commons to be printed, 4 May 1847, No. 347.)

Colonial Office, Downing-street, 10 June 1847.

B. HAWES.

EXTRACT from the MINUTES of the LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL of *Hong Kong*, dated 5 February 1845.

Present:—His Excellency the Governor; Honourables, Major-general D'Aguilar, the Chief Justice, Fred. Bruce, Major Caine, R. M. Martin.

The Attorney-general was present as legal adviser.

MEMORANDUM, written by the Colonial Treasurer.

12 February 1845.

HAVING this day ascertained that his Excellency the Governor has been pleased to offer a comment on my Dissent respecting the Opium Licensing Ordinance, No. 21, and that his Excellency refers to the Dissent being antedated to 26th May.

I hereby declare, that the Dissent referred to by his Excellency was written by me for the first time on the day the Dissent was presented to Council, namely, on the 26th day of November 1844.

That until that day I had not written one word on or referring to the Ordinance No. 21.

That when the said Ordinance was read a first time on the 20th November, it was not possible for me to put in a dissent.

That I did so previous to the second reading on the 26th November.

That I expressed my regret at being compelled to oppose the second reading of Ordinance No. 21, which, after some observations on my Dissent, was then read and finally passed. I annex the original of my Dissent, written in the presence of my clerk on 26th November 1844.

(signed) *R. M. Martin.*

(A true copy.)

(signed) A. E. Shelley,
Clerk of Council, 19th Feb. 1845.

NOTE

NOTE on the above, by his Excellency the Governor.

12 February 1845.

IT is only necessary to observe, with reference to the Treasurer's memorandum of this date—

That the date of the Dissent in question is the 26th May, in his own handwriting.

That he was present at the first reading on the 20th November, but offered no dissent, either verbal or written, which, being remarked by the Governor when he presented his paper on the day of the passing the Ordinance, the Treasurer stated he had before mentioned his objections to the Colonial Secretary.

That the Treasurer was reported to Lord Stanley as a Member of the Legislative Council, on the 13th May, in Despatch No. 4.

(signed) *J. F. Davis.*

Read in Council, and approved.

(signed) *A. E. Shelley,*
Clerk of Councils, this 19th February 1845.

CHINA.
(HONG KONG.)

COPY of a MEMORANDUM by *Robert Montgomery Martin*, Member of the Legislative Council of *Hong Kong*, referring to the Mistake in Date of Dissent on Opium, and of the Observations of Governor *Davis* thereon.—(In continuation of Paper ordered by the House of Commons to be printed, 4 May 1847, No. 347.)

(*Viscount Sandon.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
11 *June* 1847.

CHINA.

RETURN to an ORDER of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 18 June 1846;—*for*,

AN ACCOUNT "of SUMS received from the CHINESE GOVERNMENT, under the Treaty of *Nankin*, for the Payment of Debts due by Chinese Merchants to British Subjects;—Of the DEBTS paid therefrom to British Subjects, and of the Balance still remaining in the hands of the Government;—Also, of DEBTS claimed by British Subjects and not paid, with the Reasons for their being Disallowed, and whether these Reasons were suggested by the British or by the Chinese Authorities."

Whitehall, Treasury Chambers, July 1846. J. PARKER.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed*, 29 *July* 1846.

AN ACCOUNT, so far as the same can be prepared in the Audit-office, of SUMS received from the CHINESE GOVERNMENT, under the Treaty of *Nankin*, for the Payment of Debts due by Chinese Merchants to British Subjects; of the Debts paid therefrom to British Subjects; and of the Balance still remaining in the hands of the Government; —Also of the DEBTS claimed by British Subjects, and not Paid, with the Reasons for their being Disallowed, and whether these Reasons were suggested by the British or by the Chinese Authorities.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
Amount of sums received from the Chinese Government - -		3,000,000
Debts paid therefrom:		
Mowqua Hong - - - - -	354,692·26	
Kingqua Hong - - - - -	922,431·30	
Hingtae Hong - - - - -	1,266,102·05	
		2,543,225·61
Balance remaining in the hands of the Government - - - $.		456,774·39

The Audit-office is not in possession of any accounts of debts claimed by British subjects and not paid.

H. F. Luttrell.
Henry Arbuthnot.
Edward Romilly.

Audit-office, 23 June 1846.

DEBTS claimed by BRITISH SUBJECTS and not paid.

(A.)

The Fung Cheong, Fatquas Hong, Yeetuck Hong.

	$. cts.	
Turner & Co. - - - - - - - -	1,181 61	
Rattonjee Nasserwanjee Pattels - - - -	596 62	
Framjee Jamselljee, as executor of Cursetjee Saporjee Banajee - - - - - - - -	21,444 40	
D. & M. Rustomjee, for friends - - - -	34,862 41	
Mr. Henderson - - - - - - -	2,990 66	
A. & D. Furdonjee - - - - - -	11,346 34	
Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee - - - - -	52,461 48	
Nasserwanjee Dorabjee Mehta - - - -	463 49	
Shaik Hassan Budrooddeen - - - - -	10,529 35	
Lindsay & Co. - - - - - - -	3,658 95	
Jardine, Matheson & Co. - - - - -	128,391 58	
		$. 267,926 89

(B.)	
Messrs. Bell & Co., unpaid balance of a bond for $.3,000 of the Hong merchant Kingqua - - - - - - - - -	$.2,400 -
(C.)	
Mr. J. Henry; debt due to him by the Government linguist, Alanchi, and alleged to have been adopted by the Hong merchants, and to have been lost by his expulsion from Canton, against which act of the Chinese Government he protested, for all damage or loss which might arise; principal and interest claimed - - - - - - -	£.2,784 11 10
(D.)	
Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.; protest against the decision of the committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Hingtae Hong; which committee disallowed part of Messrs. J. M. & Co.'s claims, to the amount of - - - - - - - - - - - - -	$. 432,543 -
Messrs. Turner & Co.; similar protest; amount of claim not stated.	
Mr. Arthur Keating; claim on Hingtae Hong; amount not stated.	

The information as to "the reasons for these claims being disallowed," and "whether these reasons were suggested by the British or by the Chinese authorities," will be obtained from the following extracts from the correspondence.

EXTRACT from Sir *Henry Pottinger*'s Despatch to the Earl of *Aberdeen*, dated 27th February 1843.

HER Majesty's Government will, I hope, approve of the resolution to which I have come, to admit no claim that is not properly established. The necessity of some strict rule in this respect will be fully understood when I mention, that I have heard from undoubted authority that some persons have been boasting that they would be paid more than their actual claims, whilst others would appear to have been inventing claims, or at least reviving some that have long been looked upon as obsolete.

— (A.) —

EXTRACT from Sir *Henry Pottinger*'s Despatch to the Earl of *Aberdeen*, dated 1st November 1843.

I ENCLOSE an abstract of claims which I have received against certain alleged Hong merchants, and which I also accompany by copies of some of the letters, to show the general tone and nature of the applications.

With respect to all these claims, I beg to say at once, that my personal opinion is that they should not be admitted, on the single ground that they are not recorded in the Consoo Fund books, which I think should be held a *sine quâ non* to all debts that Government may recognise; but besides this strong objection to their admission, the following further reasons for their rejection have struck me in the course of my examination into, and inquiries regarding them.

I am informed that none of these Hongs were ever formally announced as, or recognised to be regular Hong merchants by the Imperial, or even by the Provincial Government; and this information is strongly corroborated by a passage in Governor Tang's reply of the 24th October 1838, to the Parsee petition, in which his Excellency observes, "For the Hong merchants to become indebted, without due guarantee, both to natives and foreigners, is, I find, a thing of common occurrence."

I can discover no trace of these claims having been brought to the notice of my predecessor by the Parsees; indeed the inference to be drawn from the Parsees applying direct to the local authorities, which the principal claimant amongst them, Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee, did, so lately as December 1842 and January 1843, appears to me to be *primâ facie* evidence that they knew that these debts did not come within the meaning of the treaty.

The said Parsee's (Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee) assumption, in two of his latest letters to the governor of Canton, &c., that his debt had been admitted and ordered to be paid, is altogether erroneous. So far from that being the case, it will be seen that the governor of Canton (Tang) rejects the claim made against a person called Qquang Chu Kow, whom the Parsees say was reported to be very rich, and desires that it shall be ascertained clearly "what is the amount of debts that had formerly been incurred by the now retired merchant Lofuhtai, to the foreigners Dadabhoy and others, for goods, and what measure should be adopted

adopted for their repayment." Had those debts been considered to be owed by regular Hong merchants, it may be confidently presumed that the governor would have ordered them to be enrolled amongst the demands against the Co-Hong in the Consoo Fund books.

It will be seen from the answer given in their second letter by Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., to queries I had directed might be sent to them, that two of the Hongs against whom they put forward claims were of extremely short duration, one not two years, and that the third debt had been owed to them since March 1828 and January 1830. There was therefore plenty of time to have had this last claim investigated and paid, had it been a *bonâ fide* Hong merchant's debt; and without in the least impugning the declaration or affirmation of Mr. Barretto, I should esteem it to be altogether an irregular and unmerchant-like step to admit a debt on the solemn assertion or affidavit of one of the (trading) parties.

Of Messrs. Turner & Co.'s claim I presume it is only necessary that I should say, to set it aside altogether, that a part of it refers to dealings in opium, entered in the account under the head of "Merchandize;" but even were this reason not sufficient, the final passage in the letter of Messrs. Turner & Co. to Lieutenant-colonel Malcolm's address, in which they confess that in May 1839 the Funcheong Hong was not recognised by Captain Elliot, is not only conclusive evidence against their own claim, but at once clearly accounts for my predecessor having taken no steps regarding that of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., of which (like those of the Parsees) I can discover no trace or record in any of the offices under me.

As a general corroboration of my opinions, I may add, that I had in my possession a private letter from the late Mr. Morrison, dated at Canton in February or March last, in which, speaking of the Fungcheong and other Hongs, he says that he learns by the inquiry he had been then enabled to institute, that these dealers were not considered by the Hong merchants to be of their order, nor did they associate with them as Hong merchants, because they publicly dealt in opium, and were therefore likely to bring the Co-Hong into trouble and disgrace. This letter I put aside for the purpose of reference, and I cannot at this instant lay my hand on it, to quote the very words, but I am positive as to the purport being what I state above, and I have since heard the same fact from others. I do not think it necessary to trouble your Lordship with transcripts of the letters sent to me by the other claimants. They all merely forward their accounts, some with and some without interest, and beg that I will have them investigated, and "order the amount to be paid out of the $.3,000,000 stipulated for the discharge of the Hong merchants' debts in the treaty." To the whole I have had one answer returned, namely, that it is the business of the claimants, and not of Government, to establish claims.

To *Richard Woosnam*, Esq., Secretary of Legation.

Sir, Macao, 7 February 1843.

It being probable that the liquidation of British claims against the Co-Hong, will shortly come under the consideration of his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, we have the honour to state for his Excellency's information, that the following balances, with interest, are due to us by Hong merchants, who became bankrupt prior to the troubles at Canton in April 1839; namely—

By Tongcheong's Hong, with interest to 1st July 1838 - -	$. 74,684 50
By Fatqua's Hong, with interest to 22d May 1839 - -	$. 51,054 84
By Yeetuck Hong, with interest to 22d May 1839 - -	$. 2,652 24

The accounts are ready for inspection whenever required.

In compliance with a requisition by Captain Charles Elliot, late Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of Trade, a statement of these claims was handed to him on the 24th of May 1839.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

To *R. Woosnam*, Esq. Acting Secretary.

Sir, Macao, 12 February 1843.

We have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, and beg to state in reply:—

1st. That our claims against the bankrupt Hongs, Tong-cheong and others, were duly handed to Howqua, for the purpose of being recorded in the Consoo books, and would no doubt ere now have been in course of liquidation in the usual way had not the troubles of Canton in 1839, and subsequently the war with China, intervened.

They were also handed to Captain Elliot, as already stated, on 24th May 1839.

2d. The Tong-cheong Hong was established in 1836, our first transaction with it appears to have been a purchase of silk on 28th October of that year. The account was settled, and the balance of $. 74,684. 50 was struck with the confidential purser in the Hong, on the 30th June 1838, by our book-keeper, Mr. B. A. Barretto, who is ready to make affidavit to

that effect. The Hong became insolvent shortly afterwards. We are not aware where the partners now reside. They were petitioned against by some of their creditors, and the Viceroy issued an order for their apprehension, in consequence of which they absconded from Canton.

3d. The Yetuck Hong was established in 1838, and became bankrupt in June 1839. Our account was adjusted, and the balance of $. 2,652. 24 struck with the confidential purser of the Hong, by our book-keeper, Mr. B. A. Barretto, who is ready to make affidavit to that effect. We are not aware what has become of the partners.

4th. The Fatqua Hong was one of the oldest in Canton, and became bankrupt about five years ago. The head partner has since died in prison. The debt to us arose out of two chops or promissory notes, one dated 1st March 1828, the other 2d January 1830, for which we hold the security of a partner in Mowqua's Hong, who died insolvent after the commencement of the trouble in 1839, and we have since had no means of instituting proceedings, for recovering from the Co-Hong. Our balance consists of the original amount in the promissory notes, with interest.

Mr. Barretto's affidavits and the accounts shall be forthcoming whenever required.

We have, &c.
(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

True copies.

(signed) *Richard Woosnam.*

To *Richard Woosnam*, Esq. Acting Secretary, &c. &c. &c.

Sir,

We take the liberty of handing to you herewith sundry documents relating to our claims against the Tungchong Hong, and request that you will have the goodness to lay the same before his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart.

The Tunchong Hong became bankrupt towards the close of 1838, and the troubles in 1839 having come on before an arrangement could be made with the Co-Hong for the liquidation of our debts, we have not since been able to take any effectual steps in the matter.

We have now, therefore, to request that his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger will take our claims into consideration, when arranging for the payment of the debts due by the bankrupt Hongs.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee.*
(signed) *A.* and *D. Furdoonjee.*
D. and *M. Rustomjee & Co.*
(signed) By *D. Byramjee.*
(signed) *Nasserwanjee Dorabjee Mehta.*
(signed) *Pallunjee Nasserwanjee Patell.*
(signed) *Framjee Jamsetjee.*
(signed) Per self and *Cursetjee Sapoorjee* by *H. Rustomje.*
(signed) *Shaikhussen Budroodeen.*
(signed) *Burjorjee Manubjee*, by *Lindsay & Co.*

Macao, 6 February 1843.

To his Excellency the Governor of the Provinces *Kwangtung* and *Kwangsee.*

A respectful Address.

Having come to Canton for commercial purposes, we found that the regulations allowed to us to transact business with none but the Hong merchants. We sold our goods to the Tungchong Hong, judging him, from all appearances, to be in secure circumstances, but he is now indebted to us upwards of 40,000 taels, which we find he is unable to pay.

It is out of the power of foreigners to obtain information regarding the internal affairs of this country, and of the proceedings and dealings of the Hong merchants with their own countrymen, but as they are specially appointed by the Government to conduct the foreign trade, we are induced to place every confidence in their stability and honour.

In the present instance, Wanglowpon, otherwise called Wang-chin-kon, was a partner in the Hong, and his known opulence was the occasion of our confidence.

Under these circumstances, we have to request that your Excellency will be pleased to order an early payment by the Co-Hong, in such manner as your Excellency may deem fit.

We have, &c.
Canton, 5 October 1838. (No signatures in the Translation.)

Tang, Governor of the Provinces *Kwangtung* and *Kwangsee*, &c. &c. issues these Orders to the senior Hong Merchants, requiring them to inform themselves fully thereof.

On the 18th of October 1838, the foreign merchants, Dadabhoy and others, presented an address of the following tenor, &c.

This having come before me, accompanied with separate addresses in foreign writing, which, when I had sent it to the Hong merchants to translate, proved to be in the main of the same tenor. I examined into the subject. For the Hong merchants to become indebted without due guarantee, both to natives and foreigners, is, I find, a thing of common occurrence. But though these foreigners had placed a considerable degree of confidence in the Hong Tungchong and had engaged in mutual commercial transactions with the Hong, they should yet have settled their accounts from time to time, and so have facilitated the arrangement of affairs. How is it that they have waited till these debts have accumulated to more than 40,000 taels before they have come forward to seek for the recovery of them? In this they have certainly been the authors of their own involvements.

Moreover, the merchant who conducted the affairs of the Hong Tungchong is Lofuhtae, who, on separate grounds, had already been removed. Whether or not the Hong formerly had a mercantile partner of the name of Wangchinkow, does not appear from any evidence brought forward; granting, however, that Wangchinkow's alleged partnership was true, it must, nevertheless, rest with Lofuhtae to arrange with him as to his share in the payments of debts. How can these foreigners make such partnership a pretext to coming before my bar with vexatious complaints?

When upon the representation of the foreigner Heerjeebhoy, regarding a debt owing by the said Hong to him, I gave directions that Wangchinkow should appear at Canton to bring the matter to a clear settlement, it was because Wangchinkow had signed a note promising to pay the debt. But how can this be a precedent for a similar measure in cases where no such thing exists?

The prayer of this address is in a high degree erroneous. I am led to issue the following commands; when they reach the said senior Hong merchants, let these immediately proceed to act in obedience to them. Let them ascertain clearly what is the amount of the debts that have formerly been incurred by the now retired merchant Lofuhtae to the foreigners Dadabhoy and others, for goods, and what measure should be adopted for their repayment. Let them make haste to render me a report for my investigation. Let no pretexts for delay be admitted, lest apprehension and compulsory means for recovery be the consequence. At the same time, let them enjoin these commands on the said foreigners, that they may obey them; let there be no opposition; these are my commands.

Towkwang, 18th year, 8th moon, 26th day (24th October 1838).

To his Excellency the Governor of *Kwangtay* and *Kwangsee* Provinces.

A most respectful Address.

On the 4th day of January 1839, the undersigned Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee and others, (British merchants) presented a respectful address to his Excellency Tang, the then Governor-general of the provinces of Kwangtung and Kwangsee, complaining of the non-settlement of their claims against the Tungchong Hong, amounting to upwards of 40,000 taels, and also stating that their reason for trusting the said Hong with so large a sum was from their knowledge that one of the partners, Twanglawpon, otherwise called Twangchukow, was represented to be a man of great wealth.

His Excellency Tang, in answer to the said address, ordered that the other Hong merchants should examine the accounts and debts of the Tungchong Hong, and settle the same forthwith; but to this day no such settlement has been made, nor have I been paid any part of my just claim, although I have repeatedly requested the Hong merchants to do so; I therefore most respectfully, but earnestly, request your Excellency will be pleased to issue such orders as will insure me an early adjustment and payment of the sums justly due to me.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee.*

The Governor of *Canton*, &c. proclaims to the Hong Merchants for their full information.

On the 16th day of the 11th moon, of the 22d year of Towkwang (17th Dec. 1842), the English merchant Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee petitioned, saying, in the 11th moon of the 18th of Towkwang, the Tungchong Hong owed me money for goods sold to the amount of taels 40,000. I petitioned the former governor, his Excellency Tang, respectfully stating why I trusted him with so many goods to the value of taels 40,000 was, that it was reported a partner in the Hong named Wangchikou was very rich; on this account I trusted. The then governor ordered the Hong merchants to examine the accounts and clear off the debt; but from that until now I have not received any payment, and I earnestly request that you will order the body of Hong merchants to clear off the debt immediately and my gratitude will be great.

This coming before me, the governor, it appears that when the barbarians petitioned against the Tungchong or of the debts, in the 18th year of Towkwang, there was the Indian barbarian merchant Heerjeebhoy, who formally accused the Tungchong Hong of owing him $ 6,843. 60 ½ cents, afterward my adjutant-general stated that the Hong merchants had petitioned back, saying, "That Wangchowkou had cleared off the debt in the 10th moon of the same name, and that the Tungchong hong was not now in the least indebted to Heerjeebhoy; but what Heerjeebhoy formerly petitioned for was $. 6,843. 60 ½, and now Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee petitions for 40,000 taels, which does not tally with the former petition of Heerjeebhoy." I examined and find that the petition of the barbarians against the Tungchong Hong on account of the debts, the name of Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee claiming taels 40,000, is not there, and it is authenticated that only Dadabhoy petitioned against the Tungchong Hong for upwards of taels 40,000; whether it is so or not, Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee has now petitioned for taels 40,000, and it should be immediately examined and settled; it is proper that I forthwith issue my orders, which when the merchants receive they are immediately to obey and make a clear examination of the bankrupt merchant Lofuhtae, of the Tungchong, and ascertain if he owes the least sum to the said barbarian Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee for goods, and how much, and ascertain whether it is the same claim for taels 40,000 made by Dadabhoy, or whether they are the same person, and immediately petition back that I may arrange quickly. Forward these orders to the said barbarian for their full information. Oppose not.

11th moon, 18th day (19th Dec. 1842).

To *Howqua* and the Hong Merchants.

Gentlemen,

HAVING a short time ago sent a memorial through you to his Excellency the governor of Canton, regarding my claim against the Tungchong Hong, and having received a copy of his Excellency's edict, ordering my claim to be forthwith examined and settled by you, I have to request that you will have the goodness to appoint an early period for complying with his Excellency's orders; but should you still continue to delay and put off the adjusting and payment of my said claim, I shall, however reluctantly, be obliged to send in another memorial to the governor, without passing it through your hands.

It is almost needless for me to repeat here what is well known to yourselves, viz., that Heerjeebhoy Jehangeer, of the firm of Messrs. H. and N. Cursetjee, is the person alluded to by his Excellency, to whom the sum of $. 6,843. 60 ½ cents, was paid by Wangchinkow, and had no relation whatever to the amount of 40,000 taels and upwards claimed by me.

In hopes of having an early reply, I remain, &c.

(signed) *Heerjeebhoy Rustomjee.*

Macao, 27 January 1843.

EXTRACT from Treasury Minute, dated 27th February 1844.

THIRDLY,—The admission or rejection of the claims against certain alleged Hong merchants, amounting to $. 267,926. 89 cents, which are reported upon by Sir H. Pottinger, in his despatch, dated 1st November 1843.

Sir H. Pottinger expresses a decided opinion that these claims should not be admitted, on the single ground that they are not recorded in the Consoo Fund books, which he thinks should be held to be a *sine quâ non* to all debts that Government may recognise; and besides this strong objection, he mentions others, the most important of which, as applying to all the claims, is that the Hongs from which the sums are stated to be due were never formally announced as, or recognised to be regular Hong merchants by the Imperial, or even by the Provincial Governments.

Her Majesty's Government must be guided in the adjudication of claims of this description by a reference to the object and character of the demand made upon the Government of China for the payment of the Hong debts, and to what is stipulated in the treaty on the subject.

The whole transaction is described with great precision in the 5th article of the Treaty as follows:—

"The Government of China having compelled the British merchants trading at Canton to deal exclusively with certain Chinese merchants, called Hong merchants (or Co-Hong) who had been licensed by the Chinese Government for that purpose, the Emperor of China agrees to abolish that practice in future at all ports where British merchants may reside, and to permit them to carry on their mercantile transactions with whatever persons they please; and his Imperial Majesty further agrees to pay the British Government the sum of three millions of dollars, on account of debts due to British subjects by some of the said Hong merchants (or Co-Hong), who have become insolvent, and who owe very large sums of money to the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty."

In order therefore to establish a claim to participate in the benefits intended to be conferred by this article of the Treaty, it must be proved in each case that the debts, the payment of which is sought for, were contracted by one of the Chinese merchants belonging to the late association denominated Co-Hong, with whom the British merchants trading at Canton were required by law to deal, and who had been licensed by the Chinese Government for that purpose.

It appears from the information contained in Sir H. Pottinger's reports, that the debts, the payment of which has lately been claimed are not of this description, and their Lordships are therefore of opinion that they cannot be paid under the 5th article of the Treaty.

— (B.) —

EXTRACT from Sir *Henry Pottinger*'s Despatch to the Earl of *Aberdeen*, dated 16th March 1844.

THE Enclosures No. 1. and 3. to my despatch of 30th June 1843, will show that Messrs. Bell & Co. actually received from Captain Balfour their dividend on their recorded debt; and I should esteem the admission of the present claim to be establishing a very bad precedent.

EXTRACT from Treasury Minute, dated 30th July 1844.

IT appears that the debt which forms the subject of this claim was not recorded in the Consoo Fund books, but is founded upon a bond for 3,000 dollars, alleged to have been executed by the late Hong merchant, Kingqua, engaging to pay the above-mentioned sum as compensation for loss sustained by Messrs. Bell & Co., through a quantity of rhubarb purchased of the insolvent Hong having turned out inferior and damaged.

Sir Henry Pottinger, in his despatch, dated 1st November 1843, expressed a decided opinion that claims of a much larger amount than the one which is now urged by Messrs. Bell & Co. should not be admitted, on the single ground that they were not recorded in the Consoo Fund books, which he considered should be a *sine quâ non* to all debts that Government might recognise.

My Lords fully concur in the correctness of this opinion, and so far from observing any peculiar circumstance which might entitle this particular case to exemption, it appears that Messrs. Bell & Co. had a recorded debt against the same Hong on which they received their dividend from Captain Balfour; but that although Captain Balfour was at Canton from April until August 1843, investigating and paying Kingqua's and other recorded debts, Messrs. Bell & Co. did not bring forward the claim now under consideration.

Their Lordships are therefore of opinion that Messrs. Bell & Co. are not entitled to be paid the amount now claimed by them under the 5th article of the Treaty.

— (C.) —

EXTRACT of Despatch from Sir *Henry Pottinger* to the Earl of *Aberdeen*, dated 27th March 1844.

ON my arrival in China in August 1841, I found Mr. Henry apparently carrying on his business like all other mercantile men, and visiting Canton or Macao as his affairs or convenience might require. I never even heard of his protest, of which your Lordship has enclosed a copy, and it was not until after Mr. Henry had quitted China to return to England that I accidentally learned, in conversation with the late Mr. Morrison, that Mr. Henry had been at one time denounced by the Provincial Government on an unfounded charge of his trading in opium (evidently caused by his connexion with the firm of Messrs. Dent & Co., in whose employ he was a book-keeper), but that he had, on Captain Elliot's representation, been specially excepted by the Imperial Commissioner Lin, and the Viceroy of Canton, and permitted to remain on the footing of all other foreigners. But even had this conclusive reply to Mr. Henry's application for compensation not been recorded, I beg respectfully to observe, that with every wish to do him (Mr. Henry) the strictest justice, I can see no grounds on which he could expect to be remunerated beyond what appears to have been done, for the loss of his furniture and merchandize, on the same principle that was adopted with respect to all other asserted sufferers at that period.

I had no authority from Her Majesty's Government to make any "general claim" on that of China for compensation to British subjects. With respect to Mr. Henry's claim against the late Howqua, Mr. Morrison pointed out to me that Howqua was perfectly solvent at the time, and continued so up to his death, whence it followed, that if he chose to take upon himself the debts of individuals who were in no shape under the guarantee of the Chinese Government, he must discharge those debts from his private fortune and not from the Consoo Fund.

— (D.) —

MEMORANDUM of Sir *Henry Pottinger* on *Hingtae*'s Debts.

NOTHING can apparently be more regular and patient than the proceedings of the committee, and I can discover no sort of bias in them. I should esteem it a very dangerous precedent to either set aside or modify those proceedings.

EXTRACT of a Despatch from Sir *Henry Pottinger* to the Earl of *Aberdeen*, dated 3d April 1843.

I CANNOT conclude this despatch without stating to your Lordship, that having now had before me the original proceedings of the committee which sat in 1837 on the Hingtae Hong debts, I am more satisfied than ever I was when I wrote my despatch of 9th February last, of the inadvisibility and danger of disturbing, those proceedings, which were admitted by all parties to be final at the moment, which have been the basis of all the payments since made, and which appear to have been conducted with exemplary patience and regularity, and without, as far as I can discover, a shadow of bias.

EXTRACT from Mr. *Woosnam's* Letter to Mr. *Arthur Keating*, dated 3 April 1843.

HIS Excellency desires me to inform you, that he has lately had occasion to examine most minutely and carefully into the proceedings of the committee that was assembled in 1837, by orders of the provincial government of Canton, and with the full concurrence of the foreign mercantile community and the Hong merchants, (which committee was composed of three of each of those classes) to investigate the outstanding debts and claims against the Hingtae Hong, and that he finds from those proceedings, that your son's claim for compensation on account of losses incurred on certain shipments of teas, were, after due inquiry, rejected by the committee, and declared to be totally inadmissible.

Under these circumstances, the proceedings of the committee having been most formally and impartially conducted, and announced to be final when it first assembled, it is out of Sir Henry Pottinger's power either to revise your late son's claim, or to bring it in any shape to the notice of the government of China.

EXTRACT of a Letter from Mr. *Addington* to Mr. *Trevelyan*, dated Foreign Office, 16th April 1844.

I AM directed by the Earl of Aberdeen to request that you will acquaint the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury with reference to the several communications made to their Lordships from this office respecting the Hong debts, and more particularly to that portion thereof which applied to the objections raised by Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. and others, to the decision of the committee appointed to investigate the affairs of the Hingtae Hong, that his Lordship has received within these few days a reply to a communication which he addressed in the month of May 1843 to Mr. Dent, one of the members of the committee.

I am to state, for the information of the Board of Treasury, that on receiving from Sir Henry Pottinger, in the month of August 1842, the enclosed printed copy of a correspondence which had taken place on this subject in China, Lord Aberdeen took measures for obtaining in the first instance from Sir Henry Pottinger, and ultimately from Mr. Dent himself, some explanation of the grounds on which the committee acted in rejecting a portion of the claim brought under their consideration.

I enclose copies of the correspondence between this office and Mr. Dent. The result is, as their Lordships will perceive, unfavourable to the claim of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., and Lord Aberdeen apprehends that the decision in their case will rule any other cases which may exist, where parties have desired to re-open the proceedings of the committee on the Hingtae debt.

With a view therefore of bringing this matter to an end, Lord Aberdeen proposes, with the concurrence of the Board of Treasury, to state to Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., that as Mr. Dent has declined to give any further explanation as to the grounds on which the committee disallowed a portion of their claims; and as moreover Sir Henry Pottinger has stated that the result of his examination of the transactions of the committee has sntisfied him of the regularity with which their proceedings were conducted, and of the inexpediency and danger of interfering with their awards, Her Majesty's Government cannot consent to re-open any questions settled by the committee.

CORRESPONDENCE between a Committee, consisting of Messrs. *L. Dent, J. Archer, J. C. Green, Howqua, Mowqua,* and *Ponkhequa,* appointed by the Hong Merchants to examine the Claims on the Hingtae Hong, and Messrs. *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Sir, Macao, 19 February 1842.

WE have the honour to enclose, for the information of his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger, a copy of the correspondence between us and a committee appointed by the Hong merchants to examine the claims against the insolvent Hingtae Hong.

We request the favour of your calling to the attention of his Excellency, that the committee was not only appointed exclusively by the Hong merchants, who, being responsible for the claims admitted, had naturally a deep interest in curtailing the amounts as much as possible, but consisted of three Hong merchants, besides three foreign merchants, whom they arbitrarily selected, to supply the requisite knowledge of foreign languages and accounts.

This

This committee thought proper to disallow three years' interest on our claim, thus striking off from our balance about four lacs of dollars, though interest was regularly allowed to the other creditors. For this extraordinary proceeding no valid reason has ever been assigned, and we cannot imagine why any *ex post facto* regulation of the committee can deprive us of our rights. The matter was brought before Captain Elliot, and the amount is included with our other pending claims on the Co-Hong registered in the Superintendent's office; but no opportunity having since occurred for pressing the liquidation of British claims, nothing further has been done in the affair, beyond our protest against the course pursued.

As Sir Henry Pottinger is now on the spot, we deem it right to lay the case before him, in order that he may be able to satisfy himself of the groundless nature of the objections to our claim, which we confidently hope will be apparent on a mere perusal of the correspondence, without any arguments on our part.

And whenever his Excellency may consider it a fitting period to require payment of British claims from the Chinese, we trust this of ours will be included with the rest.

Our accounts are all ready for inspection, when required.

We have, &c.

(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Major Malcolm, Secretary of Legation, &c. &c. &c.

Messrs. *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Dear Sirs, Canton, 29 July 1837.

I BEG to hand you, annexed, an extract from the proceedings of the committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Hingtae Hong, and have to request that you will furnish the committee with your account current in conformity with the principles there laid down, also with a separate statement of shipments on account of Hingtae.

I remain, &c. in the name of the Committee,

(signed) *Lanct. Dent*, Chairman.

EXTRACT from the Proceedings.

1st. That, on sales to Hingtae, when there was a clear understanding as to the term of credit, say, one, two, or three months, and that at the expiration thereof the amount should be due in money and not in merchandize, interest should then commence at the rate of twelve per cent. (12 per cent.) per annum. But when no agreement existed as to credit or payment in cash, the transaction should be considered as one of barter, on which no interest should be chargeable.

2d. On a settlement of account current, the interest on the balance should commence on the day of settlement, whether the balance be due to Hingtae or foreigners. Compound interest not to be charged in any case.

3d. On the cost of merchandize (except raw silk and piece goods) bought of Hingtae, when there was no express agreement to the contrary, interest at (12 per cent.) twelve per cent. per annum should be allowed on accounts in which interest is accruing against him, to commence at the expiration of one month from the time when the merchandize was shipped off. Raw silk and piece goods to be considered as cash, when received and settled for.

4th. It is clearly understood that the interest shall be applicable to accounts current only so far back as the last balance adjusted with Hingtae prior to his failure (say 1st December 1836), provided that the settlement of balance be subsequent to the 1st December 1835.

Shipments abroad for account of Hingtae to be kept entirely separate from the general account current.

It was agreed that no alteration should be made in the date of closing the respective accounts, but that each should stand in that particular as already rendered to the Co-Hong. The date when interest should justly cease remaining to be fixed when the mode of payment was settled.

All the proceedings of the committee are intended to be applicable exclusively to Hingtae's accounts, and not designed to fix or influence the custom of Canton.

(True extract.)

(signed) *Lanct. Dent*, Chairman.

—(A.)—

To the Committee appointed to Examine the Accounts of the *Hingtae* Hong.

Dear Sirs, Canton, 16 August 1837.

IN compliance with your wishes, as expressed in your letter of 29th ult., we have now the pleasure of handing you an account current with the Hingtae Hong, made up agreeably to your instructions, which increases considerably our balance.

The account is made up in the following manner:—Balance as agreed with Hingtae on the 30th June 1836, with interest calculated on the balance of each year only; no interest on running account. This is an arrangement made in favour of Hingtae. The interest account

was kept separate, as it was always our intention to show him indulgence on this head, provided he had made good his engagements in any reasonable time, without abandoning our just claim to a strict settlement should he act otherwise; but under the altered circumstances we have still adhered to the lenient system, our mode of conducting business with him having been that of considering all sales (unless where a special agreement was made at a time) as cash at 45 days or two months. All cargo received credited as cash on being shipped off, with the exception of teas, which were agreed for as follows, $\frac{2}{3}$ds. before the China new year; the balance of $\frac{1}{2}d.$ to be paid in the course of the second or third Chinese moon of the subsequent year.

The account originally given in was made up agreeably to this understanding. The account now rendered is made up with interest after two months on all sales from the 1st July 1836, and all cargo delivered at one month, with the exception of silk, which has been considered as cash when shipped off. The whole of his teas shipped off credited at the China new year.

The teas paid for separately to the teamen having been credited at the rates they fixed, though 2 and 2½ taels higher than our contract prices, we have in this account current given the Hong credit for 3 taels per pecul duty.

There are a few items omitted in the first account now entered, subject to explanation. We waive all claims for non-fulfilment of contracts on his part.

We are, &c.
(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Documents Enclosed.

Account current, exhibiting a balance against Hingtae of - - - $.2,201,435.55

Statement of loss on spurious orange pekoes, with certificates, &c. of a portion of them.

Statement of shipments of tea on Hingtae's account, with the amounts advanced on the same.

Messrs. *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Dear Sirs, Canton, 1 September 1837.

THE committee appointed to examine the claims against the Hingtae Hong, having gone through all the accounts, I have now to advise that yours has been passed for the sum of - - - - - - - - - - - - - $. 1,768,892.47

The following deductions having been made; viz.

A charge of interest for 1833 - - - - - -	$. 72,403.41
„ - 1834 - - - - - -	156,107.86
„ - 1835 - - - - - -	169,302.78
	$. 397,814.05

Which sums were deemed inadmissible; as were also the following charges on account of

Constituents in India - - - - - - - -	$. 807.78
Constituents in England - - - - - - -	12,712.97
Captain Hine - - - - - - - - -	1,605.14
	$. 15,125.89

Being interest of a previous date on accounts stated to have been adjusted on the 30th June 1836.

And a charge of - - - - - - - - -	$. 18,813.
With interest thereon - - - - - - - -	790.14
	$. 19,603.14

Being a claim for loss on orange pekoe shipped to London, was considered to be justly for foreign account, and not for account of Hingtae, who does not appear to have guaranteed the quality, and no proof is given that different teas were shipped off from what were purchased,

The above sums amounting to - - - - - -	$. 432,543.08
Admitted claim - - - - - - - - -	1,768,892.47
	$. 2,201.435.55

Make the amount of your account handed in.

I remain, &c. in the name of the Committee,
(signed) *Lanct. Dent*, Chairman.

—(B.)—

To the Committee appointed to Examine the Accounts of the *Hingtae* Hong.

Dear Sirs, Canton, 5 September 1837.

YOUR letter of the 1st reached us late on Saturday night, the 2d instant, and we lose no time in replying.

Our account current with the Hingtae Hong, as settled on the 30th June 1836 by Yen Ketseang, on his brother's name being substituted for his, your committee had nothing to do with, any interference with such accounts having been excluded from your jurisdiction by the 4th paragraph of the "extract from the proceedings" handed to us, commencing, "It is clearly understood."

Under these circumstances we beg to inform you that we do not assent to, but protest against your decision, as far as it relates to our account current closed by Yen Ketseang, the only partner who knows anything about the books of the Hong, in which a copy of said account was entered.

With reference to the orange pekoe teas, on which we claim, we can prove that the Company's finance committee refused to advance upon them; and Hingtae having paid the teamen, and being unable to recover, requested us to ship the teas at his risk, which we did accordingly. We do not allege that "different teas were shipped off from what were purchased," but claim because the teas were shipped at his risk.

We are, &c.

(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Messrs. *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

Dear Sirs, Canton, 22 September 1837.

I NOW beg to communicate to you the result of the committee's deliberation on the objections submitted to them in your letter of the 5th September, against their decision regarding interest and claim for inferiority of tea.

After a full discussion of the claim for interest, already rejected by the committee, as no further evidence was produced than what they were previously in possession of, and which had been fully weighed, and was now reconsidered, the committee was unanimously of opinion that the former decision ought to be confirmed, and it was confirmed accordingly.

Your claim for loss on orange pekoe was then reconsidered, but as the evidence submitted by you was deemed conclusive against the claim, the former decision was also confirmed.

I remain, &c. in the name of the Committee,

(signed) *Lanct. Dent*, Chairman.

—(C.)—

To the Committee appointed to Examine the Accounts of the *Hingtae* Hong.

Dear Sirs, Canton, September 1837.

IN reply to your letter of the 22d instant, received on Saturday last, we beg to inform you that we never requested you to reconsider your decision respecting interest, the account current settled by Yen Ketseang up to the 30th of June 1836 being out of your jurisdiction, and your interference with the interest, or balance of that account, was an officious interference, as unjust as your decision was absurd.

As for proof respecting the terms on which the orange pekoe was shipped, we have told you that we were prepared with it; but have never been asked to produce it, nor have we ever been asked one question in explanation; a proof we presume of the extreme diligence and discernment of the committee.

We are, &c.

(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

—(D.)—

To the Committee appointed to Examine the Accounts of the *Hingtae* Hong.

Gentlemen, Canton, 25 January 1839.

HAVING just been informed by our Mr. Alexander Matheson, on the authority of Mr. Lancelot Dent, that a letter addressed to you by our firm, in reply to a communication from that gentleman, dated 22d September 1837, has not been received, we lose no time in handing you the accompanying duplicate thereof, and remain, &c.

(signed) *Jardine, Matheson & Co.*

BEFORE me, Captain Charles Elliot, R. N. Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, personally appeared this day William Jardine, partner of the firm of Jardine Matheson & Company, Canton, who solemnly made oath that the four writings or papers marked (A.) (B.) (C.) and (D.), hereunto appended, are true and faithful copies of letters addressed by the said firm of Jardine, Matheson & Company to the committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Hingtae Hong; that the transactions between the said Hong and the said firm of Jardine, Matheson & Company were principally managed by the deponent, as head of the said firm of Jardine, Matheson & Company; that the accounts rendered to the said committee contain a true and exact account of these transactions, which accounts, up to the month of April 1836, were settled and arranged with Yen Ketseang, managing partner of the said Hong, agreeably to the understanding between him and the said Jardine, Matheson & Company; and the said committee having made certain alterations in the said accounts against which the said Jardine, Matheson & Company have repeatedly protested, the said deponent hereby now again protests that he and his partners have not agreed and do not agree to the decision of the said committee; and the said deponent, in consequence of his approaching departure from China being prevented from personally pursuing the measures requisite to enforce payment of the said claim as rendered to the said committee, hereby records his earnest wish that every possible means may be resorted to by his partners in his absence for the recovery of the said claim. The said deponent likewise declares, that he and his partners have hitherto refrained from prosecuting their claim further than appealing to his Excellency the Viceroy against the decision, in order to avoid the risk of unnecessary delay in the settlement of the general claims against the Hingtae Hong.

(signed) *W. Jardine,*

Before me, at Canton, this 26th day of January, in the year of our Lord 1839.

(signed) *Charles Elliot,*
Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China.

Sir, Macao, 22 February 1842.

I am directed by his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger to forward to you the accompanying original letter and its enclosures, addressed to Major Malcolm by Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., on the subject of their claim against the insolvent Hingtae Hong.

Although the period is probably yet distant when the question of the Hong debts may become matter of discussion between the British and Chinese Governments, yet as his Excellency has been given to understand that you are now the only foreign member of the committee in China, and that there is some likelihood of your returning to Europe ere very long, his Excellency would feel obliged by your affording him any information in your power as to the grounds of the disallowment of the three years' interest by the committee, since it would appear from the fourth clause of the proceedings of the committee, forwarded to Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. with your letter of the 20th July 1837, that the consideration of such interest as was charged for 1833, 1834, and 1835, had been specially excluded by the members of the committee themselves; that is, if the account current settled between Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. and Yen Ketseang, the brother of Hingtae, on the 30th of June 1836, was admitted to be valid in the proceedings of the committee.

In conclusion, his Excellency desires me to beg that you will not understand by this letter, that it is either his intention to question the correctness of the Committee's proceedings, or to ask you for any opinion on the subject which you might not singly wish to give, but to simply obtain information that may assist Her Majesty's Government at some future day in deciding with regard to the protest which Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. have made.

I beg you will return the original enclosures to this letter.

I have, &c.
(signed) *J. R. Morrison,*
Secretary and Treasurer to the Superintendents of Trade.

To Lancelot Dent, Esq.

Sir, Macao, 24 February 1842.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of the 22d instant, received yesterday afternoon, on the subject of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.'s claim against the insolvent Hingtae Hong, with its several enclosures.

That I do not furnish his Excellency with the information he requests, will not, I trust, be attributed either to want of respect, or of a perfect conviction of the justice of the decision of the committee against which Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. protest. But such information could really tend to no object, as his Excellency will at once see from the following points (not adverted to in either the printed statement or letter of those gentlemen), that he as well as all other parties are precluded from any interference in the matter.

The

The first meeting of the committee appointed for the examination of Hingtae's accounts with foreigners took place at the Consoo House on the 25th July 1837. Present: Howqua, Mowqua, Puankequa, (Tingqua), Dent, Archer, Green, when the following resolutions were agreed upon.

"It was clearly understood, that in the investigation of all accounts and differences, the decision of the committee should be final as to the amount justly due to each claimant, and that the sum agreed upon shall in no case admit of future question by Hingtae, Hong merchants, mandarins, foreigners, or any other party.

"It was agreed that the accounts should be taken up successively for examination, commencing with the lowest and proceeding to the highest, excepting those of Dent & Co. Russell & Co., and Wetmore & Co., in which the three foreign arbitrators are interested, which are to be postponed to the last."

These, together with other preliminary measures were circulated the same day by the foreign members of the committee for the information of the general creditors, and first on the circular I find, "seen, J., M. & Co." in Mr. Jardine's handwriting.

The first resolution was made a *sine quâ non*, to prevent the possibility of any interference on the part of the Chinese authorities, and for that purpose was worded in as stringent terms as possible; and it was with much difficulty that the Chinese members acquiesced in it; and the resolution was circulated, that all parties should know the full powers, without appeal, with which the committee considered themselves invested, and without which none of the foreign members would have acted.

The reasons for the second resolution were these: none of the claims were before us, nor the particular nature of any of them known; but it was notorious that two or three were of a very large amount, and that the nominal chief of Hingtae's Hong disputed almost every claim. We felt, therefore, that we should more dispassionately discuss and settle principles where questions arose on small amounts, and that on arriving at the large claims we should only require to apply these principles. Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.'s claim was received by the committee only on the 17th August, after every other account had been investigated (except those of the members of the committee). Their several accounts were examined that day, and the objectionable items pointed out; but as such large amounts were involved, the committee adjourned their decision till a full re-consideration on the following day, when on all the main points it was unanimous.

I have thus, I trust, satisfactorily disposed of the question; but I must request his Excellency's indulgence for a few remarks, which, as chairman of the committee, I feel called upon to submit in vindication of the constitution of that body and of its absent members, against the attack conveyed in the letter of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. to Major Malcolm. The writer of this letter must have been absent at the period of the transaction, or at any rate, unacquainted with the circumstances. The simple facts are these: in the end of June 1837, in compliance with a request from the Hong merchants, the foreign creditors of the Hingtae Hong met that body at their public Consoo House. A very long and warm discussion ensued, regarding the claims against that Hong and the mode of settlement, chiefly conducted by Messrs. Jardine, Inglis, Turner, and myself, against Howqua and the other merchants; it was at length suggested that a committee of Hong merchants and foreigners should be appointed to investigate the claims, which was generally assented to, and Mr. Jardine named Howqua, Mowqua, and Puankequa, who were requested to name three foreigners, but which they delayed doing for a day or two, when they selected Captain Elliott, Mr. Green, and myself. Captain Elliot was then at Macao, but he, of course, declined, and a British merchant, a creditor, was then invited to act; but he declined, on the plea of want of sufficient experience of the Canton trade and usages, but recommended their application to Mr. Archer as a fit person, and that gentleman, after some demur, consented to act. From circumstances, unnecessary to state, I had the greatest reluctance to be on the committee, and it was only on finding that the whole arrangement was likely to fall through, and the general interests be thereby sacrificed, that I did not press my objections with the Hong merchants. So much for the committee being appointed exclusively by the Hong merchants.

As this is the first opportunity that has offered, I trust I may be excused, in availing of it, to bear my testimony to the great spirit of liberality and patient investigation displayed by my brother members of the committee throughout the whole proceedings, protracted through 16 meetings of never less than three, and generally of five hours' duration, independent of the time expended by the chairman in correspondence, calculations, &c.; nor has it ever been my good fortune to be on any arbitration, when, excluding myself, the members, from their experience and evident anxiety to arrive at a just decision, were so fitted for the task; and with reference to the Chinese members, I may add, that their impartiality was shown in proposing me as chairman, with a double vote in case of an equal division.

I return the enclosures.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Lancelot Dent.*

J. R. Morrison, Esq., Acting Secretary and Treasurer to the Superintendents of the Trade, &c. &c. &c.

Sir, Macao, 26 February 1842.

In the letter which I had the honour to address to you on the subject of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.'s claim against the Hingtae Hong, I omitted to request that his Excel-

lency Sir Henry Pottinger would favour me by stating whether, after the explanations afforded by me, he still felt justified either in interfering himself, or in recommending the measure to the favourable consideration of the British Government.

Should my request be irregular, I trust allowance will be made for my peculiar position. I cannot but feel that any interference will be compromising the character of the foreign members of the committee, and my own in particular, both as a British subject, and as having proposed and made the clause a *sine quâ non*; and I therefore should feel imperatively called upon to advise with Howqua, the only Chinese member living, and take such measures as may counteract what, with all respect I say it, I consider would be countenancing the breach of a positive agreement.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Lanc. Dent.*

J. R. Morrison, Esq., Acting Secretary and Treasurer
to the Superintendents of Trade, &c. &c. &c.

Sir, Government House, Hong Kong, 3 March 1842.

In the absence of Mr. Morrison I am directed by his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ult., and to inform you that the question of further interference on the settlement of the claim of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. against the late Hingtae Hong, will entirely depend on the view which Her Majesty's Government may take of the recent correspondence, copies of which will be transmitted for their information and commands.

His Excellency, however, directs me further to add, that with reference to the universal and long established practice at Macao, of circulars being sent round to the mercantile community, he does not himself consider that, by the remark, "Seen, J. M. & Co." alluded to in your letter of the 24th ult., Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. can be positively understood to have "agreed" to the proposal, as it is well known that parties have frequently in the same manner intimated their having "seen" circulars, when they subsequently dissented from and remonstrated against their purport.

Recording this observation, and considering that the point at issue happened long before Sir Henry Pottinger's arrival in China, his Excellency will simply submit the matter for instructions from home.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. A. Malcolm,*
Secretary of Legation.

Lancelot Dent, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

Sir, Macao, 5 March 1842.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3d instant, in reply to mine of the 26th ult. to Mr. Morrison.

In expressing my obligation to his Excellency Sir Henry Pottinger for the communication of his intention, I cannot but regret that my explanations did not prove sufficiently satisfactory to set at rest the question of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.'s disputed claim against the insolvent Hingtae Hong; and this I can alone attribute to the imperfect manner in which the case was put: as to me, the point does not appear to admit of two constructions.

Aware of the weight which his Excellency's opinions will carry with the Home Government, more especially on local usages, I must be excused in submitting a few remarks on what his Excellency has recorded regarding the circular adverted to in my letter of the 24th ult.

His Excellency states, "that with reference to the universal and long established practice of Macao, of circulars being sent round to the mercantile community, he does not himself consider that by the remark, 'Seen, J. M. & Co.' alluded to in our letter of the 24th ult., Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. can be positively understood to have agreed to the proposal, as it is well known that parties have frequently in the same manner intimated their having 'seen' circulars, when they subsequently dissented from and remonstrated against their purport."

From the tenor of these remarks, his Excellency must have misunderstood my letters, for to have stated, that because Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. wrote "seen," they therefore "agreed" to the purport of the circular, would have been an attempt to impose upon his Excellency, and would besides have materially prejudiced the case. What my letter really shows is this: that Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. were fully aware of the power with which the committee considered and declared themselves invested, as proved by their signature, "Seen, J. M. & Co." on the circular communicating these powers, and that they not only did not subsequently dissent from and remonstrate against them, but sent in their accounts to this committee three weeks afterwards, "made up," they state, "agreeably to the instructions of the committee, which increases considerably our balance," thus fully recognising the powers of the committee: in fact, they were never questioned till the unfavourable decisions were pronounced. For his Excellency's further information, I beg to enclose attested copies of the resolutions and circulars.

I have, &c.
(signed) *L. Dent.*

Major J. A. Malcolm, Secretary of Legation,
&c. &c. &c. Hong Kong.

FIRST Meeting of the Committee pointed for the Examination of Hingtae's Accounts with Foreigners, Consoo-House, Canton, 25 July 1837. Present: Howqua, Mowqua, Pankhequa, Dent, Archer, Green.

IT was clearly understood, that in the investigation of all accounts and differences the decision of the committee should be final as to the amount justly due to each claimant, and that the sum agreed upon should in no case admit of future question by Hingtae, Hong merchants, mandarins, foreigners, or any other party. It was unanimously agreed that the accounts shall be taken up successively for examination, commencing with the lowest, and proceeding to the highest, excepting those of Dent & Co., Russell & Co., and Wetmore & Co., in which the three foreign arbitrators are interested, to be postponed to the last.

The Hong merchants present informed the foreign arbitrators that answers to Hingtae's objections to the accounts rendered to the Co-Hong had been received from only three or four of the creditors, and it was therefore decided that each should be called upon for their explanations as their respective accounts came under examination. To facilitate the business of the committee, it was determined to appoint a chairman, whose signature, in the name of the committee, to all communications and decisions, shall be equally valid as if the same were signed by all the members.

The committee then adjourned, to meet to-morrow, July 26, at 10 A.M. at the same place.

(In the name of the Committee,)

(signed) *Lancelot Dent*, Chairman.

(A true copy.)

Quod attestor, *C. Fearon*, British Notary Public.

THE foreign members of the committee appointed for the examination of Hingtae's accounts beg to circulate, for the information of the general creditors, the preliminary steps that have been taken by the committee.

H. Green. *J. Archer.* *Lancelot Dent.*

Canton, 25 July 1837.

Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.	渣典	seen, J. M. & Co.
Dent & Co.	顛地	D. & Co.
Fox, Rawson, & Co.	壳士	seen.
Russell & Co.	罗時厘	R. & Co.
Daniell & Co.	丹爺厘	seen, D. & Co.
Turner & Co.	丹拿	seen, T. & Co.
Wetmore & Co.	挖摩	seen, W. & Co.
Gibb, Livingston & Co.	刼	G. L. & Co.
R. Wise, Holliday & Co.	峨咧參	seen, R. W. H. & Co.
J. and W. Cragg & Co.	架辣	seen, J. and W. Cragg & Co.
Dirom & Co.	大淋	Dirom & Co. W. F. G. seen.
Bell & Co.	跛厘	seen, Bell & Co. per A. W.
Eglinton, Maclean & Co.	墨記嘡	seen, Eglinton, Maclean & Co.
H. & N. Cursetjee.	架眹洽	
L. Just & Son.	遮時	L. Just & Son.
A. S. Keating, esq.	機頓	
J. R. Rees, esq.	雕時	J. R. R.
James Innes, esq.	烟你時	seen, J. I.
L. Bovet, esq.	布威	L. Bovet.
Tamooljee Rustomjee, esq.	担嗱洽羅心洽	
Nasserwanjee Biccajee, esq.	拿舍濟洽別歌洽	

Quod attestor, *C. Fearon*, British Notary Public.

I do also certify, to the best of my knowledge and belief, that the signature above, "seen, J. M. & Co." is the handwriting of Mr. William Jardine, of the firm of Jardine, Matheson & Co.; that the signature "seen, T. & Co." is the handwriting of Mr. Patrick Robertson, of the firm of Turner & Co.; and that the signature "G. L. & Co." is the handwriting of Mr. T. A. Gibb, of the firm of Gibb, Livingston, & Co.

C. Fearon, British Notary Public.

(True copies).
(signed) *J. Rob. Morrison*,
Acting Secretary and Treasurer.

EXTRACT of Letter from *Lancelot Dent*, Esq. to Mr. *Addington*, dated 27th May 1843 (transmitted from Calcutta, with a Letter from Mr. *Dent*, dated 23d January 1844.)

ON the 24th February and 5th March 1842, I replied very fully, though hurriedly, to a similar application addressed to me in China, by the order of Sir Henry Pottinger, and having since considered the subject with respect due to this renewed application by the Earl of Aberdeen, I am satisfied that I ought not to deviate from the course I then felt it right to pursue.

I waive the plea, that as an individual member of the committee I should not be justified in giving any information as to what passed at our several meetings, without the consent of the other surviving members, being desirous that the grounds of my refusal should be clearly understood.

The committee were chosen on both sides, with the full consent of all the parties interested, and, before they entered upon the claims, it was clearly understood and admitted by all, that the decision of the committee should be final as to the amount justly due to each claimant, and the members of the committee could by no act, therefore, countenance any ulterior appeal. To give the explanation, would be to admit that the right to appeal exists.

The objections which I have to any member of the committee giving a sanction to any appeal, apply still more strongly to an appeal, which, if once brought forward by Her Majesty's Government, must be enforced by Her Majesty's power, and would lay this country open to just complaint, for repudiating a contract of reference entered into with perfect good faith by the Hong merchants, and for exacting a claim which has been disallowed by an award solemnly made by individuals chosen by the two nations, and which was unanimously agreed to by all the committee, after a deliberate and conscientious consideration.

If the right of appeal is admitted in any one case, all parties will be entitled to have their claims reconsidered, accounts must then be reopened, and books produced before some new tribunal, and claims of magnitude will again be made, but which were disallowed by the committee, whose decision was submitted to as final. This consideration I am aware should not influence Her Majesty's Government, if the demand for appeal was just, but it suggests the necessity of great caution and grave deliberation.

For the reasons above stated, I must respectfully decline to comply with the Earl of Aberdeen's request.

EXTRACT from Treasury Minute, 19 April 1844.

Write to Mr. Addington, in answer to his letter stating the substance of the reply which the Earl of Aberdeen proposes to return to the objections raised by Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co. to the decision of the committee appointed to investigate the affairs of the Hingtae Hong, that after attentively perusing the documents transmitted with his letter, my Lords entirely concur in the propriety of the course which the Earl of Aberdeen proposes to adopt.

CHINA.

ACCOUNTS of Sums received from the CHINESE GOVERNMENT, under the Treaty of *Nankin*, for the Payment of Debts due by Chinese Merchants to British Subjects; &c.

(Mr. John Abel Smith.)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
29 *July* 1846.

541.

Under 3 *oz.*

CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO THE

OPERATIONS

IN

THE CANTON RIVER.

April 1847.

(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament, July 1847.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Lord Torrington to Earl Grey	September 22, 1847	1
	Inclosures		
	1. Major-General D'Aguilar to Major-General Smelt ..	August 21, ——	2
	2. Major-General Smelt to Lieutenant-General Lord Fitzroy Somerset	September 22, ——	2
2.	Earl Grey to Major-General D'Aguilar..	November 24, ——	3

Correspondence relative to the Operations in the Canton River. April 1847.

No. 1.

Lord Torrington to Earl Grey.—(*Received November* 8.)

My Lord, *Queen's House, Colombo, September* 22, 1847.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of a letter addressed by Major-General D'Aguilar, at Hong Kong, under date 21st August, to Major-General Smelt, C.B., commanding the forces in this island, applying for a reinforcement of half a company of Artillery, with two guns, and a proportionate supply of ammunition, to be held in readiness to proceed to Hong Kong, should circumstances, of which further information will immediately be afforded to this Government, render such a step advisable; I also forward a copy of the letter addressed upon this subject by Major-General Smelt to Lord Fitzroy Somerset, in which that officer states, that although the force of Artillery in this island amounts to only two weak companies, reduced in the number of Europeans by the substitution of some gun-lascars, he will be prepared to send a detachment of one officer and twenty-five gunners (being one-third of the total number of European artillerymen), with the proper non-commissioned officers, together with two $4\frac{2}{5}$-howitzer guns, should further information be received by the next mail from China of the necessity for such a reinforcement. I have reluctantly given my assent to any course of proceeding which would at this moment have the effect of reducing the already scanty military force in this island; but the prospect of the early arrival from England of a company of Artillery destined to replace one of the companies already serving here, together with the assurance of General D'Aguilar that the detachment may probably not be required in China for more than six weeks, have relieved me from my first hesitation upon the subject.

The sending of a draft of 120 men of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment to Hong Kong, to complete the six comapnies already serving there, will still further reduce the military force in this island; but, from the information which I receive from the Kandyan districts, I have every hope that the new arrangements respecting the custody of the Buddhist Relic which are about to take place next month, will pass off without any disturbance of the public peace; and I therefore see no sufficient ground, at present, for withholding the reinforcements apparently much needed by General D'Aguilar.

With a view to provide against all possible apprehension of disturbance at Kandy, a detachment of 100 men of the 15th Regiment have just been sent to strengthen that garrison, and every proper precaution has been taken preparatory to the handing over of the Buddhist Relic on the 1st October, as notified to your Lordship in my despatch of the 12th August.

I have, &c.
(Signed) TORRINGTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Major-General D'Aguilar to Major-General Smelt.

My dear General, *Hong Kong, August* 21, 1847.

ALTHOUGH I have not the pleasure of your personal acquaintance, your character and services are so well known to me, that I venture to address you without form or ceremony. I have every reason to hope that things will settle down here peaceably, but I have no positive assurance of it; and if circumstances should occur to oblige me to go to Canton again, I am but badly off for artillery. I can never hope to surprise the Chinese defences a second time; and whatever I do must be done in form, and with reference to the altered position of things.

Under these circumstances, I write to ask if you can spare me half a company of Artillery, with their proportionate number of field-guns and ammunition complete. I should only want them for six weeks, and I promise you to send them faithfully back the moment the service is over.

Should the contingency, the possibility of which is on the cards, occur, I shall endeavour to avoid taking the field before the end of November, when the cool weather will add strength to our exertions; and I will take care to give you the earliest notice of my intention. In the meantime, perhaps, you would kindly prepare Lord Torrington for this request on my part, and afford me your interest in giving effect to it. should circumstances render it necessary.

A couple of 9-pounders, with the half company of Artillery, would be the best; but if they are not to be had, then anything your people are supplied with.

Always, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE D'AGUILAR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Major-General Smelt to Lieutenant-General Lord Fitzroy Somerset.

My Lord, *Colombo, Ceylon, September* 22, 1847.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship, that I received, two days ago, a letter from Major-General D'Aguilar, commanding in China, informing me that it is likely that he would require a reinforcement of Artillery in the event of operations being carried on at Canton towards the end of this year, and requesting me, if I could spare it, and circumstances rendered it necessary, to afford him a half company of Artillery, with two 9-pounder guns complete, with ammunition, &c.

I shall, therefore, be prepared, should I hear again from General D'Aguilar that their services would actually be required, to send such force as, in the present strength of Artillery in this command, would be in my power. But your Lordship is aware that the whole amount of Artillery throughout this island only consists of two weak companies, reduced in their number of Europeans in consequence of a proportion of gun-lascars; and the only ordnance that I could spare, at present equipped for service, are $4\frac{2}{5}$-inch howitzer guns, having neither 9-pounder nor 6-pounder guns, excepting two of the latter, which have no carriages.

Under these circumstances and with the recommendation of his Excellency the Governor, I should be able to afford a detachment of one officer and twenty-five gunners, with a proportion of non-commissioned officers and the two howitzers above-mentioned. I am informed by General D'Aguilar, who will give me the earliest notice of his plans, that he would only require this force for six weeks and that it should be sent back to me immediately the service is over; in the meantime, as this draft would reduce my strength of European artillerymen in this island by about one-third, I shall, in order to repair the deficiency, cause a portion of the soldiers from the line regiment equal to about five men per company, to be trained and exercised at the gun drill.

I have to add that a draft of 120 men of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment are

under orders, and will probably sail the end of this month for Hong Kong, to complete the six companies at present serving there, to their full complement of 100 rank and file; these companies having been sent to China so much under their establishment with a view to their being completed by recruits sent from Singapore, but the uncertain state of things there rendering it quite necessary now that trained soldiers should be sent from this place, which I trust will meet with the approbation of his Grace the Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. SMELT.

No. 2.

Earl Grey to Major-General D'Aguilar.

Sir, *Colonial Office, November* 24, 1847.

THE Governor of Ceylon has communicated to me an application which you have made to the Major-General commanding Her Majesty's troops in that island, for a reinforcement of half a company of artillery, with two guns and a proportionate supply of ammunition, to be held in readiness to be forwarded to Hong Kong, should circumstances render it necessary to undertake any further military operations at Canton.

I have desired the Governor of Ceylon not to send to Hong Kong the detachment for which you have made application; and I have further to signify to you that Her Majesty's Government peremptorily forbid you to undertake any further offensive operations against the Chinese without their previous sanction. Her Majesty's Government are satisfied that, although the late operations in the Canton river were attended with immediate success, the risk of a second attempt of the same kind would far overbalance any advantage to be derived from such a step. If the conduct of the Chinese authorities should, unfortunately, render another appeal to arms inevitable, it will be necessary that it should be made after due preparation, and with the employment of such an amount of force as may afford just grounds for expecting that the objects which may be proposed by such a measure will be effectually accomplished without unnecessary loss.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GREY.

CANTON.

CORRESPONDENCE relative to the Operations in the Canton River.

April 1847.

(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament, July 1847.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

CONCERNING

THE TRADE IN CHINA;

AND

NOTIFICATIONS,

PROMULGATED IN 1847.

Presented to the House of Commons by Her Majesty's Command.
1848.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston - - - - - - -	July 1, 1847	3
	Inclosure		
	1. Government Notification.—Rates of Pilotage - - -	March 4, ——	3
	2. Government Notification.—Conduct of British Subjects -	March 30, ——	3
	3. Government Notification.—Operations at Canton - -	April 3, ——	4
	4. Government Notification.—Agreement with the Canton Authorities - - - - - - - - - -	April 6, ——	5
	5. Government Notification.—Lane contiguous to British Factories at Canton - - - - - - -	April 15, ——	5
	6. Government Notification.—Appointment of Assistant Chinese Secretary and Interpreter - - - - -	April 21, ——	6
	7. Government Notification.—Appointment of Vice-Consul at Canton and Acting Vice-Consul at Amoy - -	April 23, ——	6
	8. Government Notification.—Regulations for the Anchoring of British Shipping at Shanghae - - - - -	May 5, ——	6
	9. Government Notification.—Punishment of Parties for maltreating two British Seamen - - - - -	May 8, ——	8
	10. Government Notification.—Conduct of British Subjects -	May 17, ——	9
	11. Government Notification.—Land at Honan - - -	May ——	11
	12. Government Notification.—Jurisdiction of Consuls - -	May 28, ——	14
	13. Government Notification.—Sites for Warehouses at Canton	May 31, ——	19
	14. Government Notification.—Site for a Church at Canton, &c.	June 14, ——	20
	15. Government Notification.—Chinese Proclamation—Treatment of foreigners - - - - - - - - -	June 28, ——	23
2.	Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston - - - - - -	December 31, ——	24
	Inclosures.		
	1. Government Notification.—Hiring of Dwellings - -	July 3, ——	24
	2. Government Notification.—Foreign Trade at Canton during 1846 - - - - - - - - - - - -	July 6, ——	25
	3. Government Notification.—Warehouses at Canton - -	July 14, ——	27
	4. Government Notification.—Clearing of Vessels at Shanghae	July 21, ——	29
	5. Government Notification.—Warehouses at Canton - -	August 7, ——	30
	6. Government Notification.—Government of British Subjects	August 12, ——	30
	7. Government Notification.—Consular Officers - - -	August 17, ——	31
	8. Government Notification.—Capture of Pirates, &c. - -	August 25, ——	32
	9. Government Notification.—Outrage committed by Hwang-chu-ke villagers - - - - - - - - -	August 31, ——	33
	10. Government Notification.—Wooden Beacon in Yang-tse-kcang - - - - - - - - - - -	September 11, ——	35
	11. Government Notification.—Shipment of Cargoes by Chinese on board of British Vessels - - - - - -	September 17, ——	35
	12. Government Notification.—Prevention and punishment of acts of violence - - - - - - - - -	October 2, ——	36
	13. Government Notification.—Robbery of the "Shah Allum's" boat - - - - - - - - - - -	October 19, ——	37
	14. Government Notification.—Robbery of the "Shah Allum's" boat - - - - - - - - - - -	October 22, ——	39
	15. Government Notification.—Cases of mutual Justice - -	November 18, ——	40
	16. Government Notifications.—Punishments inflicted on Chinese aggressors - - - - - - - -	November 18, ——	41
	17. Government Notification.—Friendly conduct of Commissioner Keying - - - - - - - - -	November 23, ——	43
	18. Government Notification.—Punishment of Chinese aggressors - - - - - - - - - - -	November 28, ——	44
	19. Government Notification.—Murder of six Englishmen at Hwang-chu-ke - - - - - - - - -	December 8, ——	45
	20. Government Notification.—Murder of six Englismen at Hwang-chu-ke - - - - - - - - -	December 21, ——	46

Rules and Regulations concerning the Trade in China.

No. 1.

Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received October 1.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, July* 1, 1847.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith two copies of all rules and regulations concerning trade, which have been promulgated since the 1st January last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Rates of Pilotage.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed rates of pilotage at the ports of trade, as settled by Her Majesty's Consul, be published for general information:—

Shanghae.—5 dollars for all vessels, irrespective of tonnage or draft of water.

Ningpo.—5 dollars for each vessel from and to Square Island; 10 dollars from and to the Chusan Islands.

Foo-chow-foo.—50 cents for each foot the vessel draws up to twelve, and 1 dollar for every additional foot to the Woo-foo-mun Pass; from that to the anchorage at Pagoda Island 50 cents additional for each foot; and from thence to the bridge at Nantae 25 cents for each foot;—all exclusive of charge for tow-boats.

Amoy.—No pilots needed, and none employed.

Canton.—5 cents per ton, and 1 dollar for each bar-boat, when required.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, March 4, 1847.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Conduct of British subjects.

HER Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., deems it necessary to make known, for the information and guidance of British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China, the annexed extract from a despatch dated

25th January, 1847, received from Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs:—

"I entirely approve of your having fined Mr. Compton; for I consider it indispensable that British subjects in China should be taught that if, on the one hand, Her Majesty's Government will exact and require from the Chinese that British subjects should be as free from molestation and insult in China as they could be in England, yet, on the other hand, Her Majesty's Government will exact and require from British subjects that they shall in China abstain as much from offering molestation and insult to others as they would if they were in England; and it never can be tolerated that they should indulge towards the people of China in acts of violence and contumely which they would not venture to practise towards the humblest and meanest individual in their own country."

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, March 30, 1847.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Operations at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has the satisfaction to publish, for the information of British subjects in China, the annexed letter from the Honourable the Major-General commanding Her Majesty's forces just received, on the arrival of the expedition at Canton. The rapid and successful course of operations begun and concluded within a period of thirty-six hours by the small military and naval force under the direction of Major-General D'Aguilar and Captain Macdougall, the senior naval officer, is calculated to teach a lesson to the people of Canton which they will not soon forget; and it is his Excellency's intention not to quit this place until he has placed matters on a footing consistent with treaty engagements, and worthy of the British nation. He feels that the moderation and justice of all his former dealings with the Government of China lends a perfect sanction to measures which he has been reluctantly compelled to adopt after a long course of misinterpreted forbearance.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

British Consulate, Canton, April 3, 1847.

Major-General D'Aguilar to Sir John Davis.

Sir, *Head-Quarters, Canton, April* 3, 1847, 4 *o'clock* P.M.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that in pursuance of the arrangements agreed upon between us on the 1st instant, I am arrived, with the assistance of Captain Macdougall of the Royal Navy and Her Majesty's ships under his command, at the British factories, and have established myself here with the troops under my orders, having in the course of the last thirty-six hours assaulted and taken all the principal forts at the Bogue and in the Canton River, and after destroying the gateways and blowing up the magazines, spiked eight hundred and twenty-seven pieces of heavy cannon.

As your Excellency did me the honour of accompanying me in these operations and have yourself witnessed the details, I shall not enter upon them in this place but shall reserve them for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, taking care to supply your Excellency with a copy of my communication.

I congratulate your Excellency on this result of our naval and military

operations, and the more especially because, notwithstanding the fire of several of the Chinese batteries while the troops were engaged in the assault, we have had the good fortune to take possession of them all without the loss of a man.

I have, &c

(Signed) GEORGE D'AGUILAR,

Major-General commanding the Troops in China.

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

Government Notification publishing Heads of Agreement with Canton Authorities.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has the satisfaction to announce, that at the last moment and when actually awaiting the assault on their city, the Canton authorities have assented to his reasonable demands, and the impending ruin of this populous place has been happily averted.

The following are briefly the heads of the new agreement:—

1. At the fixed period of two years from this day, the 6th April, the city of Canton shall be opened to British subjects.

2. Her Majesty's subjects shall be at liberty to roam for exercise or amusement in the neighbouring country without molestation, returning the same day as at Shanghae, and any persons molesting them shall be severely punished.

3. The aggressors on the two seamen in October last, and on Colonel Chesney and others at Fushan on the 12th March, shall be made examples of. The latter being already apprehended, will be brought to Canton and punished in the presence of persons deputed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

4. An adequate space on the Honan side of the river shall be granted on lease to British merchants and others for the erection of dwellings and warehouses; and his Excellency will ascertain the site and extent before he quits Canton.

5. A site for the erection of a church shall be allotted on lease in the neighbourhood of the space now occupied by the foreign factories; and spaces for burial-grounds shall also be allotted at Whampoa.

6. The Flying Bridge and another building between the two gardens shall be erected as desired, and sheds shall not be permitted against the walls.

7. For the better preservation of order, and for the general convenience, the river front before the factories shall be kept clear of boats.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

British Consulate, Canton, April 6, 1847.

Inclosure 5 in No. 1.

Government Notification publishing Instructions to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed instructions to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton be published for the information of British subjects of that port.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, April 15, 1847.

Sir John Davis to Consul Macgregor.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, April* 14, 1847.

I HAVE the satisfaction to state that I have received from Keying a reply to a note which I addressed to him before quitting Canton, regarding the objectionable lane contiguous to the British factories, in which his Excellency does not dissent from the propositions made on that subject.

You will take care that the British merchants reimburse the proprietors of the house lately pulled down at the eastern extremity of the river front adjoing the creek, and that they agree to a fair compensation for all Chinese property which may be given up for their benefit or convenience. On no other condition than this, which is the obvious dictate of common justice, will I aid, countenance, or permit any measures of the sort.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS

Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Appointment of Assistant Chinese Secretary and Interpreter.

HIS .Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has been pleased to appoint Thomas Wade, Esquire, Assistant Chinese Secretary and Interpreter—his appointment to date from 1st March.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, April 21, 1847.

Inclosure 7 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Appointment of Vice-Consul at Canton and Acting Vice-Consul at Amoy.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to make known the following appointments:—

Adam Wallace Elmslie, Esquire, to be Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at the port of Canton.

John Backhouse, Esquire, to be Her Majesty's Acting Vice-Consul at the port of Amoy.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, April 23, 1847.

Inclosure 8 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Regulations for the Anchoring of British shipping at Shanghae.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed Regulations for the anchoring of British shipping at the port of Shanghae be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 5, 1847.

Regulations for the Anchoring of Shipping.

Regulations for the anchorage in the Hwang-poo, set apart for British ships by his Excellency the Intendant of Circuit for Soo-chow-foo, Sung-

keang-foo, and Tae-tseang-chow, in concert and communication with Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae.

In accordance with Article I of the Treaty of Nanking which provides that the subjects of both Governments "shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of the other," and in order more effectively to guard against accident or collision and give the required security to British vessels loading and discharging goods at Shanghae, it has been agreed between me the Intendant of Circuit and you the Honourable Consul, that the anchorage for British vessels to load and unload heretofore extending from the Soo-chow creek to the Yang-king-pang, shall in like manner as the ground adjoining, allotted for the residence of British merchants, be subject to all such regulations as may be determined upon with the aforesaid object by me the Intendant of Circuit in concert and communication with you the Honourable Consul.

In accordance with this determination the following regulations, being thirteen in number, have been fully considered and agreed upon, and are now declared to be in force:—

I. It being necessary that a passage be always preserved on the east side of the river to afford free communication for vessels of all nations, it is clearly agreed that certain limits be laid down within the anchorage for British vessels, viz.:—To the north by a line drawn from the north end of the Battery (Consulate Ground) extending across the river due east a distance of 240 poo or 1325 feet (English) from the low-water mark upon this line: To the south by a similar and parallel line drawn from the north bank of the Yang-king-pang across the river a distance of 309 poo or 1700 feet (English) from the low-water mark thereon. The points at which these lines terminate shall have buoys moored over them, that these anchorage boundaries may be clearly known to be within a line drawn from each buoy north and south; and it becomes imperative upon all vessels anchoring therein, strictly to conform to these limits, and not on any account to pass beyond them, which would obstruct the passage.

II. A free passage to the custom-house for cargo boats, and along the west shore for the towing of the grain junks, shall be maintained.

III. All vessels must be moored, as has been heretofore provided, within the period of two tides from the time of their arrival at the anchorage; and in no case can a vessel after she is moored, move or shift her berth without permission from the British Consul.

IV. Whenever more than fifteen vessels shall be in this anchorage at one time, it shall be imperative upon the master or officer in charge of each vessel within the limits, to moor his ship head and stern with two anchors, to prevent collision in swinging, and to provide space for an increased number of vessels.

V. Masters requiring to beach their vessels for the purpose of inspection or repair, must apply at the British Consulate for instructions.

VI. No goods can be landed, shipped, or transshipped, without the proper chop from the Chinese authorities, or between sunset and sunrise, or Saturday evening and Monday morning. In like manner the same regulation holds on all such Chinese festival days as shall be duly notified by the Chinese authorities to the British Consul.

VII. The discharge of fire-arms from the merchant-vessels in the anchorage is strictly prohibited.

VIII. All cases of death on board a vessel in the anchorage shall be reported at the British Consulate within twenty-four hours, together with the best information attainable as to the cause of death in cases of sudden demise.

IX. Seamen and persons belonging to the vessels in the anchorage are not to be permitted to go on shore without a responsible officer in charge, the masters being held distinctly responsible for the conduct of their men on shore. In the event of any men on liberty remaining on shore after sunset, the master is required without delay to send an officer to find and take them on board, and if he fail, to report the same at the British Consulate in order that investigation may be made.

X. Accidents or violence occurring within the limits of the anchorage, involving personal injury, loss of life, or property, from the collision of vessels or other causes, to be reported at the British Consulate as soon as practicable, and in cases of theft, or assault in which any individuals belonging to a ship in

the anchorage and Chinese are both concerned, a Chinese, if in the wrong, and there be no officer of his country at hand, may be conveyed to the British Consul, who will proceed to investigate the extent of the offence and accordingly proceed against him. But under no circumstances are the crews or officers of such ships to use personal violence towards Chinese for the redress of their grievances.

XI. In the event of any vessels of other nations desiring to anchor within the limits above specified, no obstacle shall hereafter be raised, such vessels being subject during the time to the same Regulations, in like manner and as fully as British vessels.

XII. Hereafter in all these matters determined upon in accordance with Treaty, should any corrections be requisite, or should it be necessary to determine upon further Regulations, or should the meaning not be clear, the same must always be consulted upon and settled by the British and Chinese authorities in communication together.

XIII. Hereafter should the British Consul discover any breach of the Regulations above laid down, or should any merchants or others lodge information thereof, or should the local authorities address the Consul thereon, the Consul must in every case examine in what way it is a breach of the Regulations, and whether it requires punishment or not, and he will adjudicate and punish the same in one and the same way as for a breach of the Treaty and Regulations.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 2nd month, 6th day (*April* 4, 1847).

Inclosure 9 in No. 1.

Government Notification respecting the punishment of Parties for maltreating two British Seamen.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed translation of a communication from the High Imperial Commissioner, announcing the punishment of the parties who maltreated the British Seamen in October last, be published for general information:—

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 8, 1847.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to an official letter of the Honourable Envoy, respecting the punishment of some criminals who assaulted two English sailors in October last.

[Here follows the substance of that despatch.]

The Nanhae magistrate reported respecting this affair, that he had, after making inquiry, apprehended Chow-a-ching, and I ordered him to obtain his true deposition and ascertain who were his accomplices, that they might be seized with all rigour and prosecuted. The said magistrate stated subsequently that he had interrogated him by torture for several days, and Chow-a-ching then confessed that he was twenty-four years of age, living in Nanhae district, Yew-lan street, and a pedlar by profession. He was on the 28th day of the eighth month (October 1846) last year in Kaoute alley, when he saw two foreigners followed by an immense crowd. Whilst he was looking on he availed himself of this opportunity to beat these foreigners with his fists. At that moment, a man, whose name and surname he does not know, took a club and knocked a foreigner down; but the soldiers and the police came to the rescue, and they ran then away and dispersed; and words to that effect.

[The magistrate] then sent his police runners to seize others, and they apprehended one Leang-a-kew, who stated that he was twenty-two years of age, and belonging to Haou-pwan street, and selling pork in Kaoute street.

On the 28th day of the eighth month (October 1846) last year, two foreigners came there, followed by a crowd, and he being apprehensive that his stall might be thrown down by the throng, struck those foreigners with a club.

This evidence being true, and agreeing with the confession of Chow-a-ching, this man as well as Leang-a-kew received each forty blows; for though the law is not severe in such cases, their punishment ought to be more comprehensive. As, however, Leang-a-kew had shown greater ferocity on this occasion, it was not expedient to be lenient towards him, and he was therefore imprisoned with fetters for five months, in order to deter others. The above details are forwarded for examination.

As it is apparent that Chow-a-ching and Leang-a-kew without any cause beat those sailors, an act very detestable, the said magistrate seized and examined them, and having ascertained the above, punished them severally with the bastinado and imprisonment, in order to strike terror.

I therefore send this reply to you the Honourable Envoy, and would trouble you to examine into this matter, whilst I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 3rd month, 18th day (*May* 2, 1847).

Inclosure 10 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Conduct of British subjects.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed despatch from Viscount Palmerston, with a copy of a letter from Mr. Under Secretary Addington to Mr. C. S. Compton, be published according to the directions of Her Majesty's Government.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 17, 1847.

Viscount Palmerston to Sir John Davis.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 11, 1847.

I STATED to you in my despatch, No. 31, of the 24th of February, written immediately before the departure of the last mail, that the Law Officers of the Crown had reported to me that in their opinion Mr. Compton was guilty of offences on the 4th and 8th of July, for which he might and ought to have been punished by proceedings in the Consular Court of Canton, under the provisions of the Ordinance No. 7 of 1844; but that under existing circumstances, no further proceedings were to be instituted against him on account of his conduct on those days; but that you were not to offer to him any apology or amends for what had occurred with respect to him.

I now inclose for your information a copy of a letter which I have addressed to Mr. Compton, in reply to his letters of the 28th of October and 28th of November,* which you forwarded to me with your despatches Nos. 145 and 168.

I cannot however dismiss this subject without some further observations. And in the first place I must state to you, and desire that you will impress upon all Her Majesty's Consular Officers, that it is the intention and injunction of Her Majesty's Government that you and they should enforce to the fullest extent, for the maintenance of good order and peaceable conduct on the part of Her Majesty's subjects resorting to China, those ample powers of repression and punishment which have been vested in the Chief Superintendent and in the Consular Officers by the Legislature and the Crown.

Her Majesty's Government are glad to believe that by far the greater proportion of those British subjects who are established in trade at the several ports of China are duly sensible of the duty which is peculiarly incumbent

* See p. 113 of Papers relating to the Riot at Canton, presented to the House of Commons in 1847.

upon British subjects in China to respect the feelings and habits of the people among whom they dwell and to abstain from any line of conduct which may produce disorder or give rise to feelings of ill-will, and thus tend to interrupt the state of peace between their own country and that in which they reside. All well-disposed British subjects must also be fully aware of the duty which though in a foreign land they still owe to the sovereign authority of the British Crown and Legislature, and they must be prepared to pay a ready obedience to those laws of their own country, which, with a view to their protection, the British Government has obtained a right to enforce in China as regards the subjects of the British Crown. But unfortunately the case of Mr. Compton affords sufficient evidence that in the British community in China persons may be found who, disregarding their duties as peaceable citizens, are unmindful of the great commercial interests which they may put in jeopardy, and heedless of the disastrous consequences which would ensue if tumults which they wantonly provoke should lead to a renewal of hostilities between England and China.

Her Majesty's Government trust that the orderly and well-disposed subjects of Her Majesty in China will not only discountenance all evil-doers, but will moreover aid and support to the utmost of their ability Her Majesty's Consular Officers in their exertions to preserve the public peace. Her Majesty's Government are prepared to maintain against all infractions by the Chinese Government or people the treaty engagements between the two countries; but, on the other hand, they are determined, not merely from a regard for British interests, but on the higher ground of justice to the Chinese Government, to provide as far as possible that no injury shall arise to peace and good order in China from the concession which has been made to Her Majesty of exclusive jurisdiction over British subjects in China.

Her Majesty's Government therefore think it right to warn through you all British subjects resorting to China, that they must pay due obedience to the British Consular authorities, and that they must refrain from insulting or provoking the Chinese, and from exciting or joining in any riots or any disturbances of the public peace. And in order that all British subjects may be fully apprized of the legal character of the offence which any person would be guilty of who should by any act of violence give rise to a riot in the course of which loss of life should ensue, and in order that it may be known what is the degree of punishment to which such person would be liable, I have to inform you that the Law Officers of the Crown, in an opinion which I have received from them, say that,—"If a person by some act of violence give rise to a riot in the course of which loss of life ensue, he will be guilty of murder or manslaughter, as the case may be, or not guilty of either of those crimes, according to circumstances. For instance, if by some act of violence he give rise to a riot, but take no part in such riot himself, he will be responsible for the act only, but not for the riot, nor the consequences which may ensue.

"So, though he commit the violence, intending to give rise to a riot, and actually take part in the riot himself, yet if in the course of that riot death ensue from the act of another wholly unconnected with him, he will be guilty of the riot, but not of the murder or manslaughter, as the case may be. But if, with other persons, he resolves generally to resist all opposers in the commission of a riot, or any other breach of the peace, and to execute it in such a manner as naturally tends to raise tumults and affrays, he must, when he engages in such bold disturbances of the public peace, at his peril abide the event of his actions; and therefore, if in doing any of these acts, he or his confederates happen to kill a man, they are all guilty of murder or manslaughter, as the case may be, provided the act done were the result of the confederacy, and happened during the actual strife or endeavour, or at least within such reasonable time afterwards as to leave it probable that no fresh provocation intervened.

"The punishment will vary according to the degree and quality of each offence."

It will be the duty of Her Majesty's Consular servants to be guided by this exposition of the law, however painful to their feelings may be the necessity of enforcing it.

I have to instruct you to transmit to all Her Majesty's Consuls in China copies of this despatch and of my letter to Mr. Compton, and to direct them to make the same public within their respective Consulates. You will also

direct them to republish at the same time Her Majesty's Order in Council of the 7th of April, 1844, and the Ordinance No. 7 of the 20th of November, 1844, "for the better Administration of Justice in the Consular Courts, and to establish a Registration of British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China."

You will make a similar publication of these several documents at Hong-Kong.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

Mr. Addington to Mr. Compton.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 11, 1847.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 28th of October and 28th of November, the last inclosing copies of correspondence and other papers relative to the proceedings taken against you by Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, in consequence of your conduct on the 4th and 8th of July, 1846.

Lord Palmerston directs me to state to you in reply, that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve the conduct of Sir John Davis in directing Her Majesty's Consul at Canton to proceed against you for what you did on those two days, and they regret that, in consequence of the irregular manner in which those proceedings were conducted, you have escaped the penalty which you would otherwise have incurred. For Her Majesty's Government are advised by the Law Officers of the Crown, to whom all the papers connected with the occurrences of the 4th and 8th of July have been referred, that you were guilty of offences on those days for which you would have been liable to punishment if you had been proceeded against in the Consular Court of Canton under the provisions of the Ordinance No. 7 of 1844.

Her Majesty's Government, however, trust that your having escaped from any penalty on this occasion, in consequence of a defect in the form of the proceedings against you, will not serve as encouragement either to yourself or to others to commit towards the people of China acts of violence or contumely which you would not venture to practise towards the humblest individual in your own country; for Her Majesty's Government, while they will exact and require from the Chinese that British subjects shall be as free from molestation and insult in China as they would be in England, are determined on the other hand, so far as lies in their power, to exact and require from British subjects in China that they shall abstain as much as they would do if they were in England from offering molestation and insult to other persons; and Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent in China and all Her Majesty's Consular Officers will be most strictly enjoined to enforce to the fullest extent against all offenders, those powers of repression and of punishment which have been vested in them by the Legislature and by the Crown.

Her Majesty's Government would much neglect their duty if they were to permit the permanence of peace between China and England to be endangered, and the great interests involved in its continuance to be put into jeopardy by the wanton acts of inconsiderate or reckless individuals.

I am, &c.

(Signed) H. U. ADDINGTON.

Inclosure 11 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Land at Honan.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed correspondence be published for the information of British subjects at Canton.

(Signed) W. CAINE,

Colonial Secretary, in the absence of the Hon. A. R. Johnston.

Petition from certain Chinese of Honan to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

PWAN-SHAOW-KWANG, Pwan-sze-ching, Pwan-ching-chang, Pwan-szëe, Pwan-ching-le, and Pwan-sze-yang, the sons and grandsons of the former Hong merchant in the Tung-wăn firm, with all their kindred, respectfully petition the Great Minister and Plenipotentiary of Great Britain.

Our ancestor established during the reign of Keen-lung (1736-96) the firm of Tung-wăn, and lived for a long while on very good terms with the members of the British factory, and was under the highest obligation for the great and undivided kindness shown by them towards him, in all his commercial transactions. With the property accumulated, he bought some ground at Honan, in front of an ancestorial temple. From the proceeds of this, the sacrifices to the manes of his ancestors were to be paid, and the various widowers, widows, and orphans provided with the necessaries of life. For several tens of years they have thus lived on the bounty, which was owing to your honourable nation, and derived their subsistence from those lands.

We were informed by a proclamation of the Great Minister and Plenipotentiary, that there was a wish of taking some ground on Honan, especially that which was close to the river side, to erect buildings on it. Yesterday we likewise saw several individuals of your honourable nation coming to the ground before the ancestorial temple at Honan, to survey that patch.

The houses on both sides of our ancestorial temple are the habitations of men and women. To the left is a sandy ground which has recently been filled up, and originally constituted fields. At the increase of the population, however, and the difficulty of renting houses, it was resolved to divide this parcel of ground, to fill it up, for which each had to contribute money, and then to erect houses. The ponds and cultivated spots furnish the expenses for the sacrifices to the ancestors and the support of widowers, widows, and orphans. If these widows and orphans were even well paid [for their property,] it would be difficult for them to go elsewhere to obtain a livelihood, whilst nothing remains to them but to cultivate the fields in person, that are before the ancestorial temple, and thus maintain themselves.

We are aware that the Plenipotentiary and Great Minister issued a proclamation ordering the inhabitants quietly to go on with their respective trades. This sufficiently convinces us that you are actuated by love and benevolence, and your extreme kindness influences the people and causes every one to remain quiet in the enjoyment of his property, and thus have a never-failing support.

We have now heard some confused rumours, that the land on the premises before the ancestorial temple, as well as the recently reclaimed sandy ground, are to be bought. Still we ought to remark that this place extends far into inhabited villages, and is not in immediate connection with the river. If this spot is really wanted, all our kindred will be deprived of their abodes. This would also not be in accordance with the previous proclamation to the people, ordering them quietly to go on with their respective trades, nor would it answer our constant expectations that [the purchase] could not take place. Our families in the various houses on hearing of it were exceedingly terrified, and induced to address this petition to your Excellency, humbly hoping that you will show us extraordinary benevolence and kindness, and grant us the favour of not losing the resources for defraying the sacrifices of our ancestors, and for providing the necessaries of life for several tens of poor orphans and widows, on which they depend, and we shall ever feel grateful for your great benevolence.

Whilst presenting this at the tribunal of the British Plenipotentiary and Great Minister, we trust the prayer will be granted.

The sons and grandsons of the late Tung-wăn firm and all their kindred respectfully thus petition.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 4th month (*May* 1847).

Reply to the Petition from Honan.

SIR JOHN DAVIS, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, gives this reply to the elders and kindred of the Pwan family in the locality of Honan.

It is plain from your statement that all the late ferment has arisen entirely from malicious persons spreading false reports, and from mutual ignorance of each other's meaning.

Whatever lands or houses are rented in China by the English, must be by amicable agreement with the owners, and according to the laws of China. This has been invariably done at Shanghae and the other ports, and also at Canton from the first—why should there now be any change? I will take care that no Englishman shall attempt to take an inch of your land by force, and if families wish to remain on their paternal possessions, they must not be molested: still less is there any desire to violate ancestral temples.

But both at Honan and along the other shores of the great river of Canton there must be certainly vacant spaces adjoining the water which the owners would wish to receive a rent for, because land built upon gives a better rent than if lying unoccupied. The numbers of the foreigners have increased with their trade, and two hundred of course cannot find room where one hundred were accommodated. The Great Emperor of your honourable nation has agreed by treaty to let them make bargains with Chinese proprietors for lands and houses, and the people of Canton should not combine to oppose the wishes of their own Sovereign.

Some of the English merchants object to the Honan locality, others have already for some time rented warehouses there by the river-side. Why should you object to their renting more warehouses, if the villages and families are not disturbed? You ought to consult together, and propose some places to the Mandarins where the English can occupy land by the river-side. The business can then be arranged and all things proceed in tranquillity; but if there is no mutual accommodation, as at Shanghae and the other ports, how can any good object be effected?

Besides the mistake as to taking land by force, another has arisen concerning the measurement by the surveyor. I directed the British Consul to let the surveyor act in conjunction with the Chinese officers; but the Consul (supposing I wished the surveyor to return immediately to his business at Hong-Kong) sent him to Honan without the concurrence of the Chinese officers: hence a portion of the late agitation.

Having now made known your true meaning in writing, I am able to reply to it; but without mutual communication false rumours are disseminated,—you ought in all questions of doubt to impart your wishes immediately to the Consul, and then we shall understand each other.

I likewise hope you will exhort your people to behave civilly to my countrymen when they meet them. By mutual courtesy the people of the two nations will become daily more friendly to each other. In all societies there are ill-disposed persons who write anonymous papers and disseminate falsehood, and hence troubles are promoted. As you say your ancestors derived their estates from the foreign trade, you ought immediately to publish the true circumstances, and restore mutual confidence.

The Great Minister of your honourable nation, with whom for three years I have had friendly intercourse, acting up to the wishes of his Sovereign, has promised severely to punish all vagabonds who assault the English. I, in my turn, am furnished with full powers to restrain disorderly British subjects, and I am determined to show no favour. There is a law adapted to the punishment of every offence.

My late visit to Canton was chiefly to procure the punishment of malicious Chinese who had ill-treated British subjects. This is remarked in the reply of the Great Emperor of your honourable nation. Like the pirates on the water, these vagabonds on shore are equally the enemies of the two nations, and the causes of all troubles. If the scholars and elders restrain them by exhortation, the Chinese authorities will not have to punish them. The first care of my Government is to see that its subjects suffer no injury. In this respect no distinction is made between high and low, rich and poor.

I thus return this declaration in reply, and request you will cause its tenor

to be generally made known, in order that the people of our respective nations may live in perpetual harmony. A copy will also be sent to the great Minister of your honourable nation.

Dated at Hong-Kong, May 25, 1847.

Inclosure 12 in No. 1.

Government Notification.—Jurisdiction of Consuls.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed Order of Her Majesty in Council, as well as Ordinance No. 7 of 1844, be republished according to the instructions of Her Majesty's Government.

By Order,

(Signed) W. CAINE,

Colonial Secretary, in the absence of the Hon. A. R. Johnston.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 28, 1847.

Order in Council.

At the Court of Buckingham Palace, the 17th of April, 1844.

Present:

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

WHEREAS by a certain Act of Parliament made and passed in the session of Parliament holden in the sixth and seventh years of Her Majesty's reign, intituled "An Act for the better Government of Her Majesty's subjects resorting to China," it is amongst other things enacted, that it shall be lawful for Her Majesty, by any Order or Orders made with the advice of Her Majesty's Privy Council, to ordain, for the government of Her Majesty's subjects being within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or being within any ship or vessel at a distance of not more than 100 miles from the coast of China, any law or ordinance which to Her Majesty in Council may seem meet, as fully and effectually as any such law or ordinance could be made by Her Majesty in Council for the government of Her Majesty's subjects being within the Island of Hong-Kong: And whereas by a certain other Act of Parliament made and passed in the session of Parliament holden as aforesaid, intituled "An Act to remove Doubts as to the exercise of Power and Jurisdiction by Her Majesty within divers Countries and Places out of Her Majesty's Dominions, and to render the same more effectual," it is amongst other things enacted, that it is and shall be lawful for Her Majesty to hold, exercise, and enjoy, any power or jurisdiction which Her Majesty now hath, or may at any time hereafter have, within any country or place out of Her Majesty's dominions, in the same and as ample a manner as if Her Majesty had acquired such power or jurisdiction by the cession or conquest of territory: And whereas Her Majesty hath power and jurisdiction in the dominions of the Emperor of China: Now, therefore, in pursuance of the above-recited Acts, or either of them, Her Majesty is pleased, by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, to order, and it is hereby ordered, that Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls resident within the said dominions, or such other persons as by warrant under the hand and seal of the Chief Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China for the time being, shall be appointed to act provisionally as Consuls or Vice-Consuls, shall severally in the districts within which they may respectively be appointed to reside, have and hold all necessary power and authority to exercise jurisdiction over British subjects within such districts as aforesaid, for the repression and punishment of crimes and offences by them committed within the dominions of the Emperor of China, and for the arrangement and settlement of all and all manner of differences, contentions, suits, and variances that may or shall happen to arise between them or any of them; and shall moreover have power and authority, as far as in them lies, to compose and settle all and all manner of differences, contentions, suits, and variances that may or shall happen to

arise between British subjects and the subjects of the Emperor of China, and between British subjects and the subjects of any foreign Power, and which may be brought before them for settlement: And whereas by the above first-recited Act, it is enacted that it shall be lawful for Her Majesty, by any Commission or Commissions under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom, or by any instructions under Her Majesty's Signet and Sign Manual, accompanying and referred to in any such Commission or Commissions, to authorize the Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China (so long as such Superintendent shall be also Governor of the Island of Hong-Kong), to enact with the advice of the Legislative Council of the said Island of Hong-Kong, all such Laws and Ordinances as may from time to time be required for the peace, order, and good government of Her Majesty's subjects being within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or being within any ship or vessel at a distance of not more than 100 miles from the coast of China, and to enforce the execution of such laws and ordinances by such penalties and forfeitures, as to him, by the advice aforesaid, shall seem fit: And whereas Her Majesty has been pleased to grant such Commission as aforesaid to John Francis Davis, Esq., appointed by Her Majesty Superintendent of the Trade of Her subjects in China, or the Superintendent for the time being of such Trade: Now therefore Her Majesty is pleased, by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, to order, and it is hereby ordered, that Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls in China, or any persons acting provisionally as such Consuls or Vice-Consuls as aforesaid, shall, in the exercise of the jurisdiction granted unto them by this present Order, be governed by such laws and ordinances in that behalf as may be enacted in the manner and form aforesaid by the Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China for the time being, being the Governor of Hong-Kong. And in further exercise of the powers in Her Majesty vested by the above-recited Act for "Removing doubts as to the exercise of power and jurisdiction by Her Majesty within divers places out of Her dominions, and for rendering the same more effectual," Her Majesty is pleased by and with the advice of Her Privy Council to appoint the colony of Hong-Kong as the British colony wherein crimes and offences committed by British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China, which it may be expedient shall be enquired of, tried, determined, and punished, within Her Majesty's dominions, shall be so enquired of, tried, determined, and punished, and that Her Majesty's Consuls, Vice-Consuls, or other persons provisionally acting as such under warrant from the Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China as aforesaid, shall have authority to cause any British subject charged with the commission of any crime or offence, the cognizance whereof may at any time appertain to them or any of them, to be sent for trial to the said colony of Hong-Kong. And it is further ordered, that the Chief Justice of the colony of Hong-Kong for the time being, or other person provisionally acting as such, shall, when duly required by the said Superintendent proceed to the dominions of the Emperor of China, and shall have power and authority within the said dominions, to enquire of, try, determine, and punish any crimes or offences committed by British subjects within the said dominions. And the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, and the Right Honourable Lord Stanley, two of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, are to give the necessary directions herein as to them may respectively appertain.

(Signed) C. C. GREVILLE.

Ordinance No. 7 of 1844.

An Ordinance for Her Majesty's Subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or within any ship or vessel at a distance of not more than one hundred miles from the Coast of China.

Anno Octavo Victoriæ Reginæ.—No. 7 of 1844.

BY his Excellency John Francis Davis, Esquire, Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong-Kong and its dependencies, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong.

Title.

An Ordinance for the better Administration of Justice in the Consular Courts, and to establish a Registration of British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China.

[20th November, 1844.]

Preamble reciting Her Majesty's Order in Council of the 17th April, 1844.

WHEREAS by a certain Order passed by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council at the Court at Buckingham Palace, the 17th April, 1844, Her Majesty was pleased by and with the advice of Her Privy Council to order and ordain that Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls resident within the dominions of the Emperor of China, or such other persons as by warrant under the hand and seal of the Chief Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China for the time being, shall be appointed to act provisionally as Consuls and Vice-Consuls, shall severally, in the districts within which they may respectively be appointed to reside, have and hold all necessary power and authority to exercise jurisdiction over British subjects within such districts as aforesaid, for the repression and punishment of crimes and offences by them committed within the dominions of the Emperor of China, and for the arrangement and settlement of all and all manner of differences, contentions, suits, and variances that may or shall happen to arise between them or any of them, and shall moreover have power and authority as far as in them lies, to compose and settle all and all manner of differences, contentions, suits, and variances that may or shall happen to arise between British subjects and the subjects of the Emperor of China, and between British subjects and the subjects of any Foreign Power, and which may be brought before them for settlement: And whereas also it is further ordered as aforesaid that Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls in China, or any persons acting provisionally as such Consuls or Vice-Consuls as aforesaid, shall, in the exercise of the jurisdiction granted to them by this present Order now in recital, be governed by such Laws and Ordinances in that behalf as might be enacted by the Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China (so long as such Superintendent should also be Governor of the Island of Hong-Kong) with the advice of the Legislative Council of the said island: And whereas also Her Majesty, by the said Order, was by and with the advice of Her Privy Council pleased to appoint the colony of Hong-Kong as a British colony, wherein crimes and offences committed by British subjects within the dominions of the Emperor of China which it may be expedient shall be enquired of, tried, determined and punished within Her Majesty's dominions, shall be so enquired of, tried, determined, and punished; and that Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls, or other persons provisionally acting as such under warrant from the Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China as aforesaid, shall have authority to cause any British subject charged with the commission of any crime or offence, the cognizance whereof may at any time appertain to them or any of them, to be sent for trial to the said colony of Hong-Kong:

Consuls acting under the Order of 17th April, 1844, to be governed by the provisions of this Ordinance.

I. Be it therefore enacted by his Excellency the Governor of Hong-Kong and Superintendent of the Trade of Her Majesty's subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong, That Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls resident within the dominions of the Emperor of China, and all such persons who as aforesaid may be required to act provisionally as Consuls or Vice-Consuls in manner aforesaid, shall, in the exercise of the jurisdiction granted unto them by the said Order of the 17th of April, 1844, be governed by the ordinances and provisions hereinafter contained, and try, determine, and punish all such cases as aforesaid.

Power to apprehend British subjects in certain cases, and mode of trial.

II. And be it further enacted, That all such Consuls and Vice-Consuls resident within the dominions of the Emperor of China, shall severally, in the district within which they may respectively be appointed to reside, have power and authority to cause to be apprehended and brought before them any British subject who may be charged with having committed any crime or offence as aforesaid within the dominions of the Emperor of China, and any such Consul or Vice-Consul as aforesaid shall thereupon proceed with all convenient speed to enquire of the same; and for such purpose and end shall have power to examine on oath all witnesses who may appear before him to substantiate the charge, or if such witnesses shall not be Christians, to examine them in the form most binding on their consciences; and shall have power to summon any persons being British subjects who may be competent to give

evidence, and enforce the attendance of such persons by a fine not exceeding twenty dollars; and shall examine all witnesses whatsoever in the presence and hearing of the person accused, and afford the accused person all reasonable facility for cross-examining all such witnesses; and having reduced to writing the depositions of witnesses, shall cause the same to be read over, and if necessary explained to the person accused, together with any other evidence that may have been urged against him during the course of the trial; and shall require such accused person to defend himself against the charge brought against him, and if necessary advise him of the legal effects of any voluntary confession, and shall take the evidence of any witnesses whom the accused person may tender to be examined in his exculpation; and when the case has been fully enquired of, and the innocence or guilt of the person accused established, the Consul or Vice-Consul, as the case may be, shall either discharge the person accused from custody if satisfied of his innocence, or proceed to pass sentence on him, if convinced of his guilt: And it is hereby enacted, That it shall be lawful for any of Her Majesty's Consuls and Vice-Consuls as aforesaid having enquired of, tried, and determined in the manner aforesaid, any charge which may be brought before him, to award any degree of punishment not exceeding imprisonment for two months, or a fine of 100 dollars.

Power to award punishment, not exceeding two months' imprisonment, or a fine of 100 dollars.

III. And be it further enacted, That if the crime whereof any person, being a British subject, may be accused before any of Her Majesty's Consuls or Vice-Consuls as aforesaid, shall appear to such Consul or Vice-Consul to be of such a nature as, if proved, would not be adequately punished by the infliction of such punishment as aforesaid, it shall be lawful for such Consul or Vice-Consul to summon two, or not more than four British subjects of good repute, residing within his district, to sit with him as assessors for enquiring of, trying, and determining the case or cases before the Court; and the Consul or Vice-Consul, who shall hold a Court of Criminal Justice with the assistance of assessors as aforesaid, shall, if he is himself convinced of the guilt of the party accused, have power to award any degree of punishment not exceeding imprisonment for twelve months, or a fine of two hundred dollars; and the assessors aforesaid shall have no authority to decide on the innocence or the guilt of the party accused, or on the amount of punishment to be awarded on conviction; but in the event of the said assessors or any of them, dissenting from the conviction of, or from the amount of punishment awarded to the accused, the said assessor, or any of them, shall be authorized to record on the minutes of the proceedings the grounds on which the said assessors or any of them may so dissent; and in any such case the officer holding the Court shall forthwith report to Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of British Trade the fact that such dissent has been so recorded on the minutes of the proceedings, and as soon as possible lay before him copies of the whole of the depositions and proceedings, with the dissent of the assessors recorded thereon; and it shall then be lawful for Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of British Trade, by warrant under his hand and seal, addressed to the Consul or Vice-Consul by whom the case was tried, to mitigate or remit altogether the punishment awarded to the party accused; and such Consul or Vice-Consul shall give immediate effect to the injunction of any such warrant; and it is further ordered, that all fines prescribed as aforesaid, as well as all fines levied on witnesses, being British subjects, and refusing to attend and give evidence in a Consular Court, may be levied by distress, in pursuance of a warrant issued to that effect by the officer holding such Court, and appropriated in the manner directed by Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs; and that the place of imprisonment shall be such as has heretofore been customarily used as such, or as may be appointed by Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of British Trade, and approved by Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

If foregoing punishment inadequate to the offence charged, Consul to summon Assessors.

With power to him to award an increase of punishment or fine.

Authority of assessors.

IV. And be it further enacted, That all proceedings in the Consular Courts, held in virtue of this present Ordinance, shall be had as far as possible in conformity and correspondence with the proceedings which in like cases would be had according to the law and practice of England, regard being had to the difference of local circumstances and to the provisions of this Ordinance.

Proceedings to be in conformity as far as possible with the law of England.

V. And be it further enacted, That the Consular Courts held in pursuance of this order shall be Courts of Record; and that minutes of proceedings taken therein shall in all cases be drawn up and preserved, with the depositions of the witnesses; and such minutes shall be signed by the officer holding the

Consular Courts to be Courts of Record.

Court, and shall, in cases where assessors are present, be open for the inspection of such assessors, and for their signature, if concurred in by them.

Case of assault.

VI. And be it further enacted, That in any case of assault it shall be lawful for the Consular officer before whom complaint is made, to promote reconciliation between the parties, and to suffer compensation and amends to be made, and the proceedings thereby to be stopped.

Respective power of commissioned and uncommissioned Consuls.

VII. And be it further enacted, That no Vice-Consul shall have power to award punishment unless holding a commission from Her Majesty, and any Vice-Consul not so commissioned, after having enquired of, tried, and determined any case of which he shall have had cognizance, in pursuance of this Order, shall report his proceedings, and transmit the depositions to the superior Consular officer of the port at which he is stationed, and such superior Consular officer shall have power to award punishment in the same manner as if the case had been enquired of, tried, and determined by himself.

Power to Secretary of State to limit criminal jurisdiction of Consuls.

VIII. And be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to limit the extent to which any Consul or Vice-Consul shall exercise jurisdiction over British subjects in criminal matters within the dominions of the Emperor of China, anything in the present Ordinance contained notwithstanding.

Power to Consuls to deport in the event of a second conviction under certain restrictions.

IX. And in order more effectually to repress crimes and offences on the part of British subjects in the dominions of the Emperor of China, be it hereby further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for any of Her Majesty's Consuls to cause any British subjects who shall have been twice convicted of any crime and offence in the Consular Court, under sentence duly confirmed by the Chief Superintendent of British Trade, and who shall not be able to find good and sufficient surety to the satisfaction of Her Majesty's Consul for his future good behaviour, to be sent out of the dominions of the Emperor of China, and to this end any such Consul as aforesaid shall have power and authority, as soon as may be practicable after execution of the sentence on any second conviction, or at any time while such sentence is in execution, to send to the colony of Hong-Kong any British subject, and to detain in custody any such person until a suitable opportunity for sending him out of the said dominions shall present itself; and any person to be sent out of the said dominions as aforesaid, may be embarked on board of one of Her Majesty's vessels of war, or if there should be no such vessel of war which can be employed for such purpose, then on board any British vessel bound for Hong-Kong, in the same manner as if such person was a distressed British subject: But in all cases in which a British subject shall have been sent out of the dominions of the Emperor of China as aforesaid, the officer sending him out shall forthwith report his having done so to Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of British Trade; and should any person so sent out of the dominions of the Emperor of China, return to the said dominions without the sanction of Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of British Trade, or Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, he shall no longer be entitled to be protected as a British subject in the said dominions: Provided always, that on the arrival of such person at Hong-Kong it shall and may be lawful to and for Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade either to confirm the said sentence of deportation, and forward him to England as a distressed British subject, or to remit him back as such to that part of the said dominions from whence he was so removed or deported.

Consuls to keep a registry of British subjects within their respective districts. Acts to be done by such subjects for facilitating such registry.

X. And be it further enacted, That all British subjects now residing within the dominions of the Emperor of China, shall, after reasonable public notice to that effect has been given by the British Consular officer within whose district they may be residing, enrol themselves in a register to be kept by such Consular officer; and that every British subject hereafter arriving at any place within the said dominions wherein a British Consular Office is maintained, saving and except any British subject borne on the muster-roll of any British ship arriving in the ports of China, shall within a reasonable period after his arrival, enrol himself in such register to be kept as aforesaid; and any British subject who shall refuse or neglect so to enrol himself, and shall not be able to excuse to the satisfaction of the Consular officer his refusal or neglect, shall not be entitled to require to be recognized or protected as a British subject in any difficulties whatsoever in which he may be involved within the dominions of the Emperor of China.

XI. And be it further enacted, That no fee or remuneration whatsoever shall be demanded or received by any British Consular officer for or on account of the enrolment of any British subject in the register aforesaid, and that a notification of the period within which such enrolment must be effected shall be exhibited in some conspicuous place in the Consular Office.

No fee to be demanded for enrolment or registry.

XII. And be it further enacted, That the said Consuls and Vice-Consuls, in the administration of justice in their said respective Courts, shall, as respects all civil and criminal duties, conform to and be guided by the several Ordinances heretofore enacted in the colony of Hong-Kong for that purpose, unless where the same shall be inconsistent with this present enactment.

Ordinances of the colony of Hong-Kong not inconsistent with this Ordinance to regulate the said Consular Courts in criminal and civil business.

(Signed) JOHN FRANCIS DAVIS,
Governor, &c.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong-Kong,
this 20th day of November, 1844.
W. T. MERCER,
Officiating Clerk of Councils.

Inclosure 13 in No. 1.

Government Notification respecting sites for Warehouses at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c. is pleased to direct that the annexed despatch to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton be published for the information of British subjects.

(Signed) W. CAINE,
Colonial Secretary, in the absence of the Hon. A. R. Johnston.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, May 31, 1847.

Sir John Davis to Consul Macgregor.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, May* 29, 1847.

I HAVE to inform you that I have received your despatch No. 79 inclosing the opinions of the British merchants at Canton as to the land at Honan.

They consider that unless a more desirable site can be obtained, their possession of the land should be "at once enforced;" but I do not understand how it can be at once enforced in any other way than by military force, and then it must of course be retained and occupied in the same manner. This military tenure could scarcely promote that commercial business to which they allude in their third resolution, and of which the present stagnation is partly owing to Chinese failures to the extent of some millions of dollars, and general overtrading.

The building land to which we are entitled by treaty, and which has never yet been gained at Canton since the Treaty was signed, a period of five years, must of course be obtained, and either Honan or some other equally eligible site or sites secured. The actual possession, however, is not (like the point of personal immunity from injury) so imminently urgent as to sanction that mode of acquisition and tenure which is implied by at once enforcing it, and which, as I before observed, must be maintained by a state of things ill-calculated to promote the commercial pursuits of the Chinese and British merchants.

At the same time Her Majesty's Government will see the necessity of asserting against the Chinese Government the treaty rights of British subjects at Canton, in regard to the acquisition of adequate sites for dwellings and warehouses.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 14 in No. 1.

Government Notification respecting site for a Church.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed despatch from Mr. Consul Macgregor relative to a site for a church and other purposes, and also the appended communications regarding Honan, be published for general information.

With reference to the first it seems scarcely necessary to remark that it is a measure eminently calculated to remove the causes of annoyance and disturbance, besides supplying the important requisite of a place of worship.

As regards the address from the gentry and elders of Honan, nothing more respectful could have been presented by that large community, and such a complete revolution in the style of former intercourse ought to meet with every reasonable encouragement. Appeals to force may sometimes become indispensable to extort reparation for unredressed violence or maintain the national honour; but they are altogether out of place where the question relates to bargains for tenements, or the pursuits of commerce. There is little doubt that a patient accommodation of conflicting interests and feelings will do all that is essential, and that Her Majesty's Government will certainly not submit to any undue compromise of treaty rights.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, June 14, 1847.

Consul Macgregor to Sir John Davis.

Sir, *Canton, June* 7, 1847.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have succeeded in making an arrangement with the Commissioners appointed by the High Imperial Commissioner for determining a site for a church and for other purposes, of which the following is the substance:—

The first four shops within the southern gate are to be made over to me for the price mentioned in the title-deeds, viz.:—

For No. 1,	730 taels.	Good-will money,	195 taels.
„ 2,	1000 „	do.	225 „
„ 3, „ 4,	1100 „	do.	300 „

The good-will money is to be defrayed out of the purchase money by the proprietor, who is also to make an adequate allowance for the ground rent, which is to be paid annually by the purchasers.

For the two shops outside the gate for which no title-deeds exist, I have allowed the building materials, valued at 375 taels, but nothing more.

The free space between the two gardens, including the ground occupied by the six shops and the landing-place on the river, from which latter the Hwa-kwang Temple has hitherto derived a revenue stated at $ 800 per annum, has been secured for the use of the merchants at a ground rent of three cents per square foot, the same rate which is paid for the ground occupied by the new factories.

Possession of these tenements will be given in five days from the date hereof, when the shops are to be pulled down, and a wall erected in the lane at their northern boundary, in order to effectually stop the thoroughfare.

Trusting that your Excellency will approve of this arrangement,

I have, &c.
(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR.

Declaration by Sir John Davis.

Sir John Davis, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., directs this to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, in order that a copy of its tenor may be conveyed to the gentry and elders of Honan.

The Consul has already been requested to send them a copy of the Plenipotentiary's reply to the petition of the elders and kindred of the Pwan family of Honan, from which it will have appeared that the alarms as to seizing land by force were the consequence of attending to foolish and mischievous reports. It would be better to make inquiry of the high officers concerning the true state of affairs, instead of giving rise to doubts and distrust by attending to anonymous writings and placards, the work of mischievous villains.

When the Plenipotentiary lately visited Canton to secure the punishment of aggressors on British subjects he was accompanied by a large body of men. It might be perceived that this was organised and ordered as one man, and not a single Chinese was injuriously treated, a few disorderly vagabonds only being punished. Does this look like an ignorance of the principles of controul, or like making use of power for purposes of oppression and spoil?

Moreover, for five years the British Government quietly kept the fine territory of Chusan as a security for the payment of twenty-one millions of dollars compensation, but not a copper coin of tax or tribute was taken from the people. When that territory was faithfully restored last year, according to treaty, the people regarded the departure of our soldiers with sincere regret, because they had received much money in return for provisions and manufactures, and the friendship and good feeling were mutual. Thus it appears that, while other parts of China are truly aware of both the power and the moderation of Great Britain, the people of Canton still shut their eyes to the same.

Since the English then do not desire to take lands by force, but only by amicable bargain and agreement, the people of Canton should not combine to oppose the Treaty made by their Sovereign, thus perpetuating troubles and alarms during a series of years.

Again, it is not true that the British trade with China has diminished. It has very much increased in the gross, but gone from Canton to the other ports where the people are friendly. To the English this transfer makes little difference; but at Canton many thousands of Chinese are deprived of employment; and in proportion as the Canton people continue ill-disposed to foreigners, still more will the trade continue gradually to be transferred to the other ports.

The Plenipotentiary understands that some warehouses have already been for a considerable time rented in an amicable manner by British subjects at Honan. If other warehouses can be rented without disturbing the families and villages, where is the obstacle? If British merchants cannot house their own goods, but are obliged to trust to Chinese, who either become bankrupt or pawn the goods committed to their charge, they will proceed to other ports where they can have their own places of deposit and where trade is more advantageous.

Moreover, Honan is not the only place in the Canton River. Let other places be pointed out between Canton and Whampoa, where waste land may also be rented with an advantageous return.

Having made this public declaration, the Plenipotentiary has done his part; and if mischievous persons spread false rumours and are attended to, leading to the improper treatment of British subjects, he cannot be charged with the calamities which may ensue.

A Special Declaration.

Dated at Hong-Kong, this 27th May, 1847.

The Gentry and Elders of Honan to Consul Macgregor.

(Translation.)

THE gentry and elders of the forty-eight villages of Honan hereby most respectfully reply to the great Consul of the English nation.

We, in common, have to inform you that on the 26th May we received

from you a letter in reply; on the 28th you transmitted to us a copy of the Honourable Envoy's reply [to a petition]; and again on the 30th, a copy of a Declaration to be translated and communicated to us. All of these we have received, and made ourselves fully acquainted with the whole of their contents.

The people of the country of Honan return their deep acknowledgments for your excellent letter, in which you most earnestly and sincerely notify to them that it was never the intention to take their property forcibly from them, or to disregard the Treaty; and said also that the Envoy doubtless intended to deal considerately with them. From this it is evident that you rest on integrity and maintain good faith, and that you will certainly not rely on power to commit insults.

Again, on perusal we find it stated in the Declaration in reply, that [the Honourable Envoy] would "prevent Englishmen from taking our land by force," and that "if people are averse to renting their ground they must not be molested," and again [in reply to the petition] that as the surveyor had to return immediately to Hong-Kong, he did not wait till our authorities accompanied him but proceeded without ceremony to make the survey, which was the cause of the late agitation. From this may be perceived the real greatness and splendour of the Honourable Envoy, who does not in the slightest degree entertain views of favouritism and partiality, and whose consideration for the feelings of the people and the principles of reason extends to every point.

When the gentry and elders of all the villages communicated copies of these documents to each other and carefully perused them, every one felt grateful and glad, and, without entertaining further apprehensions, attended with tranquil minds to their occupations. We then too, awakened to a sense of the fact, that what we some time ago heard of your honourable country's intending to take forcible possession of ground at Honan was really, as your honoured notification stated, the consequence of a mistaken attention to foolish reports.

As to what is stated in the copy of a Declaration;—"Honan is not the only place on the Canton River—let other places be pointed out between Canton and Whampoa where waste land may also be rented," we the gentry and elders ought in obedience to your notification to wait patiently till affairs are satisfactorily settled between the authorities of the two countries in conjunction.

The declaration in reply of the Honourable Envoy, states that "whatever land is rented in order to build houses, must, in accordance with the laws of China, be satisfactorily arranged by agreement with the proprietors." Of course if there are any proprietors willing to let their lands they are at liberty to come to an equitable agreement on the subject, for since we the gentry and elders now know that your honourable nation will not forcibly seize the lands of Honan, the recent distrust and apprehension has been at once dispelled, the anger and hatred has all disappeared, and how then should suspicion and dislike still exist between the people of the two countries? Hereafter we should respectively admonish the merchants and people to treat each other with civility, to maintain in common the Treaty of Peace, and for ever enjoy universal tranquillity. What satisfaction can equal that which they will then experience?

As to what [the Honourable Envoy] says of vagabonds carelessly creating troubles, posting placards, and spreading idle stories, this is not the work of the good among our people. And as these latter deeply detest such lawless vagabonds, we have now determined to assemble all the principal literary gentry of the city, together with the merchants and people of the various streets, and make known to them a prohibitory agreement for controlling the vagabonds and preventing them from availing themselves of circumstances to create troubles, in order that good people may all be enabled to attend tranquilly to their occupations, and the commerce of the various countries flow on unrestrained. We shall thereby unquestionably realize our Emperor's high purpose of cherishing and showing kindness to people from afar, and at the same time make a return for the elevated intention of your honourable nation to extend to us sincerity and justice. From this time forwards the Chinese and foreigners must be as one family, acting towards each other with sincerity and good faith; and as hosts and guests without deceit and without apprehension. We will then soon see a spirit of harmony leading to

happiness, and the trade of the various countries daily flourishing more and more.

We the gentry and elders have communicated to the literary gentry of the whole city, as also to the officers and merchants of the various nations, the fact that your nation has no intention to take forcible possession of Honan, together with our feelings of gratitude and thankfulness on that account; thus spreading the fame of your superabundant benevolence. We have also communicated to them for perusal the different copies you gave us, that all may know your honourable nation firmly maintains the Treaty and adheres to its promises; that your conduct being uniform from beginning to end, an amicable and friendly behaviour will certainly exist between us without end; and that Chinese and foreigners may therefore all carry on commerce with tranquil minds, without alarm or molestation; for even vagabonds and low people will not be able to avail themselves of circumstances to raise strife, or to take opportunities of creating trouble.

We conceive that with your eminent intelligence you will certainly be able to see through and thoroughly understand the circumstances connected with this affair, and that we need not trouble you with reiterated statements.

We now respectfully present to you this reply communicating our thanks.

We also entreat that you will make known its contents to the Honourable Envoy, loudly expressing on our part our thankfulness and devotion.

Respectfully lauding your happiness, we hope that you will condescend to cast your glance on this imperfect reply.

Delivered 4th June, 1847.

Inclosure 15 in No. 1.

Government Notification publishing Proclamation by Canton Government to Chinese subjects.

THE annexed translation of a public notice from the Prefect and District Officers of Canton has been received from Her Majesty's Consul.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, June 28, 1847.

Proclamation of Chinese Authorities.

(Translation.)

WANG, prefect of Kwang-chow, with his subordinates, Chang, District Magistrate of Nan-hae, and Le, District Magistrate of Pwan-yii, hereby issue, with fervent earnestness, a notification in repetition:—

Whereas we, as servants of the Emperor in this province, regard the people subject to our authority all as our children and settle all local affairs, no matter whether great or small, in accordance with the principles of common reason, with the view of maintaining general peace: how should we be willing to harbour the slightest degree of selfishness tending to partiality and oppression?

Now the foreign merchants who cross the seas from a distance to come to Kwang-tung to carry on trade, are certainly not so unreasonable as to desire to have difficulties with the natives, and thereby hinder their business. Hence as they, when they land to wander about for amusement or go along the sides of the river in boats, do not make any disturbance, you if you would display equity and justice, ought on such occasions all to attend quietly to your own duties.

We, the District Magistrates of Nan-hae and Pwan-yii, having some time ago jointly issued a perspicuous proclamation on this subject, the merchants, people, and literati having recently come to perceive in some measure the reason of it; and we learn that the intelligent literary gentry of the surrounding country have laid down rules with reference to this matter, and

given injunctions to their sons and younger brothers accordingly; in consequence of which there has for a month past been great quiet and no trouble. This conduct adequately records the high purpose of the high authorities to cherish and show kindness to all alike. But in the midst of quiet we ought still more to look forward to a perpetual absence of suspicion and jealousy, in order to attain [continual] peace; and it is therefore proper that we issue, with fervent earnestness, a notification in repetition.

For this reason we hereby issue a proclamation to the people within our jurisdiction for their full information. Hereafter, when it occurs that foreigners wander quietly about for amusement, it is absolutely necessary that you treat them in accordance with the principles of common reason. Let fathers lay their injunctions on their sons, and elder brothers admonish the younger, and quiet will exist for a length of time. Should it happen that ignorant people assail the foreigners with bricks or stones, or make use of bad language to them, the Te-paou (constables), &c., must exert themselves sincerely in remonstrating with and stopping them, with the view of avoiding the provocation of disturbances and the mutual infliction of injuries, and of removing for ever the line of distinction.

That all may enjoy the blessing of universal tranquillity is really what we greatly hope for. Do not oppose this special proclamation.

No. 2.

Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 25.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 31, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith two copies of all rules and regulations concerning trade, which have been promulgated since the 1st July last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting the hiring of Dwellings.

THE annexed notice lately issued by Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, is published for the information of British subjects.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, July 3, 1847.

Notice is hereby given to such of Her Majesty's subjects as may be desirous of hiring dwellings or warehouses under the provisions of section 7 of the Supplementary Treaty, that the local authorities have assigned for that purpose the following tenements in the places and at the respective rents undermentioned, namely:—

A. In the Suburb called Honan.

1st, A plot of ground on the Macao passage, and containing the following buildings, viz.:—

The Fuh-tseang Packhouse, rent demanded	280 taels
The Tung-yang	450 „
The Shin-tseang	450 „
The Hwuy-ke	220 „
The Paou-chin	130 „
Total Rent	1,530 taels

per annum, in half-yearly instalments, the rent being paid in advance, on possession being given of the premises.

2nd, A space of ground fronting the main river, and containing the following buildings, viz. :—

A Packhouse, being the last in the line extending to the west of the Red Fort, rent demanded per annum	1,600 taels
A Packhouse at the back of the preceding	600 „
Total	2,200 taels.

Possession will be given to the lessees, after a certain lapse of time to make the necessary alterations for dwelling places on the respective premises mentioned under Nos. 1 and 2.

B. In the Southern Suburb.

The following tenements situate on the river in a line extending from the creek to the eastward of the new factories have been offered at the following reduced rates, viz. :—

	$
1st, The Teen-paou Hong, containing in all, ten divisions or compartments; the rent demanded for each of which is 600 dollars, with 600 dollars additional for each of the two back compartments nearest the river, which have an upper story. Total rent demanded for the Hong per annum	7,200
2nd, The Tung-shun Hong, containing ten compartments, two of which (nearest the river) have upper stories. The rent for each compartment (600 dollars) is the same as for the Teen-paou Hong. Total rent demanded for the Hong per annum	7,200
3rd, The Tung-fou Hong, containing ten compartments, but without upper floors to any of them. Rent demanded for each compartment, 600 dollars. Total rent for the Hong per annum	6,000
4th, In the Kwang-le Hong, the two compartments nearest the river which have upper stories, and are at present vacant. Rent demanded for each compartment, 1200 dollars, and for both	2,400

Persons wishing to rent any of the respective tenements before mentioned, or any portion thereof, are requested to make application for the same at the British Consulate, where the necessary steps will be taken for placing them in communication with the proprietors, and for bringing about an arrangement between the parties.

(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR,
Canton, July 1, 1847. *Her Majesty's Consul.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting the Trade at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed Synoptical Tables of the foreign trade at Canton during 1846 be published for general information.

By Order,
Victoria. July 6. 1847. (Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

A SYNOPTICAL TABLE of the Import Trade from Foreign Countries at the port of Canton during the year ending the 31st December, 1846, specifying the Description and Quantities of Commodities, as well as their Estimated Value, and distinguishing the flags of the ships in which they were imported, viz.:—

No. in the Tariff.	Description of Commodities.	Quantities and under what Flag imported.									Aggregate Quantities Imported.	Estimated Value in Sp. Drs. at 4s. 4d. sterling.
		British.	American.	French.	Dutch.	Belgian.	Danish.	Swedish.	German.	Portg. Lorchas.		
												$
3	Areca or Betel Nut	Piculs 13,911	19,958	....	800	....	....	3,573	150	1,846	Piculs 40,238	142,655
4	Bicho de Mar	,, 165	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	352	,, 517	16,538
5	Birds' Nests, Edible	Catties 89	....	....	1,443	....	....	....	....	4,286	Catties 5,818	137,782
8	Clocks, Watches, &c.	Value $20,786	3,215	....	588	....	....	....	....	....	Value $24,589	24,589
10	Cochineal	Catties	5,418	....	500	....	....	....	....	....	Catties 5,918	13,923
12	Cotton	Piculs 545,438	12,370	....	532	....	....	....	1,019	4,862	Piculs 564,221	5,095,407
13	Cotton Cloth, Plain	Pieces 688,782	54,224	....	....	260	....	....	6,810	4,110	Pieces 754,186	2,010,162
	,, Twilled	,, 2,584	191,171	....	....	....	....	....	....	6,740	,, 200,495	605,498
	Cambric and Muslins	,, 550	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,, 550	1,580
	Chintzes and Prints	,, 14,219	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	208	,, 14,427	43,400
	Handkerchiefs	Dozens 8,672	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	Dozens 8,672	17,549
	Stuffs not enumerated	Value $65,940	10,250	....	....	....	....	....	....	6,256	Value $82,446	82,446
14	Cotton Yarn and Thread	Piculs 23,941	2,020	....	....	....	....	....	....	2,274	Piculs 28,227	923,859
	Earthenware	Value $1,256	....	....	....	....	....	....	468	....	Value $1,724	1,724
17	Elephants' & Seahorse teeth	Catties 14,547	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	Catties 14,547	13,447
18	Fishmaws	Piculs 1,365	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	456	Piculs 1,821	78,945
19	Flints	,, 6,690	....	....	....	....	....	1,913	....	....	,, 8,603	3,062
20	Glass and Glass-ware	Value $5,965	1,860	....	....	....	1,918	....	2,584	1,084	Value $13,411	13,411
22	Ginseng	Piculs	3,139	....	....	....	....	35	....	620	Piculs 3,794	378,485
24	Gum Olibanum	,, 2,529	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,, 2,529	14,212
	,, Bdellium, &c.	Value $20,745	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	590	Value $21,335	21,335
25	Horns, Buffalo & Rhinoceros	Piculs 123	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	22	Piculs 145	3,989
29	Mother o'Pearl Shells	,, 156	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,, 156	1,280
30	Metals, Iron, Wrought....	,, 10,898	742	....	....	605	....	....	2,123	80	,, 14,448	52,235
	Steel	,, 299	380	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,, 679	2,944
	Lead, Pig	,, 730	3,207	....	....	....	....	....	....	632	,, 4,569	22,577
	Spelter	,, ...	....	....	577	....	....	....	....	....	,, 577	4,126
	Tin Plates	Boxes 2,248	....	....	....	....	45	....	48	....	Boxes 2,341	13,786
32	Pepper	Piculs 959	20	....	....	361	....	....	....	978	Piculs 2,318	11,610
33	Putchuck	,, 7,415	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1,236	,, 8,651	76,559
34	Rattans	,, 7,352	15,239	923	5,007	....	....	3,793	3,807	4,602	,, 40,723	145,203
35	Rice and Paddy	,, 28,015	27,341	....	....	....	....	4,934	....	....	,, 60,290	110,796
38	Sharks' Fins	,, 6,893	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	147	,, 7,040	130,246
39	Skins, Hides, and Furs .	Nos. 12,998	11,278	....	652	....	150	....	400	2,041	Nos. 27,519	64,915
40	Smalts	Piculs 115	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	Piculs 115	5,171
41	Soap	Catties 51	11,000	....	....	....	....	....	....	15,130	Catties 26,181	4,152
45	Wine, Beer, and Spirits .	Value $8,300	5,256	867	127	....	755	....	784	1,048	Value $17,137	17,137
46	Wood, Sandal	Piculs 15,637	....	....	523	....	....	....	735	554	Piculs 17,449	179,290
	Sapan and others.	Value $2,937	1,762	...	....	....	....	....	....	1,762	Value $5,735	6,461
47	Woollens, Broad	Changs 113,936	92	1,134	1,617	857	2,775	....	2,108	2,226	Changs 124,745	746,811
	Narrow	,, 485,227	246	....	12,024	1,834	4,666	....	5,050	6,346	,, 515,393	727,026
	Blankets	Pieces 5,297	1,500	120	1,062	....	500	....	....	200	Pieces 8,679	26,406
	Not described	Value $7,586	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	Value $7,586	7,586
	Miscellaneous	,, $209,712	120,450	6,742	8,708	1,586	12,489	1,962	7,461	20,788	,, $389,898	389,898
	Total	$9,997,583	1,609,404	18,184	110,351	13,340	41,687	41,255	93,094	465,315	.....	$12,390,213

REMARKS.—The preceding Tables have been compiled from the Consular Returns of the British and Foreign Import Trade at Canton for the year 1846. They do not include, however, the goods sold outside the district of custom-house.

The weights and measures stated, are those in use at Canton. 1 catty is equal to 1⅓ pounds avoirdupois; hence 1 picul of 100 catties corresponds with 133⅓ pounds in England. 1 chang is 4 English yards, nearly.

The value given has been computed upon a moderate estimate according to the average prices of the year in the Canton market, including the duty and other charges.

(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR,
Her Majesty's Consul.

Canton, April 1, 1847.

A SYNOPTICAL TABLE of the Export Trade to Foreign Countries at the Port of Canton, during the year ending the 31st December, 1846, specifying the Description, and Quantities of Commodities, as well as their estimated Value, and distinguishing the Flags under which they were exported; viz.:—

No. in the Tariff.	Description of Commodities.	Quantities, and under what Flags exported.									Aggregate Quantities Exported.		Estimated value in Sp. Drs. at at 4s. 4d. sterling.
			British.	American.	French.	Dutch.	Belgian.	Danish.	Swedish.	German.	In Lorchas.			
1	Alum	Piculs	2,334	55	....	....	....	....	....	....	610	Piculs	2,999	5,783
2	Aniseed Stars	,,	96	11	165	....	....	....	....	150	24	,,	446	4,405
	,, Oil	,,	120	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	126	16,542
4	Bangles	Boxes	69	2	1	....	....	....	....	....	34	Boxes	106	6,732
5	Bamboo Ware	Piculs	79	93	4	....	....	....	....	15	5	Piculs	196	3,930
6	Brass-leaf	Boxes	223	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	10	Boxes	233	7,223
10	Canes of all sorts	Mille	135	6	65	....	....	10	....	....	....	Mille	216	2,510
12	Cassia Lignea	Piculs	12,461	7,464	1,025	456	120	525	281	399	2,052	Piculs	24,783	250,161
	,, Buds	,,	259	2	7	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	268	4,773
	,, Oil	,,	110	5	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	,,	116	27,967
13	China-root	,,	165	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	165	465
14	China Ware	,,	2,541	792	201	508	10	1	....	....	244	,,	4,297	90,712
16	Copper, Tin, and Pewter Ware	,,	312	3	2	13	....	....	....	....	26	,,	356	14,465
18	Crackers and Fireworks	,,	692	2,091	....	15	....	....	143	....	118	,,	3,059	16,110
20	Fans of all sorts	Catties	5,326	21,707	827	1,096	....	....	....	....	180	Catties	29,136	31,044
21	Furniture and Wood Ware	Piculs	397	110	....	34	....	1	....	24	56	Piculs	622	13,496
25	Glass Beads and Glass Ware	Boxes	1,913	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	26	Boxes	1,939	38,795
27	Grass Cloth	Catties	2,873	5,221	25	769	....	2,400	....	71	18,867	Catties	30,226	29,757
28	Hartall or Orpiment	Piculs	482	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	5	Piculs	487	5,872
29	Ivory and Mother o' Pearl Wares	Catties	937	4,265	28	63	....	265	....	....	2	Catties	5,560	15,206
30	Kittysols	Boxes	1,246	15	....	....	....	....	....	....	25	Boxes	1,286	14,751
31	Lacquer Wares	Piculs	279	253	20	6	25	....	....	....	102	Piculs	685	25,791
35	Mats and Matting	,,	3,652	8,591	146	10	77	....	....	13	1,458	,,	13,947	91,182
38	Nankeens and Dyed Cottons	,,	214	26	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	240	12,580
41	Paper of all kinds	,,	2,452	18	68	38	....	30	....	81	67	,,	2,754	37,243
	Quicksilver	,,	306	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	306	37,244
43	Preserves	Boxes	6,824	4,946	....	162	....	120	....	522	230	Boxes	12,804	57,714
44	Rattan work	Piculs	249	666	4	....	....	....	....	8	24	Piculs	951	20,821
45	Rhubarb	,,	850	735	82	....	....	30	....	82	....	,,	1,779	73.708
46	Silk, raw	,,	2,570	152	....	....	....	....	....	....	28	,,	2,750	1,024,990
	,, coarse and refuse	,,	4,084	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	4,084	387,560
	,, Thread and Ribands	Catties	7,922	6,950	....	....	....	....	....	....	5,268	Catties	20,140	110,584
	,, Piece-goods	,,	54,727	91,523	726	230	....	186	488	2,086	3,880	,,	153,846	1,243,056
50	Soy	Piculs	408	6	....	....	....	12	....	15	....	Piculs	441	4,436
52	Sugar, raw	,,	277,814	4,984	513	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	283,311	1,444,482
	,, Candy	,,	38,584	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	,,	38,584	306,742
54	Tea	,,	306,980	126,767	1,719	16,133	152	15	7,015	5,886	3,698	,,	468,365	17,199,374
59	Trunks, Leather	Nests	356	250	....	24	....	....	....	....	....	Nests	630	13,625
61	Vermilion	Boxes	792	320	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	Boxes	1,112	57,554
	Miscellaneous articles	Value	$282,276	123,904	6,914	6,782	967	2,187	2,260	8,050	15,768	Value	449,108	449,108
	Totals		$15,378,560	6,207,378	100,561	679,006	9,314	15,934	265,352	261,291	281,097	.....		23,198,493

REMARKS.—The preceding Tables have been compiled from the Consular Returns of Trade at Canton for the year 1846.

The weights and measures stated are those in use at Canton. 1 catty is equal to 1⅓ pound avoirdupois; hence 1 picul of 100 catties corresponds with 133⅓ pounds in England. 1 chang is 4 English yards nearly.

The value given has been computed upon a moderate estimate, according to the average prices of the year in the Canton market, including the duty and other charges.

(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR,
Her Majesty's Consul.

Canton, April 1, 1847.

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting Warehouses at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the notice from the British Consul respecting warehouses at Canton should be republished, with the annexed copy of a despatch to that officer.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, July 14, 1847.

Notice is hereby given to such of Her Majesty's subjects as may be desirous of hiring dwellings or warehouses under the provisions of section 7 of the Supplementary Treaty, that the local authorities have assigned for that purpose the following tenements in the places and at the respective rents undermentioned, namely:—

A. In the Suburb called Honan.

1st, A plot of ground on the Macao passage, and containing the following buildings, viz.:—

The Fuh-tseang Packhouse, rent demanded	280 taels
The Tung-yang	450 „
The Shin-tseang	450 „
The Hwuy-ke	220 „
The Paou-chin	130 „
Total rent	1,530 taels

per annum, in half-yearly instalments, the Rent being paid in advance on possession being given of the premises.

2nd, A space of ground fronting the main river, and containing the following buildings, viz.:—

A Packhouse, being the last in the line extending to the west of the Red Fort, rent demanded per annum	1,600 taels
A Packhouse at the back of the preceding	600 „
Total	2,200

Possession will be given to the lessees after a certain lapse of time to make the necessary alterations for dwelling-places on the respective premises mentioned under Nos. 1 and 2.

B. In the Southern Suburb.

The following tenements situate on the river in a line extending from the creek to the eastward of the new factories have been offered at the following reduced rates, viz.:—

	$
1st, The Teen-paou Hong, containing, in all, ten divisions or compartments; the rent demanded for each of which is 600 dollars, with 600 dollars additional for each of the two back compartments nearest the river, which have an upper story. Total rent demanded for the Hong per annum	7,200
2nd, The Tung-shun Hong, containing ten compartments, two of which (nearest the river) have upper stories. The rent for each compartment (600 dollars) is the same as for the Teen-paou Hong. Total rent demanded for the Hong per annum	7,200
3rd, The Tung-fou Hong, containing ten compartments, but without upper floors to any of them. Rent demanded for each compartment, 600 dollars. Total rent for the Hong per annum	6,000
4th, In the Kwang-le Hong, the two compartments nearest the river; which have upper stories, and are at present vacant. Rent demanded for each compartment, 1,200 dollars, and for both	2,400

Persons wishing to rent any of the respective tenements before mentioned, or any portion thereof, are requested to make application for the same at the British Consulate, where the necessary steps will be taken for placing them in communication with the proprietors, and for bringing about an arrangement between the parties.

(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR,
Canton, July 1, 1847. *Her Majesty's Consul.*

Sir John Davis to Consul Macgregor.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong-Kong, July* 13, 1847.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 9th instant, with reference to your public notice concerning warehouses, of which you informed me that some had been engaged at Honan, with a reduction of 400 dollars on the published rental.

There is reason in the objections of the mercantile community to isolated spots in distant and scattered situations, and on such grounds my attention was first drawn by some of the most respectable members of their body to the position now at their disposal, adjoining the present English factories on

the east. On referring to the written opinions, I find that upon the very first conclusion of the Supplementary Treaty the Hongs to the eastward of the creek suggested themselves, on account of their close proximity to the English factories, to which a small bridge across the narrow creek would make them still more immediately contiguous; in fact, a mere continuation of the present river frontage. I have, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 4 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Clearing of Vessels at Shanghae.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the following notice from the British Consul at Shanghae, announcing increased facilities for the rapid despatch of vessels from the loading anchorage at that port, be published. The Consul has been directed to guard against any abuse of this concession from the local Government, by executing, in case of necessity, the summary provisions of Ordinance No. 5 of 1844.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, July 21, 1847.

Notification.

Shanghae, June 21, 1847.

WITH a view to afford increased facilities for the prompt despatch of vessels, Her Majesty's Consul has been in communication with his Excellency the Taou-tae to determine the practicability and expediency of allowing ships to leave the anchorage at Shanghae, prior to the issue of the grand chop. It occasionally happens that a few hours' delay, or the loss of a tide, are of considerable importance; and his Excellency the Taou-tae, satisfied upon this point, has been induced to consent to such modification of the present practice (under the third clause of the Port Regulations) as the Consul may find expedient, in order to enable a ship to leave the anchorage for loading and discharging cargo as soon as the receipts for all duties have been obtained from the custom-house, found correct, and lodged at the Consulate, as evidence of the final close of the account and satisfactory settlement of all claims of the customs.

In future, therefore, and provided no other cause for detention exists, permission will be granted on application, to all masters of British vessels to proceed to any point with the limits of the port, when the above-mentioned conditions have been complied with, and a declaration made that the hatches are closed. The grand chop, as soon as received, together with the ship's papers, will be subsequently delivered at the Consulate Office to the master or other party authorized to receive the same, provided always that the ship shall not have dropped beyond the limits of the port, which would cause the papers to be withheld pending enquiry, and subject the vessel to such disabilities as it might be placed under from being at sea without the documents required to entitle it to the privileges or advantages of British registered vessels.

Her Majesty's Consul has much satisfaction in making the arrangement known to the British community: satisfied that those for whose advantage the alteration has been made will feel with him that the best interests of the foreign trade at this port are identified with the regular and scrupulous discharge of all obligations connected with the custom-house authorities, he has not hesitated, in communication with his Excellency the Taou-tae, to remove all obstacles by taking upon himself the responsibility of guaranteeing that neither injury to the revenue, nor increased difficulty to the Chinese

authorities, shall result from the concession. To fulfil this pledge Her Majesty's Consul counts confidently upon the cordial co-operation of all the mercantile community.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 5 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting Warehouses at Canton.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the substance of a despatch from Mr. Consul Macgregor at Canton relative to a reduction in rents of warehouses be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 7, 1847.

Her Majesty's Consul has succeeded, through the instrumentality of the Mandarins, in obtaining from the owners of the Teen-paou, the Tung-shun, and the Tung-fow warehouses, a further reduction on the rents before specified. The annual rent now demanded for each compartment having an upper story is 1100 dollars, and for all others consisting merely of a ground floor, 500 dollars per compartment.

Is has been intimated, besides, that if any of the British merchants, desirous of leasing any portion of these tenements, should enter into direct communication with the proprietors to that effect, a further abatement in the prices above quoted may confidently be expected.

The persons representing the proprietors of the warehouses before mentioned, are,—for the Teen-paou Hong, Kingqua; for the Tung-shun Hong, Samqua; and for the Tung-fow Hong, Poonkeequa.

Offers will be received until the end of the present month, at the expiration of which the owners consider themselves at liberty to dispose of their warehouses to any other foreigners, or in any other manner most advantageous to their interests.

Inclosure 6 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Government of British Subjects.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed circular to Her Majesty's Consuls in China be published for the information of British subjects, with the ordinance which follows it.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 12, 1847.

Circular to Her Majesty's Consuls in China.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 12, 1847.

I TRANSMIT to you herewith an Ordinance* which I have passed with the advice of the Legislative Council, and in which have been adopted the provisions of an Order by Her Majesty in Council for the Government of British subjects in the Ottoman dominions.

Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that it is incumbent upon them to co-operate as far as possible with the native governments for the repression or punishment of crimes which may be committed by British subjects in the Ottoman and Chinese dominions respectively. With reference to the latter,

* Ordinance No. 2 of 1847.

therefore, I have deemed it proper to confide to Her Majesty's Consular servants in China, powers more extensive than those which are allowed by Ordinance No. 7 of 1844; and I need scarcely add that Her Majesty's Government will expect that these more extensive powers will be exercised by the Consular officers with prudence and moderation.

You will perceive that the Ordinance now transmitted to you provides,—

1. That the previous Ordinance, No. 7 of 1844, shall continue to have full force and effect, except in so far as it may be in any way affected by the present Ordinance.

2. That parties convicted in a Consular Court of the crimes of arson, housebreaking, cutting or maiming, stabbing, or assault endangering life, even though it be the first time they have been convicted of any crime whatever, may be expelled from the Chinese dominions, over and above any fine or imprisonment to which they may be sentenced.

3. That parties convicted for the first time of any crime or misdemeanour endangering the public peace, may, under certain circumstances, be required to find security for their good behaviour, after the payment of their fine, or the expiration of their term of imprisonment.

4. That under certain circumstances parties may be required to find security to keep the peace, or, if convicted of a breach of the peace, to find security for their future good behaviour.

As regards the second point above specified, Her Majesty's Government have, in reference to the Consular Jurisdiction in the Levant, considered that parties convicted of the crimes of arson, housebreaking, cutting or maiming, stabbing, or assault endangering life, should in all cases be sent out of the Turkish dominions, and the same would seem to apply to the parallel case in the Chinese dominions.

As regards the third and fourth points, a discretion will be left to the Consular officers as to the cases in which the powers confided to them shall be enforced; but in granting this discretion, it is expected that Her Majesty's Consular officers will exercise with great caution and strict impartiality the larger powers now confided to them.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 7 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Consular Officers.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed circular to the address of Her Majesty's Consuls in China, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 17, 1847.

Circular to Her Majesty's Consuls in China.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 17, 1847.

I HAVE to acquaint you that I have received the commands of Her Most Gracious Majesty, conveyed through Viscount Palmerston, Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, sanctioning and confirming Ordinance No. 1 of 1847, intituled, "An Ordinance to repeal and amend certain Ordinances relating to Her Majesty's Consular Officers in China, and to substitute other Provisions in lieu thereof."

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 8 in No. 2.

Government Notification publishing communication from Commissioner Keying.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed communication from the Imperial Commissioner be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 25, 1827.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, respecting the capture of pirates in the seas of Fokëen, by British men-of-war, and the murderous attack upon two foreigners.

(Here follow the contents of that despatch.)

According to the established laws for the purpose of protecting traders and clearing the high seas of ruffians, piracy, when compared with ordinary cases of robbery, is considered as the most heinous and fearful crime.

The men-of-war of your Honourable Country seized a number of such criminals in the seas of Fokëen, who by committing piracy on the high seas had offended against this severe law, and may have perhaps likewise committed murder and other crimes. The authorities in Fokëen therefore condemned the greater part of them to death, and thus acted in strict accordance with the law and not with undue severity. These piratical murderers can only be terrified when an awful punishment is inflicted on them.

If however in future there are any whose case claims leniency even beyond the laws, their punishment will in some measure be lessened to meet the kind intentions of the Honourable Envoy, and the wish of maintaining justice.

I therefore request the Honourable Envoy to deliver over to the local authorities as heretofore all the criminals who will be apprehended in future, in accordance with the Treaty, that they may be judged, and the laws of our Empire upheld. The merchant-vessels will thus not be exposed to such frequent losses.

I, the Great Minister, previously inquired into the case of robbery committed near the Provincial City, on two foreigners, (German and Swiss) when one of them lost his life. After having given injunctions to the local Mandarins to seize the perpetrators of this deed with the utmost haste, they apprehended the principal criminals Kea-kwei, Le-a-pun, &c., altogether nine in number, whom I ordered to be brought to trial at the Magistracy. I, the Great Minister, shall always give effectual protection to all foreign merchants and people. Should similar cases recur, I shall do my utmost to seize and punish the criminals, and shall act with entire impartiality to others, according to the same principle as if a subject of your Honourable Country had been the sufferers.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 7th month, 18th day (*August* 18, 1847.)

Inclosure 9 in No. 2.

Government Notification publishing correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner Keying.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the subjoined note to the Chinese Minister be published, together with the reply, in which a pledge is given that the criminals shall be punished, and their punishment duly announced.

Since the above notice was prepared, the annexed report (No. 2) has been received, notifying the sentences of the prisoners.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 31, 1847.

Sir John Davis to Commissioner Keying.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, August 21, 1847.

I HAVE received a reply from your Excellency in which you state that you consider it a very detestable proceeding on the part of the Hwang-chŭh-che villagers who wantonly fired when some Englishmen and other foreigners were passing in Chinese boats on the river.

I shall therefore look for an early communication stating the names, trial, and punishment of the offenders, that I may report the same to my Government. It is stated that the Canton authorities are not able to control the village militia, and that the people refuse to pay their taxes, &c. If this proves to be true, your Excellency will not be surprised should the British Government immediately take measures to protect its own subjects.

Accept the assurances of my distinguished consideration.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch from the Honourable Envoy, respecting the firing of the Hwang-chŭh-che villagers.

[Here follows an extract of that letter.]

The Hwang-chŭh-che villagers, by wantonly firing [on foreigners], committed an act worthy of detestation. The Nanhae magistrate has therefore, in consequence of my orders, seized two of the aggressors, viz., Lo-a-che and another. They confessed that they were exercising small guns (ginjalls) at that place, and were not aware that any foreigners were passing in a boat; nor had they any intention of firing at them.

Such being the evidence, I was afraid that not the whole truth had been told, and apprehensive that there might have been others on the same spot who assisted in the firing, I therefore again directed the magistrate to elicit by torture the real facts, and seize the whole band with all severity. As soon as the criminals shall have been successively taken, true evidence obtained by judicial inquiry, and they have suffered severe punishment, I shall again address an official letter to you.

I the Great Minister act vigorously in punishing the natives when they have injured the merchants and people of other countries. I have, for instance, in the case of piracy committed (in the neighbourhood of Amoy) on vessels of your honourable nation, seized many of the guilty, who have all been severally sentenced and executed. When the Swiss merchant, not long ago, was robbed on the Canton River, I apprehended more than ten criminals, and recovered some of the plunder. The district military is still engaged in

making the strictest search for the seizure, prosecution, and punishment of these native ruffians, in order to protect effectually the merchants and people of every country. For this reason I would not trouble the Honourable Envoy to adopt additional protective measures.

The trained bands and village braves were raised with the view of protecting their villages and farms against robbers and vagabonds, who have recently become very numerous. Their assemblies for noisy debate have been prohibited; they now fulfil their duties, observe the laws, and likewise pay taxes. One ought on no account to give easy credence to rumours in circulation.

Whilst sending this answer I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 7th month, 14th day (*August* 24, 1847.)

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication respecting the case of the Hwang-chŭh-che villagers wantonly firing on Europeans, when in a boat upon the river.

In consequence of my previous orders, the Nanhae magistrate seized Lo-a-che and a second aggressor, and on reporting the circumstance to me, I, the Great Minister, communicated it to the Honourable Envoy, as is on record.

The Nanhae magistrate now again informs me that he subsequently apprehended Fang-a-ching, another aggressor. Lo-a-che stated that he was 43 years of age, and with Lo-a-năng, who is 32 years old, a native of Nanhae district, on the 26th day, 6th moon, of the present year (6th August), they tried some small guns (ginjalls) which they had had in their possession for a long while, by firing powder without shot, on the river's side, at Hwang-chŭh-che. Fang-a-ching, an old acquaintance of theirs, came thither to look on and assist in the firing. Just at that time a boat was passing with foreigners on board of her. As they had only loaded with blank cartridge, they did not turn aside, but did not fire at them intentionally, nor wound anybody. There were at that time many spectators, but none of them engaged in firing the guns. The above confession is true.

Fang-a-ching said that he was 34 years old, and belonged to the same district. On the 26th day, 6th moon, of the present year (6th August), he was passing the road at Hwang-chŭh-che, when he perceived his old acquaintance Lo-a-che and the other who were trying some small guns by firing blank cartridges, without putting any balls into them. He went up to them and assisted in discharging the pieces. This was true, and the remainder of the evidence agreed with Lo-a-che's and the other's statement.

It appears therefore that Lo-a-che and the others were trying some small guns, by firing powder without shot. They truly aver that they had no intention of firing at the foreigners, but of their own accord were discharging the pieces quite heedlessly when the boat was passing. Though they did not wound anybody, still theirs was a very wanton act. Lo-a-che, Lo-a-năng, and Fang-a-ching, therefore, shall together, according to the rigorous tenor of the law, in open court, receive each thirty strokes, and be paraded around the foreign factories for one month, wearing the cangue, in order to deter others [from similar acts].

On receiving the above details, I find that Lo-a-che and the others, although discharging their pieces with blank cartridges and not loading them with shot, still very improperly showed no caution when the Europeans were passing in the boat. Their not having wounded any man gives rise to some indulgent consideration. They ought therefore to receive the strokes, and be paraded with the cangue about the factories, in order to strike terror and repress [such aggressors].

Whilst giving orders that it may be done accordingly, I address this letter for the consideration of the Honourable Envoy, and wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 7th month, 18th day (*August* 28, 1847.)

Inclosure 10 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting the Wooden Beacon in the Yang-tse-keang.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the subjoined description received from Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae of a Wooden Beacon erected on the North Shoal in the Yang-tse-keang be published for general information:—

The beacon is placed in four feet low-water spring tides, and bears from Gutzlaff Island N. W. by N. ¾ N.; Amherst Rocks, W. ¾ N.; and Ariadne W. by N. ½ N. One hundred yards to the northward it shoals to 1½ foot and 200 yards to the southward to two fathoms, and so deepens abruptly into four and six fathoms. It was here the vessels "Cornwall" and "Harriette" were both lost. The stern of the "Cornwall" is still visible bearing from the beacon N. by E. about two miles. The bank is composed of hard sand and is easily distinguished by the strong ripple setting about N. W. and S. E. A mile and a half N. W. of the beacon a spit of sand runs out from the bank for about a quarter of a mile—the water shoals gradually here, but vessels making the beacon from Gutzlaff Island by taking care not to bring it to the westward of N. W. ¾ W., and after passing to the southward of E. S. E. ¾ E., and keeping at least a mile off, will clear all dangers—but it would not be advisable to stand closer in than that.

One allowance must be made for the tides—the first of the flood sets in due west, gradually going round, when it sets about six hours after, N. by W. and then due north until high water. This accounts for the vessels above mentioned setting over the bank at high water when they bedded in the sand. The ebb works round to the westward in the same way.

A vessel sinking Gutzlaff Island S. by E. ½ E. distant sixteen miles, will be in the fair channel. The beacon from this point will bear N. W. ½ N. distant about fourteen miles; the Ariadne Rocks N. by E.; and the Amherst Rocks E. by N. ½ N. A north-west course allowing for set of tide, for about thirteen miles will place the beacon due north distant two miles; of course it can be sighted at a much greater distance.

The beacon is a pole thirty-five feet in length, capped with a double cross painted blue, red, and white.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, September, 11, 1847.

Inclosure 11 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Subjects of China shipping goods on board of British vessels.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed correspondence, in which the Chinese Minister concedes the right of subjects of his Government shipping on board of British vessels, be published for general information.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, September 17, 1847.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, dated 20th day, 7th month (30th August), respecting the chartering and freighting of English vessels by Amoy merchants.

Having duly perused this communication, I may remark that foreign merchants should generally convey their goods in foreign ships, and Chinese

merchants make use of their junks. The exports and imports would thus be easily examined by the custom-house, and the revenue not suffer by smuggling.

In your present despatch you however observe, with great truth, that it will impede the trade, if Chinese merchants are prevented from putting their cargoes on board of English vessels, and that there is a great similarity between the people from Singapore and our Chinese merchants. We ought therefore to adopt measures and enter upon some arrangements, that the Chinese may not be debarred from using and loading on British vessels. The English ships in that case must pay the tonnage dues, and the duties on goods on Chinese account be paid by the Chinese merchants themselves; but the English captains ought not to take the whole management of these matters in their behalf. Thus we shall perhaps act with justice in regard to commerce, and create no obstacles to the collection of duties.

Trusting that the Honourable Envoy will take the same view of this question, I beg you to favour me with an answer, after having considered the subject.

Whilst forwarding this reply I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 7th month, 27th day (*September* 6, 1847).

Sir John Davis to Commissioner Keying.

(Extract.) *September* 10, 1847.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's communication regarding the shipment of cargoes in British vessels.

You very justly propose that we should adopt measures and enter upon some arrangements that the Chinese may not be debarred from loading on British ships. In this manner mutual trade and friendship will be promoted, and smuggling prevented.

Every British vessel according to the Treaty must pay the whole tonnage dues, without any regard to the owners of the cargo. The Consul will not allow her to trade unless this has been done.

The Consul will in like manner not allow any British ship to leave the port until all the custom duties on the whole cargo have been duly discharged, whether the owners be Europeans or Chinese. In this manner it will be impossible to evade the duties. Provided that these are regularly discharged, it can make no difference who are the owners of the cargo. The Consuls thoroughly understand this; and when a ship has once entered the port, it is impossible for her to evade the authority of the Consul.

Inclosure 12 in No. 2:

Government Notification publishing correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner Keying.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed correspondence be published for the information of British subjects in China.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 2, 1847.

Sir John Davis to Commissioner Keying.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, September 17, 1847.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that by the mail just arrived from England I have been instructed by Viscount Palmerston to make the following communication:—

Her Majesty's Government have learned with great satisfaction the promptitude with which your Excellency punished the party who injured a

Malay sailor in British employ on the 13th May. The British Government most earnestly desire that peace and friendship shall be maintained between England and China. They are sure that this is also the wish of the Emperor of your honourable nation, and your Excellency's own wish. If you will on every occasion thus vigorously employ your power to prevent and punish all acts of violence and wrong on the part of Chinese towards British subjects, Her Majesty's Government will take care that British subjects shall act justly and properly towards the Chinese, and thus peace and good will must continue to be maintained between the two nations for the profit and advantage of both.

I have reported to Viscount Palmerston the exemplary punishment your Excellency has inflicted on some offenders since the above instance. Equal satisfaction will be experienced by Her Majesty's Government at these renewed proofs of your good faith and regard to Treaties. The most important thing in the estimation of the British Government is the security and welfare of its subjects; and as your Excellency is determined to maintain right, and rigidly to govern ill-disposed Chinese, there can be no cause for any interruption to peace and friendship.

Accept the assurances, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, containing a despatch from Lord Palmerston.

[Here follow the contents of the same.]

I was highly gratified with the tenor of this communication, on perusing it. Friendship will thus be firmly preserved on both sides, and this will materially contribute to the happiness of the subjects of both countries. The Honourable Envoy and I the Great Minister will henceforth by our united efforts promote peace, and good and cordial understanding between the people of our respective nations. If any outrage is committed, [the aggressors] must forthwith be punished, to maintain peace and friendship for ever, and to perpetuate the enjoyment of mutual advantages.

Whilst sending this answer I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 8th month, 13th day (*September* 21, 1847).

Inclosure 13 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Robbery of the "Shah Allum's" boat.

HIS Excellency the Major-General and Acting Governor, &c., has the satisfaction to publish the subjoined correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner Keying, for the information of the public.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 19, 1847.

Major-General D'Aguilar to Keying.

October 11, 1847.

THE Queen's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Davis, having left Hong-Kong for the southward, I have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I have assumed the duties of this Government during his absence, and that I shall be happy to communicate with your Excellency upon every subject connected with the public interests, but more especially on any point that may have the remotest tendency to affect the mutual good understanding so happily subsisting between our two countries.

I take this occasion to add that it will be my endeavour (and which I

know to be in accordance with the wishes of the British Government) to maintain this good understanding, not merely upon a principle of mutual forbearance and absence of all aggression, but with a feeling of cordial courtesy and goodwill; and I feel perfectly assured, from the experience I have had of your Excellency's character, that you will reciprocate with me this sentiment to the fullest extent at all times.

I have learnt with regret the piracy committed on the boat of an English merchant-vessel, a few days since. This piracy appears to have taken place between Canton and Whampoa, in the open day, and under circumstances of peculiar cunning and audacity. I feel assured your Excellency will be as anxious as I am that the criminals should be brought to justice, and I look forward with anxiety to learn the result of your measures to apprehend them, and also to the recovery, if possible, of the property—the precise amount of which will be communicated to you by the Consul—that has been thus forcibly abducted. I take this occasion to assure your Excellency of my high consideration, and of the warm personal interest I must always take in your Excellency's prosperity and welfare.

(Signed) GEORGE D'AGUILAR,
Major-General.

Commissioner Keying to Major-General D'Aguilar.

(Translation.)

KEYING, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I have received your despatch, and rejoice to learn that as Sir J. Davis has proceeded southward, all official matters at Hong-Kong are to administered by yourself; and the cordiality of your friendship, and the praises of your over affection, have made a deep impression on my heart. The pacific disposition in which you deal with public affairs, and your desire for a sincerely amicable understanding, have both been ever well known to me, and I have ever entirely reciprocated your feelings. Could it be certain that, in whatever may occur, both parties would treat together thereon in a peaceful spirit, and that it should thus advantage the mercantile community, what blessing could equal this?

In the case of the boat "Shah Allum," which was robbed, I received on the 4th instant a representation from Consul Macgregor; and inasmuch as the lawless persons concerned had had the audacity, when on the river in a boat, to commit a robbery with violence, and to fight with and wound the owner of the property, I was indeed sorely grieved at so great an offence against the laws, and immediately instructed the officers of the post and district to make strict search. Since then, upon the 11th instant, it appears that these officers apprehended and have given up Wu-a-luh (Ng-a-luk), and eight others, parties in this case; they also discovered a wooden box, which was part of the booty, containing ten bales of foreign cloth. When examined Wu-a-luh confessed, without reserve, that he had suggested the robbery of the "Shah Allum's" boat, received the booty, and fought with and wounded the owner of the property. Of the rest of the prisoners, some admitted that they had boarded the vessel to search for what they might carry off, and to resist such as should lay hands upon them; others, that they had pulled the vessel in (with boat-hooks or the like) or had taken on board the stolen property; they also confessed which of their accomplices had not yet been taken. I am now dispatching an officer to make a thorough examination of these prisoners; and I have at the same time given directions that search should be made for every one of the culprits not yet arrested, insisting that they should be apprehended, and all brought to trial. As soon as they shall have been tried and sentenced, I shall, as in duty bound, address another official letter to you informing you thereof. I therefore reply.

I avail myself of the opportunity to wish you much happiness and abundant prosperity.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 9th moon, 8th day (*October* 16, 1847).

Inclosure 14 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Sentences on Criminals for robbing the "Shah Allum's" boat.

HIS Excellency the Major-General and Acting Governor, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed translation of a communication from the Imperial Commissioner to Mr. Consul Macgregor, announcing the apprehension and sentences passed upon the criminals who attacked and robbed the "Shah Allum's" boat, be published for general information.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, October 22, 1847.

A Declaration.

(Translation.)

KE, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., hereby gives a declaration.

Whereas in the case of the boat of the British vessel "Shah Allum" having been robbed on the river between Canton and Whampoa, and certain parties being wounded by the robbers in opposing [their attempts to save their property]; some time ago, when you sent in a statement on the subject, I wrote to the proper district magistrate and military officer, ordering them to dispatch a strong force of soldiers and police to make rigorous search for the criminals, who must [I stated] be seized.

Subsequently, on the 11th October, the said military officer and district magistrate delivered over to me the following nine criminals concerned in this case:—Woo-a-luh, Le-a-fuh, Chin-a-tseen, Tsang-soo-te, Kwo-a-kew, Tan-a-seu, Hwang-a-shing, Fung-a-chin, and Kwo-a-haou, together with booty, also seized, consisting of ten pieces of foreign cloth. I immediately ordered a commissioner to have the criminals brought before him and to try them.

Woo-a-luh deposed,—"I am a native of the Nan-hae district, and 59 years of age. On the 30th September having happened to meet with an old acquaintance, Le-a-fuh, at present apprehended, we had a conversation together on our poverty and hardships; when Le-a-fuh told me that he was acquainted with a black-faced man named Mo-sha, who had informed him that 'his master's boat, laden with a large quantity of property, would proceed on the 2nd October to Whampoa, and must go by way of the North Barrier.' I immediately propcsed that we should collect some companions, go to the place in question, rob the boat, and divide the booty obtained for our own use; to which proposition he agreed. Immediately afterwards I collected the following persons, at present apprehended:—Chin-a-tseen, Tsang-soo-te, Kwo-a-kew, Tan-a-seu, Hwang-a-shing, and Kwo-a-haou; together with the following not yet apprehended, Chin-a-kew, Chin-a-se, Leang-a-woo, Leang-a-tung, Ho-a-sze, Tan a-san, and Leang-yung-hing. With these we set out in a vessel, and on the 2nd October, some time after two o'clock, reached the river in the neighbourhood of the barrier, just as the boat of the "Shah Allum" arrived. I immediately caused Leang-yung-hing to stand up in the head of the vessel, with a false letter in his hand, and to say that he wished to deliver it to the boat. The people on board of the boat hearing and believing this, came alongside of us, on which I and Le-a-fuh, Chin-a-tseen, Tsang-soo-te, Chin-a-kew, Chin-a-se, and Leang-yung-hing, immediately boarded her, in order to search and plunder her—Kwo-a-kew, Tan-a-kew, Hwang-a-shing, Fung-a-chin, and Kwo-a-haou, with the rest of our companions, received the booty on board of our vessel. The foreigners grasped their weapons and advanced with shouts in order to seize us, upon which I and Le-a-fuh opposed and wounded them with swords. The rest of the foreigners, fearing our violence, escaped by swimming. I, with Le-a-fuh and the others, then searched the boat in order to plunder her, and succeeded in getting one case, two bags of copper cash, and thirteen dollars which were on the persons of the wounded foreigners. After this a fast boat came towards us and fired a gun; when, becoming apprehensive of being seized, we, severally carrying the above

articles of booty with us, returned to our vessel, and sailed to a secluded place, where we examined and counted off the booty. The property robbed consisted in all of a case containing forty pieces of foreign cloth, and two bags containing a sum of 30,000 copper cash. We retained ten pieces of the cloth together with the case; the rest we sold to a person whose name is unknown to me. The cash obtained, as also the silver got by the robbery, we divided among us by shares, and then all dispersed. Subsequently I was sought out and apprehended by the soldiers and the police. This is the truth."

Le-a-fuh deposed that he was 33 years of age, Chin-a-tseen that he was 44 years of age, Tsang-soo-te that he was 33 years of age, Kwo-a-kew that he was 29 years of age, Tan-a-sew that he was 28 years of age, Hwang-a-shing that he was 34 years of age, Fung-a-chin that he was 25 years of age, and Kwo-a-haou that he was 25 years of age. They all deposed alike that they were natives of the Nan hae district, and their depositions agreed as to the rest with that of Woo-a-luh. On being cross-examined, they all adhered to the above statements, and there was no concealment or glossing of the facts in the case.

Woo-a-luh and Le-a-fuh have been sentenced in accordance with the clause that "in cases of robbery on the rivers of Kwang-tung, in which the person robbed is opposed and wounded in attempting to save his property, the heads of those criminals who are to be decapitated shall, as an additional punishment, be publicly exposed on poles;" and, after having respectfully issued their death warrant, judgment will in the first place be executed, their heads then sent to the scene of the crime, and there exposed to the public by suspension from poles, as a warning example.

Chin-a-tseen and Tsang-soo-te, who boarded the boat in order to search for booty, have been sentenced in accordance with the original law [on robbery] to be decapitated, the punishment to be inflicted immediately (after the Board of Punishments has notified it confirmation of the sentence).

Kwo-a-kew and the others have been sentenced in accordance with the clause [against those who stand by and receive the booty, but do not assist in searching for it,] to be sent to the New Territory in Tartary as slaves to the officers and soldiers.

The booty which has been seized is to be given over to the proprietor after having been recognized by him; and it has been settled that the rest of the booty shall be recovered from [the property or relations of] the criminals at present in custody.

As to the criminals not yet apprehended orders have been given that search be made after them, and that they must be apprehended, when their cases will be settled separately.

I have now to give you a declaration for your information, and request that you will hand over into the possession of the person from which it was robbed the booty now sent you. A necessary declaration.

[Accompanied by robbed booty, consisting of a case containing ten pieces of foreign cloth.]

Inclosure 15 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Cases of Mutual Justice.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to cause to be published a note received from the Imperial Commissioner, relating to two cases of mutual justice, the latter having reference to the robbery of Mr. J. Wilson, of Victoria. The original is ordered to be published for the information of the Chinese inhabitants.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong Kong, November 18, 1847.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter from the Honourable Envoy, respecting the indemnification paid to the owner of the salt junk which was sunk, and also the affair of the thieves who robbed a British merchant and fled to Heangshan, and dated the 5th instant.

"I before informed your Excellency that the damage sustained by Leang-sew-hŏ by the loss of his salt should be compensated. An investigation was instituted, and the amount settled at 900 dollars, which has accordingly been paid to Leang-sew-hŏ. Should any British steamer again wrongfully damage Chinese boats or other property, I will take care that justice is done.

"I have received the inclosed petition from the relations of the thieves who robbed an Englishman at Hong-Kong. This being a case of great criminality (as before stated by me to yourself), I have returned no answer to the petition, but inclose the petition itself for your Excellency's information, begging that you will cause the robbed property to be made good."

I perceive from the perusal of the above, that Leang-sew-hŏ, in consequence of your order, was indemnified for his loss, and that in future whenever a Chinese vessel is similarly damaged by a steamer, the same justice will be done. This sufficiently shows that the Honourable Envoy settles matters without partiality, for which I feel deeply obliged.

In the case of Hwang-a-kwăn and others, the clan of Hwang did not for a considerable time deliver up those criminals, and it was evident that they wanted to screen them. When, however, the Heangshan magistrate went in person to the Tung-gan village, in order to force the persons who belong to the Hwang clan to surrender them, they said that Hwang-a-Kwăn and the other two (felons) had for some time held intercourse with Wilson and that there might be some other circumstances, and hence they would themselves arrange this matter. As the Heangshan magistrate thought that what they said was probable, he did not deem it proper to proceed to extremities, but allowed them time te arrive at the real facts.

Now, however, Hwang-shing and others have sent to the Honourable Envoy a false and disgraceful representation, which is indeed the worst instance of wickedness and deceit. The people of the Hwang clan having on the present occasion screened the malefactors, the property of their ancestorial temple will be put under sequestration. If the original stolen articles cannot be recovered, their possessions must be sold to make good the loss.

The Heangshan magistrate will, in settling this case, not go beyond this, nor inflict additional punishment. Did he not act thus, however, foreigners on being robbed of their goods by thieves, would in future have no means to recover them and find out the criminals, whilst the gentry and elders would be able to give illegal protection [to felons], and this would entail incalculable injury.

I have now directed the Heangshan magistrate to summon the elders, gentry, constables, and relations of Hwang-a-kwăn, who presented the statement to you, and oblige them by rigorous measures to surrender [the thieves] and restore the property.

Whilst forwarding the above answer for the consideration of the Honourable Envoy, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 10th month, 3rd day, (*November* 10, 1847.)

Inclosure 16 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Punishments inflicted on Chinese aggressors.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has much satisfaction in giving publicity to the annexed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, with reference to the punishments inflicted on Chinese aggressors.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 18, 1847.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication:—

Consul Macgregor addressed to me on the 2nd of the 10th month (9th November), a statement of the East Fort having fired with a ball on a (Chinese) boat in which Mr. Elmslie and others were just passing.

[Here follow the contents of the representation.]

On opening and perusing this communication, I, the Great Minister, was extremely indignant, and forthwith ordered the officer Kwăn, and King, the Commandant of Canton, to proceed to that fort and ascertain the facts of this case. Both the officers and soldiers stated that thieves on the approach of winter frequently showed themselves on the lower part of the river, and then again disappeared. On the evening of the 28th of the 9th month (5th November), when a fast-sailing vessel* was loitering in the centre of the river, their suspicions were instantly awakened, and they fired on her to intimidate and drive her back, without knowing that she was a vessel with foreigners on board; and words to that effect.

I the Great Minister consider that forts were originally erected for the defence of the country and the protection of the good and virtuous. But in the darkness to open suddenly a fire from them, prompted by mere suspicion without ascertaining the real state of things, is indeed a rash, erroneous, and irregular proceeding, worthy of the utmost disapprobation. The individuals who did so ought therefore to be punished severely, to prevent a similar recurrence.

I therefore ordered, on the 10th November, the officers to proceed to that fort and deprive Ho-keung-taou and Ye-fung-shun, of their buttons of rank, and inflict heavy blows on the soldiers on guard there, in order to deter them in future.

At nine o'clock on the 3rd of the moon (10th November), the letter of the Honourable Envoy on this very subject reached me; and it appeared to me that if I did not instantly punish such an act, I should not only compromise myself with your honourable nation, but also fail in fulfilling the duties of my office.

From the time I the Great Minister entered upon the management of the affairs of the Five Ports, I have maintained friendship and good will, and my earnest thoughts have been to live in harmony with all nations, that we might enjoy together the blessings of peace. God is my witness that I never in a single word betrayed insincerity in this the very concern of my heart. For years I have transacted business with the Honourable Envoy, and you will have observed that it was my constant solicitude to act thus.

Having communicated to Consul Macgregor the particulars of the punishments awarded in the present instance, I thought it my duty to forward the above reply for the consideration of the Honourable Envoy.

The Nan-hae and Pwàn-yü Magistrates have already sent in a report to me that three of the principal aggressors of the Cha-tow village, who hooted and drove the Englishmen away, have been apprehended, and will within a day be sentenced to wear the cangue, and be paraded about near the foreign factories, with their offence inscribed, in order to intimidate others from doing the same.

I have given orders to the Pwàn-yü Magistrate to bring the case which occurred at Cha-tow-chui to a speedy conclusion.

Whilst forwarding this reply on all the points in question, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 10th moon, 4th day (*November* 11, 1847.)

---

* The term is applied to a considerable variety of fast-going boats, among which the Chinese boat in question is included.

Sir John Davis to Commissioner Keying.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 13, 1847.

I HAVE just received your Excellency's note dated the 11th instant, informing me that the officers and soldiers who so rashly fired at the boat have been degraded and punished.

I therefore lose no time in thanking your Excellency for this prompt execution of justice. The only object of punishment is to prevent a repetition of such offences and thereby preserve perpetual friendship and peace, and obviate a great deal of trouble to both parties.

For this reason also I rejoice that the Cha-tow aggressors have been paraded in the cangue with their offences, as the Consul reports to me. When punishment follows crime with a quick pace, the example is always most effective.

The proclamation issued by the District Magistrates is eminently calculated to produce an improved state of feeling and conduct. I possess the copy of a placard exhibited at Canton more than three years ago, which in virulence and atrocity of expression certainly greatly exceeds anything which could appear at the present day, and it is satisfactory to observe this marked improvement. I am persuaded that the united endeavours of your Excellency and myself will ultimately succeed in their objects.

After the lapse of more than five years, you must be convinced that Her Majesty's Government have had no object in view but the security of treaty rights. In proportion, however, as their views are just and moderate, so fixed must be their determination to neglect no means whatever that may prove necessary for their maintenance.

The tranquillity and security of the foreign factories have been so evidently promoted by the stoppage of the dangerous thoroughfare on the east, by the clearance of the front, and by the maintenance of an effective Chinese guard on the west, that the presence of a steamer opposite to the factories will I hope be no more needed, as it has already for some time been altogether dispensed with.

Your Excellency's Government and that which I have the honour to serve being united in the resolution to preserve tranquillity, it would be strange could the miserable rabble of Canton on the one hand, or any disorderly English on the other, defeat a purpose at once so important and beneficial. The controul of the Chinese population belongs properly to their own authorities, and if your Excellency will continue, as you have hitherto done, to make examples of those who deserve it, I look forward with confidence to the perpetuation of peace and the improvement of commerce.

Accept the assurances, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 17 in No. 2.

Government Notification publishing note from Commissioner Keying.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., is pleased to direct that the annexed note from the Chinese Minister be published, indicative as it is of that high functionary's friendly conduct and feeling.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 23, 1847.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, dated 13th November, which informs me that my answer of 4th November was duly received.

You are thus aware that the men who fired from the east fort, and the aggressors of Chatow village who hooted and obstructed the foreigners, were severally punished. In consequence of the orders I addressed to the Pwán-yü magistrate, he seized Leangakéén and Choomwan, who at Chatow-chui had thrown stones [at an Englishman]; and they were sentenced to be beaten and paraded about with a cangue near the foreign factories, as a warning to the multitude. On this subject I, the Great Minister, have already written to you an official letter, and communicated it to Consul Macgregor, whilst I trust that Secretary Johnston on returning to Hong-Kong, will also transmit this information.

Those very impressive sentiments conveyed in your last despatch, agree with my views, and whilst reiterating them I express my deepest obligation to you. As both our countries profess peace and good-will towards one another, the merchants on both sides ought to mingle in friendly intercourse, to prove the existing harmony and concord, and ensure the blessings of peace. It is on this account that I, the Great Minister, as well as the local authorities, are constantly anxious to afford the requisite protection, and we are as sincere and true on this point as the Honourable Envoy and the honourable officers of your country. We shall act with promptness according to time and circumstances, by taking precautionary measures before the thing has happened, or by punishing the authors after a case of aggression has taken place.

The old habits of the Canton populace are now gradually improving, and we also observe that the [Chinese] guard of the foreign factories proves very effectual, so that in this quarter no calamity will take place. If there are one or two loose vagabonds who without cause create disturbance, I shall order them to be punished in the same manner as in the present cases, which are now brought to a conclusion. You, the Honourable Envoy, will therefore feel no uneasiness on this point.

War is disastrous, but peace rich in blessings. If we henceforth on both sides control our merchants and people, we shall ensure a lasting peace, and the trade will become daily more flourishing. This will tend not only to the happiness of both of us, but also of all the merchants and people.

Whilst sending this answer I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 10th month, 10th day, (*November* 17, 1847).

Inclosure 18 in No. 2.

Government Notification.—Punishment of Chinese Aggressors.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary has the satisfaction to publish the annexed note from the British Consul at Canton, announcing the punishment of the parties concerned in throwing stones on the 19th instant.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, November 28, 1847.

Consul Macgregor to Sir John Davis.

Sir, *Canton, November* 25, 1847.

WITH reference to my former communication relating to the assault reported in my despatch of the 19th instant, I have now the honour of transmitting to your Excellency inclosed copy of a declaration from the Imperial High Commissioner, just received, with translation, from which you will observe that the General and Lieutenant-Generals of the Bannermen, to whom the case has been referred, have reported that the soldiers complained of, being permanently placed on the walls for the maintenance of order and quiet in the country, have been remiss in their duty in not preventing the lads from

ascending the walls and wantonly throwing stones at the party of foreigners who passed below; and that the officers on duty there have also been culpable in having failed to perceive it; that the General, therefore, in conjunction with the Lieutenant-Generals, have registered the officers on duty (Wan-ke-yung, a Captain, and Chaou-tsau, a Brevet-Lieutenant of the Bordered White Banner) as having their promotion stopped for the term of one year, and have punished twelve soldiers (Wang-kaou and others) each with thirty lashes of the whip, as a public warning. A Proclamation on the subject has also been published.

I trust that your Excellency will approve of the redress made in this instance, and in such case perhaps take an opportunity of expressing to the Imperial High Commissioner your satisfaction with his alacrity and promptitude on this occasion, which I have reason to think would have a very good effect. I am happy to add that persons who have since passed the place where the assault occurred, have not experienced the least hinderance or molestation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR.

Inclosure 19 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting the murder of six Englishmen.

WHEN about to embark in the "Dædalus" for Canton, his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., has received the annexed rapid express from the Imperial Commissioner, with reference to the late lamentable occurrence, and directs the same to be published for general information.

By Order,

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Victoria, Hong-Kong, December 8, 1847.

Commissioner Keying to Sir John Davis.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

I, the Great Minister, heard on the 29th of the 10th month (6th December) that six Englishmen, on the 28th (5th instant) about noon went to some villages in a boat for a walk, and that it was not known what had become of them. At this I was greatly surprised, and ordered the local district soldiers to proceed with the utmost expedition in search of them.

I also received a communication from Consul Macgregor, stating that on the 28th (5th instant) about noon, six Englishmen proceeded in a boat on the river in a northerly direction for recreation; but nothing had been heard of them up to the present moment. He had only heard a rumour that some foreigners had had a fight with villagers either at Hwang-chuh-che or at Pei-te-shwuy. He therefore had addressed the Nanhae and Pwan-yü magistrates on the subject, and also begged that both might be ordered soon to adopt measures of protection.

When this reached me, the Great Minister, I ascertained that those men had proceeded up the northern branch of the river for recreation, and on the second day have not yet returned, for which there evidently must be a cause. It is therefore necessary to institute instant search. I therefore reiterated my orders to the Pwan-yü and Nanhae magistrates to adopt immediately, with all possible energy, measures for the protection [of those Englishmen] and to make inquiries about them.

These magistrates have now gone in every direction to find them out, and heard a very vague rumour that some Englishmen engaged on the 28th (5th instant) in a fight with villagers, without ascertaining the real facts as to the place and village where the quarrel with the English took place nor could they arrive at satisfactory results.

I therefore dispatched the Prefect of Canton with the district military, to order the gentry all around to assemble to investigate what had really become of these six Englishmen, and with all haste to find out [the culprits], seize them with the utmost severity, and when apprehended punish them according to the extreme penalty of the law. These villains act with total disregard of the regulations, and create disturbance. Should they not submit, soldiers will instantly be appointed to surround and apprehend them, and not one individual shall escape. Thus the national laws will be vindicated, and the hearts of men will rejoice. The Honourable Envoy need not entertain any anxiety on this point.

Whilst wishing you every happiness, &c.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 10th month, 30th day, (*December* 7, 1847).

Inclosure 20 in No. 2.

Government Notification respecting the Murder of six Englishmen.

HIS Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary is pleased to give publicity to the annexed note from himself to the Chinese Minister, in accordance with which the four principal criminals have been executed this morning at the village Hwang-chu-ke, in presence of British and Chinese officers; and eleven others are reserved for decapitation, strangulation, military slavery, and banishment for life, after reference to the Criminal Board.

But his Excellency considers that security for the future is, if possible, still more essential than reparation for the past, and it will be exacted accordingly.

By Order,
(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

Canton, December 21, 1847.

Sir John Davis to Commissioner Keying.

Canton, December 18, 1847.

I HAVE received your Excellency's note dated yesterday. It is therein erroneously stated that the six murdered Englishman "fired pistols and killed Chinese in return merely to the shouts of the villagers, and were put to death on the spur of the moment." The truth, on the contrary, is, that being attacked according to the previous repeated declaration of the villagers, they defended themselves with pistols, and some of them being captured, were subsequently put to death in cold blood. This has been declared by several Chinese witnesses, and their statements will be forwarded to my Government, who will maturely consider it. It is therefore useless to slur over the real facts.

Your Excellency, in addressing your Emperor, appears to have stated as follows:—"Should the foreigners chance to have any object in view, such as the renting of lands, the erection of buildings, or the like trifles, the Canton people collect a mob, and interfere with them by making a disturbance. The local authorities, holding the people to be foremost in consideration, think it inexpedient to thwart their inclinations seriously, or to show a devious compliance with the requests of foreigners." This indeed is the real truth, and being contrary to the Treaty, it is the whole cause of the constant troubles at Canton, while at the other ports there is perpetual quiet.

Since the Canton people have been thus encouraged against foreigners, they are ready to murder them when they merely take recreation in the country under the Treaty. Unless an example is made made by executing the criminals at Hwang-chu-ke, foreigners will still continue to be murdered by the villagers.

Since your Excellency distinctly stipulates that these four executions are not the whole of the punishments to be inflicted, but that "the remainder of

the criminals will either be sentenced to decapitation, strangulation, military slavery, or transportation for life—in every case awaiting the confirmation of the Criminal Board," it may be sufficient for the present, and in part of my demands, if these four criminals be decapitated where the crime was committed, in presence of my officers. The only object of punishment is example for the future, and I have already informed my Government that if the example is not made at Hwang-chu-ke, it will be a mere mockery, and wholly and entirely unavailing.

It is in vain to waste more words on this subject, and if your Excellency will not make the example at the place where the crime was committed, our present negotiations ought to stop.

Accept the assurances, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

CHINA.

Rules and Regulations concerning the Trade in China; and Notifications promulgated in 1847.

Presented to the House of Commons by Her Majesty's Command. 1848.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

PAPERS

RESPECTING

COMMERCIAL RELATIONS

BETWEEN

GREAT BRITAIN AND CHINA.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1848.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

LIST OF PAPERS.

		Page
Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston	January 21, 1848	1
Inclosures		
1. Observations on Report of Committee of House of Commons in 1847, on Commercial Relations with China		1
2. Return of Ships arrived at Hong Kong in 1847		2
3. Imports into Hong Kong in Chinese vessels, 1846, 1847..		3
4. Export of sugar from Hong Kong during 1847		3

Papers respecting Commercial Relations between Great Britain and China.

Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received March* 25.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, January* 21, 1848.

HAVING been directed by your Lordship's despatch of October 14, to furnish any observations that might suggest themselves on an inspection of the report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons appointed in the session of 1847 to consider the present state of the commercial relations between Great Britain and China, I have the honour to furnish the paper transmitted herewith.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1.

Observations on the Report of a Committee of the House of Commons in 1847, *on the Commercial Relations with China.*

(Extract.)

THE Committee suggest that a regular Post Office communication by steam-boats from Hong Kong both to Canton and the northern ports, would add much to the security and activity of our commerce. I have lately, in consideration of the advantages likely to accrue to Hong Kong as a colony, as well as to the general trade, granted a piece of land rent free (subject to the approval of Her Majesty's Government), for buildings required by a company lately established for the above purpose, and who have ordered two suitable steam-vessels from England.

I am happy to state that the Committee have formed a very inadequate notion of the state and prospects of Hong Kong. The population, exclusive of troops, has gradually increased from less than 5000 on its first occupation in 1842, to 23,872, the amount for the past year 1847. This population, instead of consisting of mere vagabonds, comprises in its number contractors for expensive works, executed (by the testimony of the engineer officers) as well as they could be in England, and of numerous owners of respectable shops, where almost any of the productions of China can be obtained. Life and property are now acknowledged to be secure.

The revenue, without a single tax upon commerce, has progressively increased since my arrival, from 9,534*l.* to 31,078*l.* in 1847; and the civil expenditure diminished from 66,000*l.* to 50,959*l.* in the same years; of this 15,169*l.* has been for public works incidental to a new colony, which being

deducted from the total charge for the year, leaves 35,790*l.* for the fixed expenditure, being only 4,712*l.* beyond the revenue.

The shipping return for 1847 amounts to 229,465 tons for European vessels, and for Chinese junks 840,990 piculs. The statement appended to this statement of the sugar trade, lately established, is of itself sufficiently satisfactory.

I have anticipated the recommendation of the Committee, that the jurisdiction of the Consuls over civil suits should be extended beyond 500 dollars, by Consular Ordinance No. 3 of 1847, which enacts that the Consuls, with certain assessors, shall have jurisdiction over all civil suits whatever, subject to an appeal to the Supreme Court of Hong Kong, with the further appeal to the Privy Council in all cases above 500*l.*

I have likewise added to the efficacy of the criminal jurisdiction of the Consuls, by adopting, in Consular Ordinance No. 2 of 1847, the provisions of an order by Her Majesty in Council for the government of British subjects in the Levant.

Inclosure 2.

RETURN of Ships arrived in Hong Kong during 1847.

	Great Britain.		British Colonies.		United States.		Foreign States.		Total.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
With merchandize and general cargoes	42	16,283	..	..	..	..	..	..	53	21,173
With coals	11	4,890								
From Sydney, Hobart Town, and Swan River, with coals, sandal-wood, flour, timber, general cargoes, and in ballast	..	..	33	10,364	..	..	..	..	147	76,693
From India, with cotton, opium, general cargoes, troops, and Government stores, and 13 steamers	..	..	114	66,329						
From Boston and New York, with general cargoes, spars, and ice	..	..	..	..	16	8,175	..	..	16	8,175
From South America, Manila, Batavia, Bally, and South Sea Islands, with copper ore, rice, rattans, sandal-wood, sundries, and in ballast	..	..	..	..	..	..	56	15,800	195	40,137
From East Coast of China, with teas, silks, specie, salt, alum, sundries, and return opium vessels in ballast	..	..	..	..	..	..	139	24,337		
From Canton River, C. Moon, with silks, teas, sugar, opium, sundries, and in ballast	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	283	33,287
									694	229,465

Harbour-Master's Office, Victoria, Hong Kong, January 21, 1848.

(Signed) WILLIAM PEDDER, *Harbour-Master.*

Inclosure 3.

IMPORTS into Hong Kong in Chinese vessels.

Description.	1846.			1847.		
	Number of piculs.	Value per picul.	Total sterling.	Number of piculs.	Value per picul.	Total sterling.
		£ s. d.	£		£ s. d.	£
Sugar	26,000	0 17 0	22,100	231,000	0 17 0	196,350
Alum	3,000	0 6 0	900	7,000	0 6 0	2,100
Sulphur	500	0 8 0	200	800	0 8 0	320
Rice	214,200	0 13 0	139,230	235,000	0 13 0	152,750
Nut Oil	90,000	1 2 0	99,000	110,000	1 2 0	121,000
Salt	309,000	0 4 2	64,350	257,190	0 2 0	20,719
	642,700		£325,780	840,990		£493,239

Victoria, Hong Kong, January 21, 1848.

(Signed) JOSE M. MARQUES,
Acting Registrar-General.

Inclosure 4.

EXPORT of Sugar from Hong Kong during 1847.

			No. of Vessels.	Estimated Value.
				£
To Great Britain	Piculs, 25,325	at 16*s.* 6*d.* per picul ..	3	20,893
„ India	Piculs, 44,946 Tubs, 20,626	at 16*s.* 6*d.* per picul . at 20*s.* per tub .	15	57,706
„ New South Wales ..	Piculs, 74,755 Tubs, 332	at 14*s.* per picul . at 20*s.* per tub ..	14	52,660
„ Shanghae	Piculs, 16,446	at 16*s.* 6*d.* per picul ..	5	13,568
				£144,827

Harbour-Master's Office,
Victoria, Hong Kong, January 21, 1847.

(Signed) WILLIAM PEDDER,
Harbour-Master.

CHINA.

PAPERS respecting Commercial Relations between Great Britain and China, 1847.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1848.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY T. R. HARRISON.

DR. BOWRING.

RETURN to an Order of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 9 April 1840;—*for*,

AN ACCOUNT of all MONIES paid by the GOVERNMENT, from the Year 1830 to the present Time, to Dr. BOWRING, for Services performed by him; specifying how much has been paid each Year, and stating the Collective Amount thereof; distinguishing also for what Services, and out of what Funds, the several Payments were made.

Date of Payment.	SERVICE.	Amount paid for Remuneration. £. s. d.	Amount paid for Expenses. £. s. d.	Out of what Fund.	REMARKS.
1831: October	Remuneration for Services in inquiring into and reporting as to the mode of keeping the Public Accounts of France	500 – –	– – –	Civil Contingencies	This service was undertaken at the desire of the Committee of the House of Commons on Public Accounts.
	Travelling and other Expenses in proceeding to Paris to collect Information	– – –	208 – –		
1831: September	Expenses incurred as Secretary to the Commissioners for inquiring into the Public Accounts	– – –	200 – –	Civil Contingencies.	
1832: July	Salary, one Year to July 1832	500 – –	– – –		
1832: May	Remuneration for Report on the Public Accounts of Holland and Belgium	500 – –	– – –	Civil Contingencies	Although this Money was not paid till 1832, part of the Service was performed in 1828; Dr. Bowring having proceeded to Holland, &c. in that year, by desire of the Finance Committee.
	Travelling and other Expenses to collect Information	– – –	200 – –		
Paid at various times by Bills drawn between November 1831 and June 1833	Payments on account of Commercial Missions to France, including Travelling and other Expenses incurred	– – –	2,052 13 –	Customs' Revenue.	
1833: June	Remuneration for Report on French Military Accounts, and Expenses incurred	350 – –	150 – –	Special Service.	
1833: August	Allowance at the rate of 500*l.* per annum, during that part of the time he was employed in the Mission to France, for which he did not receive Salary as Secretary to the Commissioners of Accounts	494 10 –	– – –	Special Service.	
1834: Paid by Bills drawn between January and June	Payments on account of Commercial Mission to France, including Travelling and other Expenses incurred	– – –	736 – –	Special Service.	
1834: January	Remuneration for Report on the Commercial Relations of this Country with France	500 – –	– – –	Special Service.	
1834: Paid Bills drawn between July and November	Payments on account of Commercial Mission to France, including Travelling and other Expenses incurred	– – –	662 4 –	Special Service.	
Paid Bills drawn between October 1835 and February 1836	Payments on account of Commercial Mission to the Continent, including Travelling and other Expenses incurred	– – –	676 7 –	Special Service.	
Paid Bills drawn between August 1837 and September 1838	Payments on account of Commercial Mission to Northern Italy, Egypt, Syria and Turkey, including Travelling and other Expenses incurred	– – –	2,240 19 –	Civil Contingencies.	
1839: May	Remuneration for Reports upon the Commercial Relations of Switzerland and some of the States of Italy	600 – –	– – –	Civil Contingencies.	
1839: October	Payments on account of Commercial Mission to Berlin, to be present at the Meeting of the States composing the German Customs Union, including Travelling and other Expenses incurred	– – –	461 4 –	Civil Contingencies.	
	£.	3,444 10 –	7,587 7 –		

The Payments to Dr. *Bowring* for Expenses include an Allowance of £. 3. 3. a day for Expenses of Living, &c.; 2*s.* a mile for the distance travelled; and any Expenses incurred in procuring Copies and Translations of Papers and Documents.

Whitehall, Treasury Chambers,
11 May 1840.

R. GORDON.

DR. BOWRING.

AN ACCOUNT of all MONIES paid by the GOVERNMENT from the Year 1830 to the present Time, to Dr. BOWRING, for Services performed by him.

(*Colonel Sibthorp.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
13 *May* 1840.

HONG KONG.

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 1 July 1857;—*for*,

"COPIES of, or EXTRACTS from, any PAPERS connected with the CONFINEMENT of CHINESE PRISONERS at *Hong Kong*, and with the TRIAL of a BAKER and others on the CHARGE of POISONING."

Colonial Office, 2 July 1857.

J. FORTESCUE.

(*Mr. Fortescue.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed*, 3 *July* 1857.

DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR J. BOWRING - - - p. 1

DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE, THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P. - - - - - - - p. 8

APPENDIX - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 10

SCHEDULE.

HONG KONG.

DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR J. BOWRING.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	29 Jan. 1857 (20)	Reporting the arrest of Alum the Baker in Macao, with seven others, on the charge of administering poison in the bread with intent to murder, and his committal for trial at the Supreme Court	1
2	11 Feb. 1857 (28)	Reporting the trial and acquittal of Alum and the other prisoners concerned in the charge of bread poisoning, and the subsequent measures taken	1
3	14 Feb. 1857 (33) (Extract.)	Enclosing a representation from certain inhabitants of the Colony recommending that Alum be not released, and that precautions be taken to prevent his communication with other parties	4
4	20 Feb. 1857 (38)	Reporting the release, on certain conditions, with the advice of the Executive Council, of the 51 prisoners connected with the recent attempts at poisoning	5
5	25 Feb. 1857 (39) (Extract.)	Remarks in reference to the Juries called on to serve in the Colony	6

DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE, THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

1	8 May 1857 (60)	Acknowledging the Despatch No. 2 of series, reporting the trial and acquittal of Alum and the other prisoners, and stating on what grounds only fresh criminal proceedings can be properly instituted	8
2	8 May 1857 (61)	Acknowledging Despatch No. 4 of series, detailing the measures adopted in the case of the 51 prisoners apprehended on the charge of poisoning	8
3	15 May 1857 (Confidential.)	Stating that reports have reached Her Majesty's Government that considerable hardship and suffering were inflicted on prisoners apprehended in the recent poisoning cases, no official intelligence of which has been received; and requesting to be furnished with a Report on the subject	9

APPENDIX.

1	14 Feb. 1857	Extract from the "Hong Kong Gazette," containing Letters from the Superintendent of Police, in reference to the treatment of the prisoners apprehended on the recent charge of poisoning	10
2	7 Feb. 1857 11 Feb. 1857 14 Feb. 1857	Report of the trial of Alum and others, extracted from "The Friend of China and Hong Kong Gazette" Newspaper	12
3	6 Jan. 1857	An Ordinance, No. 2 of 1857, "for better securing the Peace of the Colony"	31

RETURN, &c.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 20.) Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong, January 29, 1857.

(Received March 20, 1857.)

SIR,

AT the conclusion of my last Despatch on the state of the Colony, No. 14 of 15th instant, I mentioned a diabolical attempt to destroy the lives of the whole European community by poison.

I have now the honour to report, that an immediate investigation was made; that Alum, the proprietor of the bakery, who had left that morning in a steamer, was arrested that night in Macao, and brought back here; and that he and seven others connected with his establishment have been committed for trial at the Supreme Court on a charge of administering poison with intent to murder.

The criminal sessions begin to-day, but as there are ten cases, and this is the last in the calendar, the trial will not come on in time for a final report by to-morrow's mail steamer.

As may be imagined, the public excitement was intense, and has not yet altogether subsided. The persons who have suffered are said to be between 300 and 400 in number, and the rumour is that a rising was intended had the attempt been successful.

The analysis of the bread shows arsenic in very large quantity, and it is imagined that the excess of the poison rendered it inefficient by causing its early ejection from the stomach.

I refrain from making further remark on this extraordinary case until the conclusion of the trial, which shall be duly made known to you.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 28.) Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Hong, February 11, 1857.

(Received April 8, 1857.)

(Answered No. 60, May 8, 1857, page 8.)

SIR,

IN continuation of my Despatch No. 20, of 29th ultimo, I have now the honour to report that Alum the baker and nine others have been tried and acquitted at the criminal sessions of the Supreme Court on the capital charge of administering poison with intent to kill.

The trial lasted five days, commencing on the 2d and ending on the 6th instant. One juror, the foreman, was dissentient.

I caused the prisoners to be arrested on leaving Court, and detained, under the recent Ordinance, No. 2. of 1857.*

* Vide Appendix No. 3. Page 31.

The Attorney General has doubted the legality of the detention; but I am confident that the legal advisers of Her Majesty's Government at home will

HONG KONG.

bear me out in my construction of the terms of the Deportation Ordinance No. 2, of 1857.

Encl. 1.

I enclose the correspondence* that has taken place on this embarrassing and painful subject, as well as copies of two petitions that have reached me, and translations of two memorials from Chinese inhabitants of the Colony.

Encls. 2 and 3.

Encls. 4 and 5.

(* *Note.*—Not presented.)

I have not been willing absolutely to repudiate the suggestion of the Attorney General, that further proceedings should be taken against Alum in other cases of poisoning; but having confidentially consulted the Judge, who recommends me to put an absolute veto upon such a course until I have an opinion from home as to its advisability, I shall detain Alum in gaol, and wait your instructions in reference to the matter before I consent to his release or authorize new indictments to be prepared.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.
&c. &c. &c.

Encl. 1. in No. 2.

Enclosure 1. in No. 2.

EXTRACT from ATTORNEY GENERAL'S REPORT of the January Criminal Sessions, relative to the Trial of the BREAD POISONING CASE.

"IN this last case the jury were divided, the foreman, Mr. Macleod, as it is understood, being in favour of a capital conviction, and the verdict being in fact returned by him as that of 'five to one.'

"The evidence given for the prisoners tended in no wise to discharge but in some very important particulars to confirm that for the Crown. I am at a loss to explain the verdict, which produced, I regret to add, a strong demonstration of disapproval on the part of a crowded audience. I venture to believe that I did my best to ensure a conviction; and I have to express to Mr. May, who devoted his whole time, and to Mr. Cooper Turner, who, from the outset, volunteered his gratuitous assistance, my grateful acknowledgments of services rendered to the prosecution.

"The Chief Justice summed up with impartiality, and, I am happy to say, strongly approved of my exposition of the law of evidence applicable to that case of secret crime. From one or two expressions which seemed to escape from his lips unawares, the impression generally entertained is that his Lordship inclined to the belief in Alum's guilt.

"There is nothing in this acquittal which can in any way shackle the justices of the peace in securing or His Excellency in adjudicating upon the prisoners, within the meaning and letter of the Deportation Ordinance.

"In conclusion, I will only observe, that the other results of this laborious session have been the transportation of one convict for life, of another for ten years, the recording of sentences of death against four, and the passing of sentence of death against one, besides the condemnation of prisoners in two cases to long terms of imprisonment with hard labour, and the commitment of the person guilty of attempting to bribe the juror, in the case already mentioned, to prison for six months for his contempt."

Encl. 2. in No. 2.

Enclosure 2. in No. 2.

To His Excellency the Governor in Executive Council.

Victoria, Hong Kong, February 7, 1857.

WE, the undersigned, residents in this Colony, beg respectively to submit to you the following facts relative to Alum and nine other prisoners, now under detention under Ordinance 2. of 1857, and also relative to 42 other prisoners similarly detained.

We submit, that the first above-mentioned class of prisoners, having been acquitted after a trial of a length unexampled in the Colony, by a majority of five jurors to one, their subsequent apprehension and detention are calculated to throw discredit on our system of administering justice in the eyes of our Chinese population, who have been led to understand that a man cannot be twice called in question for the same offence, which is in reality the case in the present instance. Furthermore, we are of opinion that prisoners who have stood their trial, and have been legally absolved from the consequences of the crime of which they are accused, should not, by law, be made responsible for any secondary consequences arising out of that accusation. We are, however, strongly of opinion, that it is absolutely necessary for the interests of this Colony that every individual connected with the Esing establishment should be compelled to absent himself from the Colony, but not by deportation, to which, under the peculiar circumstances, we object, unless voluntary banishment be not self-imposed.

We therefore propose that due security be demanded for the immediate departure of all the prisoners alluded to, save and except Alum, in whose case we consider it to be

necessary, not only in fairness to himself, but for the interests of many respectable inhabitants of this Colony, that a limited period of one or two months should be allowed for the settlement of his affairs,—and for whom, during such limited period, and against his subsequent return, still higher securities should be obtained.

The difference between deportation under Ordinance No. 2. of 1857, and the course we suggest, is such as we should hope would recommend itself to your Excellency's favourable consideration.

(Signed) Geo. Lyall, J.P. — Henry Kingsmill.
R. C. Antrobus, J.P. — W. A. Bowra.
A. Fletcher, J.P. — Wm. Probet.
John D. Gibb, J.P. — William T. Bridges, J.P.
Edw. F. Duncanson. — D. Lapraik.
C. F. Still, J.P. — N. Crawford.
W. Pustan. — John Day.
H. T. De Silver. — And. S. Dixson.

Enclosure 3. in No. 2. Encl. 3. in No. 2.

To His Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong in Executive Council assembled.

This memorial showeth,

That your memorialists, deeply regretting the recent verdict in the case of the poisoners, and dreading the deplorable consequences likely to ensue from the liberation of any portion of these culprits, who, we are given to understand, still remain in custody, humbly beg of your Excellency to enforce upon them the terms of the recent Deportation Ordinance, and with this view respectfully suggest that the prisoners be sent to some secure place in the island of Formosa.

Hong Kong, 9th February 1857. (Signed) P. Cohen
(And fifty other signatures).

Enclosure 4. in No. 2. Encl. 4. in No. 2.

Tam-Atsoi and others present a petition with 38 seals appended.

Chenng Alum and others, to the number of 52 persons, having been tried before the Chief Justice, acquitted and discharged, have been seized by the police magistrate (or superintendent of police) and carried back to prison.

Petitioners, hearing that Alum and the rest are about to be deported to Hainan, and being much alarmed at the rumour, have this day met, and have agreed to present to His Excellency the Governor a petition praying that Alum may be discharged, and allowed to return home, it being understood that he is prohibited from ever trading at Hong Kong again.

Presented 7th February 1857.

(Signed) Thomas Wade,
Chinese Secretary.

Enclosure 5. in No. 2. Encl. 5. in No. 2.

Tam-Atsoi and others, some sixty in all, appeal to His Excellency the Governor against the deportation of Chenng Alum and the rest of the persons imprisoned with him. The equity and humanity of the decision of the Chief Justice and the jury have been the theme of universal admiration. His Excellency the Governor's humanity is equally well known; and petitioners pray, that, if Alum be not allowed to remain at Hong Kong, and trade, his partners and others now in custody be sent home, and he himself detained some months until he shall have settled the claims of his creditors upon him, and when this is accomplished that he himself be sent home.

Presented 7th February 1857.

(Signed) Thomas Wade,
Chinese Secretary.

HONG KONG.

No. 3.

No. 3.

EXTRACT from a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 33.)

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong,
February 14, 1857.
(Received April 8, 1857.)

"IN continuation of my Despatches, Nos. 28 and 29, of the 11th instant, I have to forward copies of two documents,—one the opinion of the Attorney General on the subject of the detention of Alum*,—the other a representation of a number of inhabitants of the Colony recommending that Alum be not released, and that precautions be taken to prevent his communication with other parties."

(* *Note.*—Not presented.)

Encl. in No. 3.

Enclosure in No. 3.

Hong Kong, February 11, 1857.

To His Excellency Sir John Bowring, LL.D., &c. &c., Governor of Hong Kong, in Executive Council.

SIR,

WE, the undersigned residents of this Colony, beg leave with all respect to address your Excellency on a subject which affects us with the most painful apprehension.

We have learnt, at once with surprise and regret, that a memorial has been presented to your Excellency, praying that a certain notorious character, by name Alum, recently prosecuted by the Crown for an attempt to destroy this whole community by poison, should be released from the second charge upon which he was so wisely reapprehended, that of being a suspicious character within the intent and scope of Ordinance No. 2. of 1857.

The party in question having been tried and acquitted by a jury of our countrymen, we feel that it would be unbecoming in us to impugn the justice of their verdict; but thus much we may be allowed to say, that if the forms of our judicial procedure had allowed it there is abundant reason to believe that the return would have been "not proven," rather than "not guilty."

Under these circumstances we beg leave to express our grateful sense of the wise precaution for the public safety evinced by the Executive in the reapprehension of Alum as a "suspicious character." Upon that point at least there can be no doubt whatever. The whole community suspect him. The whole community keenly dread the bare possibility of his being set at large in their midst; and your memorialists need hardly remind your Excellency that the reassurance of the public mind after the shock it has sustained, and in a crisis like the present of imminent danger, is the first duty of the Government.

Your memorialists beg leave accordingly with respectful earnestness to recommend as follows, and upon the following grounds:

We advise that for the present at least, and pending the discretion of the Honourable Council, the notorious and dangerous person in question be detained a prisoner in Her Majesty's gaol within this Colony, and under such restraint as shall prevent the transmission of any letter in the Chinese language to parties outside the walls, which shall not have first passed under the eye of a responsible Government interpreter.

We believe Alum to be a spy and an agent of the Chinese Government, and a pre-eminently dangerous one, owing to his long and intimate experience of this Colony as a naval and military depôt, and his knowledge of the many vulnerable points which our position presents to a persevering and insidious enemy, whose agencies of warfare are incendiarism, poison, and assassination.

We thus feel ourselves surrounded by unknown dangers; a feeling which would be intensely aggravated were this suspicious character set at large in the midst of us, or even deported to any point in the neighbouring seas from which he could possibly make his way back to China during the existence of the present crisis.

We have, &c.
(Signed) R. W. ROMER, J.P.
(And 37 other signatures).

No. 4.

Copy of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir John Bowring to the Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.

(No. 38.)

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong,
February 20, 1857.
(Received May 2, 1857.)
(Answered No. 61, May 8, 1857, page 8.)

Sir,

In continuation of my Despatch No. 28*, I have now the honour to report that the number of persons apprehended relative to the poisoning of the 15th January was 52. With regard to Alum, I have already communicated with you in the said Despatch. The course I have pursued as to the remaining 51 is as follows. They were divisible into three classes:

* Page 1.

1st. Nine who had been tried at the Supreme Court and acquitted.

2d. Forty who had been detained under Ordinance No. 2. of 1857* as dangerous characters.

* Vide Appendix No. 3. Page 31.

3d. Two who had been detained in a similar manner to the 40, but who were natives of this island, and not, like the other 49, Chinese belonging to the mainland.

In the present crowded state of the gaol it was desirable that some determination should be come to speedily, to ensure the absence of classes 1 and 2 from this Colony, and also the keeping of the peace by class No. 3. I consulted the Executive Council on the 16th of February, and it was unanimously determined that all three classes should be released on bonds being entered into in the sum of 100 dollars as regarded class 1, and 50 dollars as regarded classes 2 and 3; that all except class 3 should at once leave the colony, and not return to it without especial leave being given in each instance; and that class 3 should not break the peace. Mr. Caldwell, the protector of Chinese, appeared before me in Executive Council on the 19th instant, and produced bonds duly executed, complying with the above stipulations. With the concurrence of the Executive Council, I then issued an order for the release of the 51, and all, with the exception of class No. 3, have, I am informed, left the colony.

I trust that Her Majesty's Government will approve of the course I have pursued in this somewhat extraordinary case.

I have also deemed it expedient to transmit extracts from the minutes of the proceedings of the Executive Council bearing hereon; and although I understand an accurate report of the trial* cannot be obtained from any of the newspapers, I have ordered copies of each of them to be forwarded, should you think it necessary to refer to them, and they must stand for their *quantum valeant*.

* Vide Report of Trial, Appendix No. 2, page 12.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 4.

Encl. in No. 4.

Extract from the Minutes of the Executive Council of Hong Kong, held on the 16th February 1857.

"Present:

His Excellency the Governor,
The Hon. the Lieut.-Governor,
The Hon. the Acting Colonial Secretary,
The Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Dunlop.

"The various memorials and petitions presented to the Council for and against Alum and his associates were discussed, and after deliberation the following resolutions were passed:—

1stly. That the 42 Chinese not included in the indictment against Alum be allowed to depart from this Colony, if security can be obtained against their return; and that Mr. Caldwell be instructed to report to the Executive Council, at their next meeting, as to the possibility of obtaining such security.

2ndly. That with regard to the nine persons acquitted by the verdict of the jury, the Attorney General be requested to advise whether there is any probability of obtaining evidence from them which would justify their detention in the Colony.

HONG KONG.

"Read and considered a draft warrant prepared by the Attorney General, and to be signed by the Governor, empowering the gaoler to keep Alum (and such of his accomplices as may be deemed advisable) in safe custody, pending the receipt of the Royal pleasure.

"After discussion, it was resolved that the warrant should be issued for the safe custody of Alum only."

EXTRACT from the Minutes of the Executive Council of Hong Kong, held on the 19th February 1857.

"PRESENT:

His Excellency the Governor,
The Honourable the Lieut.-Governor,
The Honourable the Acting Colonial Secretary,
The Honourable Lieut.-Colonel Dunlop.

"The Governor read the reply of the Attorney General to the Resolution passed at the last meeting, having reference to the detention in gaol of the 9 prisoners (not including Alum) who were acquitted at the last criminal sessions. It was to the following effect:—

"'Attorney General's office, Hong Kong,
"'SIR, February 17, 1857.

"'I HAVE the honour to acknowledge yours of this date, enclosing copy of a resolution yesterday agreed to by the Executive Council on the subject of Alum and his accomplices.

"'Beyond my conviction (which has been certified to His Excellency, together with the reasons on which it is founded), that those men were guilty, and that Alum's guilt, as principal, must be known to the others, his accessories, I have no means whatever of ascertaining to the satisfaction of the Council any method whereby the evidence of the latter may be made effectual to the conviction of Alum himself.

"'I continue, however, to be of opinion, that, with almost any other jury than the last, the case of the Crown has no need of further witnesses than those whom I have been prepared to produce, ever since the late trial, and whom, whenever His Excellency's Government is determined to proceed against him upon either of the new cases I submitted to him, I hope to be still able to produce.

"'I have, &c.
"'L. d'Almada e Castro, Esq., (Signed) T. CHISHOLM ANSTEY.
Clerk of Councils.'

"Mr. Caldwell being in attendance was called in, and reported that he had obtained penalty bonds against the return of the 42 Chinese apprehended at the Esing shop and bakery, as also against 9 of the prisoners who were included in the indictment with Alum; that the penalty with regard to the former was $50, and as to the latter $100, in each individual case. Mr. Caldwell, in handing in the bonds, stated that two men out of the above 42 were natives of this island.

"These bonds were laid on the table, examined by the Acting Colonial Secretary, and approved. It was unanimously resolved that the two natives of the colony, namely Choong-Afook, and Choong-Ahoong, should be allowed to remain, on giving security for their good behaviour; and that the remaining 49 (including the 9 acquitted with Alum) should be ordered to quit the Colony, on the terms of the bonds produced by Mr. Caldwell. This officer was then instructed to inform these 49 men that if they are found in Hong Kong, they (in addition to the enforcement of the penalties) will be seized and deported to such places as the Governor may direct."

No. 5.

No. 5.

EXTRACT from a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., dated Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong, February 25, 1857.

(No. 39.)

(Received May 2, 1857.)

"I DEEM it my duty to point out to you that in this Colony the division of jurors into special and common does not apply to criminal trials. All classes of the white portion of the community serve indiscriminately. There is no foreman selected; the juror whose name is first called sits by custom in that corner of the jury-box which is nearest to the Chief Justice, and he is therefore the usual medium of communication with the Court. It was from the very commence-

ment of the trial a matter of general comment and congratulation in the Colony that adjudication in a matter of such grave importance had fallen to a jury far superior to the ordinary character of juries even here, where, from the peculiar circumstances of the place, the jurymen are more on a par with special than with common jurymen at home. All the jury were Englishmen, three of them gentlemen by position, a fourth a storekeeper of wealth and respectability, the fifth and sixth tradesmen carrying on business on their own account. I have no reason to believe there is any foundation for the statement that most of the houses of business in Hong Kong are in consequence of their indebtedness to their native servants liable to be swayed in an improper manner. Alum was represented by the Attorney General himself at the trial not to be a man of wealth, if indeed in a state of solvency. No combination whatsoever on the part of the compradors and shroffs has come to my notice, and it could scarcely have existed without my being informed of it.

" I have gathered from my confidential conversations with the Chief Justice his opinion that the evidence laid before the jury did not warrant a conviction."

Despatches from the Secretary of State.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING.

(No. 60.)

SIR, Downing Street, May 8, 1857.

* Page 1. I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch No. 28*, of the 11th February last, reporting the trial and acquittal of Alum and others on the charge of administering poison with intent to kill; and that you have detained the prisoners under Ordinance No. 2. of 1857,* until you receive instructions from Her Majesty's Government as to further proceedings.

* Vide Appendix No. 3. Page 31.

It is probable that the interval which must elapse before my present Despatch can reach Hong Kong will have furnished you with materials for forming your own judgment on this subject beyond those which your present Despatch and its enclosures contain.

Judging, however, from what is before me, I am of opinion that if further evidence is discovered in the interim tending strongly to bring home the guilt of poisoning to Alum in the case of other individual sufferers, you will be justified in causing new criminal proceedings to be instituted. But this could not be warrantable unless the grounds for such a course are of the strongest as well as clearest character.

Supposing that no fresh criminal proceeding can be properly instituted, it seems to me that the best course is that indicated in the memorial or petition from Tam-Atsoi and others; namely, without resort to the extreme measure of legal deportation, unless fresh and convincing reasons present themselves for it, to allow him to leave the island, and return to China, on the understanding that he will not be permitted to reside and trade at Hong Kong again.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir John Bowring, &c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING.

(No. 61.)

SIR, Downing Street, May 8, 1857.

* Page 5. I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch No. 38*, of the 20th February last, reporting the measures which you had taken, with the advice of the Executive Council, in the case of the 51 persons apprehended with Alum in consequence of the poisoning of the 15th January.

I have no doubt that these measures were dictated by your local experience of what is required at the present crisis.

I have addressed you in a separate Despatch on the subject of the detention of Alum himself.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir John Bowring, &c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 3.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING.

(Confidential.)

SIR, Downing Street, May 15, 1857.

REPORTS have reached Her Majesty's Government, that on the occasion of the recent apprehension and incarceration of numerous persons for suspected participation in poisoning attempts in Hong Kong considerable hardship and suffering were inflicted on persons, from the insufficient size of their place of detention, and from neglect in other respects. And notice has been taken in the House of Lords of the statements on this head contained in the "China Mail" Newspaper of February 5th and 12th last.

I have not received any official intelligence from you on this subject, but I have seen the statement of Mr. May, Superintendent of Police, inserted in the Hong Kong Gazette* of 14th February last, and I trust it will prove that the original account was considerably exaggerated.

* Vide Appendix No. 1.

I wish, however, to receive from you a report of what actually occurred, and of the measures which it may have been deemed advisable to take in consequence.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir John Bowring, &c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

APPENDIX.

No. 1.

Appendix No. 1.

Extract from the "Hong Kong Government Gazette," No. 85, dated February 14, 1857.

No. 25.

Government Notification.

His Excellency the Governor directs the publication of the following Letters from the Superintendent of Police, in explanation of certain statements recently made against that officer.

By Order,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Victoria, Hong Kong, 14th February 1857.

W. T. Mercer, Colonial Secretary.

No. 9.

Sir, Police Department, Hong Kong, 6th February 1857.

In compliance with your letter of this date, referring to a statement appearing in "The China Mail" newspaper of this morning, respecting the treatment of the prisoners seized at the Esing Bakery, I have the honour to state, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, that upon the apprehension of the whole of the prisoners on the 15th January, and pending inquiry, which resulted in the committal of ten of the number for trial at the Supreme Court, the prisoners, with the exception of several kept apart for the purposes of the investigation, were placed in a room on the ground floor of the new police station, Cross Roads, this appearing to me a suitable place, and the only one at my disposal, the then crowded state of the gaol, and the cells at the central police station being always required for ordinary business, rendering it necessary to provide other accommodation for these particular prisoners.

After the committal for trial of ten prisoners on the 19th January, the remainder, forty-two in number, were remanded as being persons dangerous to the peace and good order of the Colony, under Ordinance No. 2, of 1857; and inasmuch as the same difficulty continued of placing them within gaol, (until 26th January, when certain prisoners were deported,) they have been since that date, until the 3d February, confined in the room at the Cross Roads station. This room is a dry lofty room, fifteen feet square, and is ventilated by a chimney and an opening near the top of the room, which opening, secured by iron bars, measures six feet long by one foot high. The door of the room opens on to the Queen's Road; and, as I am informed and credibly believe, this door was frequently open.

On two occasions I visited the prisoners, who certainly presented no appearance of illness. I found the air close, but not more so than I have found in many places no larger, occupied by as many or more Chinese emigrants or coolies. None of the prisoners are ill, and present no other than the usual appearance of prisoners; and this is the most conclusive evidence that the accommodation was not so bad and has had no such injurious effect as stated in the newspaper report.

On the 3d of February Dr. Lorrain called at my office upon other business, and then mentioned that he had that morning visited the Cross Road station, in company with the editor of "The China Mail;" and that in his opinion if the prisoners confined there were not removed speedily they would be seized with fever. Giving weight to a medical opinion, I directed the prisoners to be at once removed to the gaol; and I should have removed them at any time had I supposed that the place of imprisonment was unsuitable, and injurious to the prisoners' health; for undoubtedly I had no intention to inflict cruelty upon the prisoners, and all my arrangements respecting them were made having only a regard for their safe custody and the public convenience.

With respect to the food for the prisoners, I have to state, that the usual rations, ample and good, were provided at Government expense, at the commencement of the imprisonment; and that upon the prisoners friends asking if they might give them provisions, I gave permission. Most certain it is that the prisoners had their daily food in the usual way; and that if the prisoners' friends had not preferred supplying it, that it would have been provided at the expense of Government. I have seen the cook-shop keeper who upon the order of the prisoners' friends supplied the provisions of the prisoners.

I have, &c.

(Signed) Charles May, Superintendent of Police.

The Honourable W. T. Mercer, Colonial Secretary, &c. &c.

No. 11. Police Department, Victoria, Hong Kong, HONG KONG.
13th February 1857.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 180. of this date, informing me that it is the intention of His Excellency the Governor to publish in the Government Gazette my former report on the subject of the treatment of certain prisoners apprehended at the "Esing" shop and bakery, and referring to a second article on this subject in one of the local newspapers.

I would desire to add to my former report, in reference to certain points specified in this second article, that I have recollection that on the morning of the 3rd February instant Assistant Superintendent Grand Pré requested me to sign an order for the transmission of the prisoners referred to from the room at the Cross Roads station to the gaol, mentioning that the air at the former place was close. I directed Mr. Grand Pré not to remove them until the case at the Supreme Court was decided, which I believed would be that day, as upon that decision would probably depend whether the prisoners would be further detained or liberated.

The following morning Dr. Lorrain called at the station, and upon his representation I gave a warrant for the reception of the prisoners within gaol. When Dr. Lorrain mentioned the subject, I casually remarked, "Some of them deserve punishment, for they did not exhibit much feeling towards us." To this Dr. Lorrain replied, "That may be; but let them be punished properly; do not treat them with cruelty." I said, "Most certainly. My remark did not apply to justify their being improperly confined." And upon this point I beg to disclaim the inference attempted to be drawn, that I desired to palliate the alleged improper treatment of the prisoners, because of the heinous nature of the crime in the commission of which they were supposed to be implicated.

I do not recollect that up to the time of Dr. Lorrain's forcibly representing the matter (when I instantly acted upon his information) that I received from any person any intimation conveying more than that the air in the prisoners' room was close, of which fact I was aware from my personal observation. No complaint was ever made to me by any of the prisoners' friends, either with respect to food or to the place of confinement. On the subject of the food I have nothing to add; the prisoners had a sufficient supply.

I do not believe that it was the desire of any person connected with the police to use any harshness towards the prisoners; and with respect to myself, I positively and conscientiously assert that I had no intention to inflict cruelty, or am I cognizant of any cruelty having been inflicted upon them; and I can therefore bear that accusation, as well as that more usually urged against me, of exhibiting too much lenity and kindness towards the Chinese.

With respect to the prisoners confined on the 24th and 25th of January ultimo within the yards of the gaol, I wish to state briefly the circumstances of the cases.

At 10 P.M. and about midnight of the 23d January, Mr. Caldwell apprehended 146 prisoners, charged upon private information. These prisoners were placed for security within the mill-yard. On the morning of the 24th they had a good ration of rice and vegetables; and on the 25th they had another ration; this last at about 1 P.M. The whole number (excepting two), having given security, were released two hours subsequently. The ration of the 25th should have been supplied earlier, but the cook-shop keeper stated that from the number of prisoners he was unable to get it ready at the usual time. The constable in charge of the prisoners several times went to the cook-shop to hasten the supply.

On the 24th of January 204 prisoners were apprehended on Bonham Strand. These prisoners were placed within the yard of the debtors' gaol, and 1 remained until after dark releasing all who could give security, finally leaving only 45 of the number, who being unable to give security remained in confinement all night. At 1 P.M. the 25th January (Sunday), I went again to the gaol, at which time the prisoners received their ration, and took security for 31 of the remaining.

In conclusion, I beg respectfully to remark, that, at a time when from secret information it was nightly feared that an armed attack would be made upon the city,—when, as you are aware, the superior officers of police were occupied with pressing and arduous duties,—and, lastly, when, from the peculiar circumstances of the times, the ordinary prison accommodation was overcrowded with offenders, it need not be a matter of surprise, or form a subject of accusation against public officers, that every arrangement was not carried out with the usual regularity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES MAY,
Superintendent of Police.

The Hon. W. T. Mercer,
Colonial Secretary.

HONG KONG.

No. 2.

Appendix No. 2.

Report of the Trial of Alum and others.

(Extracted from "The Friend of China and Hong Kong Gazette" Newspaper of the 7th, 11th, and 14th February 1857.)

Supreme Court.—Criminal Sessions.

The Queen *versus* The Poisoners.

Monday, 2nd February.

First Day.

The proceedings in this case commenced at noon before a crowded Court. The Honourable the Attorney General appeared for the prosecution, assisted by Mr. Cooper Turner, who had volunteered his services in the case without fee or reward. For the defence, Dr. Bridges and Mr. Day, with Messrs. Gaskell and Brown, and Mr. H. J. Tarrant.

The jury consisted of the following gentlemen :—Messrs. M'Leod, merchant; Sutton, sailmaker; Lemon, stationer; Duncanson, book-keeper; Lyall, merchant; Bowra, ship chandler.

Previous to the opening of the case, Dr. Bridges rose to request that all the witnesses, except Mr. Dixson of "The China Mail" and the medical gentlemen, might be directed to leave the Court; which being complied with, the Attorney General in rising to address the Court, observed, that such a case as the one he was about to lay before them had never been contemplated by British law. The attempt, well nigh successful, to destroy an entire community by poison, was possible only in a small community like this. He trusted that the legislature would see the propriety of supplying the deficiency of the law, and declare the offence in future to be high treason. In the meantime he must take the law as he found it, and instead of charging the offence in its true colours, treat it as an isolated attempt upon the life of the individual prosecutor. If the crime with which the prisoners were charged was not brought home to them, or if technicalities of the British law procured their release, the Chinese authorities would be encouraged to repeat their diabolical attempt. To accomplish it every means had been practised, every restraint of humanity cast off. The head prisoner's own family might have been destroyed by the poison, and he would have been indifferent to it, which the gentlemen of the jury would see in the evidence to be adduced, as they (the family) themselves were sufferers. Circumstantial evidence was at all times difficult to prosecute and convict upon; but in the case of a secret crime like poisoning, there should be allowed a greater latitude, and the mercy of the law should be restrained, not relaxed. The gentlemen of the jury would have to go entirely by circumstantial evidence, and they could infer far more than they would be required to do in other cases of direct proof. The learned gentleman here cited Lord Bacon's speech in the case of the Earl of Somerset, but was interrupted by Dr. Bridges, whose objections, however, were over-ruled by the Court. In continuation he then said, that too much indulgence had been already shown to the prisoners; and that their counsel by these interruptions only wished to divert the attention of the Jury from the particular points of the case which he wished to impress upon them.

The prisoner's counsel had presumed upon this indulgence; and although the Government, which was absolute, had shown great forbearance, still they had encroached too much upon and taken advantage of its lenity; and the Attorney General wished to know if the judgment of Lord Bacon, which he had cited, should become a dead letter. Direct proof could not be produced in the case, and the gentlemen of the jury would therefore have to depend entirely upon circumstantial evidence. The Attorney General here read several cases to the jury; viz., Queen *v.* Kesler, Nairn and Ogilvie; Rex *v.* Donellan, Lucretia Chapman and Mina.

The magistrates had investigated the case, and found them guilty. He also, in his own mind, upon a calm deliberate reflection, had found the bill which put them on their trial; and he respectfully submitted to the gentlemen of the jury, that, if they arrived at the same opinion, they would have but one duty to perform, and that duty would be to convict of the capital felony. He would now confine himself to the leading points of the case, and beg their attention. The two chief prisoners are Alum and his father. All are principals in this information, although the jury may think fit to treat some as accessories. The chief in guilt is Alum, the son; the second, the father; the others were merely employed by them. The prisoners were not only responsible for themselves, but for the acts of their servants, who were their accomplices. The jury were at liberty to find some guilty or all; but if they found one accessory guilty, they must of necessity convict all the accessories. He would show them how strong was the prisoner's interest in the poisoning attempt, and that his motives were also strong;—prejudice against us barbarians, and the hope of reward from his Government and fellow-countrymen; and every one knew that a Chinaman was never at a loss for a witness. If they were found innocent, the Crown and the British community

would be looked upon with contempt by the Chinese; and the British community demand ample investigation and redress. They had before them all whom it was possible even to suspect of the crime, except two who had fled. There were four who had fled, but two had been brought back. The counsel for the prisoners, perhaps, might say that the two who escaped were the foremen and the guilty parties; but the two who were brought back were surely equally amenable to the suspicion provoked by flight, and the rather because they were the masters of those two who escaped, and had entire control over them. Every circumstance was against the prisoners; the deception they practised, waiting until the bread was being delivered before they went on board the steamer Shamrock. Another very remarkable feature of the case was Alum's going to Mr. Murrow, and obtaining a free passage to Macao, the steamer in question not belonging to Mr. Murrow, but to the Receiver of this Court.

After breakfast on board the steamer, several were taken sick, and a slight suspicion fell upon Alum, which was in itself sufficient for a wary Chinaman to think he had better not leave the steamer. He, moreover, received a hint that he would be detained from going, and he knew that to the Mandarins he dare not go, as his deed had not been consummated; that he would not be allowed to rest long at Macao, and he must either go as volunteer to Hong Kong, or go per force. He knew that he would be taken prisoner, and that the authorities of Hong Kong would send for him. He thought too that if the steamer returned to Hong Kong he could go amongst his friends, and in all probability escape; and it was only known by one person in the steamer that he was on board, until his arrival in Macao, having kept himself during the passage shut up with his family.

Dr. Dempster, Colonial Surgeon, sworn, deposed.—He always had his bread from Esing's shop. On the morning in question the bread was brought as usual a little before eight, of which his wife and family partook. After eating a small portion, Mrs. Dempster felt giddy and inclined to vomit. Of this at the time no notice was taken; but after the breakfast meal was over, himself also having partaken of the bread, he walked out on to the verandah and lit a cigar, when in a few moments after he felt the same effects.

As usual, he proceeded to the police hospital, and on reaching there was again attacked, and continued vomiting violently until about a quarter past ten. Mrs. Dempster remained sick and greatly distressed up to midnight. The following morning he met Dr. Harland at the police office, who said he was about to analyze the bread.

Cross-examined by the Judge.—I sent the bread to be analyzed; I did not take it myself. The ninth prisoner, I know, belongs to Esing's shop. I kept the bread locked up until it was sent for analyzation. I sent it by a coolee named Atai about 6.30 P.M.

Atai, Chinaman.—I am Dr. Dempster's servant. I carried a paper parcel on the 16th to Dr. Harland. I did not know the contents, but my master gave it me.

Acheong, Chinaman.—I am a servant of Dr. Dempster's. I remember the 15th January, and remember two men delivering me bread from Esing's shop, and gave it to my master for breakfast.

[The sum of Mr. Tarrant's evidence will be found in "The Friend of China," No. 5, of the 17th ult., and need not occupy space here.]

John Gray, steward of the Sultana, sworn, deposed.—I know the two last prisoners as belonging to Esing's bakery. Have frequently bought bread there. I bought one loaf there on the morning of the 15th, before 7 o'clock. Three of the prisoners seemed in a great hurry, but did not appear to be doing anything particular. The ninth prisoner was weighing dollars; the other two were walking about, but apparently overlooking.

Cross-examined.—There were more than three men in the shop, but can only swear to three.

Ahing, Chinaman.—I am cook to Dr. Harland. I remember bread being brought to the house, but neither of the prisoners present brought it. It was delivered to me at 7.30 A.M.

Aloi, Chinaman.—I am coolee to Dr. Harland. I remember the 15th January, and the bread being brought to the house, but do not recognize the man who delivered it among the prisoners.

Dr. Harland sworn, deposed.—I have always had my bread of Esing previous and up to the 15th January. I ate some of his bread on that morning. Dr. Chaldecott and Dr. Hance breakfasted with me. After breakfast I was in great pain with a sensation of nausea for about an hour, and took an emetic to relieve my stomach, after which I felt easier, and proceeded to attend to my professional duties. Two hours afterwards I felt still more unwell, and could not vomit. During the night I suffered from diarrhœa, and my head ached badly next morning. Dr. Chaldecott took an emetic immediately after breakfast. Dr. Hance also was very sick, and went home. Before I had finished my breakfast on the morning of the 15th, I was called out to attend patients, and repeatedly since, all suffering under the same symptoms. I was occupied nearly all day attending to parties presenting the same symptoms. I kept part of the bread I had partaken of, and some which I received from a parsee's house, and particularly two loaves sent me from Mr. Grand Pre. I analyzed the bread hastily soon after breakfast, and shortly afterwards again analyzed it in the presence of Dr. Bradford. I received an official order from Mr. Mercer to analyze the bread. Each portion of bread sent me I analyzed separately. On the 16th, I examined the remaining specimens. All of them had arsenic. Each of the loaves I received from

Mr. Grand Pre contained one drachm of arsenic. It was common white arsenic. I ate brown bread myself at breakfast; but I found arsenic in both the white and brown. Much less than the contents of one loaf would cause death. On the same day (the 16th) a policeman brought me two jars, one containing yeast, the other materials for making yeast. He also brought some flour, pastry, and the scrapings of the table upon which dough had been mixed, likewise pastry in tin moulds. I found no arsenic in these latter. Arsenic was the only poison I could discover.

The Court here adjourned for fifteen minutes.

Mr. Grand Pre deposed.—I remember the 16th of January, and bread being brought to me from Esing's shop, with some scrapings, tarts, &c., which I sent to Dr. Harland's.

Cross-examined.—Esing has two establishments; one a bakery, the other a shop. It is about two years since bread has been discontinued to be baked at the shop. Shop and bakery are about a mile distant from each other. I have known Alum for some time. I have always known him to be considered as the master of Esing's shop. I know of no partner in his business. About fifty Chinese were arrested at the bakery and shop, and taken to the police station. They were taken before Mr. May, J. P. Several Justices of the Peace were present at the examination. The prisoners were examined before magistrates on two different occasions. The central police station is not the usual place for investigating such cases, but I have known on several occasions examinations conducted there. I never recollect a criminal charged with so heavy a crime undergo an examination there before. Criminal cases are generally sent to the police court. The Chief Magistrate was sitting at the police court investigating cases while the Esing case was going on at the central station. Mr. May has been released from his duties as Assistant Magistrate; and other Justices now sit in his stead, on account of the disturbed state of the colony.

The prisoners taken on the 15th of January have been all retained. There are about forty or forty-two now in custody, who are not in court. They are at the Cross Road Station, at the bottom of Wellington Street. I cannot say whether the Attorney General took any part in the first investigation at the central police station, as the station was so crowded, but he appeared moving about as a spectator.

Mr. May sworn, deposed.—I ordered the scrapings of Esing's bakery, the jars of yeast, a sample of dough, and a cask of water which I thought might be used in mixing the dough, to be brought away, and sent them, as well as a sample of flour, to the police station, under the charge of Mr. Inspector Boyle.

Cross-examined.—I conducted the inquiry by order of Mr. Mercer. I invited Mr. Mercer to assist me at the investigation. Mr. Mercer first came in the capacity of Colonial Secretary. In important cases I have always made it a practice in my capacity of Superintendent of Police to endeavour to obtain an insight into them. In the first instance I went to Esing's shop in my capacity of Superintendent, and not as a Justice of the Peace. I afterwards sat as Justice of the Peace at the investigation.

Mr. Drinker sworn, deposed.—I am a representative of the firm of Thos. Hunt & Co. I have always been in the habit of having my bread from Alum. I had my bread from him on the 15th January as usual. After eating the bread at breakfast that morning, I was suddenly taken sick, and all those living with me in the house who had partaken of the bread were likewise unwell. I gave some of the bread to Mr. May on the evening of the 16th, Dr. Harland being present. I know the two last prisoners. I believe all the property, viz. the bakery and shop, belongs to Alum. On the 2nd or 3rd of January I entered into a large contract with him for the supply of biscuit for the Russian Corvette. On the 13th, my office boy called me to a chop that was posted outside Alum's shop. I sent him to ascertain the nature and meaning of the chop, but he returned and informed me Alum was not at home. I went over myself the same day, but could not see him. On the 14th I again went to his shop, and upon seeing him asked him what it was posted there for. He said the chop stated that he was about to leave the colony, but afterwards admitted he had no intention of doing so. He said he had put it there to deceive the Mandarins who were constantly troubling him. I told him that explanation would not satisfy me, as he had deceived me in a contract once before, and I should not be content until I saw the biscuit in his loft, drying. We went together in my boat to his bakery, and on the way I told him he would be foolish to leave Hong Kong, as he would make a good pigeon by remaining, and that when the war was over the British Government would protect him from the violence of the Mandarins. He said he had no wish to go, but that there were sixty-five Mandarins in disguise in Hong Kong of whom he was afraid. I advised him to report them. His answer was, he would remain, and take my advice. On our way down we passed a boat load of wood. He asked me to be kind enough to steer for it; it being rather out of my road. He purchased the wood, and after informing me at what price, I told him he had given rather too high a figure for it. We then went direct to the bakery, and on our arrival found the men employed mixing dough in the different rooms. I saw the wood boat discharging before I left the bakery. This wood was bought after I demanded the proofs of his remaining in the colony. It was about three or four o'clock in the afternoon. The chief room lies up a flight of stairs, and is so dark that I could scarcely distinguish what they were doing. He told me that he supplied four hundred families in Hong Kong with bread, and that he was doing at the present time a great amount of business. Alum never sold his business to me. I was asked by Mr. Murrow to reconsider

the evidence I had given against Alum at the Central Police station on the investigation of the case there. He did not ask me to do so privately, but in the presence of several standers by.

Cross examined.—I think it was on the 20th of January Mr. Murrow came to me. The part of my evidence Mr. Murrow asked me to consider at Alum's request related to what he had told me about the Mandarins, and to reflect if Alum might not have said that he had been told about the Mandarins. He never said anything to me of their being soldiers. I never saw the prisoner in the bakery before. He had entered into a contract with me to supply the Russian corvette with from 27,000 to 28,000 pounds of biscuit. The contract was not in writing. I used to visit his shop, perhaps three or four times a week, when he was under a contract with me, and I used frequently to go over for the purpose of selling him some flour, when I had any large quantity on hand.—The Attorney General here asked the Registrar of the Court to read over Alum's statements, after which the court adjourned till noon the following day.

Tuesday, February 3rd.

SECOND DAY.

On the judge taking his seat, the Attorney General rose, and begged to state that he had been informed of one of the gentlemen of the jury having expressed himself in rather strong language of his (the Attorney General's) conduct towards the prisoner. The said juror was warned of the sentiments he was using, and for some time persisted in his asseverations; but on reflection desisted. It would be impossible under such circumstances to allow a jury to go home; and moreover it would be impossible for him to prove the case if jurors forgot their oath so far as to discuss among their friends outside the pros and cons of the indictment at issue. And he would ask permission that Mr. Edwards, in whose house these statements were made, be called upon to give evidence; which was granted.

Mr. Edwards sworn, deposed—I went over to the Attorney General's this morning at Mr. Cooper Turner's request, and stated a conversation which had taken place in my house. I cautioned Mr. Bowra of the impropriety of making such remarks. Mr. Bowra produced an extract of the Attorney General's. He read the extract out of his note book, and remarked that it was unjust of the Attorney General to be so harsh with the prisoners. The judge here observed that it was very improper of any juror to make remarks outside.

Mr. Bowra rose, and said that in the course of conversation he might have passed a remark, but that it was false to say he had gone to so great a length.

Mr. Lemon, another juror, here rose, and informed the Court, that so far as he knew it was the opinion of Mr. Bowra that the prisoners were guilty. After which Mr. Bowra said he hoped that his explanation was sufficient, and that he would be only too happy to give up his place as a juror if the Attorney General wished it. The judge said he was perfectly satisfied with Mr. Bowra's explanation. Mr. Edwards, previously sworn, was here recalled, and said, I remember the 15th January. I have not been examined before. I am a merchant. The day before the poisoning, Alum purchased some flour from me. On the 13th I went to his shop, and offered him the same flour which he had refused to buy two weeks previously. I went upstairs, preceded by a man belonging to his shop. On arriving at the head of the stairs I observed Alum in the distance, looking as if to see who was coming. On approaching him he appeared very much excited; and I remarked that there was no occasion for his being alarmed, as I had not come to apprehend him. That remark I made on account of having heard that there was a reward offered for his head by the mandarins. He replied, there was no fear so long as he was in his own house. I then spoke of business. I spoke of the sale of flour I was about to make. I then sat down, and the price was agreed upon between us. The next question was as to the storage, but that was at once settled, as he said he would take immediate delivery, having plenty of room in his own store. The next question was as to time of payment. I named the 1st of March. He asked for more time, and at length we agreed upon the 10th of March as the day of payment. I went away, and nothing more took place between us that day. On the 14th he called at my office; I was writing at the time; he said he wanted the delivery order; and so, not having the contract drawn out, I told him I would call upon him in the afternoon. I went to his house about five o'clock with the delivery order and contract. The contract was signed in the shop below.

Cross-examined.—Alum refused the flour on the first occasion on account of the price. He gave me a higher price for it than I first asked him. He was no sooner asked than he closed the bargain. I had no dealing with him but that one.

Mr. Dixon.—I was a juror on the inquest held on the body of a man found in the Thistle. On the 14th January I had a conversation with the nine prisoners about the evidence the two prisoners had given at the inquest. I met Alum in Queen's Road. I said that his man Aheep had given very bad evidence, and was an unlucky witness. and would not tell us anything but through compulsion. I do not know now whether he made me any reply. I asked him if he was aware of the reports about him in Hong Kong. He either said no, or asked what they were. I told him that the Chinese said he had received

HONG KONG.

a blue button and $9,000 for the Thistle affair. He said the report was all nonsense, and that the Mandarins had offered $5,000 dollars for him. He said he thought he would have to go to Singapore. I told him he would be a fool to throw away such a good chance of making a good pigeon.

James Stephenson, sworn, deposed:—I received a cheque on the 3d January from E-Chung, a matmaker, on Alum, which he (Alum) had dishonoured. It was ten or fourteen days previous to this that I had given E-Chung the cheque. I owed E-Chung money for which I gave him the cheque. Alum was in my debt from $7,000 to $8,000. The order was for $234. I had paid E-Chung in this way on former occasions. On 13th January E-Chung brought me this order, and said he wanted his money. I went to Alum, and wanted to know why he had not paid it. Alum told me he had no money, and was very hard up, but if I would pay the matmaker, who he said was a poor man, he would pay the whole of my account in a day or two. He told me he would get some money from the commissariat. I paid the matmaker, and took Alum's word.

By the judge.—Alum did not settle my account as he agreed.

Cross-examined.—I have commenced an action against Alum, through Messrs. Gaskell and Brown. I had no reason to think he was going to leave the colony.

Harrison T. De Silver, sworn, deposed:—I have had dealings frequently with Alum. About the end of December I sent for Alum, and asked him if he was going to leave Hong Kong. His answer was, he thought he would have to go. I had bought a great quantity of bread from Alum, which was in my store, so I took steps in consequence of what he told me to remove the flour to Messrs. Lyall, Still, and Co.'s. I am not certain if I had paid Alum for the whole of the flour. I cannot say how much I owe him, but I know I owe him a considerable amount.

On the 14th January, I was not indebted to Alum to any large amount. Since his arrest I obtained delivery of 100 barrels of flour from Mr. Foster, belonging to Alum, which had been sold to me. I consider I owe Alum the money, and not Mr. Foster, junior. I added the 100 barrels of flour to my credit account with Alum. Alum told me one day he had bought some flour for $11 per barrel, and that I could take it at any time by giving $6 a barrel. It was on the afternoon of his arrest I got his consent to take the flour. I purchased it two or three weeks before this. It was in Mr. Foster's godowns.

Cross-examined.—I have known Alum since 1849. I supply shipping to a large amount. I have had very large transactions with Alum. I paid him one month $15,000. I transacted business with Alum as usual up to the 15th January. I have received recently a large order to supply the French steamer Catinat with biscuit. I have known Alum to do an extensive business with others. I recently got an engine from America for him. The machine is called a kneading-machine. Alum gave my brother, when he was proceeding home, 100*l.* to buy it. The machine came here about a month ago. It cost $585. On the week previous to the 15th January I saw the machine being put up at Esing's. I know Alum's shop at the east end. I cannot form any idea of the value of his property. No justice of the peace was present when I got the order for delivery of flour. Mr. Cluff was present. I had no order signed by a justice of the peace. I keep a debtor and creditor's account with Alum. The flour is put down to his credit account, and the machine was placed on his debtor's account with our firm.

Mr. McKenzie, gaoler, sworn, deposed:—I have a paper written in the Chinese language found on the tenth prisoner. I was present at a conversation between Dr. Bridges and Alum, which took place in the gaol. Alum said his father had a letter, and he gave it me at once when asked for by me. This is the paper now produced in court. Neither Mr. Gaskell nor Mr. Tarrant were present at the time. Alum never ate any bread the eighteen days he was in my custody.

Mr. Foster sworn, deposed:—I am connected with the firm of Russell & Co. as agent. I carry on business as well on my own account. This is the letter I now produce that I received from Mr. De Silver on the 17th January.

(The letter was then read.)

The letter stated that Mr. De Silver had received permission, in the presence of a police magistrate, to take the flour stored at Mr. Foster's godowns from Alum. I acted upon that order. I had previously sold flour to Alum, and he had paid me for all but four barrels, which Mr. De Silver paid. He bought one lot of flour in July 1856 and another in December. He gave me $14 per barrel for the first lot and $16 for the last. The purchase in July was the largest. I do not know if Mr. De Silver bought the 100 barrels of flour. Alum paid me $149 in bills and the rest in cash. The whole amounted to $1100.

Poo-Ahee deposed:—I translated the letter now in court. I received it from Mr. Mackenzie. The letter was then read. It came from Alum's mother, and contained a message imploring him to return home with his family, as the Mandarin police had been to her village, and had threatened her as well as the rest of the villagers who had relations in Hong Kong.

Wong-a-hee deposed:—I am part owner of E-Chong's matshop. It is under the same roof as Esing's shop. I am compradore to the Lieutenant-Governor. I had no conversation with Alum on the 14th of January. I had some talk with him on the 8th or 9th of January. He said he intended to send his wife home to spend her new year, and that his wife wished him to accompany her, but he should not go, as he had too much business on

hand. Alum said he had received an order for several hundred piculs of bread from Mr. Drinker. I was examined before by Mr. May. I said no more then than I have said to-day.

The Attorney General requested that the witness might be kept in court while Mr. Wade was sent for.

(The court here adjourned for 15 minutes.)

Mr. Wade sworn, deposed:—I am Chinese Secretary to the Colonial Secretary. I assisted Messrs. May and Mercer at the investigation. The last witness had stated that Alum had told him that he had made part of his business over to Mr. Drinker. As well as I remember, he also stated that Alum had told him he was about to leave the Colony. Last witness said then that Alum had handed either the bread or biscuit business over to Mr. Drinker, I cannot remember which at the present time.

Wong-a-hee was again placed in the witness-box, and Mr. Wade's evidence was read over to him by Mr. Caldwell, but he still persisted that his former evidence was correct.

George Duddell sworn, deposed:—I was formerly proprietor of the biscuit bakery. I know the last six prisoners. The fifth prisoner is the most active man in the bakery. The sixth is a moulder of bread in the bakery. Seventh and eighth are moulders of bread. The ninth is the master, and the 10th is assistant in the retail shop in Queen's Road West. I was in the habit of receiving my bread from Esing's shop. I received some on the 15th January. I sold two machines to Alum, and subsequently I superintended the erection of another in December last. I am quite familiar with the premises. On the south side, opposite to Ross's, are two shops in the front. The premises run about 120 feet back. The ovens are on the left hand and the working shop on the right. The first is a biscuit and the second a dough and moulding room. The biscuit apartment is a better one than the bread. Alum lives sometimes I believe over the front shop, and keeps flour there as well. I have seen women frequently there, but am not certain they live there. The Chinese never keep their families at their houses of business. No. 6 and 7 prisoners were formerly in my employ. About the 7th or 8th of January the machine whose erection I superintended was completed. In consequence of information I had received, I went to Alum on the 6th, 7th, and 13th, and told him on each occasion that I had heard he was about leaving the Colony. I told him my shroff had told me that he, Alum, was going away; but he denied it. On the 13th January I told him that every body said he was about leaving. He confessed it was true that he told the Chinese he was going away, but he was not in reality. He told me that he refused to sell the Chinese any more bread, so as to blind the mandarins. He turned round and showed me his family, saying, "No fear." He showed me a bill for a large amount of bread. On the 15th I ate bread that came from Esing's shop, and suffered from the effects. I soon after heard that Esing had gone to Macao. After he had shown me the bill on the bank on the 13th January, he told his clerk to give me $200, and said he would send me more money the following day. I did not tell him I was incredulous, although I was in my own mind.

Cross-examined.—I mean the father and the other people in his house by the family. Alum is the master. I had his business once. I did not reside at the bakery while I was in business. I supplied 300 or 400 people with bread in Hong Kong. I did not superintend the bakery when I was proprietor. I had one European foreman, and sometimes no European. For a short time my European foreman taught the Chinamen to mould bread. I should say the bakery was worth $6,000 lately I value the goodwill at $1,000. I was here at the outbreak in November last. I do not know whether Esing's shop was shut or not. The head baker is known by the name of A-heep. I do not know if I saw him in that capacity in November last. I do not know who is now head baker. I always considered him the major-domo or topsawyer.

Toug-a-hee.—I am a house servant in Esing's bakery. I served as woodcutter. The witness recognized most of the prisoners as belonging to Esing's shop, but he seemed frightened to say all he knew, and his evidence was not of much importance.

Tuesday, February 3, 1857.

SECOND DAY.

Mr. Robinet sworn, deponed:—I am a merchant of this city. I ate bread that came from Esing's shop on the 15th of last month, and was very sick shortly after having partaken of it. I had nothing but bread and tea for breakfast. I made inquiry, and found many more in the town had similar symptoms to mine. I heard on inquiry that Alum had left for Macao. I ascertained the Government had not chartered a steamer to pursue Alum, so I chartered the Spark, and arrived at Macao at half-past 6 P.M. I was not asked to allow the police to go in the steamer. After starting, I saw a boat with policemen in it, and I requested the captain to stop. I said, on arriving at Macao, that some of the Hong Kong force would be there in the course of the evening. I asked for no assistance from the Macao authorities. I went on shore, but not finding him I immediately went to the Shamrock, and found Alum in the fore cabin. This was at 7 P.M. I took hold of him by the tail, and said, "You are my prisoner, and must go with me." I did not say on what charge I arrested him. He said to me, "Anybody have die Hong Kong." To which I replied, "No; and you have poisoned the bread." He asked what arsenic was, and I told him, Rat poison. He replied he did not know what that was. I said that it was a very

HONG KONG.

bad affair for him, after the suspicion that was attached to him as being an accomplice in the Thistle massacre. He said he knew nothing of either. I asked him why he had fetched his family; and he answered me that the mandarins had offered $5,000 for his head, and had threatened to burn his house down. I asked him if he had a house in Macao for his family. He said no, but he should leave them with some friends. I took him on shore, and gave him in charge of the Governor's guard. As I was going to the Governor to explain, I met the Hong Kong police, so I returned to the guard-house, and gave him into their custody. I returned then to Hong Kong. I told the mate, before going on shore, not to allow any one to leave the steamer until the police arrived.

Cross-examined.—I have omitted no part of my conversation with Alum. He told me his own children were sick, and wanted me to see them, which I refused to do. He said he wished to go back to Hong Kong quick. He said he had offered $100 to go back that night. I felt quite certain Alum had left in the Shamrock for Macao. When I arrested him he was standing in the fore cabin.

The Court here adjourned till Wednesday noon.

Wednesday, February 4, 1857.

THIRD DAY.

On the opening of the Court this day, the foreman of the jury rose to inform the Court that an attempt had been made to bribe one of the jury. Mr. Sutton said that a boy in his employ had been to him, and said, that a cousin of Alum had sent to say, if he or any other person would help to acquit Alum, he would give them $100 each.

Directions were immediately given for the apprehension of the party, and an order was given to prevent Chinese from leaving the Court.

Mr. Maclebean sworn, deponed:—I am steward of the Shamrock. I was in the habit of purchasing bread from Esing's shop. I bought bread on the morning of the 15th. I was served by a boy, and gave the money to the father. I believe Alum to be the master, and the father the compradore, of the shop. I have seen the second prisoner before. He was in the Thistle when she was captured. I know three of the prisoners. I have seen them frequently on board the Shamrock. I was in Esing's shop between 6.30 and 7.30 A.M. The Shamrock left Hong Kong on the 15th January at 8 A.M. All the European fore cabin passengers were sick about an hour after our departure. I first thought it was sea sickness; but when I saw some of the passengers who were seafaring men sick, it occurred to me that the Chinese had perhaps poisoned the water casks. Some of them told me they had drank no water, and had ate nothing but bread that morning. Some of the fore cabin passengers had fetched bread with them, and by the description they gave me of the shop they had bought it at, I felt sure it was Esing's shop. Our sailors were afterwards sick at Macao, having ate some bread the passengers had given them. A Parsee passenger and myself were sick. We had neither of us taken anything but bread and tea for breakfast. The captain and officers had toast, and they hardly touched it. I believe Alum had an order for a fore cabin passage to Macao from Mr. Murrow. The tenth prisoner I saw at the Praya Grande (Macao) for the first time. I saw the former compradore of the Shamrock and a boy soon after starting. The compradore is not here, but two of the prisoners I saw in the shop at the time I was buying some bread are now in the dock. I saw Alum's father for the first time when they were speaking to the captain at Macao. Alum asked the captain if he would return to Hong Kong that night. When he was asked his reason for wishing to return immediately, he said it was very hard pigeon on board. He then offered the captain $50. This was between 4 and 5 P.M., or perhaps rather earlier. I had after this a conversation with Alum. I said that the bread had made all who partook of it sick. He then, in answer, told me that was his reason for wishing to return to Hong Kong. Before he made this answer, I told him it looked rather suspicious, his leaving for Macao that day. After this he offered the captain $100 to return that night. I asked Alum if he boiled the water he used to mix his dough in in copper utensils. He said no; that the water was boiled in an iron pot. He said he thought there must have been some little thing in the water which a little medicine would make all proper. This conversation took place near sunset. After this I heard the captain and Mr. Agabeg talking with Alum. Mr. Agabeg said he had engaged to carry some cargo to Hong Kong; and the captain said the fires were out, and that it was impossible for the steamer to return before the following morning. The fires were put out as soon as the steamer arrived in the inner harbour.

Cross-examined.—Alum expressed his wish to return to Hong Kong soon after our anchoring in the inner harbour. The conversation took place between him and me opposite the captain's cabin. I did not go into the fore cabin. Since the Thistle affair the Chinese have been barricaded. There is a distinction made in Chinese passengers. There are two classes; one class pay $2 and the other $1. Both classes are barricaded; the first class in a house called the fore-cabin; the second class have to go down below forward. I believe Alum was in the fore cabin. The prisoner said that all his family were sick. I saw two boys very sick. The women and children were behind a screen. Alum told me that he was sick; but he was not sick in my presence. One of the boys I saw was something like the second prisoner. I should say he was between 16 or 17 years of age. I saw the compradore and his boy, about an hour and a half after starting, on the main-deck.

By a juror.—Both offers were made by him, the first of $50 and the second of $100 in the inner harbour, but I cannot say at this time what o'clock it was.

Mr. Xavier sworn, deponed:—I am the master of the steamer Shamrock. I was master of the lorcha Anonyma at the time she was captured. It occurred about 7th December. I was appointed to command the Shamrock by Mr. Murrow, the 5th January. On the 15th of the same month I sailed from Hong Kong for Macao. Alum came on board on that morning, and brought his family with him. None of them appeared to be sick. About 11 A.M. a report reached me that some of the crew were very sick, and on inquiry they told me it must be the bread, as the meat was the same they had partook of at their last meal. I asked where the bread had been purchased, and was told at Esing's shop. I arrived at Macao about 1 P.M. I went to the roads to tow a steamer, and anchored in the inner harbour about half-past 3. I had determined to detain Alum should he attempt to go on shore, as it looked a very suspicious affair about the bread; but I did not say so. I had no conversation previous to anchoring with Alum. I spoke to him then. Alum asked me if I should return to Hong Kong that evening. I told him no; and he said if I would he would give me $50. After Mr. Agabeg came on board, he came, and asked again if I should return, when Mr. Agabeg told him that he had engaged cargo for the steamer; and I said I could not go any how, and we refused his offer of $100. Alum asked me whether it was most expedient to return in a Chinese boat or the steamer on the following morning. I told him the steamer would be the best conveyance to go by. He then said he would stay all night. Alum said that he did not care if his family were to die, so long as he could get back to Hong Kong. I did not see Mr. Robinet on board, as I was on shore when he came.

Cross-examined.—I saw Alum for the first time at half-past 7 A.M. I did not see him again until 4 P.M. Alum could have spoken to me on the passage if he had wished, through the barricade. He sent no servant to inform me his family were sick. On my arrival at the inner harbour he offered me $50 to return, which I refused. He said it was on account of his customers in Hong Kong, as his family and all on board were very sick, and they must be sick also. He wanted to make inquiries he said, of the Government, if the troops had been sick. He gave Mr. Agabeg the same reason. My behaviour to the prisoner was not such as to make him think I should detain him. No person threatened him, to my knowledge. All boats were ordered by me not to be allowed alongside.

By a juror.—The steamer was about ten minutes at the Praya Grande before going to the roads.

Mr. Antonio Gonsalves sworn, deponed:—I am chief officer of the steamer Shamrock. After 9 A.M. on the morning on the 15th of January, the hour the men take their breakfast, the crew were soon taken sick. The man at the wheel was sick, and had to be relieved. Three of the men were unable to work. I did not see Alum until after the steamer had arrived in the inner harbour at Macao. I saw three of his family sick. Alum himself did not appear to be sick. We had some caulkers on board as passengers. They told me they were very sick. After we had arrived in the inner harbour I had some conversation with Alum. This took place after 4 P.M. It was the first and only conversation I had. I do not, however, know whether Alum had any tea on board as freight. Mr. Robinet came on board about 7 P.M. He asked if Alum was on board. He arrested him, and took him on shore. After that he was fetched on board the same evening by a sergeant and some police. The steamer proceeded to Hong Kong the following morning. I believe that Alum offered money to the captain to return on the night of the 15th.

The Court here adjourned for 15 minutes.

Ching-a-Cheong.—I am sailmaker to Mr. Sutton. I know Alum. I had some conversation with a cousin of Alum's whose name I believe was Hong. He is a bookbinder in Endicott's Buildings. He asked me to tell my master not to press the charge, and he would give him $100. He did not mention any of the other gentleman of the jury. My master said when I told him that he had been sworn, and it was not the English custom to do so.

Wong-a-peeh.—I am a bookbinder. I am only a friend of Alum. He is not related to me in any way. I know Ching-a-Cheong. I spoke nothing about Alum's business to the last witness. I never mentioned the poisoning case. I had heard that the boy's master had pressed the charge against Alum, and I told him if he would not do so I would sell him my shop or give him $100. No one told me to do so. No European ever spoke to me about it. Mr. Murrow never spoke to me.

The judge here sentenced him to six months hard labour, and instructed Mr. Caldwell to tell the Chinese in Court the reason he was committed.

Mr. Lapraik sworn, deponed:—I know three of the prisoners; the two last and the first. The first collects bills for Alum. I have known the other two for a long time. Esing's bakery consists of two shops, I believe. I only know the retail shop. The ninth prisoner is Alum, the master of Esing's shop. The father superintends Esing's shop. I do not know if he has a share in it. I was a customer up to the 15th. I had bread on that day at Esing's shop, and was very sick after eating some of it. I am not a customer now. I know none of the other prisoners.

Mr. Adam Scott sworn, deponed:—I was connected with Mr. Murrow as agent at Canton for the postal steamers until the present disturbances broke out. On the morning of the 15th January, between six and seven A.M., I was in a boat in this harbour, not far from Pedder's Wharf. I saw a boat going in an easterly direction, and the prisoner Alum in it.

HONG KONG.

I have known Alum for eleven years. I saw him in his shop as lately as the 28th December, when we conversed together. He recognised me perfectly well then. I hailed him from the boat on the morning of the 15th ultimo, and called him by name. I was about fifty feet from him. I had just arrived from Canton, and wanted to know at what time the steamer left for Macao. He made me no answer, but turned away his head. I thought it rather strange at the time.

Cross-examined.—I was in a small China boat without a cover. I had just arrived from Canton in a steamer. I was dressed as usual. I was wearing the hat I have now in my hand. It is a different hat to the one I usually wear. It did not occur to me to say anything about my hat when I was examined by the justice of the peace.

Mr. Inspector Boyle's depositions were then read, he being too sick to attend. I am a deputy inspector of police. I arrested nine persons in Esing's shop at nine A.M. on the morning of 15th January. I had the goods found in the shop removed to the police station. I found nothing of a suspicious nature on the premises.

Mr. Dunn.—I am deputy inspector of police. I went to the Esing bakery in Queen's Road East. I fetched some samples of flour, yeast, &c. to Mr. Bradbury at the central cross station.

Cross-examined.—I arrested thirty-nine, one of whom is the first prisoner at the bar. I know of none having left the bakery and absconded. I did not inquire if all the people belonging to the bakery were there. I searched the premises, but found nothing suspicious. I believe the remaining thirty-eight prisoners have been in custody ever since. This closed the case for the Crown.

The judge asked Dr. Bridges if he was ready to go on to-night with his defence. Dr. Bridges, in reply, begged that he might be allowed until Thursday at noon; and though some of the gentlemen of the jury opposed his request, the judge said he thought the learned counsel should be allowed time to go over the evidence, and prepare his defence.

The Court here adjourned till Thursday at noon.

Thursday, February 5, 1857.

FOURTH DAY.

Dr. Bridges, on rising to address the jury in behalf of the prisoners, said, it was his duty first to apologize to the gentlemen of the jury for declining to proceed last night with the defence; and he had no doubt, when he had explained to them the magnitude of the case he had undertaken to defend, they would pardon him for so doing. The learned counsel said, he did not wish to deny that a most diabolical attempt had been made to poison the foreign community in Hong Kong, and that the mercy of the Great Giver of all Goodness had been extended to us in a most wonderful manner. This trial was most remarkable in many points. The charge that the prisoners now before you have been accused of is unequalled in the annals of poisoning. But I say, gentlemen, and I feel convinced that you will agree with me, that the evidence you have heard given in this Court has gone more to acquit them of this awful crime than convict them. Why, gentlemen, I wish to know, were the preliminary examinations held in this case so different to the way examinations are generally held, and so much at variance with British law? Why, gentlemen of the jury, was such a distinction made, and why were the prisoners not sent before the magistrate to adjudicate? Further, the Attorney General has controlled this case from the commencement in a most extraordinary manner. Who ever knew a secretary of a British colony before to act as a justice of the peace? The Government has acted in a most extraordinary manner from the commencement. Some fifty-one prisoners were taken, ten of which are now before you, and forty-one still detained in the custody of the police. These have been kept in a filthy place, unfit for any human being to live in. Such might have suited remoter ages that had not reached our enlightened state of civilization; but, gentlemen of the jury, I say to you, and I say to every one in this honourable Court, that such proceedings are a disgrace to the Government. Every difficulty has been placed in the prisoners' way to keep them from having a fair and impartial trial. The Attorney General has informed us that the prisoners come under the late ordinance, and that is the reason of such proceedings.

The learned counsel was surprised that the Attorney General had dared to conduct the case in the manner he had. My mind is incapable of understanding his doctrines. Was such a thing, gentlemen of the jury, ever known before, as an Attorney General stating that a prisoner had too much lenity shown him by even allowing him a trial, or that the prisoners' counsel had presumed upon such indulgence? The Attorney General has done everything to aggravate the crime for which the prisoners stand charged before you in your minds. He has, gentlemen of the jury, not stopped here, but has cited the worst cases ever tried in the British dominions, and quoted them to you. We, now, in this generation, can hardly conceive that any man's heart could be capable of allowing him to perform such diabolical and almost inconceivable crimes.

The learned gentleman here dwelt long upon the various cases the Attorney General had quoted to them, dwelling upon each case separately, and then said, he would leave them to judge whether the crime had been brought home to the prisoners or not, feeling convinced in his own mind that the gentlemen of the jury would be of opinion that the prisoners were innocent. "I can say with a clear conscience that I have not flinched from my duty.

I have seen the prisoner Alum in gaol more than once, and I avow as a man of honour I have done all I could in the favour of the accused; I have acted in every way with propriety, and, gentlemen of the jury, I say again that the Attorney General has acted in this case in a most remarkable manner. I declare further to you, that had the prisoners not been defended, it would have been impossible for you, from the evidence you have heard, to have found them guilty. We do not, gentlemen, disallow that there has been a case of poisoning; but we say that the crime cannot be attached to the prisoners. I say the evidence you have heard given in this honourable Court cannot affect the prisoners. No information of guilt has been obtained through the first witnesses. Mr. Tarrant says he received his bread from one of the prisoner's men; Mr. Foster's is no evidence; Mr. Drinker's evidence, moreover, is most important for the defence. You must remember, gentlemen of the jury, that Mr. Drinker took Alum to the bakery, not voluntarily, but by compulsion; and that he told you when he left the bakery he felt perfectly satisfied. You heard what Mr. Drinker stated about the wood boat. It is not customary with the Chinese to carry much money on their persons at any time. Mr. Drinker has told you he saw the boat discharging. I do not rely on Mr. Drinker's evidence, nor, I feel assured, will you. Mr. Drinker I say again took Alum over the bakery establishment, and by his own statement he was satisfied with what he saw. Now, gentlemen of the jury, I can prove, and will prove, that Alum, after parting with Mr. Drinker, proceeded to the Commissariat, and agreed to supply that department with 100,000 lbs. of biscuit. From there he went to Mr. Foster, and we find him in Mr. Edward's company at 5 P. M. The bread is mixed at an earlier hour than this. Mr. Duddell was called by the Crown merely, I imagine, gentlemen, to identify the prisoners, and give you a description of the shops. His knowledge is chiefly confined to the biscuit bakery. He stated that Alum had told him he refused to sell to the Chinese. He told you he believed from what he saw that Alum's family lived in the room above the shop, and on his cross examination he stated he meant all working and employed in the shop by the family. He also tells you that when he had the premises, sometimes a Chinaman had the entire management; and if this misfortune had befallen him, could you, gentlemen of the jury, have pronounced him guilty? And why should a Chinese master not confide to his servants as he, a European, tells you he did? Mr. De Silver's evidence as regards the case has no connection, except in a general way, whatever. Mr. Robinet tells you that after he had captured the prisoner Alum, he (Alum) said he wished to return to Hong Kong, and had offered the captain of the Shamrock $100 to proceed to Hong Kong that evening.

As for Mr. Adam Scott's evidence, I leave it to you, gentlemen of the jury, to judge whether Alum's not answering on being hailed only once is any evidence of his guilt. If you think it is, I beg to say that your minds are more suspicious than those of ordinary men. I can, moreover, prove to you that as soon as the barricade was removed in the steamer, Alum requested the captain to return to Hong Hong. When the Shamrock left Hong Kong for Macao, I will prove to you that it was the intention that she should leave Macao for Hong Kong the same afternoon. I will prove to you that Alum, if he had wished, could have gone on shore when the Shamrock arrived in the outer harbour; and, gentlemen of the jury, had he gone on shore, a very short time would have placed him far enough out of the reach of all foreigners. The course the prisoner adopted seems to me, and I feel assured it will to you, that of a straightforward man. I will prove to you that one man did go on shore, and that no attempt would have been made to keep Alum had he wished to leave. I will prove to you that it was on account of his family having been poisoned he wished so earnestly to return that night. Why should the Chinese authorities be charged as the instigators of this crime? Is it not possible, that on account of the good business Alum was doing, jealousy might have caused some malicious person to perpetrate this injury to Alum, or that he might not have quarrelled with any of his men, and they did it?

Now, gentlemen of the jury, the evidence that you have heard against Alum, the chief prisoner, is hardly worth noticing; and as to that produced against the other prisoners, I say it is contemptible. You may perhaps remember the disturbance that occcurred in Hong Kong some time in last November. I myself at the time was absent; but to-day I will prove to you that Alum was about the only man amongst the Chinese community that kept his shop open, and sold to foreigners. Do you think, gentlemen of the jury, that a man who would do such a thing, in defiance of his countrymen, would, shortly after, attempt to poison that same community. If you consider any of the subordinates guilty, then, if guilt is anywhere, it lies with the two who have escaped. I will prove to you that on the 14th he had large contracts to perform, and that he signed an agreement to supply Her Britannic Majesty's Commissariat with 100,000 lbs. of biscuit. I will prove to you that he told a person while he was at the Commissariat that he was going to Macao, and that on his return from that place he would fetch the person's servant over with him. If a Chinaman, gentlemen of the jury, can be said to have any affection at all, it is in the love he shows generally towards his father and children. Can you conceive a man to be so utterly inhuman as to administer poison to his own children, one of those children quite a baby? I will prove to you that he gave bread to both his children, and that they suffered in consequence severely. I will prove that the nurse chewed the bread before giving it to the youngest to eat. I say again, that if there is a touchstone to a Chinaman's heart, it is towards his family. I will now give you a stronger proof than all of the prisoner's innocence, and that is, that the police seized on his premises a large iron box, containing several letter

HONG KONG.

deeds for property owned near Macao, together with 1,200 dollars. Could the jury conceive that the letter Mr. Mackenzie the gaoler received from the prisoner, could be fabricated for the purpose. The first thing Alum did upon reaching the police office was to tell Mr. May he had a letter on his person, which he had received from his grandmother, and which would testify that all but Alum were told by her must return to their native village. I want to know, gentlemen of the jury, why was his letter returned to him? Why, because it would have assisted to prove his innocence; and it was only by mere accident I found he had such a letter. Every statement of Alum confirms the evidence; but I will not detain you longer; and if the evidence for the defence is such as I have been instructed it is, I feel certain you will, nay, rather I humbly submit, gentlemen of the jury, you must return a verdict of not guilty.

Mr. Le Mesurier sworn, deponed:—I am head of the Commissariat Department, I know the ninth prisoner, Alum. On 14th Jauuary, a tender from him was accepted by me. The tender was for the supply of 100,000 lbs. of biscuit for Her Majesty's service. I was quite satisfied with the previous dealings I had had with him. I should have been prepared to enter into another contract with him when this was completed.

Cross-examined.—I have been in the colony six months.

R. A. Dundee sworn, deponed:—I am aware of a tender of Alum's having been accepted. Alum had to sign the tender in the first place, and the agreement afterward. On the 14th, between 3 and 5 P.M., he came to know when he should deliver part of the biscuit. He said he was going to Macao, and would fetch my servant back with him; he said he was going to Macao the following day, and he should come back in the course of a week.

Mr. Speeden sworn, deponed:—I am the United States storekeeper. I know the ninth prisoner by the name Alum. I have had contracts for bread with him ever since I came to Hong Kong. The last contract was the largest. It was for 108,000 lbs. of biscuit. I had to furnish the half in flour. I was satisfied with the way he performed his contracts. I should most assuredly have given him more orders had not this occurred.

Cross-examined.—Alum told me some days previous that he had only 8,000 lbs. of biscuit in his store. My last contract was in December. It was the largest contract he had ever had from me. It was only a verbal contract.

Mr. Agabeg sworn, deponed:—I am agent for the steamer Shamrock at Macao. I remember the 15th January, and the Shamrock arriving at the Praya Grande between 12½ and 1 P.M. Between 2 and 3 P.M she should return to Hong Kong. I had work for her to do unknown to the captain. She reached the inner harbour soon after 3 or about 3. I boarded her before she stopped at the Praya Grande. The barricades were removed before she had gone into the inner harbour. I saw, when I first came on board, the Chinese passengers coming out. I did not see Alum there, but I heard afterwards, on going the second time on board, he had requested the captain to return to Hong Kong. It was after 4 P.M. in the inner harbour I heard this. The first time I went on board I do not suppose I remained more than two minutes; I only gave my orders. Some Chinese passengers went on shore at the Praya Grande. The captain told me the men were sick, but said nothing about poison. He said nothing about detaining anybody to me. It was upon my going on board a third time the mate told me a Chinaman had offered $100 to the captain if he would return. I went to see who he was, and what he wanted. I saw Alum, who offered me $100 if I would allow the steamer to return. I declined the offer. I did nothing to stop his going on shore, nor did any other person. He could have gone on shore as well as the others, if he had felt so disposed. He mentioned that his family were all ill from eating poisoned bread. I merely told him the steamer would start at 7 A.M. the following morning. I left him on board. After Alum's arrest I saw the family of Alum. They appeared sick, but I did not see them vomiting. The children were crying.

Cross-examined.—The crew of the steamer were too sick to work, and for that reason I got Coolies to discharge the cargo, and take in more. The master and mate told me so. The men were down in the hold. The first conversation I had with the captain was off the Praya Grande, and the excuse he made me for not wishing to tow the Spanish steamer was, that all his hands were sick. The captain and officers had charge. I did not take charge from them.

By a juror.—It is not usual to employ Coolies at Macao to discharge the cargo or take it in.

Mr. Wm Pustau sworn, deponed:—I am a merchant. I know the nineth prisoner by the name of Alum or Esing. I am not aware that he was at my house personally on the 14th January. He owed me $800, which he paid me. I did not press him on that day. A few days before I applied for the money, but did not press him. There was no further application.

Cross-examined.—I have made no personal application. My cashier sent a message, I did not, to Alum; I sent him one on the 14th. On the 14th he paid me $800. The total amount he owes me is part for flour and part promissory notes, and amounts to $15,000. Three hundred dollars were in notes; all the rest was owed for flour. I supplied him with flour about a month previous. I supplied him with 14,000 bags of flour, containing 50 lbs. of flour each. I heard no rumour abont his leaving, nor did I suspect his going until I heard he had left. On the 5th of January, I took the notes. As far as I can recollect, the bills were drawn in September, and one was due on January 5th. All the notes were payable monthly. One of the bills is due to-day.

Cheong-wei-seeng.—I am a builder. I know the bakery consists of three houses and the bakery. The houses are behind the bakery. I know Alum. In January I had a contract with Alum. On the 13th January I let the houses monthly to Alum for any time. Alum said he wanted them for ovens. He was to pay me $6 a month for each house, and pay me three months in advance.

Cross-examined.—I am not related to Alum by marriage or in any other way. I am only a friend of his. Alum paid me three months rent the day he made the agreement, which was on the 13th January. I gave up possession of two, but remained in the third, and am living there now.

Wang-akum.—I am a baker. I am in the employ of Laong-a-hoy, the Commissariat baker. I am the head baker. The bakery is left entirely under my control.

The Court adjourned for 15 minutes.

Hoatai.—I was in the service of Alum on the 14th January. I lived at the bakery at the east. Alum's family lived there. Alum's family consisted of the wife, Tiangsi, two children, a servant girl, myself, and a relation of the servant. One child was three years old, and the other five months. They were both boys. I lived there four years. The bakery was at the back. The bread is put in the oven at 10 or 11 P.M. They make biscuit day and night. I cannot say at what hour the baking of the bread is generally finished. It is after I go to bed. On the night of the 14th January no report was made upstairs. Ayou was the clerk of the bakery. He is constantly in the habit of coming upstairs. He came up, and said that the bakers, after having had their supper, were sick, and vomited. Alum did not sleep there often. He only sleeps there about two or three times in a month. He sleeps generally at Esing's shop. He did not sleep at the bakery on the night of the 14th January. He came to the bakery very early on the morning of the 15th; it was about daylight or a little after, and told his family to get ready to go in the steamer to Macao. We had no breakfast before starting. The family took two kinds of bread with them on board the steamer, both large and small. The large bread was the common sized loaves. The small bread was made for the occasion. They were intended for presents to the friends and relations of Alum at his native village. There were four large loaves. Alum gave them to me to carry. I accompanied the family on board the steamer. The bread was the last night's baking. Alum gave the children one of the small loaves each before leaving the bakery. The children were well at the time the bread was given them. The child I was nursing vomited after eating the bread. It was while I was going down stairs and up again. I suppose two or three minutes. Alum asked what made the child vomit. I and the other females said we could not tell. I attributed it to the morning being wet and cold. Alum went with us on board the steamer. We all went in the fore-cabin. Others were there before us, but I have no knowledge who they were. They were separated from us by a cloth screen. One other female passenger was on board belonging to the same village as Alum. I do not know her name. While we were on board we ate nothing but bread. The bread was cut up and given to us by Alum. Alum first partook of the bread. Some was given to me to give the youngest infant. I chewed it first, and then gave it to the child. All felt ill afterwards and vomited; men and women all suffered alike. The sickness continued until our arrival at Macao. The vomiting then ceased, and giddiness continued. The children soon got well after their return to Hong Kong. They continued sick up to that time. They all returned on January 16th. They were all fetched back by the police. The women had nothing to eat but bread while on board. I overheard a conversation between Alum and his father concerning the sickness. Alum said that as all the women had been sick the people in Hong Kong must have been sick too, and they had better return as soon as possible. Alum then went to speak to the captain about returning.

Cross-examined.—I did not think the child appeared to suffer from the wind. My master was the only one that thought so. The children vomited upstairs first. They were quite sheltered from the wind upstairs. My master brought the bread upstairs. My master gave the children no bread from the time they left the house until their arrival at the steamer. It was some time after this, about noon, my master distributed the bread. I did not take notice that my master fetched any clothes with him. The family had no clothes when they left the house, except bedding, and two baskets of oranges and bread. They only took the children's clothes. I heard my master say that when the mandarins were less troublesome the family would return to Hong Kong. He only mentioned the family, and said that he himself would only go as far as Macao, and his father then would escort them home. Alum said he should return to Hong Kong as soon as they were landed. I am dry nurse to the family. I am neither wife or concubine to Alum or any of his family. My husband is in California. I am not in any way related to Alum or any of his family. I was taken on landing in Hong Kong to the police station, and remained there all that day and the whole of the next day. I saw Alum going to be examined. Alum did not pass through the room where I was. He passed by in the verandah. The windows of the room were open at the time. Several Chinese told me to appear here to-day, particularly a man called Assow. I did not offer to give evidence at the police station at the time Alum was examined.

By a juror.—I cannot recollect at what time the people were sick after their supper on the night of the 14th January. I cannot say at what hour the men employed in the bakery take their supper. The boy merely said it was strange all the men were sick; but the family took no notice of it, and made no inquiry. He came up to tell Alum's wife this, and I

HONG KONG.

overheard it. I threw the cloth aside, and that was the way I saw the men eating bread for supper.

Cheong-Ayou.—I was clerk to Esing's bakery. I have been in custody since the 15th January. I was at the bakery on the night of the 14th. A man of the name of Alum was the other overseer. He is not among the prisoners. There was a man named Assoi in the bakery. Assoi's duties were to mix the yeast for making the bread. He is not amongst the prisoners. There have been 42 prisoners confined with me. The two men I have mentioned are not among those in the custody of the Government. It was Assoi's turn to mix the dough and yeast on the 14th January. The dough was mixed about 4 P.M., and baked at 10 P.M. The bakers always had a meal at midnight after their work was done. They never had anything after the work was over after supper. Some of the men vomited after partaking of vegetable soup. I went upstairs, and reported it. I have been in custody ever since the 15th January. I have been brought down to-day.

Cheong-Affo.—I am clerk to Cheong-Assou, the road overseer. My wife and I took our passages to Macao in the same steamer as Alum on the 15th January. We were both in the same cabin, but screened off by a curtain. There were seven or eight persons with me in the cabin, consisting of Alum's family and other persons. I paid $2 each for myself and wife. The passengers all ate of the bread Alum fetched. The bread was in square loaves. I ate some of the bread. Alum eat the bread up. Alum passed it from one to to the other. I felt giddy, and vomited, about one minute after eating some of it. Alum said as the bread had made all the family sick, he would return to Hong Kong, telling me at the same time I might stop at Macao, but he must return. I went on shore as soon as we arrived, to get some medicine. Alum did not attempt to come. I heard Alum say that he must return to Hong Kong. Alum, if he had wished, could have gone on shore with the rest. Alum's two children were the most sick of any of us.

Cross-examined.—I took no bread in the steamer with me. Nobody had any bread but Alum. Alum had four square loaves. I should say about 4 lbs. of bread. Alum did not cut up all the four loaves. I ate one slice. The slice was about three parts of a Chinese inch in thickness. I was quite well about dusk. My bowels were disturbed a little. I felt no pain, no sickness, only a little uneasy.

Mr. May sworn, deponed:—I found an iron chest when I took possession of Alum's shop. I found these papers, some books, and $1,200 and some odd dollars.

Cross-examined.—To the best of my knowledge the premises in the east are rented.

Chong-sow-alee.—I was in the steamer with Alum on the 15th January, and in the same cabin. It was about 11 A.M. when we ate some bread. All the women and children had some. The bread was cut up outside, and given in to us in the inner apartment. I felt giddy and was sick after eating it. All the rest vomited.

Cross-examined.—Alum's eldest child was sick first, and all the rest afterwards.

William Yates sworn, deponed:—I am a boarding-house keeper. I live in the Circular Buildings. I am slightly acquainted with Alum. I know where Esing's shop is. I was in Hong Kong when the disturbance took place in November. I was in Esing's shop on that day. It was the only shop open that I had occasion to go in.

Cheong-a-hue.—I am a tailor. I live in Queen's Road. I remember the shops being shut in November. The first day Alum did not shut his shop; the second day he did. The first day the bread was seized upon by the bad people, and stones were thrown at his shop. All the shops were shut the second day.

Cross-examined.—I was at the joss house on the day they were shut. The shopkeepers agreed that as soon as the soldiers came and drove away the bad people they would open their shops. I did not see Alum there. All the respectable shopkeepers were there. There were several hundred people there. I cannot tell whether Alum was there or not. We said nothing about shutting up the markets. The members of the meeting merely said that some poor people had been fined heavily, and they wanted the fines remitted. When orders were given by the Government all the shops were opened. I do not know the names of those respectable shopkeepers who were present. The cry was passed from man to man, "Shut up your shops, or you will be robbed;" and that was our reason for doing so.

Friday, February 6, 1857.

FIFTH DAY.

The Honourable the Attorney General, addressing the Court, said, that he desired to take his Lordship's opinion upon a statement made by Dr. Bridges in the course of his speech; a statement which he (Mr. Anstey) thought should have been addressed to his Lordship,—not to the jury. As leader of this bar, the Attorney General had heard with pain Dr. Bridges's declaration, that he had visited the prisoners in the gaol, and taken their instructions without the presence of an attorney, and that he was prepared upon the like emergency to do so again. Were this all, his conduct was most improper, and he called the attention of the head of the law to it. But in truth there was no emergency. Before Dr. Bridges went to the gaol the prisoners were already defended, and ably defended. Mr. Gaskell was their attorney. Mr. Day, not Dr. Bridges, had been retained by Mr. Gaskell as their counsel. Therefore, in volunteering his services, Dr. Bridges, far from assisting, was an intruder. Nor was this all. He brought with him a paper for Alum to sign, by which he named as his attorney Mr. H. J. Tarrant, who is now the prisoner's

second attorney. Moreover, the first thing he made it his business to do was to present to Alum for signature, and then to forward to Mr. May, an order for the sum of $1,200. The chief labour had devolved upon Mr. Day, and there was never any necessity for Dr. Bridges to represent the prisoner. The Attorney General wished his Lordship's deliberate opinion upon such conduct.

Dr. Bridges said he had been waited upon by some Chinese, and had been requested to undertake the defence of Alum by them, and also that Mr. H. J. Tarrant might be appointed solicitor for the prisoners; and not knowing a solicitor had been retained, he went to the gaol, and told Alum the request which had been made him, which he (Alum) approved of. It was not voluntary on his part, and he should not have undertaken the defence without having been requested to do so by the Chinese. Before leaving the colony, matters were so badly conducted that he had often visited prisoners without any notice being taken of it. He acknowledged that he was wrong, and had departed from the usual line of professional etiquette, and would throw himself upon the mercy of the Court, and submit to its censure.

His Lordship remarked he did not wish to censure Dr. Bridges, but only to impress upon him the very great impropriety of repeating such visits; and his Lordship hoped that barristers for the future would obtain their information and receive their fees through their attornies.

The Honourable the Attorney General then proceeded:—

"My Lord and gentlemen of the jury, if I have obtruded upon your notice, it has been in order to show you the reconcilement of contradictory evidence. Great charges have been made by Dr. Bridges against Her Majesty's Government and Mr. Mercer, Colonial Secretary, for the unseemly manner in which the prosecution was hurried on by them. Gentlemen of the jury, many prisoners have been arrested upon mere suspicion; the late Ordinance warrants it. It has come to my notice this morning, through the medium of the columns of a newspaper, that the forty-one prisoners have been subjected to cruelty since they have been in custody. If the charge is true, Her Majesty's Government will investigate the matter, and the officer who has subjected the prisoners to such cruelty will be severely censured by the Government; but we may believe, gentlemen, that it is without the knowledge of Mr. Mercer or Her Majesty's Government. I treat with disdain the insinuations that have been thrown out against me by Dr. Bridges, as I feel assured my character is too well established in my capacity as Attorney General since I have been a servant to the community of this colony. For some time reproaches have been cast upon the Government for not meeting the exigencies of the present crisis with adequate spirit; and the question has been in every one's mouth, and has not yet died away, Why is not martial law proclaimed? And now that a little activity is being shown, we are denounced for cruelty and injustice.

"It is not hard to conceive why a different course should be taken, or that, in the present disturbed state of the colony, Asiatics should not be allowed the same privileges as Europeans. Is it not consistent with all that is passing around us to assert that the awful crime perpetrated was by the influence of the mandarins? And who can hear of the past atrocities that have been committed towards Her Majesty's subjects without shuddering, or, after the rewards that have been offered for the head of any European without distinction as to his country by the Chinese authorities at Canton, would not look upon them as having been the instigators of the late attempt to poison this entire community? And yet, forsooth, the counsel for the prisoner has told you, gentlemen, that it is wrong to accuse the mandarins of being the instigators. It is a speech that might pass current at Peking.

"The darkest crime the Newgate Calendar contains bears no comparison to the case now before your notice. Gentlemen, what reward, I ask you, do you think the prisoner Alum would have received, and what could have induced him to have committed such a diabolical attempt? It has been argued, that the prisoner's affairs were in a most prosperous state; but by the evidence you have heard given you have seen he was in an almost hopeless state of bankruptcy. What would have been his reward? Do you not think that to-day, had his crime been consummated, he would not have been a high mandarin at Canton, and that all the crimes that had been conceived to have been committed by him in his countrymen's eyes would have been wiped out, and the past have been for ever forgotten? Would any one have disapproved if a different course had been pursued towards the prisoners, and instead of allowing them a trial, which such monsters do not deserve, they had been dealt with in a summary manner, and had suffered those short and sharp pangs of death which they had intended we should suffer? Their crime deserved the fate of a drum-head court-martial; but much, gentlemen, as I may regret that they are before a jury at all, still they are now before one, and I am bound to tell you that if any reasonable doubt of their guilt rests upon your minds you are bound to acquit them. But, gentlemen, it will not be your duty to stretch the points set up for their defence to too great a length; and in this opinion I feel certain the Bench will concur.

"It was I, gentlemen, who advised the Government and Mr. Mercer to conduct the investigation as they did. Had the case been sent to the police court what would have been the consequence? Why the various technicalities of the British law would have led to postponements from week to week, and such postponements would have been most deleterious to the ends of justice. The investigation, I affirm, required to be carried on with the greatest secrecy, or the Government would not have been able to obtain information

HONG KONG.

sufficient to convict them. It is much to Mr. Mercer's credit that he came forward, and acted as an extra-official in his capacity of justice of the peace at the investigation; and the Government have acted most judiciously in the course they have adopted. The first investigation elicited nothing, and that is the reason a second was held. Every means has been adopted by the Government to find out any facts that might transpire, and to bring the diabolical attempt made against this community home upon the heads of the perpetrators of it. I told them, I say again, to commit the prisoners at the bar, and not encumber the justices of the peace, whose hands were so full of business. The manner in which the case has been sifted is highly creditable to Messrs. Mercer and May for the pains they took to obtain the truth. They obtained evidence sufficient, as they thought and I thought, to commit the ten prisoners. The rest have been detained by Government, as being improper persons to be at large among the community, by Ordinance No. 2. of 1857. I hope, after this explanation, no further reflection may be cast upon Mr. Mercer's conduct. I also trust that the report published in one of the journals this morning may be found to be exaggerated, and those who are guilty of the alleged,—I would fain hope the exaggerated,—cruelties there detailed be brought to trial. At all events I can assure you, gentlemen, that I know nothing about it.

"I propose now to call your attention to the leading facts of the case as it has been placed before you, and you will not feel wearied, I hope, if I endeavour to point out to you how the various evidence given during the last three days is connected, and how that, although the counsel for the defence has tried to rebut the evidence, he has failed, and has by the defence which he sets up gone rather to strengthen the evidence of the prisoners' guilt. I stated in my opening address on the first day of the trial, that I would bring before your notice such a body of proof as it would be impossible to disprove, and we have done so; I say we, though I stand here alone as counsel, I must return my thanks to Mr. Cooper Turner and Mr. May for the valuable assistance they have rendered me, especially Mr. Cooper Turner, who volunteered his services without either fee or reward, and I have great satisfaction in saying that no attorney could have taken more pains or spent more time than he has done in obtaining some of the information which I possess.

"The identity of the prisoners, and the fact that the bread came from the Esing shop on the 15th January, and the connection of the shop and the bakery, have been fully proved. The first prisoner has been identified by Mr. Wrey and Mr. Lepraik, as being in and belonging to the shop on the morning of the 15th January; the second has been proved by Mr. Dixson as belonging to the Thistle at the time of the massacre, and as belonging to the shop on the 15th January by Mr. Tarrant and Mr. MacIlveen; they all three have known him in his two-fold capacities. The third prisoner, the boy, who said he was woodcutter to Alum, knows him to have belonged to the bakery at the time in question. The fourth has been proved by Mr. Duddell and the boy. The fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth prisoners by Mr. Duddell and several of the Chinese witnesses. The ninth has been identified as Alum the master of the bakery. The tenth has been recognised as having been connected as assistant at the retail shop."

Having cleared the way so far, the learned gentleman said that as all were connected with the shop on that day, they must have all connived at the poisoning of the bread. Dr. Harland had shown the proportion to have been a drachm of arsenic to a pound of bread. If so, there must have been 10 lbs. of arsenic put in the quantity of bread that was baked; and it would be impossible for any one to have mixed that quantity unknown to the overseers, and without the knowledge of those in charge and employed in the shop. At the same time he asked had their conduct one and all been such as to leave any doubt remaining of their guilt? "Dr. Harland has informed you that he analyzed the bread, and found one drachm of arsenic, that is sixty grains, in every pound leaf; and by this fact has elicited a strong presumption that if Alum did not put the arsenic actually in the flour himself he must have known of its having been put in? I then traced the bread to Dr. Dempster, and I proved that he was poisoned by it. Now, gentlemen, you must agree with me, I think, that a primâ facie case has been established by the Crown. You have, gentlemen, proof before you of Alum's having been at the bakery on the 14th between the hours of 4 and 5 P.M. at the time the dough was mixed. You have the fact that when the bread left the shop for delivery on January 15th, Alum and his father were attending in the shop. If you believe the evidence you have heard, can you suppose they knew nothing about the poison? Another remarkable feature is, that poison was found in both the white and brown bread delivered. The poison could not have been mixed in the yeast or in the flour, for the most careful tests have failed to put the trace of such in the portions discovered in the bakery. Then it must have been mixed up with the dough. Mr. Drinker tells you that he left Alum in the dark room at the very time that the men were employed mixing dough there, and one of the prisoner's own witnesses confirm these facts by admitting that the dough was mixed that day at 4 P.M., the very hour of the prisoner's visit. Another stronger proof of Alum's knowledge of the poisoning is, that after being told of Aheep's unwillingness to give evidence at the coroner's inquest on the body found in the Thistle, he (Alum) did not dismiss him from his service, but took him into his more intimate confidence, and placed him in a higher post of trust. Mr. Tarrant tells you how he warned his servant, as soon as he discovered Aheep in such a situation of trust, though too late, not to take any more bread from Esing shop, as he had his suspicion that Aheep was concerned in and had connived at the Thistle massacre. You have thus brought home to Alum, then, the fact of his having been present

at the mixing of the dough used in making the bread, at the very moment when the 10 lbs. of arsenic were being mixed up with it; you have this further fact, that the dough of which the confectionary was made that day—probably the very dough of which Alum's children's bread were made—was not poisoned. Dr. Harland has discovered that fact, and I think this body of evidence irresistible.

"Alum has made his grand stand to prove his innocence, upon his intention to remain, the condition of his affairs, the large contracts he had entered into, and the amount of property he possessed in Hong Kong. But the Attorney General* knew that he hazarded little when he told the jury on the first day that he would refute the evidence for the whole of the prisoners; but he would call the attention of the jury more particularly to the chief prisoner Alum, and leave the residue to their consideration hereafter. In Alum's statement, he says he had no intention of leaving Hong Kong. Now Mr. Dixson said Alum had said he thought he should have to go to Singapore. Mr. De Silver has told us that Alum told him he thought he must leave Hong Kong. At Macao the head pirate concerned in the gold dust robbery was fortunately captured on his way to Singapore, and there is very little doubt that the prisoner Alum was on his way to that ultima thule also. He told Mr. Stephenson he was not going. To Mr. Edwards he said the same. This, gentlemen, I am about to tell you, is an extraordinary fact, that upon Mr. Edwards appearing suspicious at Alum's conduct, he at once concluded a contract for flour, and bought it at an exorbitant price, paying Mr. Edwards a far higher price, be it remembered, than he had offered before, only stipulating that the payment should not be made until the month of March. Gentlemen, the prisoner Alum knew well when he made that contract that before that money became due he would either be a dead man or a high mandarin in Canton. He had undertaken to pay a bill which he had dishonoured, to E. Chung, the mat maker, if Mr. Stephenson would allow him a day or two, as he was "hard up." All these circumstances are very remarkable. You, gentlemen of the jury, are bound to believe that he spoke the truth about his intention of leaving the colony. Do you suppose for one minute that a placard could blind the Chinese? Are not the Chinese spies everywhere? Is it not a well-known fact that we cannot keep a secret from them? What should make him in such dread at the particular time Mr. Edwards called? Were not his servants constantly going up and down stairs? You have been told that they lived upstairs. Is it not remarkable that Alum's statement contains the ingenuity and ability of the European with the low cunning of the Chinese? But that statement has been proved to be false. You have heard that he owes Mr. Duddell a large sum of money; to Mr. Foster he owes $900; Mr. Pustau $15,000; to Mr. Edwards and Mr. Stephenson he is also indebted in large amounts. He boasts, it is true, that he had one contract of from 27,000 to 28,000 lbs. of biscuit to supply to Messrs. Thos Hunt & Co., another to supply Her Majesty's Commissariat with 100,000 lbs. of bread, and another to supply the United States stores with 108,000 lbs. of biscuit; but to do all this Alum had only $1,220 in the chest, and 8,000 lbs. of bread on his premises. Mr. De Silver's and Mr. Foster's connection with Alum's business is curious. There seems to be a sort of partnership between them. Mr. De Silver tells you that when Alum was arrested he did not consider himself in debt to Alum to any large amount, and yet at the present time he owns himself considerably in his debt. He does not even know how the accounts stand. They have been running on for years. There was never a balance struck between them. It was a running account in a miscellaneous business. There is a mystery to me about this manner of carrying on business altogether.

"Then came the great evidence of Mr. Pustau, their cheval de bataille. What does it all amount to? Moonshine! for you heard yourself how the man equivocated over it, and that what evidence he did give was forced from him by me. I extorted from him by main force, on his cross-examination, that Alum did not pay him voluntarily; and, gentlemen, we may be allowed to draw inferences from facts. So much then for the temptation to commit the crime; it was irresistible. Well indeed might Alum afford to sacrifice his brilliant position here, when before him stood the bonus of $9,000 and the button of a mandarin of the third class. Well" [the learned gentlemen was here checked by Dr. Bridges, who protested most emphatically upon any draft on the imagination. There was not one word in evidence of any reward having been offered; not a word of a mandarin's button]. The Attorney General continued, "True, nothing had been given in evidence regarding the reward, beyond the rumour alluded to by Mr. Dixson; but the jury and the court could draw inferences when these were salient from the evidence, and inferred from the mass of incoherent perjuries that had been given in the defence.

"Alum knew the punishment that awaited him if he returned home to settle down, and that if he did not take some signal proof to show the mandarins he was no friend of the barbarians he would be beheaded. That he was afraid to remain in Hong Kong we have heard repeatedly. The matmaker received the order from Mr. Stephenson 18 days before he returned it again dishonoured; and if Alum's circumstances were in such a flourishing state, why did he not pay the $250, the amount of that order? I am at a loss to know how he could go and engage to supply the Commissariat with 100,000 lbs. of bread and the United States with 108,000 lbs. on the very day he had not enough money in his possession to honour that bill, unless it was in case the poisoning failed, and he was taken, and to help Alum in his defence. The papers, or title deeds as Dr. Bridges has called them, which were found in the chest, are not in his name. They belong to the Cheong tribe, of which he is a member (but not to him at all); and it is most probable that the $1,200 which were

* Sic in orig.

HONG KONG.

found there too did not belong to him, but to a relation, and therefore he dared not touch it. But these papers prove nothing: It is in evidence that the last receipt for rent is sufficient proof of title to land in China; and where is the last receipt for rent? He knew that his family were not safe from punishment while he was in Hong Kong. He knew that there were 63 mandarins in Hong Kong. He knew that while he was in Hong Kong he was in the midst of a nest of robbers; and, gentlemen, as I have stated before, without committing some heavy crime against the barbarians as a proof of his allegiance to the mandarins, home he dared not go. So much then for the motive. It required no great effort of virtue to resist temptation.

"Now let us look to his conduct after the crime was done. Was it the conduct of an innocent and unconscious man? He departed in haste for Macao. On his way he is hailed from a boat by a man he knew well on that morning of the 15th January. He turned his head away, so that he should not be recognized. That person, you heard, was not more than 50 feet from him. But he took the bread with him, forsooth! Chinamen do not eat bread, you know! Why, then, did he take nothing but bread on board the steamer for his family? and why on that day did he evince such a partiality for bread? Mr. Mackenzie has told you that during the thirteen days that Alum has been in his custody he has never tasted or asked for bread. He says that when his family were taken sick he sent one of his servant boys to tell the captain of it, which the captain has denied; and if his statement is true why has the servant not been produced in court? Gentlemen, you see plainly he sent no message. He could have spoken, if he had wished, to the captain through the bars, or to some of the officers. You may naturally suppose, from the evidence of the children's sickness being set up for his defence, that they were only sea sick, as the nurse has told you that she and they became quite well after landing in Hong Kong. Of all the Chinese that have been brought before your notice, none have suffered the same effects as the Europeans. They have had none of the pains; none of the symptoms of arsenic with which the Europeans have been afflicted, and are, as you have heard, not recovered from the effect of, yet. The Chinese constitution cannot be so very different from that of ourselves as to be able to take poison, and only be a little sick after it. Again, gentlemen, who ever heard of a Chinese waiting till 11 A.M. before he had his breakfast, and at that very breakfast to betray such a marvellous passion for bread? You may suppose from this that it was either, as I surmise, a falsehood that the people were sick, and at most that it was only sea-sickness.

"Mr. Robinet has told you that when he arrested Alum, he (Alum) said, 'Any man have die Hong Kong side.' Who told him that there was mortality in the case? To MacIlveen he had but just declared the contrary; to him he had pretended that it was only a 'littee pigeon, and that a littee medicine would make all plopper.' But guilt is incoherent, and betrays itself. To the same MacIlveen he had also confessed that the reason why the mock offer of the 50 dollars was made to the captain had been because he felt that his having left that morning for Macao was considered on board an argument of his guilt.

"The whole of Alum's statement, gentlemen, although well got up, you can now see is a tissue of perjury. The case is similar in one point of view to that of Whalley at the York Assizes of 1821; namely, that the cheat attempted has been signally exposed by the medical testimony. There the medical evidence exposed the falsehood of the charge; here it establishes its truth. Yet this case is far stronger than that. There the only thing that saved Whalley was the manner in which the prosecutrix described the symptoms of her pretended sufferings, so that the doctors (Thackrah and Walker) declared they could not have been the effect of arsenic. Yet arsenic was found in the tests and in the several vomits which the prosecutrix had contrived to produce. She had, in fact, mixed arsenic with those substances herself, and, upon being cross-examined, she at last confessed she had done so to convict Whalley of the pretended crime. Here, in the present case, the Chinese that profess to have suffered have not; and it is plain to every man that Alum's statement is a perjury throughout. I cannot say, gentlemen, I do not take an interest in their conviction, or that I can treat such men as these impartially. Notwithstanding the taunts and unmannerly interruptions to which I have been subjected" [the learned gentleman had just before been interrupted by Dr. Bridges with an emphatic expression at some passage, "It was not;" and as such denial was in the face of the judge's notes, Mr. Austey remarked that though Dr. Bridges had had fact for his assertion, it was unmannerly so to express himself; and that as he had not had fact for his authority, it was deserving an epithet he would not bestow on it], "I have not failed, I am sure, in indicating the difference between a real and a pretended case of poisoning. The guilt of the prisoners, gentlemen, is established by their own defence; and I feel certain if they are acquitted the Chinese will look upon the British authorities with contempt. You have seen one man (Aheep), who was present at the Thistle massacre, escaping the ends of justice by the technicalities of the British law, and soon after you find him aiding in attempting to perform another tragedy, only on a larger scale. Gentlemen, a clearer case of guilt could never be arrived at by circumstantial evidence, and I feel assured you will find it your duty to convict.

"But I will not attempt to conceal that I have an anxious presage as to the probable result. I will not allude to the several disagreeable circumstances that have attended the defence; but I fear that I have not said sufficient to clear away the film thrown over your eyes by the opposing counsel. I repeat, I am doubtful as to the result. And oh! if it should be that you return a verdict of acquittal, I can but tell you that I feel such a verdict will be a great, an

unappreciable calamity in this small community! We have first the commission of a great crime, and for that crime no punishment! Such a verdict would serve as a precedent in this colony. Let it once be seen that the law is powerless,—let it be established in the Chinese mind that this Court has not the power to check deeds like these, unless they are convicted, and carried into execution in the street or the market place,—then no longer is the life of an European safe in the colony, and it will not require the skill of the prophet to number the days of those now present. And there will be another calamity,—or rather (for it exists in some sort already), it will be made strong and enduring against us. The impression is that our administration of justice is corrupt,—that our criminal jurisprudence designs not the chastisement of the great men of Tai-ping-shan, and deals only with poor and petty offenders,—that the laws of England have no terror in their threats for men wealthy and wise enough to submit to the exactions of their practitioners,—and that a judicious prodigality in the matter of fees and costs will always purchase immunity. If the opinion be unfounded, be it your part, gentlemen, to disabuse them of their error."

The Attorney General here resumed his seat, and it must have given him great satisfaction to hear by the stamping of feet that the public felt thankful to him for the pains he had taken to bring the guilt home to Alum and his fellow prisoners.

The Court adjourned for fifteen minutes, and on resuming, his Lordship the judge addressed the jury to the effect that it would be their duty to expunge from their minds anything they might have read or heard outside the Court. Alum had been shown to have been at the bakery on the afternoon of January 14th, while the dough was being mixed; and if the jury thought that he had mixed the poison, or ordered it to be mixed, or had any knowledge about it, they must find him guilty. His Lordship then read over the whole of the evidence, and Alum's statement (which will be found below); after which he said, if they were of opinion that it was false that his family were sick, it would be primâ facie proof of his guilt; but if, on the contrary, they thought they had been poisoned, there would be a primâ facie reason for believing him innocent. That, however, was for them to judge. His Lordship then said that as the Attorney General had explained every part of the evidence so clearly to them, it would be useless for him to go over it again. The jury retired then for fifty minutes, and on their return into Court returned a verdict of "Not Guilty" by 5 to 1, which was received with hisses.

The judge looked at the Attorney General, and the attorney looked at the judge, but as the prisoners were acquitted be discharged they must. Before they left the hall, however, they were again arrested and taken to gaol as suspicious characters.

Esing's Statement.

Cheong Alum, his statement, being duly cautioned, saith:—With regard to the poisoning of the bread, he is entirely ignorant. That the bread is made in one part of the town, and he lives in another. He never had any idea of doing such a thing. He first came to the colony at only 18 years of age. He was first employed by Mr. Bigham, who afterwards went to California; after that by Mr. Franklyn; then by Murrow, Stephenson, & Co.; then by Mr. De Silver, for whom he made biscuits, as well as did other business. He some time afterwards purchased a machine for making biscuit, and then another from Mr. Diddell for $1,800; and as these were insufficient, he purchased another from America, which has also arrived. He has supplied the Navy with biscuit, and only lately he has repaired the premises, and set the three machines at work. [Alum is here reminded that all the above has nothing to do with the poisoning. He proceeds] On the 28th of the 11th month a notice was posted up in his native place by the authorities, ordering all persons in Hong Kong to return. If they did not, they would be seized and punished as traitors. On 10th of the 12th moon some soldiers went to his grandmother's house, trying to extort money from her, saying that her grandson had not returned. She promised that he would return in a few days. On the 15th she wrote to his father, who was living with him, informing him of this, and requesting him to return with all the family, except himself; and that he was not to return under any circumstances, as a reward of $5,000 had been offered for him; that he was to be very careful while here where he went to, and how he went out; and that he was to be very cautious, as it was supposed that, in consequence of his supplying bread, his place would be fired. He and his father then agreed to take their family home about the 20th of the month. The night before that he ordered his baker to make a few small loaves for his children to take on board the steamer with him. The next morning (yesterday) he went down early in a boat to take his family on board the steamer. While there his gang of night workmen informed him that the night before, after taking their usual supper, they were all made sick by vegetable soup. He asked them where they had purchased the vegetables. They mentioned a man named Akow. He advised them not to purchase any more from him. His wife said that as the steamer would be back that same evening she wished him to come on the trip with her. Before going into the boat, one of the children cried, and he gave it one of the small loaves. The child became sick shortly after. He thought it might be from the child getting up early in the morning. About 11 he himself felt hungry, and ate some of the bread. Gave some to his father, wife, and child, also to the two servant boys, and another woman who was a passenger. They were all sick. He thought from the motion of the boat at first; then the two boys became sick. He then suspected something wrong with the bread, and sent one of his own servant boys to ask the captain's

HONG KONG.

servant if the foreigners who had eaten the bread had been sick too. The answer was, they were. When he got to Macao about 1 o'clock he told his wife and father that it was evident something had been put into the bread, and they must not go home, but return to Hong Kong, saying, that if he were killed 500 times it would not compensate for the number of lives that would be lost by his customers.

Arrived off the Praya Grand about 1 o'clock. He asked the captain if he intended to leave at 2 o'clock as usual. The captain said, No; that he had to tow a ship from the outer roads to the inner harbour. He remained, thinking the boat would after that return. Shortly after 3 P.M. she anchored in the inner harbour, and he asked the captain if he was going back to Hong Kong that afternoon. He said he was not. Alum then told the captain that he and his family had all eaten some bread, and all been sick; and that he would give the captain $50 to leave that night for Hong Kong. The captain said he could not do it, because he had opium to discharge and freight to take in for Mr. Agabeg. Shortly after Mr. Agabeg came on board. The captain came into the fore-cabin where he was lying sick, and said Mr. Agabeg would not allow the vessel to leave. He then got up, and went to see Mr. Agabeg himself. This was about 4 P.M. He told Mr. Agabeg his reason for wishing to come back, and said he would give him $100 if he would allow the steamer to return. Mr. Agabeg said he would not, as he had already circulated the steamer. He asked the captain whether he thought he would get over to Hong Kong quicker by waiting for the steamer or starting at once in a fast boat. The captain advised him to remain; and he asked the captain to allow him to remain in the fore-cabin that night with his family, as they were all sick. His two children cried very much, and he sent one of his men on shore to get some rice cooked for them. The children ate the rice, and he went to sleep. About 7 P.M. Mr. Robinet came on board, and wanted him to go with him on shore. He said, Yes, he would go, as he was aware, about the bread, as he and his family had been made sick too. He went ashore with Mr. Robinet about 7 P.M. to the small fort. About 8 or 9 P.M., Sergeant de Silva came with one of Alum's boys from Hong Kong, and took him off to the Shamrock again. He returned to Hong Kong this morning.

With regard to the poisoning, if he had any such intention as the ruin of his numerous customers, for whom he has baked more than three years, he would not have gone to the large expense recently incurred. Further, on the day before yesterday he paid Mr. Foster $900 for 97 barrels of flour, which he did not even clear. They are still in Mr. Foster's possession. He intended to clear them yesterday. He also paid Mr. Pustau $500 the same day, and purchased from Mr. Edwards 1,800 bags of Californian flour. He had left instructions to his people to clear out his house down eastward for the storage of all this flour. He gave these instructions to Cheng Ayow at the bakery. He also left upwards of $1,000 in his shop. Since the disturbances in Canton, where he had a shop, and since hearing his houses were burnt, and a reward offered for his apprehension, he has seldom gone to his bakery, and has lived principally upstairs, not wishing, as most of the servants and compradores belonging to his district had returned home, still to be seen in Hong Kong. The day before yesterday, Hunt and Co. wished to procure 27,000 lbs. of biseuit from him, and he went down to his bakery with Mr. Drinker, in a boat, to show him his bakery and the machinery there; after which, Mr. Dundee of the Commissariat wishing to see him on business, he walked from his bakery to the Commissariat. Mr. Dundee told him to make all haste with the biscuit, as it was wanted for the Calcutta. On his way back he called on Mr. Foster, saying, he would send next morning for the flour. Same afternoon, between four and five o'clock, Mr. Edwards brought him an order on Burd and Co. for the delivery of the 1,800 bags. As regards the bakery, he had a foreman, Apuk, who left about a fortnight ago. His present foreman is Alun, and two are under him, Ahfook and Ahtsat, one for day and one for night work. Does not know whether any of those three are here or not. Does not know who have been seized. Knows that some have been seized, because the boy that came over with Sergeant De Silva told him so.

He begs that a proper inquiry may be made, because during the disturbances here of 22d November he did not join with the people, but continued to make his bread as usual, and when he sent it out it was seized upon, and they threatened to seize his house and property; and from the fact of a reward being offered for him, he may have some enemies here who have either bribed his own workmen or other friends of the bakers, as he has Hakka men in his employ, and men from Namtao and other places. Knowing that the Europeans patronize him so extensively, he hopes, if it be proved that he is guilty, that not only he but his whole family may be beheaded. He desires that his family may be questioned.

Appendix No. 3.

HONG KONG.

ANNO VICESIMO VICTORIÆ REGINÆ.

No. 2, of 1857.

BY his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong Kong.

An Ordinance for better securing the Peace of the Colony. [6th January 1857.]

Preamble.

Whereas it is expedient, in consequence of the present circumstances of this colony, to adopt immediate and further means for the preservation of the peace and security thereof: Be it therefore enacted and ordained by his Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, in manner following, that is to say:

Operation of the Ordinance, and power to suspend and revive it.

I. This Ordinance shall take effect within this colony until his Excellency in Executive Council shall, by proclamation published in the Hong Kong Government Gazette, suspend the operation of the same; and his said Excellency in Council is hereby authorised from time to time, by any proclamation so published as aforesaid, to revive the operation of this Ordinance and again to suspend it, so often as shall be deemed meet.

Forms of Night Passes to be provided, sealed, and issued by the Superintendent of Police.

II. Engraved copper plates, or printed forms of passes, shall be provided by the Superintendent of Police according to the form following, that is to say:

"This is to certify, that the bearer hereof [name] is authorised to pass and repass during "the night season from and to the house of [employer's name] in [street or road] "Victoria, during the period of days from the date hereof. Dated this day "of , A.D. 1857.

"[Seal] (Signed) A. B., Superintendent of Police."

which plates or forms shall bear Her Majesty's Arms and be sealed with the Police Office Seal, and shall be from time to time issued by the said Superintendent to such of the occupiers of the several houses within Victoria, for use as he shall find to be fit and proper persons to receive and use the same, and according to the wants of such occupiers; yet so as that no Chinese occupiers shall receive or hold more than one such plate or form at any one time. And that no further issue of plates or forms be made to any occupier but upon his delivering up or proving the loss or destruction of those whereof he was previously the holder.

Blanks to be filled up by the occupier. Penalty.

III. Every occupier using or allowing to be used any pass shall first fill up or cause to be filled up the blanks therein according to the truth of the case; and he shall not use nor allow to be used any pass except in conformity with the facts thereby appearing; and every offence against this section shall be a misdemeanor.

Power to rescind Passes.

IV. The Superintendent of Police is empowered from time to time to call in and rescind any plates or forms previously issued by him, whether the times for which they were issued shall have then expired or not; and any person wilfully disobeying any such call shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

Penalty for not having a Night Pass.

V. Any Chinaman found at large elsewhere than in his own habitation between the hours of eight in the evening and sunrise, and not having a pass duly issued and made out in conformity with sections two and three of this Ordinance, shall be summarily punished by any Justice of the Peace for every such offence, either by a fine not exceeding fifty dollars, nor less than one dollar; or by imprisonment and hard labour for a term not exceeding fourteen days, nor less than one day; or by public whipping or public exposure in the stocks, yet so as that no such offender shall receive more than twenty blows, or be exposed for more than two hours for any one offence.

Power to arrest and keep suspected emissaries or abettors of enemies, &c.

VI. Any Justice of the Peace may lawfully arrest, or cause to be arrested, with or without warrant, any person whom he shall reasonably suspect to be an emissary or abettor of Her Majesty's enemies, or of pirates, or of Chinamen disaffected to Her Majesty's Government, or otherwise dangerous to the peace and good order of this colony, and him safely keep until he can be dealt with according to law.

Power of deportation.

VII. His Excellency in Executive Council is authorised to deport or cause to be deported to any place within the Empire of China, any Chinamen liable to arrest under section six of this Ordinance.

HONG KONG.

Co-operation with Fire Brigades.

VIII. Every person whomsoever required by the Superintendant of Police to co-operate with any fire-brigade, whether consisting of volunteers or not, so that the same be approved by His Excellency, or in the working of fire-engines, or in the suppression of fire, shall be bound to obey such requisition under the penalty for every case of disobedience of not less than ten dollars, nor more than fifty dollars, to be imposed by any Justice of the Peace, or (if such Justice shall think fit and the offender shall be a Chinaman) of not more than fifteen blows, nor less than five blows.

Ordinance No. 1, of 1855 (Sections Three to Eight) revived and made perpetual.

IX. Sections three to eight, both inclusive, of the expired Ordinance No. 1, of 1855, are hereby revived and made perpetual.

Ordinance No. 14, of 1845 (Section Three, Division Eight) amended.

X. Division eight of section three of Ordinance No. 14, of 1845, is hereby amended by expunging the words "one hundred and fifty" and inserting the words "three hundred" in the stead thereof.

Power to fire on Chinese abroad at night-time.

XI. Every person lawfully acting as a sentry or patrol at any time between the hour of eight in the evening and sunrise is hereby authorised whilst so acting, to fire upon, with intent or effect to kill, any Chinaman whom he shall meet with or discover abroad and whom he shall have reasonable ground to suspect of being so abroad for an improper purpose, and who being challenged by him shall neglect or refuse to make proper answer to his challenge.

Chinamen not holding Passes shall not carry arms.

XII. If any Chinaman, not being the holder of a night pass, shall carry abroad with him, whether by night or day, any deadly weapon whatsoever, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

Acts not to be questioned.

XIII. No act done or attempted in pursuance of this Ordinance shall be questioned in any Court.

Further powers to persons serving in the Sea and Land Forces of Her Majesty and of Her Allies.

XIV. Persons serving in the sea or land forces of Her Majesty or of Her Allies shall, if acting or aiding in the execution of this Ordinance, be deemed and taken to have such further and other powers and authorities for the better securing the public peace and order as they would have had if martial law had been proclaimed within this colony; and it shall not be lawful to try and punish any such persons for any act done or attempted in pursuance of such further or other powers or authorities, or any of them, save only (in the case of Her Majesty's said forces) before a court-martial to be holden under any statute for holding such a court.

Courts-martial not to obtain jurisdiction over other persons.

XV. Nothing in the last section contained shall be construed to confer upon a court-martial any jurisdiction whatsoever over persons not serving in Her said Majesty's sea or land forces.

Indemnity for past acts.

XVI. All acts done or attempted before the passing of this Ordinance, and which would have been lawful if so done or attempted after the passing thereof, are hereby authorised and made valid; and no man shall at any time hereafter be called in question for or in respect of the same.

JOHN BOWRING.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong Kong,
this 6th day of January 1857.

L. D'Almada e Castro,
Clerk of Councils.

Note.—Sir J. Bowring has been instructed to suspend the operation of this Ordinance, and not to bring it into effect again without permission previously sought and obtained from Her Majesty's Government.

HONG KONG.

COPIES of, or EXTRACTS from, any PAPERS connected with the CONFINEMENT of CHINESE PRISONERS at *Hong Kong*, and with the TRIAL of a BAKER and others on the CHARGE of POISONING.

(Mr. Fortescue.)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed*,
3 *July* 1857.

155—Sess. 2.

Under 8 *oz.*

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

PROCEEDINGS

OF

HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES

AT

CANTON.

WITH

APPENDIX.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE PROCEEDINGS OF HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES AT CANTON.

No.			Page
1.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Seventeen Inclosures.	October 13, 1856	1
2.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Three Inclosures.	October 15, ——	13
3.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	December 10, ——	15
4.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Five Inclosures.	October 16, ——	16
5.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. One hundred and fifteen Inclosures.	October 23, ——	19
6.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. Five Inclosures.	January 3, 1857	94
7.	Mr. Hammond to the Secretary of the Admiralty	January 10, ——	103
8.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	January 10, ——	103
9.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Fourteen Inclosures.	November 18, 1856	103
10.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. One Inclosure.	November 24, ——	115
11.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. One Inclosure.	January 17, 1857	116
12.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Thirty-seven Inclosures.	November 25, 1856	118
13.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Two Inclosures.	December 12, ——	137
14.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. One Inclosure.	December 16, ——	138
15.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. Seven Inclosures.	January 29, 1857	139
16.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. One Inclosure.	January 29, ——	144
17.	The Chairman of the East India and China Association of London to the Earl of Clarendon	January 6, ——	145
18.	Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of London	January 7, ——	146
19.	The Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool to the Earl of Clarendon	January 29, ——	146
20.	Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool	January 31, ——	147

Appendix.

(A).

PAPERS RESPECTING THE RIGHT OF BRITISH SUBJECTS TO HAVE FREE ENTRANCE INTO CANTON.

No.			Page
1.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Three Inclosures.	June 21, 1848	149
2.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	September 19, ——	151
3.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Two Inclosures.	July 20, ——	152
4.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	October 7, ——	154
5.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Two Inclosures.	October 23, ——	155
6.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	December 30, ——	158
7.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. One Inclosure.	December 29, ——	159
8.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston ..	December 29, ——	160
9.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	March 5, 1849	162
10.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Four Inclosures.	January 26, ——	162
11.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Three Inclosures.	February 21, ——	165
12.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Four Inclosures.	March 19, ——	170
13.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston ..	March 22, ——	175
14.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Three Inclosures.	March 30, ——	175
15.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston ..	March 31, ——	178
16.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Five Inclosures.	April 18, ——	179
17.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston ..	April 23, ——	185
18.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. One Inclosure.	June 25, ——	191
19.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. Two Inclosures.	July 16, ——	193
20.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Two Inclosures.	May 18, ——	194
21.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	August 18, ——	197
22.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Four Inclosures.	May 25, ——	198
23.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Two Inclosures.	June 22, ——	201
24.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Two Inclosures.	August 29, ——	205
25.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	October 31, ——	206
26.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. Four Inclosures.	September 17, ——	206
27.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham ..	November 23, ——	209
28.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. One Inclosure.	October 7, ——	209
29.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. One Inclosure.	November 20, ——	210

(B.)

Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Nanking, August 29, 1842 213

(C.)

Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Hoomun-Chae, October 8, 1843 217

(D.)

Convention signed at Bocca Tigris, April 4, 1846 223

(E.)

Commissioner Keving's Agreement, April 6, 1847 225

Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 13, 1856.

THERE is not sufficient time to send to your Lordship a great mass of correspondence between Mr. Consul Parkes and myself, with its many inclosures, connected with an outrage committed by the Chinese authorities on the British flag, and the very unsatisfactory proceedings of the Imperial Commissioner.

My letter to Mr. Parkes, dated the 11th, will convey to your Lordship my views of the case, in which I am happy to have the complete concurrence of Her Majesty's Naval Commander-in-chief, who has dispatched Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel" to give immediate effect to the instructions which have been given.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S. 14th October.—I find, in consequence of the willing exertions of our functionaries, I am able to send to your Lordship copies of the whole of the correspondence connected with the "Arrow" affair, which I am glad to do, as so important a question is involved.

J. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 8, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the British lorcha "Arrow," while lying with her colours flying in the river near the Dutch Folly, was suddenly boarded this morning by a force of Chinese officers in a war-boat of large size and heavy armament, who pinioned and carried away nearly the whole of her crew, leaving only two out of fourteen men on board, and added to this act of violence, the significant insult of hauling down the national ensign.

Having satisfied myself of the fact, and ascertained that the war-boat remained with the captured crew still on board in the immediate vicinity of the lorcha, I repaired on board to claim the men before they should be conveyed to a distance, and to explain to the officers, if it were possible that they had acted in error, the gross insult and violation of national rights which they had committed, and the heavy responsibilities they thus incurred. I informed them, and had a magistrate's officer with me who could verify my statement, that I had already demanded from the civil authorities an investigation of the subject, and called upon them if they had any charge to prefer against the prisoners to bring them in their custody to the Consulate, where due examination might be had.

To this they refused to accede, stating that they had reported the matter to their superior officers and must await orders, and intimating very distinctly that they would oppose with force, any attempt on my part to take the men under my charge.

I returned, therefore, to the Consulate, and have addressed the Imperial Commissioner, the letter I beg to inclose in copy.

The officers on board the war-boat stated to me, as the reason of their proceedings, that one of the crew of the lorcha is the father of a noted Koo-lan pirate, and being authorized to seize this old man whenever they found him, and hearing that he was on board the "Arrow" they considered themselves at liberty to carry him away without any previous reference to me, lest this should lead to his escape. I did not understand that they had any distinct charge against the other eleven men, but heard that they wanted them for the information or evidence they considered they would be able to give against the said pirate.

Since writing the above (at a late hour in the evening) a writer whom I left on board the war-boat to watch proceedings, has returned and reported that all the prisoners have been conveyed into the city.

I shall be glad to receive any support or instructions that your Excellency may consider the case requires.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 8, 1856.

I HASTEN to bring to your Excellency's notice an insult of a very grave character, which calls for immediate reparation.

This morning, shortly after 8 o'clock, a Chinese war-boat boarded an English lorcha, the "Arrow," lying at anchor in the river near the Dutch Folly, and regardless of the remonstrances of her master, an Englishman, seized, bound, and carried off, twelve of her Chinese crew, and hauled down the English colours which were then flying. Hesitating to rely solely on the master's account of so gross an outrage, I at once dispatched people to make inquiries, and found that the facts were as he had stated, and that the war-boat, said to be under the command of Leang-kwo-ting, a Captain (Show-pe) in the Imperial service, after leaving the lorcha, had dropped down the river, and was lying off the Yung-tsing Gate, with the crew of the lorcha still on board as prisoners.

On receiving this intelligence, I proceeded in person to the war-boat, accompanied by Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, and explained to the officer whom I found in charge, named Le-yung-shing, the gravity of the error committed by the said war-boat in boarding and carrying off, by force of arms, the crew of an English vessel, and the gross indignity offered to the national flag by hauling down the lorcha's ensign. I also required him to bring his prisoners to the British Consulate, there to await examination; but this he refused to do, and upon my claiming them, and insisting upon their being delivered to me, he made a display of force, and threatened me with violence if I attempted to take them with me.

I have, therefore, to lay the case before your Excellency, confident that your superior judgment will lead you at once to admit that an insult so publicly committed must be equally publicly atoned. I therefore request your Excellency to direct that the men who have been carried away from the "Arrow," be returned by the Captain, Leang-kwo-ting, to that vessel in my presence; and if accused of any crime, they may then be conveyed to the British Consulate, where, in conjunction with proper officers deputed by your Excellency for the purpose, I shall be prepared to investigate the case.

At the same time that I address your Excellency on this subject, I am submitting, both to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Commodore in command of Her Majesty's naval force in this river, a report of what has

occurred, and I should add, that the said lorcha being at present detained here in consequence of the seizure of her crew, has a claim upon your Excellency's Government for the expenses which this delay occasions her.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 10, 1856.

I HAVE had a conference with his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief on the subject of your despatch dated 8th October, reporting the improper proceedings of Chinese officers in carrying away the crew and lowering the flag of a British vessel called the "Arrow," and which I find is registered in the name of a Chinese settler in this colony.

Sir Michael Seymour will instruct Commodore Elliot to discuss with you the most appropriate means of obtaining redress for the wrong which has been done. I trust the Imperial Commissioner will not hesitate to order becoming reparation on the representation you have made.

Should he fail to do so, you will not sanction any overt act of violence without receiving instructions from hence, after reporting what may have taken place.

But you may be assured support will not be wanting to you in maintaining the rights of Her Majesty's subjects and the lawful protection to which the British flag is entitled from the Chinese.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 9, 1856.

WITH reference to my despatch of last night, reporting the grave violation of national rights committed yesterday by Chinese officials on board the British lorcha "Arrow," I have now the honour to inclose copy of the letter I addressed Commodore Elliot, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," at present anchored, I believe, at Chuen-pee.

The whole of the day has passed without the receipt of any communication from the Imperial Commissioner or any other Chinese official relative to this outrage. In the hope of inducing the Imperial Commissioner to view the matter in the grave light which it deserves, I have again called his attention to it in a letter this moment despatched. I have also taken in the course of the day several depositions confirmatory of the facts set forth in my letter of yesterday.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 5 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Commodore Elliot.

Sir, *Canton, October* 8, 1856 *(midnight)*.

AN outrage, involving a gross insult to our flag, has been committed this morning by Chinese officers on board the British lorcha "Arrow." The particulars you will find related in the inclosed copy of a letter which, failing reparation at the hands of the actors in the matter, I have just addressed to the Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of these provinces.*

* Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Since doing so, I have just heard that the captured crew of the "Arrow" have been taken from the war-boat into the city. I can at present form no opinion as to the course affairs may take, but fear that even if the Imperial Commissioner do not entirely countenance the proceedings of his officers, he may still withhold from me the satisfaction I have claimed.

The presence of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" at Whampoa, or of any prompt mark of support that you could render me, might have the effect of materially strengthening my position, and I hasten, therefore, to lay the circumstances before you, in the hope that you will be pleased to take such steps therein as you may consider the exigency authorizes or requires.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring

Sir, *Canton, October* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, in translation, the reply of the Imperial Commissioner, received at noon this day, to my representations relative to the "Arrow" outrage.

The nine men enumerated at the close of his letter were returned to me at the same time; but I refused to receive them, because they were not delivered in the manner I had demanded; but I doubt not the Assistant Magistrate will put them on board the lorcha, in obedience to the orders given him to this effect by the Imperial Commissioner.

Nothing, it appears to me, can be more unsatisfactory than the reply of the Imperial Commissioner, who offers no redress or apology, but upholds the acts of his officers throughout, and denies that the lorcha is British-owned. This he maintains on the evidence of one of the lorcha's crew, who being a prisoner in the hands of the Mandarins was ready, doubtless, to conform his statements to their wishes. He declares that the lorcha belongs to one Soo-a-hing, respecting whom, however, no information is afforded.

I should mention that the "Arrow" is sailing under a Colonial certificate of registry, renewable annually, bearing the date Hong Kong, 27th September, 1855, and the number 27. She is therein said to belong solely to "Fong-a-ming of Victoria, Hong Kong, Chinese trader," but the place and date of her build is not given. Her master's name is Thomas Kennedy, a native of Belfast, and a very respectable man of his class, who informs me that he was engaged by Mr. Block (Danish Consul at Hong Kong) as nominal master of the lorcha, which he has hitherto believed to belong to Mr. Block's comprador, and he supposes that it is the comprador's name which appears on the register.

The immediate dispatch of this evening's post-boat obliges me to close this despatch without further remark; but I may add that Commodore Elliot has communicated to me his intention of moving Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" up to Whampoa at once.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 7 in No. 1.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes

(Translation.) *October* 10, 1856.

YEH, Commissioner, Governor-General of the Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

At about 8 o'clock on the morning of the eleventh day (9th October), and again about 4 o'clock on the same day, I received the two written representations of the said Consul, and well considered their contents.

The Prefect of Canton was ordered by me to examine the twelve men,

Le-ming-tae and others, seized on board the lorcha, but prior to the issue of these directions I had already been informed by certain subordinate naval authorities, that these seamen, Le-ming-tae and others, were the perpetrators of the piracy committed at San-chow-tang in St. John's Island on the eighth day of the eighth month (6th September) on the merchant vessel belonging to Hwang-leen-vral, who wears the decoration of the fifth rank.

In the matter of this piracy, Hwang-leen-vral deposed as follows :—

I belong to the small town of Sin-hen, in the usual division of Chin-trun, in the district of Shun-tic. On the eighth day of the eighth month (6th September), I arrived, in my vessel, off San-chow-tang, in the district of Sin-ning, where I fell in with a large pirate fleet. Being supported by my crew, I opened fire upon the pirates in self defence, and fought them from 7 o'clock until 4. I observed that they had with them a lorcha, and a Tsih-pang (name of a certain class of boat) and two or three foreigners. On our side we had but two sailing junks, and being unable with these to resist the superior force of the pirates, they carried us by the board, and plundered us of all our cargo, consisting of between five or six piculs of indigo, aniseed, hides, coarse paper, and paddy.

I am able to recognize one of the pirates. He wore a red turban, and a red girdle, has lost one or two of his front teeth, and cheered on his crew to keep up their fire. I threw myself into the water and escaped, but of those who were with me, Ayun received a sword cut, and a lad from Keang-man, and two other men named A-sze-tsae and Ta-a-sze, received gun-shot wounds. All these four have since died of their wounds, which were very severe. On the 10th instant (8th October), I came up to Canton, and recognized as I sailed past this lorcha (the "Arrow"), one of the men who had fought against me on the eighth day (? of the 8th moon as above mentioned). I immediately reported the circumstance to the naval authorities of the sea-cruizing force, and with them went and seized the twelve criminals, Le-ming-tae and others. Of the twelve criminals who have now been taken into custody, I am certain that Le-ming-tae, *alias* Leang-ming-tae, was one of those pirates who attacked me in the manner described.

The following deposition was made by Woo-ajen :

I come from the end of Cha-chuen at Macao in the district of Heang-shan. This lorcha, the "Arrow" belongs to Soo-a-ching, who began to build it on the 14th day of the 7th month, of the 4th year of Heen-fung (7th August, 1854). On the very day that the lorcha was completed he obtained a register for her through the foreign firm Po-lô (? F. H. Block of Hong-Kong) for which he paid 1,000 dollars. He also engaged the foreigner A-loo (? Arrow) to serve in the lorcha at the rate of 30 dollars per month. Hitherto she has made voyages along the coast to Foo-chow, Amoy, and Shanghae, trading in rice, pulse, and general merchandize. I am aware that Le-ming-tae is also known by the name of Leang-ming-tae. On the 23rd day of the 8th month of the present year (21st September) Kaou-laou-jih, the helmsman of our vessel,* engaged Le-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo, to assist in the navigation of our vessel. On the evening of the 25th day of the 8th month (23rd September), we were sitting alone in the bow of the vessel, when Le-ming-tae told me that on the 6th day of the 8th month (4th September), he, with Leang-keen-foo, and more than thirty other men, joined themselves to five or six Tsih-pang boats and plundered the junks belonging to Hwang-leen-Kae off San-chowtang, in the district of Sin-ning, none of the remaining ten men (of our crew) Tang-a-kee and others took part in the piracy, and I certainly had no share in it. What I state is perfectly true.

It is clear from the above reports and depositions that the officers had good reasons for seizing these men, among whom there are several great offenders, Woo-a-jen, (Le-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo) must be again very strictly examined, but I have directed that the Assistant Magistrate Heu take the remaining nine, namely Leang-a-paon, Leang-mee-kee, Leang-a-tae, Leang-a-yen, Leaon-a-on, Ho-a-pih, Yuen-a-ke, Leang-king-jen, and Tang-a-kee, and return them to their vessel.

* The "Arrow," it is believed, is here meant.—H. S. P.

As to what the Consul states, relative to the lorcha being reimbursed the expense consequent on her detention, I find that as the lorcha was built by Loo-a-ching, who obtained a register for her through Po-lo (? Mr. Block) to whom he paid 1,000 dollars. She is not a foreign lorcha, and it is useless therefore to enter into any discussion respecting her.

Names of the nine men who are herewith sent back:—

Tang-a-kee, Leang-king-jen, Yuen-a-ke, Ho-a-pih, Leaon-a-on, Leang-a-yen, Leang-a-tae, Leang-mei-ke, Leang-a-paon.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 12th day.

Inclosure 8 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency sundry despatches, with their inclosures, connected with the seizure of several Chinamen at Canton, in a vessel (the "Arrow") bearing the British flag.

As I have had the honour of discussing with your Excellency the various points at issue, and the satisfaction of finding a perfect concurrence of opinion as to the course of action to be adopted, I shall be glad if you will give the needful instructions to the naval authorities, and return the despatches when done with.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING

Inclosure 9 in No. 1.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir. J. Bowring.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date, and herewith beg to return the inclosures to the same, and a copy of an order I have addressed to Commodore the Honourable C. G. J. B. Elliot, Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 10 in No. 1.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commodore Elliot.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 11, 1856.

SIR JOHN BOWRING, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, having reported to me the outrage committed on a lorcha under British colours at Canton, and having conferred with his Excellency on the subject of a despatch he has this day written to Mr. Consul Parkes at Canton, in which he puts forth that, should the Chinese authorities refuse to give satisfaction for the insult, it would be expedient to seize an Imperial junk; I have to desire you will lose no time in conferring with Mr. Parkes, after he has received Sir John Bowring's despatch, and act according to the determination both you and the Consul may ultimately come to.

To facilitate the object, I herewith send the "Coromandel," and request you will send her back when no longer required.

You will report your proceedings by every opportunity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

P.S.—Since writing the foregoing, I have received the accompanying copy of the despatch to Mr. Parkes, which you can return at your convenience.*

Inclosure 11 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 11, 1856.

I HAVE just had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, giving me instructions in the matter of the "Arrow" outrage.

I am glad to inform your Excellency that I have already had an opportunity of discussing the whole subject with Commodore Elliot, that officer having very considerately come up to Canton last evening in one of the steam passage-boats, on finding that the depth of water in the river did not permit of the "Sybille" crossing the second bar.

Commodore Elliot fully concurs, I believe, in the view I take of the case as it now stands, namely, that if any reparation be due for so gross an insult, it is only by active measures on our own part that such reparation can be obtained. To this simple position does the letter of the Imperial Commissioner which I yesterday forwarded to your Excellency, reduce the question. It conveys, as your Excellency will doubtless observe, not only a distinct denial of redress, but also an equally clear refusal to enter into any further consideration of the matter through the usual process of negotiation. It is not only a denial of justice in this particular case, but it constitutes a rule which, unless the Imperial Commissioner finds it inconvenient to persist in it, he will follow on any similar occasion in future. It is, in effect, a declaration on his part that he will respect neither British flag nor British register, whenever any Chinese states to him that a vessel so provided is not British-owned. Your Excellency will doubtless note upon whose information he declares the lorcha to be owned by a wholly different party to the person named in the register, viz., one of the crew, who may possibly not be correctly informed on the point of the real ownership, and who was lying bound with thongs before his interested inquisitors at the time he made his statement.

With the allegations brought against Le-ming-tae, *alias* Leang-ming-tae, it appears to me we have little to do. He may have committed the crimes imputed to him, and Hwang-leen-kae may have been as quick as he states himself to have been in discerning him on board the "Arrow." That he should have avowed his crime, and told (as stated by the Imperial Commissioner) the story to Woo-a-jen, a stranger to him, it would seem, only two days after he shipped on board the lorcha, seems improbable; but that also is beside the main question, which is, are British ships to be subject, whenever information happens to be laid against any of the men on board, to be boarded by the Chinese military without any communication being made to the Consul, to have their national flag hauled down, and their crews carried away as prisoners? And is the Imperial Commissioner to be at liberty to declare a vessel to be Chinese-owned, in the face of an assurance given by the British Consul of her British nationality, and of his own admission of her being in possession of foreign papers? In this case he evidently considers that this presumption excuses him from affording any further explanation, not to say apology, in respect to the insult and outrage that might otherwise have been considered as inadvertently committed.

The Imperial Commissioner does not impeach the character or occupation of the "Arrow," and not only has no charge to bring against the vessel he has

* Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

thus subjected to violence, but himself bears testimony (through the mouth of his witness Woo-a-jin), to the regularity of the trade in which she is engaged. I should here mention that the "Arrow" is well known as a trader to the legal ports. She entered from Macao with rice on the 3rd instant, reported her arrival at the Consulate, and deposited her papers, which have remained to this time in my possession. She was to have left for Hong-kong on the 8th instant, the day on which her crew were seized.

I have only to add, with all due submission, the opinion I entertain that the inviolability of the British flag may in this case be satisfactorily and easily vindicated by reprisals on one or more of the war-boats of the Chinese force by which the violence was committed, and which are still at anchor in the river, without danger or prejudice, I would rather say with benefit, to our general interests.

I beg to inclose copies of the depositions of Thomas Kennedy and John Leach, and of the statement of Chin-a-shing, as confirmed by Leang-a-yung, giving full particulars of the manner in which the lorcha was boarded by the Mandarins.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

nclosure 12 in No. 1.

Depositions.

THOMAS KENNEDY, aged 21years, a native of Belfast, duly sworn. states:—

Between 8 A.M. and 8½ A.M. yesterday morning, 8th October, I was on board the lorcha "Dart," which was at anchor about 150 yards below the Dutch Folly, my own vessel the "Arrow," was lying about 50 yards a-head of the "Dart" nearer the Dutch Folly within easy hailing distance, also at anchor. I was sitting on the deck of the "Dart," when I saw two Chinese boats, each having Mandarins on board in uniform, and about twenty seamen besides the officers; in all, there might be about sixty men. Some of the officers had official caps, with feather tails to their caps; I did not take any notice at the moment whether they were armed. A little after I saw the boats pass, the Captain of the "Chusan" lorcha, who was also on board the "Dart," remarked to me that these Mandarin boats were lying alongside my lorcha, I answered they are probably sending some passengers to Hong Kong. As we were looking on, I saw one of the Mandarin seamen, who had a badge on his breast and another on his back, and a uniform cap on his head, haul down the English ensign from the mizen gaff. I immediately afterwards saw the Blue Peter, which was flying at the foremast head, hauled down, but could not see the man that did so, because the view was interrupted at the moment. I then got on board a sampan with the Captains of the "Dart" and "Chusan," and pulled alongside the "Arrow;" it was about slack water. By the time I reached the "Arrow," I found that all my crew had been taken out, and were in the Mandarin boats alongside, bound by their elbows being tied behind their backs. I noticed that the old man who acted as a sort of priest on board was bound with a thicker rope and more completely secured; he was also separated entirely from the others. I asked my boy when I went on board, who hauled the ensign down; he said it was one of the Mandarin Chinamen. I asked particularly if it was one of my men, and he said again it was the Mandarin's people. Immediately after I came on board they shoved off. I tried to ask what was the occasion of this conduct, but was unable to understand the reply; I asked why the flag was hauled down, and could get no satisfactory answer. I hoisted the flag again. Nothing was taken from the ship; but as I passed aft to hoist the flag, they called out to me "yu na ma" and "vrae tae." I turned round and asked why they made use of such language, and the officers shook their hands at the seamen and made them keep quiet. They wished to take all the men away, but I asked them to leave two men to take charge of the

vessel, and they did so. I understand a little Chinese, and asked them myself to leave two men; they then went away.

(Signed) THOMAS KENNEDY.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 9th day of October, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,
Vice-Consul.

JOHN LEACH, aged 21, native of London, duly sworn, states—

I was on board my own vessel the "Dart," lying about 150 yards below the Dutch Folly, and about 50 yards below the "Arrow." Between 8 and 9 yesterday morning the masters of the "Chusan" and "Arrow" lorchas were on board breakfasting with me. We three were sitting aft together, when I saw two Mandarin boats pass up the river, each having some thirty men on board, seamen and Mandarins. The seamen had on badges in front and behind, and the officers had long gowns and caps. Two of the Mandarin officers had knives by their sides. I saw the two boats go alongside the "Arrow;" afterwards I saw the English ensign hauled down by one of the Mandarin soldiers, with a badge in front and another behind. I saw the Blue Peter hauled down, but could not discern who hauled it down. I went on board the "Arrow" with my two friends, and when we got alongside, I found the crew of the "Arrow" in the Mandarin boats alongside, bound; one, in particular, more securely bound than the others. This man was in a place by himself.

When we went on board, I heard the captain ask his boy in Chinese, who hauled the flag down. I understand enough Chinese to know that the answer was, the Mandarin's people. Afterwards, I saw that they left two men of the crew, who were going over the ship's side into the boats. This was at the captain's request.

I have heard the deposition of Thomas Kennedy read over to me, and fully confirm the statements contained in it.

(Signed) JOHN LEACH.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 9th day of October, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,
Vice-Consul.

The examination of CHIN-A-SING, one of the crew of the lorcha "Arrow," before Mr. Consul Parkes at Canton, October 9, 1856.

Early on the morning of the 8th October three or four Chinese war-boats called "towmangs" left their anchorage at the Dutch Folly, and dropped down the river, passing close to our lorcha the "Arrow." One of them I saw come to an anchor not far below us, and she immediately sent away two pulling boats which pulled up to the lorcha and boarded us. There might have been eighteen or twenty men in each boat; they were all dressed in uniform—a few only were armed; two of them, I noticed, had swords. There was one Mandarin in one boat and three Mandarins in the other. The first-named Mandarin wore a crystal button and a feather on his cap, the others opaque white buttons; at least I can speak with certainty to two of them being thus decorated; and one of the latter also wore a feather.

They all had personal attendants with them, who held cotton umbrellas over them to screen them from the sun. All four Mandarins boarded the lorcha, and were followed by their men, and another person who pointed out to the Mandarins an old man, one of our crew who was known among us both by the surname Le and the surname Leang. The Mandarins ordered their men to seize and bind this old man, and then addressing themselves to the crew, told us to be quiet as they did not wish to hurt us. Immediately afterwards, however, they said they should require us to go with them, and we were ordered into the boats. At the same time that this order was given, I heard the Mandarin, who wore the crystal button, cry out, "This is not a foreign

lorcha, for there is no foreigner in command; haul down her ensign." Several of us assured the Mandarin that we had an European captain. I saw one of the soldiers, in obedience to the command of the Mandarin, haul down the ensign, which was flying at the time on the mizen-mast, and which he flung on the deck without unreefing it from the halyards. As the crew were being passed into the boat, our captain came on board; I heard him demand of the officers what they were doing to his vessel, and I heard him cry out, "Who hauled down the flag?" Some of us replied, "The Mandarins;" on which he ran aft and hoisted it again. The Mandarins said they did not believe he was the captain, and immediately went into their boats and pushed off, taking with them eleven of our crew, besides the old man Le, and leaving only myself and Leang-a-yung on board. Old Le looked much alarmed. We heard it then stated for the first time that he was the father of Le-a-kuer a pirate.

Before me,

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Consul.

LEANG-A-YUNG, on being examined by the Consul, deposed to the same facts as Chin-a-shing. He distinctly saw the flag hauled down by one of the soldiers. He and another man were busily engaged in a sampan unmooring the lorcha at the moment when the Mandarins boarded.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Consul.

Inclosure 13 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October 13, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatch dated 11th instant. Your views have been anticipated by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief and myself, as you will have seen by my communication of the same date.

I wait with some anxiety to hear the result of the "Coromandel's" visit.

I find, on inquiry at the Harbour-master's, that the register of the "Arrow" has not been regularly presented at his office according to the regulations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 14 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October 11, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatches dated 9th and 10th, with their inclosures, on the subject of the arrest of sundry Chinamen on board a vessel called the "Arrow," bearing the British flag, and commanded by a subject of Her Majesty.

The question presents two important inquiries; 1st, the rights of the vessel in question, and 2nd, the conduct of the Chinese authorities.

It appears, on examination, that the "Arrow" had no right to hoist the British flag; the licence to do so expired on the 27th of September, from which period she has not been entitled to protection. You will send back the register to be delivered to the Colonial Office.

But the Chinese had no knowledge of the expiry of the licence, nor do they profess that they had any other ground for interference than the supposition

that the owner is not a British subject; that, however, is a question for this Government, who granted the register, and it is clear that the Chinese authorities have violated the 9th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which requires that all Chinese malfaisants in British ships shall be claimed through the British authorities.

You will inform the Imperial Commissioner that I require an apology for what has taken place, and an assurance that the British flag shall, in future, be respected; that forty-eight hours are allowed for this communication, which being passed, you are instructed to call on the naval authorities to assist you in enforcing redress.

You will add, that on any sufficient evidence being given that British ships or British subjects have been engaged in piratical practices, they will be proceeded against without hesitation; and that, on application to the proper authority, Chinese offenders will not be harboured on board British vessels; but that all proceedings must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty.

If these representations fail, the senior naval officer will be authorized to seize and keep in his possession one of the Imperial junks, which he will hold until redress be obtained, or further instructions be received from his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

This letter has been communicated to his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, who will give the needful instructions to the Senior Naval Officer.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 15 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Canton, October 12, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of the representation I addressed the Imperial Commissioner this morning, in conformity with the instructions contained in your Excellency's despatch of yesterday.

I trust that I read these instructions aright in believing them to mean that I am to require, in writing, from the Imperial Commissioner an apology for what has occurred, and an assurance of respect for the British flag in future, in addition to the demand made in my letter to the Imperial Commissioner of the 8th instant (forming inclosure in my despatch of that date) for the restoration of matters to their original position, in the same public manner in which they had been disturbed, and for the due observance of the Treaty in respect to the mode in which any of the "Arrow's" crew, charged with offences against the laws, are to be surrendered to the Chinese Government. Being instructed by your Excellency to inform the Imperial Commissioner that all proceedings of this nature "must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty," I conclude that it is your Excellency's intention to have these conditions strictly complied with in the present case; and this, I respectfully submit, can only be done by all the men who were carried away from the lorcha on the 8th instant being again returned by the authorities to their vessel, and by the formal delivery, through the British Consul, of those of their number who are claimed by the Chinese authorities. It was because my demand in reference to these two points had not been complied with, that I refused to receive a part only of the crew when sent to me on the 10th instant by the Imperial Commissioner, twelve men having been carried off, and only nine returned, and publicity being, in the latter case, as much avoided as it was courted on the occasion of their capture. None of the men have yet been sent on board the lorcha, and I therefore presume that they still remain in the charge of the authorities.

I also forward, as directed by your Excellency, the register of the "Arrow." When this document was deposited with me on the 3rd instant, the year for which it was granted had expired five days previously; but if the statement of the master is to be believed, it was because the lorcha was then at sea, and he's

not been in the waters of the colony since the 1st September last, that timely application had not been made for its renewal. He states that on the day named he sailed in her for Canton, and proceeded thence to Macao, where he lay a fortnight painting and refitting; then loaded again outside Macao, re-entered that port, discharged a portion of his cargo there, and brought the remainder, consisting of rice, on to Canton; after delivery of which he was to have left, on the day on which his crew were seized, in ballast for Hong-Kong, prior to proceeding, as he believes, in charter to Ningpo.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 16 in No. 1.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 12, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to state to your Excellency, that on the receipt at noon, on the 10th instant, of your Excellency's "Declaration," relative to the seizure by Chinese Naval Officers of twelve of the crew of the British lorcha "Arrow," I at once forwarded it to his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and requested his instruction in the case.

These instructions, which I have now received, are to this effect:—

That as it is clear that the Chinese authorities have violated the 9th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which requires that all Chinese malfaisants in British ships shall be claimed through British authorities, I am to inform your Excellency that Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary requires you to furnish me with an apology for what has taken place, and an assurance that the British flag shall in future be respected; that if forty-eight hours are allowed to pass without compliance on your Excellency's part with this demand, I am then to concert with the naval authorities the measures necessary for enforcing redress.

I am also to add that on any sufficient evidence being given that British ships or British subjects have been engaged in piratical practices, they will be proceeded against without hesitation, and that on application to the proper authority, Chinese offenders will not be harboured on board British vessels, but that all proceedings must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 17 in No. 1.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 13, 1856.

IN reply to your despatch of 12th instant, it is undoubtedly my intention that the apology of the Imperial Commissioner shall be in writing; and the requirement that the conditions of the Treaty be strictly fulfilled, necessarily implies the return of the arrested Chinamen to the ship, and their delivery to the authorities (if delivered) by and through you. As to the *modus faciendi*, I shall leave that to be arranged by the Commodore and yourself.

I will consider the regranting the register of the "Arrow," if applied for, but there can be no doubt, that after the expiry of the licence, protection could not be legally granted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 2.

Sir John Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October 15, 1856.*

JUST in time to enable me to communicate the correspondence before the departure of the mail, I receive from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch with inclosures, dated Canton, 14th instant, by the copies of which your Lordship will observe that his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner has refused the redress demanded for the violation of Treaty in the case of the "Arrow."

I wait the development of events and further conferences with the Admiral, whose co-operation has been as satisfactory to me as zealous for the public service, in order to decide on a future course of proceeding.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October 14, 1856.*

IN continuation of my previous despatches relative to the seizure by the Chinese authorities of the crew of the British lorcha "Arrow," I have the honour to inform your Excellency that yesterday passed without any notice being taken by the Imperial Commissioner of the demand for satisfaction which, by your Excellency's instructions, I was directed to make, and allow him two days to consider.

I therefore addressed him at 7 o'clock this morning the letter I have the honour to inclose, and by this means heard, through the inquiries of my messenger, that the Imperial Commissioner would shortly send a reply to my letter of the 12th. It was eventually delivered to me at 10 o'clock, and from the translation of it which I beg at once to submit, your Excellency will perceive that it is altogether unsatisfactory, no indication being therein given by the Commissioner of his readiness to comply with the Treaty, by claiming the men now seized through me, no apology or expression of regret being offered for what has occurred, nor any reliable assurance afforded that Chinese officers will not again act in the same unwarrantable manner.

On receipt of this reply from the Imperial Commissioner, I at once communicated it to Commodore Elliot, who being equally dissatisfied with its terms, determined to give effect without delay to his instructions, by enforcing the redress which has thus been twice refused. He accordingly left at 12 o'clock in the "Coromandel" for Whampoa, to bring up from Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" a force sufficient to take possession of an Imperial war-junk, moored in front of the Custom-house, unless he may happen to find one in a more convenient situation further down the river. It is a significant circumstance, that every one of the war-junks, which during the last few days have been at anchor before the city, have now left the neighbourhood, and an examination of the river, made this morning by Commodore Elliot and myself, for some distance on both sides of the factories, disclosed the above junk as the only one remaining.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 14, 1856, 7 A.M.

AT noon on the 12th instant, I had the honour to communicate to your Excellency the instructions I had received from his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, relative to the seizure of the lorcha "Arrow," by a Chinese naval force, and I requested your Excellency to reply to me in the terms which you would see by my letter I had been instructed to demand. I now again beg to address your Excellency, to remind you that at noon to-day the two days given for your Excellency's reply will have elapsed, and I trust that your Excellency will see fit to signify to me within the time appointed your readiness to redress the wrong which has been committed by your non-compliance with the provisions of the Treaty in the manner indicated in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.) *October* 14, 1856.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

At the hour of Wei (from 1 to 3, P.M.) on the 14th day of the 9th month (12th October) I received the statement addressed me by the Consul, which I have well considered.

I find in reference to the twelve men, Le-ming-tae and others, who were seized on board the lorcha, that by my direction the Prefect of Canton examined them clearly and thoroughly, and duly submitted to me in his report copies of the truthful depositions he had taken; whereupon the three men, Woo-a-jen, Le-ming-tae, and Leang-keen-foo, were reserved for further and more strict examination, and the Assistant Magistrate Hew was directed to take the remaining nine, Leang-a-paou and others, and return them to their own vessel. These particulars were also distinctly communicated to the Consul in the declaration which, as the records show, I then addressed him.

But he has now forwarded to me another "statement" on this subject, on which I have to remark that it is stated in the deposition of Woo-a-jen that "this lorcha belongs to Soo-a-Ching, who began to build her on the 14th day of the 7th month of the 4th year of Heen-fung (7th August, 1854), and on the day on which she was completed he bought for her from the foreign firm of Polo (Block), a register, for which he paid 1000 dollars, and he also engaged the foreigner Aloo (Arrow?) to take care of the vessel, paying him 30 dollars a month as wages."

Thus it had been ascertained by the previous examination, that this lorcha is not the property of a foreigner; and at the time when the naval officers seized the twelve men, and brought them to my ya-mun, I directed that they also should be examined as to the matter; and they stated that when they went to the lorcha to seize the men, they saw no foreigner on board, that at that time no flag had yet been hoisted on board the lorcha, that they heard that the flag was stowed away below, but they themselves saw nothing of it; therefore they seized the men and brought them away.

Hereafter, Chinese officers will on no account without reason seize and take into custody the people belonging to foreign lorchas; but when Chinese subjects build for themselves vessels, foreigners should not sell registers to them, for if this be done, it will occasion confusion between native and foreign ships, and render it difficult to distinguish between them. Thus may all parties conform their proceeding to the condition of the 9th Article of the Treaty.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 16th day.

No. 3.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 10, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatches of the 13th and 15th of October, reporting what had passed in regard to the seizure, by the Chinese authorities at Canton, of the crew of the lorcha "Arrow," sailing under British colours.

I have consulted the law officer of the Crown on this matter, and I have now to state to you, that I am of opinion that this act of the Chinese authorities constitutes an infraction of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty.

The only possible defence open to them appears to be, that the "Arrow" was not "an English merchant ship" within the true intent and meaning of the Treaty; but Article XVII, Rule I, in Supplementary Treaty, recognizes and includes this particular class of vessel; she had a British master, British colours and papers, and even if her licence had been improperly granted in August 1854, this was a matter of British internal regulation, and to be dealt with by the British authorities. This point is evidently an after-thought on the part of the Chinese, and the only evidence of it is the uncorroborated assertion of one of the crew whilst in custody. No British lorcha would be safe if her crew were liable to seizure on such grounds.

I have further to observe, that there do not seem to have been any such circumstances of urgency in this case as would afford any justification or excuse for the arbitrary conduct of the Chinese authorities, who were, probably, emboldened by the absence of any Her Majesty's ships from Canton. The "Arrow" was bound to Hong Kong, and if any of her crew could be identified as having been guilty of piracy, or were even suspected of it, there would have been no difficulty in securing their apprehension and delivery, had the Chinese authorities taken the course indicated by Article IX, viz., communicating with the British Consul. Only two of her crew were charged with piracy, viz., Le-ming-tae, and Liang-kien-foo, the third detained (Woo-a-jen) is apparently only wanted as a witness; and there was not the slightest pretext for seizing the other nine, who were afterwards released.

The accidental and temporary absence of the British master on board a neighbouring vessel, could not affect the question. The British flag is clearly proved (by the deposition of Kennedy and Leach) to have been hauled down by the Chinese Mandarin crew, notwithstanding the denial of this fact by the Imperial Commissioner; but even if the flag had not been actually flying at the moment, it is obvious that the national character of the lorcha was well known to the authorities.

The expiration of the "Arrow's" sailing licence on September 27, previous to her seizure, does not appear to have been known to the Chinese authorities; and this, again, is a matter of British regulation which would not justify seizure by the Chinese.

The principle involved in this case is most important, and the demands made by Mr. Consul Parkes appear to me to be very moderate under the circumstances. I consider that the re-delivery of the three men still detained, and a subsequent formal demand for their extradition before they are given up again, should be insisted on as a *sine qua non*. They must be considered as having been forcibly taken in breach of Treaty, and without any justification or excuse, from on board a British vessel, and illegally detained in custody by the

orders of the Imperial Commissioner, with full knowledge of all the circumstances and in defiance of a formal demand by the British Consul.

Under all the circumstances of the case, I approve of the intention to seize and hold one of the Imperial junks as security for the redress which the High Commissioner has been called upon to afford in this case.

I have only to add, that I conclude you will have caused a strict inquiry to be made into the circumstances connected with the grant of the licence to the lorcha in the year 1854.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 16.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 16, 1856.

AS it is possible that the steamer which departs to-day may arrive in time for the last mail *via* Galle, I take the opportunity of sending to your Lordship copies of the correspondence which has been received and dispatched to-day in reference to the seizure of an Imperial junk at Canton, in conformity with the instructions given, as stated in my despatch dated yesterday, and I am happy to report the very satisfactory manner in which the service has been performed, and trust the result will ensure not only becoming reparation for the violation of Treaty in the case of the "Arrow," but a guarantee against the repetition of such irregularities.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 15, 1856.

BY an early boat I have an opportunity of reporting to your Excellency that the measures adopted yesterday by Commodore Elliot, for enforcing the redress refused by the Imperial Commissioner in the matter of the "Arrow," has been attended with complete success, so far as the contemplated seizure of an Imperial junk was concerned.

Having been joined at Whampoa by Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," Commodore Elliot directed that vessel to proceed to and anchor above the barrier, and came on in Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel," with the boats of the "Sybille" in tow. Anchoring opposite a fleet of armed vessels which the Canton Government have been lately collecting below the Dutch Folly, Commodore Elliot selected from among them a large junk flying Government ensigns, and mounting ten or twelve guns, hauled her out into the channel, and took possession of her. Prior to his doing so, I had accompanied the Commodore on board the junk, and had advertised the crew, and so far as I could do so the people in the surrounding vessels, that no harm should happen to them, if they offered no resistance. Owing to the difficulty of moving a heavy craft in a swift tideway, time was necessarily occupied in these proceeding, and though they occasioned considerable excitement, and not a little uproar, among the Chinese fleet, which must have been heard in the Governor-General's residence, distant in a direct line not more than 200 yards, I am glad to add

that armed collision was avoided, and, with the exception of slight damage to one or two of the junks that had to be cut adrift, none, I believe, was done to either party. The excitement, however, I am glad to say, did not extend to the factories, where very few persons had any knowledge of what was going on.

Commodore Elliot's arrangements, which have secured this satisfactory result, will doubtless receive commendation from the proper quarter, and it would be presumptuous in me to remark upon them. He proceeded to Whampoa last night with the captured junk, and returns to Canton this morning.

The night having passed without any communication from the authorities, I have just addressed the Imperial Commissioner the letter I have the honour to inclose, in order that he may be correctly informed of what has taken place, and not be able to ignore the proceedings in event of his being indifferent to the fate of the captured junk. He will also gather from this communication that I do not look upon the matter as settled, and will thus be induced, I trust, to concede the apology and redress that have been demanded.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 15, 1856.

AT about 10 A.M. yesterday, I received your Excellency's "Declaration," which I regretted to see evinced no desire on your Excellency's part to grant the satisfaction demanded in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant; it compelled me, therefore, as had been previously intimated to your Excellency, to concert with the naval authorities the measures necessary for enforcing redress.

Having waited until 1 o'clock, the Commodore in command of Her Majesty's Naval Forces in this river passed the barrier in a powerful steamer, and anchoring her by the Leih-tih Forts, came on to Canton in another steamer, and having selected one of the largest junks from the fleet of Chinese war vessels at anchor below the Hae-choo Fort (Dutch Folly), hauled her out from among them, and took possession of her.

I have to inform your Excellency that a naval force is now before the forts at Whampoa, those of the Leih-tih barrier, and also at this city, and to remind you that the matter which has compelled this menace remains still unsettled. Deeply is it to be regretted that it should have been occasioned by the disregard, on your Excellency's part, of reason, justice, and the obligations of the Treaty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 16, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch, dated yesterday, communicating to me the seizure of an Imperial junk in conformity with instructions given for your guidance, should the Viceroy refuse the required reparation.

I have to express my entire satisfaction with your proceedings and those of the Commodore on this occasion.

I send you copy of two despatches I have written to the Imperial Commissioner, one dated 12th (whose receipt you do not acknowledge), and the other this day, which I inclose for delivery.

You will of course take care that the apology of the Imperial Commissioner, and the promise that the British flag shall be respected in future, be in writing, and not conveyed to you through any irregular or unofficial channel.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 12, 1856.

I HAVE received a communication from the Consul at Canton, stating the officers of your Excellency have boarded a vessel bearing the British flag, and in violation of Treaty law, without any reference to the Consul, carried away sundry persons, and lowered the flag which was flying on board.

I cannot pass over this outrage, and must require an apology for it, and an assurance that such conduct will not be repeated. I have instructed the Consul to wait forty-eight hours for your Excellency's reply; and, if it be not satisfactory, Her Majesty's forces are instructed to take the measures which the urgency of the case requires.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 4.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 16, 1856.

I INFORMED your Excellency by my communication of the 12th instant, that unless prompt reparation were afforded for the outrage committed on the lorcha "Arrow," bearing the British flag, the naval authorities would receive instructions to enforce the observance of the conditions of the Treaty which have been violated by officers of your Excellency.

I regret to find that your Excellency did not comply with my reasonable requirements, and that in consequence an Imperial junk has been captured by the Naval Forces of Her Britannic Majesty.

I trust that the measure I have felt compelled to take will suffice to show to your Excellency the grave consequences which may follow any further hesitation on your part to fulfil the Treaty engagements, and prevent those ulterior proceedings which I may otherwise feel it necessary to adopt.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 3.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, October* 23, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch dated the 16th instant, I have now to report to your Lordship the events which have occurred since the date of that communication.

No satisfaction having been obtained from the Imperial Commissioner, Mr. Consul Parkes, wisely judging that a conference with the naval Commander-in-chief and myself would be very useful, came down to Hong Kong on the morning of the 20th instant, and after a long and interesting discussion, it was decided that Mr. Parkes should give in writing a succinct account of what had occurred, and that such suggestions as obtained the general concurrence of Sir Michael Seymour and myself should be embodied in a despatch, to be acknowledged by me, and which should serve as a general outline of proceedings intended to be taken. I beg to refer to Mr. Parkes' communication of 20th instant, and my answer thereto.

It was thought that, as the measures to be adopted required secresy in order to ensure their success, and as preparations for my departure, and the needful arrangements for the temporary transfer of the Government of Hong Kong during my absence, could hardly be made without more publicity than would be desirable, it was better I should remain in the colony, having previously decided with the Admiral on the line of action to be pursued in the various contingencies that might present themselves. His Excellency departed in Her Majesty's ship "Calcutta" on the 21st, at break of day.

On the 23rd instant I received from Mr. Consul Parkes the despatch dated 22nd, which, with its sundry inclosures, I now forward. By the same steamer two communications reached me from the Imperial Commissioner, both dated 21st, the one being a reply to my letter of the 12th, the other to that of 16th instant (forwarded to your Lordship as Inclosures Nos. 4 and 5 in my despatch of the 16th instant). Translations of these unsatisfactory communications I now inclose.

Late on the evening of the 23rd, the despatch reached me dated same day, conveying the communication to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour that the requirements sent to the Imperial Commissioner had not been fulfilled; and I received at the same time the despatch from the Admiral written in the morning advising me that the four Barrier Forts had been captured and dismantled without any casualty on the side of Her Majesty's naval forces.

I regret to say that even this state of things did not produce submission on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, and on the morning of the 24th Mr. Consul Parkes' despatch of the 23rd (dated 4 P.M.) brought me copy of a further communication he had made to his Excellency Yeh.

On the 26th instant I received from Her Majesty's Consul the despatches dated 24th and 25th, and from the naval Commander-in-chief of the later date, announcing further completely successful operations against the forts in the immediate neighbourhood of the city of Canton, accompanied by no loss of life on our side, and small resistance on the part of the Chinese; but a communication from the Imperial Commissioner speaks of the "people" not submitting to the proceedings of the British naval forces. Every measure will be taken to show the "people" that any misfortunes which may happen are attributable to the Mandarins.

The despatch from Sir Michael Seymour dated 26th was received on the 27th, and as I had an intimation that a small number of Sappers would be exceedingly useful to assist the operations intended, I desired the Military Commandant of Hong Kong to provide a small body from the garrison. Seventeen men, under the command of Captain Rotton of the Royal Artillery, were immediately dispatched in a Portuguese steamer about to depart for Canton.

October 27, 1856.—A little before midnight I received the despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated same day, conveying a communication from the Imperial Commissioner and the Consul's reply. To Mr. Parkes I replied, as per inclosure, requesting him, should a proper opportunity offer, to remind the Imperial Commissioner, who had referred to the proceedings of Sir John Davis in 1847, that if, instead of being

shamefully violated, the engagements then entered into by the Chinese authorities had been honourably kept, the present calamities would never have occurred.

October 29, 1856.—Yesterday passed without my receiving any communication from the Consul; but this morning the despatch of the previous day arrived, bringing further reports of the military operations of the naval Commander-in-chief, and two documents emanating from the Imperial Commissioner, one addressed to the United States' Consul, announcing that he must "now engage in war" with the English, and the other a proclamation addressed to the "military and people, householders, and others," calling upon them "to exterminate the troublous English villains," and offering a reward of thirty dollars for every life that should be taken. Mr. Parkes' despatch affords ground to hope that the people are beginning to estimate the perilous character of the contest in which the Viceroy has so imprudently engaged them.

October 30, 1856.—A despatch from the Admiral, dated yesterday, brings down to that date the account of his operations. I find that incendiary placards are posted against the walls of Canton, calling upon the people to destroy the English barbarians; but I learn from many quarters that the Chinese are beginning to doubt whether their city is so impregnable as they have hitherto deemed it to be, and whether the "barbarians" are so easily to be exterminated as the common people have been taught to believe.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated yesterday, reporting that he had conveyed to the Imperial Commissioner, through a Mandarin of rank, our demands to hold personal intercourse with the Canton authorities; and stating that overtures had been made to the Admiral on the part of the rebels to lend their cooperation. I have here to state that advances have been made to me by the same party here, and I have refused to receive or allow to enter the port with his fleet a person claiming to hold an Admiral's commission from the Nankin insurgents.

In the course of the day, 30th, a second despatch was received from Mr. Parkes (also dated 29th instant) announcing that the city and the public offices had been entered by Her Majesty's marine forces, with the casualty of only five marines wounded, all proceedings having been characterized by the same prudence and courage which have been displayed from the commencement of action to the present hour.

October 31, 1856.—I have to-day received from Sir Michael Seymour his account of the successful breach of the city wall, the entrance of our seamen and marines into the city, the destruction of one of the gates, and the visiting and inspecting the public offices of the Imperial Commissioner, with a small loss of life. I lament to report that no evidence is yet given of any disposition on the part of the Viceroy to enter upon amicable negotiations. In view of the responsibility he has incurred, and which would probably lead to his degradation and decapitation, he may conclude that his position cannot be deteriorated. He is reported to be inaccessible to the representations of his subordinates.

The gentry and scholars of Canton have put forth a public announcement, of which the materials no doubt were furnished by the authorities. It contains, however, a strange admission that the military officers employed in the search for robbers "do not understand Treaties."

November 1, 1856.—Mr. Consul Parkes' despatch of yesterday, with its inclosures, will give your Lordship information of events which have taken place at Canton. The removal of the Chinese houses to the north of the factories will secure them against that danger (from fire) which has always been a source of anxiety, and though the contemplation of the loss of property by innocent parties occasioned by the accidental fires which have been the consequence of these hostile operations, is a melancholy one, I cannot but hope that the ultimate benefit produced by this description of adversity will more than compensate for the transient evil. I trust the letter of the Admiral (Inclosure 45) to the Imperial Commissioner may at last awaken him to a sense of the perilous policy he is pursuing, and I am most anxious to appear in the field in order to terminate by amicable negotiations the mischiefs and miseries of the present state of affairs.

A second despatch from Mr. Parkes conveys a proclamation from the Imperial Commissioner to the people, and as I have reason to believe that his Excellency Yeh will propose to refer the question of opening the city again to the Emperor, I have in my reply instructed Mr. Parkes to consent to no such reference.

November 2, 1856.—The communication from Mr. Parkes of yesterday incloses translation of a letter from the Imperial Commissioner to the Admiral, repeating

his erroneous statements as to the facts connected with the seizure of the men on board the "Arrow," and pretending that Sir George Bonham had, by his interdiction against British subjects entering Canton in 1849, abandoned the right of admission established by Treaties. I forward copy of my reply to the Consul. I need not say that the pretensions of his Excellency Yeh are a mere subterfuge, and that he cannot be ignorant of the correspondence with his predecessors on the subject of our right to enter the city, still less can he have forgotten my communications to himself on this matter, which have always repudiated the averment that Her Majesty's Government had ever abandoned the right recognized and confirmed by the Emperor in the Treaty of 1846, and which the Imperial Commissioner Keying agreed with Sir John Davis in April 1847, should be brought into full effect in April 1849.

As I learn every attempt is made at Canton to represent the British authorities as in league with the rebel party, I beg to forward translation of a communication brought to the Government offices by a deputation the day before yesterday. The document was delivered to the Colonial Secretary, I having refused to hold any personal intercourse with the parties, or in any way to take a part in the intestine quarrels of the Chinese people.

A second despatch, dated yesterday, has reached me from Mr. Parkes. It brings the Admiral's reply to the Imperial Commissioner, of which I doubt not your Lordship will concur in my approval. As to the application for 200 Chinese coolies to assist in the works of demolition, I immediately summoned the Executive Council of the colony, and we were unanimous in the opinion that it would be undesirable to send up this contingent. I have given some of the reasons in my despatch to Mr. Parkes. A large proportion of the Hong Kong population is affiliated to the secret societies in China, and the probable mischiefs resulting from their presence under official sanction would, in my judgment, counterbalance any possible good the class required, principally belong to the Haka races, who are at deadly enmity with the Cantonese, and whose outbreaks would with difficulty be restrained.

November 4, 1856.—I forward copy of the despatch dated yesterday from Mr. Consul Parkes, and of my answer to the same. I hope that the gentry and the people of Canton will be enabled to form a true estimate of the realities of their position, and that their pressure may act upon the Viceroy.

I afterwards received the communication from the Admiral of the same date announcing the resumption of offensive operations. Up to the last accounts no symptoms of surrender are exhibited by his Excellency Yeh.

November 5, 1856.—I have received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, conveying a communication from the Imperial Commissioner to the naval Commander-in-chief, with the reply. I need scarcely repeat to your Lordship that it is quite impossible the Chinese authorities should be ignorant of the fact that Her Majesty's Government never abandoned nor authorized the abandonment of our right to enter the city of Canton. I accompany copy of my letter on this subject to the Consul dated this day.

I have also to forward copy of a letter from Sir Michael Seymour, requiring the presence of a certain number of coolies, and of my answer thereto, consenting to their being forwarded. I consider the urgent request of the Admiral, with his accompanying reasons, sufficient to outweigh the objections to this measure, and hope your Lordship will approve of the conditions which I have attached to this somewhat questionable proceeding.

I have also to-day received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, a synopsis of the most important documents which have been put forward by the Chinese in justification of their proceedings; and a temperate statement addressed to the natives by my directions, explaining to them the true state of things, and deploring the necessity of these hostile demonstrations, which have been forced upon us by the Imperial Commissioner. This document I propose to circulate in the colony as well as in Canton and its neighbourhood.

November 5, 4 P.M.—Captain Cowper having come down from Canton, for the purpose of engaging coolies to assisting the removal the of ruins near the factories, has found so many difficulties in accomplishing the object that he has abandoned it, and I confess, as your Lordship will see by my communication of this day to the naval Commander-in-chief, I by no means regret that the project has fallen through.

November 6, 1856.—As it is of great importance that the Chinese should be

generally informed respecting the origin and continuance of our hostile proceedings, I have desired Mr. Consul Parkes to send to Macao a certain number of the statements he has circulated at Canton (Inclosure 67.) I have reason to believe, that a salutary impression has already been produced by the issue of the document.

November 8, 1856.—I have now to forward copies of despatches with its inclosures from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated 5th and 6th instant, conveying information that the Imperial Commissioner had compelled further hostile operations, by which it was shown that the most remote parts of the city are at the mercy of the British naval forces. The latter despatch of the 6th instant (Inclosure 74), reports the brilliant achievement of the destruction of a fleet of twenty-three Chinese war junks, and the capture of the French Folly Fort, the only one on the river in the neighbourhood of the city which remained in the possession of the Chinese.

I forward also to your Lordship copy of the communication of the 6th November, from the naval Commander-in-chief, and of the answers which I have addressed to his Excellency and to Mr. Consul Parkes.

I inclose translation of an address, stated to be from the whole population of Canton, forwarded by the merchant Howqua, and of the reply which I have sent to the same.

Mr. Wade returned yesterday from Canton, bringing with him from Mr. Consul Parkes an emphatic testimony of the public services he has rendered during his stay in Canton, in the high appreciation of which, as indeed, of every servant of Her Majesty, I very cordially concur.

November 9, 1856.—I have to-day received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, inclosing another unsatisfactory communication from the Imperial Commissioner, and informing me that an attempt, happily unsuccessful, had been made to destroy Her Majesty's ships by fire.

Finding that sales of gunpowder have been made in this colony to agents of the Chinese Government, to be employed, no doubt, against the ships and subjects of Her Majesty, I issued in the "Hong Kong Gazette" of the 8th instant, a Proclamation prohibiting such sales, and I directed circulars to be sent to all the magistrates, commanding them to grant no licences for the export of gunpowder without the special authority of the Government.

November 10, 1856.—I inclose translation of a proclamation of the Imperial Commissioner issued on the 5th instant to the whole population of Canton. I scarcely need point out to your Lordship its resolute and defiant character.

I have thought it desirable to strengthen the Admiral's position by a communication to his Excellency Yeh, in which I have referred to sundry despatches of Sir George Bonham, demonstrating that the plea of our having abandoned the right to enter the city is altogether groundless.

November 11, 1856.—The despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, convey copy of another notification to the Imperial Commissioner from the naval Commander-in-chief, with an account of interviews between Mr. Parkes and deputations of gentry who waited on him to discuss the present state of affairs at Canton. Your Lordship will not fail to remark with satisfaction that these deputations admitted the reasonableness of our demands, and threw the whole blame upon the personal policy of his Excellency Yeh. There can be little doubt that he has seriously compromised himself by making false reports to the Emperor as to the surrender of our right to enter the city. I forward copy of my reply of this day to Mr. Parkes.

I received also to-day copy of a letter to Mr. Parkes from the Consulates of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, Hamburg, and Bremen, in Canton, stating that they had no armed force for the protection of the property of the subjects of their several Governments, and requesting that their claims for injuries resulting from present hostilities might be identified with those of British subjects. Mr. Parkes writes that "their interests have been cared for equally with those of all other foreigners in the measures taken by the naval authorities for the general protection of the factories;" and I have instructed Mr. Parkes to state that every friendly assistance which can properly be accorded will not be wanting, but that it will be well the attention of the Imperial Commissioner should be called by those authorities to the responsibilities he is incurring by exposing the interests of neutral and friendly nations to peril.

I beg also to forward copy of a despatch from Mr. Parkes, covering correspondence between the French authorities and the Imperial Commissioner, in reference

to the proclamation of Yeh, offering a premium for the delivery of the heads of Englishmen, and dissenting from his Excellency's opinion as to the justice of our quarrel.

November 12, 1856.—To-day I received from Mr. Parkes a despatch, covering translation of a letter from the Imperial Commissioner to the French Consul, recommending the removal of French subjects from Canton to Macao, and that the French Imperial frigate "La Virginie" should be directed to return to Macao.

Mr. Parkes forwarded, at my request, to Mr. Stewart at Macao a number of copies of the statement (Inclosure No. 67), in Chinese, respecting the causes that have led to the present position of affairs, and I have to inclose copy of Mr. Stewart's reply to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton.

November 14, 1856.—The two despatches now forwarded have been received this day from Mr. Parkes. They give the details of conversations with deputations of the Chinese gentry and officials who waited on the Consul on the 8th, 9th, and 12th instant. If these gentlemen are to be believed, the conduct of the Imperial Commissioner is not approved by influential people of Canton. The despatches also bring translation of another communication (Inclosure No. 103), from the Imperial Commissioner to the Admiral, asserting that the proclamation offering money for the heads of Englishmen was forced upon him by the exasperated people. There is no offer to withdraw the proclamation, which has been extensively circulated even in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong, so that I have felt myself compelled to announce to the Magistrate of Kowloon (opposite the island), that if effect be given to it, and any Englishman be kidnapped or exposed to danger in consequence, I will hold the Mandarin at Kowloon personally responsible. I inclose copy of my acknowledgment of Mr. Parkes' despatch, and approval of the able manner in which he has conducted the conferences with the Chinese deputations.

I have a private letter from the Admiral, informing me that the Bogue Forts were yesterday captured, and hope to receive the official report in time for the mail. In the present state of matters, it is my purpose to seek a conference with the United States' and French diplomatic authorities, and to proceed to Canton with the view of discussing the farther steps to be taken.

On surveying, from its very origin, a matter which has now grown into dimensions involving the whole of our diplomatic relations with China, I hope your Lordship will sanction the course which has been adopted. I deem the protection of the British flag from all outrage and insult a paramount duty. Wherever it appears in these waters engaged in lawful commerce, I think it my bounden obligation to secure from unwarrantable molestation and violence, all who live and labour under its shadow. I could not allow the Imperial Commissioner to contest the right or to limit the security which that flag should give to all who are privileged to unfurl it, and in taking upon myself, with the cordial concurrence of the naval Commander-in-chief, to demand respect for it according to the guarantee of Treaties, I venture to anticipate the approval of Her Gracious Majesty and of Her Majesty's Government.

I have just received the communication from the Imperial Commissioner, dated 12th instant, of which I inclose translation. It is but the repetition of statements again and again repudiated, and I send at the same time copy of my reply, dated to-day.

November 15, 1856.—I have now (just before the time for closing the mail) received the Admiral's official report of the capture of the Bogue Forts, which has been conducted with a perfect union of skill and valour. I also forward copies of two despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, to which I have only to refer, and to express my thorough approval of the course which has been pursued. My reply to the Admiral's despatch (Inclosure No. 109) I now forward.

We shall of course maintain our positions.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *ong Kong, October* 20, 1856.

HAVING been directed by your Excellency to confer with Commodore Elliot as to the steps it might be advisable to take relative to the aggression committed by Chinese officers on the British lorcha "Arrow," and for which, although it is now twelve days since it occurred, no apology or satisfaction has been offered by the Imperial Commissioner, I proceeded to Whampoa for this purpose yesterday evening, and learned from the Commodore that his instructions only authorize him to seize an Imperial junk wherever one can be found, and that Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta" had just returned from an unsuccessful search of the river from Whampoa to the Bogue.

Being instructed by your Excellency in the same despatch "to avoid all menace of a specific character, as the course to be pursued will of course depend upon the development of events," and finding that Commodore Elliot's orders gave no further scope to his action than that I have above named, I determined to come at once to Hong Kong to learn the real views of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, and to respectfully submit to you my opinion on the present position of affairs.

This your Excellency has allowed me free opportunity of doing, at the conference you have this morning held with his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and I proceed, by your Excellency's direction, to make brief note of the measures I have advocated, as necessary at the present juncture to be at once adopted.

I hold it to be of the first importance, not only for the preservation of our national character, but also to secure immunity from outrage, on the part of the Chinese military, to a large class of vessels now engaged in our trade at Canton, that the Imperial Commissioner be compelled to concede the demands that have in this case been made, these being simply that his Excellency shall observe the provisions of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty, offer an apology for its violation in the present instance, and give an assurance that the British flag shall in future be respected, and no similar aggression be again repeated. I need not refer to the correspondence that has already taken place, except to show that neither the redress, the apology, nor the assurance required have yet been given; the only approach to the latter appears in the Imperial Commissioner's letter to me of the 14th instant, wherein he states that "hereafter Chinese officers will on no account, without reason, seize and take into custody the people belonging to foreign" (not British) "lorchas." Of the meaning which his Excellency attaches to the words "without reason" we have, I think, sufficient proof in his previous letter to me of the 10th instant, wherein, in defending the conduct of his officers in this matter, he observes that they "had good reason for seizing the men (*i.e.* the crew of the "Arrow") because there were several great offenders among them." It is in effect as if he had said that his officers, instead of committing any wrong on this occasion, have done what is perfectly right; but it is only when they have reasons, such as existed in the present case, for interfering with British vessels, that they will thus conduct themselves in future. That is, that whenever a Chinese goes (as in the present instance) to the Chinese military, and charges any Chinese serving on board a British ship with the commission of any crime, the Chinese millitary may board that vessel, without any reference being made to the British Consul, and by force of arms sweep away her crew to a Chinese prison, and haul down her colours.

That the Imperial Commissioner is resolved on this unjustifiable mode of procedure is clearly shown by his tacit refusal to surrender the crew of the "Arrow," and to observe in their case the Treaty stipulations, which require that any among them who are charged with offences be claimed through the British Consul. During the last two days a report has been current among the Chinese at Canton that he has already beheaded Le-ming-tae, one of the men of the "Arrow" charged with piracy, with a view to whose apprehension all these proceedings have been taken. This report may want confirmation; but I have good grounds for knowing that the Imperial Commissioner has declared that he will not give up the three men of the

"Arrow's" crew, whom he wishes to retain, in order to submit to their being delivered to him through the intervention of the British Consul.

No remark is needed from me to point out to your Excellency that if this violation of the treaty be permitted, there is no longer any safety for that small class of vessels belonging to this colony, and consisting of lorchas, schooners, and now of steamers also, which are specially protected and encouraged by the last Article of the Supplementary Treaty, and the crews of which, with the exception of their officers, consist almost wholly and invariably of Chinese.

Not so much, therefore, with the view of punishing the insolence of the Imperial Commissioner as of protecting our own immediate interests, and avoiding irreparable injury to our prestige, already more than once compromised at Canton, I now respectfully record my opinion that the recourse to reprisals, already authorized by your Excellency in this case, be persisted in with all the means and vigour that it is in the power of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to bring into operation. The seizure of a junk on the spot where the outrage on the "Arrow" was committed would have served, it was hoped, as a sufficient warning of the dangerous consequences of a refusal of justice. But in place of its being so regarded by the Imperial Commissioner this step has been treated by him with scorn. Your Excellency's two communications (to say nothing of mine) which have since been delivered, remain in his hands unnoticed, and as time wears on he appears only the more confirmed in his determination to withhold from us all satisfaction. As my messenger was informed by one of his Excellency's orderly officers, who received one of the letters I had to forward, the Imperial Commissioner objects to comply with the Treaty because it will be "inconvenient" to him to do so.

I advise, therefore, and I do so with all the deference due to the superior judgment of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, and with a deep sense of the responsibility which I, as the officer charged with the care of British interests at Canton, in offering this advice incur, that as we have searched the river, and found no war junks, (and anything less than the seizure of a fleet would, I am now convinced, have had no effect on the Imperial Commissioner,) our operations should now be directed against the forts between Whampoa and Canton.

The Imperial Commissioner, I submit, should again be summoned to grant the satisfaction already demanded within twenty-four hours, failing which we should then take possession of the four Barrier Forts. I cannot conceive it possible that his Excellency will then withhold compliance with our demands, but should he still continue contumacious, a similar course should then be pursued with the forts at Canton, and it would be exceedingly advisable, I think, that the residence of his Excellency, which is not far from the water-side, should also in that case feel the effects of the bombardment. But I consider it altogether indispensable to the safety of our great interests at Canton, that prior to the commencement of these operations a force sufficient for the protection of the foreign factories should be placed in position before them.

I advocate attack on the Barrier Forts in the first instance because they stand by themselves, and are not surrounded, as are those at Canton, by the dwellings of the people, who should be exempted, whenever it is in our power to do so, from any disastrous consequences accruing from the acts of their authorities, and will, it may be hoped, see the justice of offensive measures being aimed by us solely against the latter. And should we be driven to the extremities I have here anticipated, I then think that our proceedings would lose much of their effect if we leave the forts in the condition in which we find them; but that one or more should, as far as possible, be destroyed, to mark by their ruins, for a time at least, that aggression, when unprovoked and unatoned, may be visited with signal retribution.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 22, 1856.

I HAVE now to officialize the receipt of your despatch, dated 20th instant, which, having been written after the conference which took place at Government House, and read in the presence of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, has obtained our general concurrence.

You were requested to return without delay to Canton, and to make a written communication to the Imperial Commissioner, advising him that unless within twenty-four hours the requisitions demanding the observance of Treaty obligations were complied with ulterior measures would be adopted.

These twenty-four hours being passed and no satisfactory reply received from the Imperial Commissioner, you will immediately communicate with Sir Michael Seymour at Whampoa, who will take such measures as the gravity of the case requires.

You will not fail to advise me by every fit opportunity of the results of your proceedings.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856, 7 P.M.

I REGRET to have to inform your Excellency that the final demands for satisfaction in the matter of the "Arrow" outrage, which I was instructed by your Excellency to present to the Imperial Commissioner, have not been complied with; the twenty-four hours allowed his Excellency for this purpose having expired at 6 o'clock this evening.

On my way from Hong Kong I communicated with Commodore Elliot at Whampoa, and reached Canton at noon yesterday. I then wrote the inclosed letter to the Imperial Commissioner, in which I endeavoured to once more place clearly before him the simple nature of the redress demanded for a flagrant wrong, and delivered it into his hands at 6 o'clock.

Various reasons seemed to render it advisable that I should apprize both the British and foreign communities of the precise position of affairs, and I therefore circulated among them last night a copy of my letter to the Imperial Commissioner, and have had the gratification of learning that the demands themselves and the manner in which they have been made, have given general satisfaction to our merchants.

I also communicated this letter to the United States' Consul and French Vice-Consul, and both these functionaries have admitted to me the justice of our demands, and have intimated, as I understand, to the Imperial Commissioner, that they look to him to protect the interests of their respective citizens and subjects. Captain Foote, of the United States' sloop-of-war "Portsmouth," has already brought up a force of marines and sailors to the factories, for the protection of American property.

At half-past 8 this morning I received the inclosed letter from the Imperial Commissioner, purporting to be an answer to my representation of the 15th instant, conveying a sort of assurance that the Consul should be applied to in future in cases of Chinese offenders being found on board foreign lorchas, and offering to surrender ten of the men taken from the "Arrow." I pointed out in my reply that all the

men taken away must be returned, and that the course prescribed by Treaty must be followed in this as well as in future cases.

Shortly before noon twelve men were brought to me, but no officer of rank or letter of apology accompanied them, and I explained to the officer in whose charge they were that the latter was as indispensable as the men, and that they must be given up in the manner demanded in my letter of the 8th October. He returned to the Imperial Commissioner, taking the men with him, and I have since heard nothing more from that quarter.

At 5 o'clock I reminded the Imperial Commissioner in a note how small a portion of the time allowed him then remained. But this elicited no further approach to amends, and after waiting until 7 o'clock I made known to the community, in the annexed circular, this very unsatisfactory result.

It only remains for me to communicate these particulars immediately to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, who, I have heard, has been seen at the second bar.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir *Canton, October* 21, 1856, 6 P.M.

ON the morning of the 8th instant, the British lorcha "Arrow," when lying among the shipping anchored before this city, was boarded, without any previous reference being made to the British Consul, by a large force of Chinese officers and soldiers in uniform, who, in the face of the remonstrances of her master, an Englishman, seized, bound, and carried away twelve Chinese out of her crew of fourteen, and hauled down her colours.

I reported all the particulars of this public insult to the British flag and grave violation of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty to your Excellency the same day, and appealed to you to afford satisfaction for the insult, and cause the provisions of the Treaty to be in this case faithfully observed.

But your Excellency, with a strange disregard both of justice and Treaty engagements, has offered no reparation or apology for this injury; and by retaining the men you have seized in your custody, signify your approval of this violation of the Treaty, and leave Her Majesty's Government without any assurance that similar aggressions shall not again occur.

Your Excellency was warned by what took place on the evening of the 14th instant, of the dangerous consequences to which a refusal of justice might lead; but your Excellency treats with indifference that warning, and also the several protests made to you not only by me but by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I am therefore instructed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to inform your Excellency that twenty-four hours, to count from the delivery of this representation, are allowed your Excellency to accede to the demands made to you in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant; and in the event of those demands not being complied with within the time named, Her Majesty's naval officers will then have recourse to force to compel complete satisfaction.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 5 in No. 5.

Circular to the British and Foreign Community at Canton.

Canton, October 21, 1856, 6 P.M.

THE Undersigned circulates, for the information and guidance of the British and foreign community at this port, the accompanying copy of a letter which in the spirit of the instructions of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, he has addressed and has this evening delivered to the Imperial Commissioner and Viceroy of these provinces.*

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul officiating.

Inclosure 6 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

On the 17th day of the 9th month (15th October), I received your statement, representing that your demands had not been complied with.

I, the Minister, have therefore considered the matter, and find that the party who was plundered by the pirates went and seized subjects of China on board a lorcha, built by a Chinese in China. It is a matter, therefore, in which, from the first, foreigners have no concern. The lorcha, too, had the flag of no foreigner hoisted at the time, nor was there any foreigner on board the lorcha. Therefore (the men) were apprehended and taken before the tribunals.

Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you, the said Consul, shall of course be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner), in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs.

You further inform me in the statement under acknowledgment, that a naval force has seized and retains possession of a large junk, forming one of the fleet of vessels at anchor below the Hae-choo Fort (Dutch Folly.)

I find that the junk in question is a trading junk, and the property of Chinese merchants who, although faultless, have been suddenly involved in trouble by the act of the said Consul. Where in the Treaty will he find authority for such proceedings as these? I, the Minister, in my course of action must not exceed the rules of strict propriety, nor go beyond the bounds of the laws in any punishment that I impose.

Nine of the twelve men who were seized on the 10th day (8th October) were returned on the 12th day (10th October) to you the said Consul, but you refused to receive them. At the present moment the examinations of ten of these men have been taken and completed, and these men shall be immediately given over to you, the said Consul, if you are content to receive them. In the event, however, of your again declining to do so, then I, the Minister, shall myself set them at liberty.

This declaration is sent in reply to your statement.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 23rd day (21*st October*, 1856).

---

* Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

Inclosure 7 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856.

I HAD the honour to receive at half-past 8 this morning, your Excellency's declaration of yesterday's date, in which you state that "the lorcha ('Arrow') had the flag of no foreigner hoisted (at the time that she was boarded), nor was there any foreigner on board the lorcha; therefore, the men were apprehended and taken before the tribunals. Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you the said Consul, shall of course be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner), in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs."

I should state to your Excellency that I hold such clear and conclusive proofs of the facts which your Excellency attempts to deny, namely, that the lorcha had the British ensign flying when boarded, and had an Englishman on board, that no doubt or question in respect thereto can for a moment be admitted.

I should further state to your Excellency that British interests alone are placed under my care or control, and not those of other foreign nations. Whenever, therefore, lawless characters conceal themselves on board a British vessel, it will be very proper that reference should be made to me in the manner stated by your Excellency, and that I should cooperate with the local authorities in the measures necessary for their apprehension; but, in the case of a vessel under any other but a British flag, I cannot be called upon to interfere.

But not only is it on all future occasions that this course should be pursued, it must also be adopted in the present instance.

As to the offer of your Excellency to send back ten of the "Arrow's" crew, it is my duty to represent to you that twelve men having been carried away, the same twelve men must be returned, and in the manner previously demanded; that is, they should be taken by Chinese officers to their vessel and given over to me there. If but one of their number be missing, I cannot undertake to receive them. But it is very far from my intention to give these men, when thus surrendered to me, their liberty; I shall receive them, but only to detain them in safe custody until all the requirements of the Treaty in their case shall have been fulfilled.

To resume; my letters of the 8th and 12th instant contain, as I have often had occasion to state to your Excellency, the satisfaction required in the case; namely, an apology for what has occurred, an assurance that it shall not be repeated, and the strict fulfilment of the provisions of the Treaty in the proceedings necessary to be taken with the "Arrow's" crew; and I should add, that if your Excellency cannot assure me that these demands will be conceded, it is in vain for you to again address me on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 5.

Circular to the British and Foreign Community at Canton.

Canton, October 22, 1856, 7 P.M.

THE Undersigned, with reference to his circular of yesterday evening, informs the British and foreign community with great regret that the Imperial Commissioner has not yet complied with the demands which were then presented.

The task of exacting the satisfaction claimed devolves, therefore, from this time on Her Majesty's naval officers.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul officiating.

Inclosure 9 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., &c., makes a communication in reply:

On the 15th I received a letter from your Excellency, with the contents of which I made myself acquainted.

When the twelve men on board the lorcha were seized by my marines I deputed an officer with instructions to examine them strictly, to take an exact note of their evidence, and to make report to me; and the examination over, I desired Heu, magistrate of Nan-hae, to put Leang-a-paon and eight others on board their vessel again. At the same time I particularly informed Consul Parkes of this, but he would not let them remain.

Your letter under acknowledgment informs me that Consul Parkes had reported that a British vessel flying a British flag had been boarded by some Chinese officials who had torn down the flag and made prisoners of the crew.

The chief sufferer [in the act of piracy alleged against the lorcha] did here identify men serving on board the lorcha as the guilty parties. They were accordingly seized, and, as soon as they were brought to my court examined by an officer deputed by me. From the confession of Leang-a-paon, it appears that the lorcha was built by Soo-a-ching, was finished on the 7th August, 1854; that, the same day, a register for her was obtained from the foreign house of Poluh (Poluk, Block?) for the sum of one thousand dollars, and that a foreigner, by name Alov (Arrow?) was put in charge of the vessel at a salary of thirty dollars a month. It was established on the trial that Leang-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo were guilty. The lorcha is not the property of a foreigner at all, and [as to the flag] when [the captors] brought the men they had seized to my court they stated in reply to questions which I desired should be put to them, that at the time they went to the lorcha to make the seizure, no flag was flying on board the vessel, that they were told the flag was down in the hold, but they did not see it. If no flag were flying, how could a flag have been hauled down? And [as to the arrest] the seizure of Chinese criminals is the legal obligation of Chinese officials. Their so proceeding is in no way an interference with matters of foreign concernment. I have long experience of your Excellency's intelligence and impartiality, and I put it to you, would Chinese officials have attempted a seizure on board a foreign vessel without a reason?

I shall be obliged to your Excellency to prohibit foreigners from selling registers for vessels built by Chinese, from this time forward. [Obedience to such a prohibition] will have the desirable effect of preventing confusion of [British and Chinese] one with another, with the consequent difficulty of distinguishing between them; and will more or less enable us on both sides to proceed in accordance with the Treaty.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th moon, 23rd day (*21st October*, 1856).

Inclosure 10 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH. Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply,

On the 18th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 16th instant.

Having already deputed an officer to make examination of the twelve criminals seized on board a lorcha by the officers of our marine, I was fully prepared at once to hand over Leang-a-paon and nine others to Consul Parkes, should he be disposed to receive them: should he decline them, inasmuch as the lorcha was built by Soo-a-

ching, a Chinese, and her crew were Chinese, it was of course in my power to release the men or not as I might see fit.*

It has now come to my knowledge, however, that a British man-of-war has, without any notice, carried away a Chinese merchant junk, and as your letter under acknowledgment had mentioned "that a Chinese man-of-war had now been seized by the British naval forces, a step which you regretted," I have caused inquiry to be made, and have ascertained for a fact that the vessel seized is a merchant junk, and one that is constantly trading up and down the Canton river.

Now is there laid down in the Treaty any such course as this, by which distress is suddenly brought upon the innocent person? The whole question amounts to this: a lorcha built by a Chinese purchased a British flag: [that did not make her a British vessel.] As to the other matter, when our marines boarded the lorcha they saw no flag; how then could they have hauled one down? Let your Excellency give this your careful attention.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th moon, 23rd day (*21st October*, 1856).

Inclosure 11 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 23, 1856, 8 A.M.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of the letter in which I informed the Naval Commander-in-chief last night that the Imperial Commissioner had not granted the satisfaction demanded.

This letter was despatched by Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel," at 11 o'clock A.M., but I have not since received any intelligence of the movements of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 12 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Canton, October* 22, 1856, 11 P.M.

IT is with deep regret that I inform your Excellency that the Imperial Commissioner and Viceroy of these provinces has been so ill-judged as to withhold up to this hour the satisfaction demanded for the outrage committed by his officers on the "Arrow" lorcha.

That your Excellency may know the form in which our final demands were presented, I have the honour to inclose copy of the representation containing these, which, as your Excellency is already aware, I was directed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to forward to the Imperial Commissioner, allowing him twenty-four hours for compliance, and which I accordingly delivered to his Excellency yesterday at 6 o'clock P.M.

I add two extracts from my letter to the Imperial Commissioner of the 8th and 12th, referred to in the above inclosure, from which your Excellency will learn that the demands authorized by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary consist of the surrender of the "Arrow's" men in the particular manner therein described, an apology for what has occurred, and an assurance that the British flag shall be respected in future.

* There is here an uncertainty, apparently intentional, as to the course of events, caused by the particular use of certain particles indicating the time and other conditions. The Chinese teacher understands the passage to mean that the men *were* tendered to the Consul, the moment their examination was over; that the Consul refusing to receive them, they have *not yet* been set at liberty.

By way of complying with the demand for the above-mentioned assurance, the Imperial Commissioner wrote me this morning: "Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you, the said Consul shall, of course, be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner) in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs."

This may perhaps be considered a sufficient assurance, though the word "British" in place of "foreign" should have been used.

As to the surrender of the men, his Excellency offered, early this morning, to give up ten of them, but twelve having been seized, I declined to receive a smaller number. He then forwarded the twelve, but not in the manner required in my letter of the 8th and demanded that I should at once return two of them, without any "proper officer" being deputed to conduct with me the necessary examination. I again declined to receive them on these conditions, or in any other manner than that described in my letter of the 8th, and the men were again taken away.

Finally, no apology of any kind has been tendered.

Thus your Excellency will see that, although the Imperial Commissioner may be said to have yielded to one of the three demands, there yet remain two which he has not complied with, and it cannot therefore be maintained, I submit, that he has offered the satisfaction which the case requires.

It appears to me, therefore, that I have no alternative but to place the matter in the hands of your Excellency; and as my letter to the Imperial Commissioner was circulated among the British and Foreign community last evening, they are already apprized of the resort to force which this violation of Treaty rights on the part of the Imperial Commissioner may at once occasion.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 13 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 24, 1856.

WITH your despatch, dated yesterday, I received the most satisfactory report from his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, announcing the capture of the Barrier Forts.

I have conveyed to Sir Michael Seymour an opinion that if his Excellency and yourself agree on the fitness of the opportunity, it would be well if the *vexata quæstio* of our entrance into the city should now be settled; at least, as far as to secure us an official reception there. This would be a crowning result to the successful operations of Her Majesty's naval forces; and at such conference with the Imperial Commissioner many local arrangements might be made.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 14 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

"Coromandel," off the Barrier Forts,
Sir, *October* 23, 1856, 9 A.M.

I HAVE the satisfaction to inform your Excellency, that in furtherance of the decision come to in our conference on the morning of the 20th instant, at which Her Majesty's Consul at Canton was present, I have this day taken possession of the four forts known as the Barrier Forts, without casualty on our side, but with the loss of four or five killed on the part of the Chinese, solely arising from their ill-judged resistance to our forces, two of the forts having fired upon us with guns in position and small arms.

After rendering the forts incapable of interfering with our operations in the river, I shall proceed to Canton, where I shall continue such further operations as circumstances may render necessary.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 15 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 24, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, and to express my high satisfaction at the prompt, able, and successful manner in which the naval operations have been carried on in accordance with the arrangements made at our conference of the 20th instant.

I cannot doubt that the Imperial Commissioner will now feel the absolute necessity of complying with the demands which have been made, and I have to add that if your Excellency and the Consul should concur with me in opinion that the circumstances are auspicious for requiring the fulfilment of Treaty obligations as regards the city of Canton, and for arranging an official meeting with the Imperial Commission within the city walls, I shall willingly come to Canton for that purpose, and request you will kindly give me the means of conveyance thither.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 16 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 23, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report the arrival at this city this afternoon of his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and to inform your Excellency that the forces under his orders have taken and dismantled the four Barrier Forts between Canton and Whampoa; and it is believed that the fort which forms the only defence of that branch of the river, called the Macao Passage, is also already in our hands.

These operations have been conducted, I am glad to state, without any loss or injury having been sustained on our side.

I beg to inclose copy of a letter which, by the direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I have just addressed the Imperial Commissioner, and sincerely trust that this will at last induce him to grant the satisfaction he has so obstinately and unjustifiably withheld.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 17 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 23, 1856, 4 P.M.

I HAVE to report to your Excellency the arrival at this city of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, and to inform you that the forces under his Excellency's command have this morning possessed themselves of the four Barrier Forts, and the Macao Fort, and have completely dismantled and rendered them wholly unavailable for offensive purposes.

By his Excellency's orders I am to inform your Excellency, that however much he may regret this resort to force, which your Excellency, by your violation of the

Treaty, has compelled, he will proceed with the destruction of all the defences and public buildings of this city and Government vessels in the river unless you at once comply with every demand that has been made.

Should these movements occasion or lead to the destruction of any British property, the British Government will demand from that of China full compensation for the same.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 18 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 24, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that no answer or communication of any sort having been received from the Imperial Commissioner to the letter which, by the direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I addressed him yesterday, operations were again commenced at noon to-day against the forts in the immediate vicinity of this city; and the "Bird's-nest Fort" in the Macao Passage, the Red Fort opposite the factories, and the two Shameen forts, have been taken possession of in the course of the afternoon with a very slight opposition, and without injury on our side. All these forts, I believe, have already been rendered defenceless, and it is a subject of sincere congratulation that while the deepest humiliation is by these operations inflicted upon the Viceroy and his Government, the persons and property of the people remain almost entirely unscathed.

Up to this hour, however (8 P.M.), the Imperial Commissioner still withholds notice or apology, and no opportunity therefore has yet been afforded for approaching by peaceable argument the *vexata quæstio* to which your Excellency's despatch of to-day refers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 19 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 25, 1856.

LATE last evening I received from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh a communication (which I inclose in copy and translation), repeating many of the previous misstatements relative to the "Arrow" lorcha, ignoring the authority of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, in respect to the recent operations, and threatening us, as usual, with the anger of the populace. The tone of the communication, however, I think, shows that his Excellency no longer views with indifference the present position of affairs, and is more desirous than before for an adjustment of the difficulty.

Having laid this communication before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, a reply was sent this morning, pointing out to the Imperial Commissioner that freer intercourse with the authorities was necessary to prevent a recurrence of these evils. It may indeed with truth be said, that want of personal access to the Government of Canton, which is denied to us by the gates of this city being closed against us, has been the occasion of the present trouble; for could I have seen Yeh, or any influential authority, at the commencement of this affair, it is very probable that I might have convinced them of the injustice and danger of their proceedings, and prevailed on them to adopt a more politic and becoming course.

To-day we have experienced, to some extent, the popular commotion to which his Excellency refers. The train-bands, it is said, have been armed and called out by Yeh; and I regret to report that at noon to-day a body of these men came into collision with a guard of our marines, and two of the former were shot. An alarm had been raised that a force was approaching to attack the factories, and our guards

advancing into the street, in the rear of the factories, were there attacked by a number of armed men, and had to fire upon them to compel them to retire. Considerable excitement of course prevails, hostile placards are thickly posted about the streets, and many serious rumours are afloat, but our force, I am glad to believe, is sufficient for any emergency.

I beg to inclose copy of a protest on the part of Russell and Co., against these operations, which was forwarded to me officially yesterday, but without remark, by the United States' Consul

The Dutch Folly Fort was taken possession of this morning by our troops without resistance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul.

At 5 P.M. on the 23rd instant I received your statement, informing me that the naval Commander-in-chief of your honourable nation had arrived with his forces at Canton, having the same morning taken possession of the Barrier Forts and Macao Forts, all of which had been completely dismantled, and their ammunition, &c., destroyed.

I, the Minister, had been made aware of these circumstances before your communication reached me.

I find that the rules of propriety have hitherto been invariably observed by your honourable country in your commercial intercourse with China. Now, when the twelve men or criminals were seized on board the lorcha, on the 8th October, I at once deputed a special officer to conduct their examination. He found that nine of their number had committed no offence, and on the 10th instant they were returned by an officer to their lorcha; but you, the Consul, declined to receive them. Early on the morning of the 22nd instant I forwarded to you, with a declaration, Leang-ming-tai and Leang-keen-foo, the two criminals concerned in the case, Woo-a-yin, the witness, and the above-mentioned nine men; in all twelve. The same day, at 12 o'clock I received a statement, in which you make no allusion to this circumstance. This lorcha was built by the Chinese Soo-a-ching. When she was boarded by the (Chinese) soldiers, they were not aware that she was a foreign lorcha. She was anchored near the Hai-choo Fort (Dutch Folly), and she was originally a Chinese vessel. It is an established regulation with the lorchas of your honourable nation, that when they come to anchor they lower their colours, and do not rehoist them until they again get under weigh. We have clear proof that when this lorcha was boarded her colours were not flying; how then could they have been taken down? Who could have incited you, the said Consul, to attack on the morning of the 23rd instant the Barrier Forts, burning the forts and wounding and killing six of the soldiers? and again, on the 24th instant, to attack and burn the Macao Passage Forts, when three of our soldiers received contusions? It was because I, the Minister, am at peace with your honourable nation that the soldiers in no instance offered resistance. But if you, the said Consul, should thus of your own will again resort to violence, and occasion commotion among the people of this city, who will not submit to such proceedings, then I, the Minister, shall find it difficult to employ persuasion on your account. I therefore inform you of this beforehand.

Furthermore, your honourable nation has hitherto reverenced the spirits of Heaven and the Sabbath-day, and justice and propriety are held by you in esteem. But does the destruction of forts correspond with such professions? You, the said Consul, should well consider this.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 26th day, 7 p.m. (October 24, 1856).

Inclosure 21 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October 25, 1856.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's declaration of last night, and have laid it before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

He directs me to inform your Excellency that he considers such a communication, being for the most part a repetition of previous statements, to be at this time entirely out of place.

His Excellency having been compelled to take much trouble in order to redress a wrong committed by your Excellency, it will be necessary to guard against the recurrence of such difficulties, by providing freer means of communication between your Excellency and Her Majesty's officers.

In the matter of the "Arrow," many communications were addressed your Excellency, both by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Consul, of which your Excellency took no notice. They were, therefore, unable to convince your Excellency by personal argument, of the injustice you were persisting in, and hence the present difficulties have been brought about.

The twelve men sent to the Consulate at noon on the 23rd, together with the communication from your Excellency which accompanied them, were returned, because the demands made in my letters of the 8th and 12th October has not been complied with, as was clearly explained at the time to the Nan-hae (Assistant Magistrate) who brought them. Can it be possible that he did not represent these particulars to your Excellency? If so, it is another proof of the dangerous consequences which the want of direct personal communication between Her Majesty's officers and your Excellency's entails, and how indispensable such communication has become.

His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief directs me to add that, when your Excellency is prepared to arrange these questions satisfactorily, and furnish the reparation demanded for the outrage committed on the "Arrow," he will then desist from further operations. And, as he is careful to respect the property of the people he is not apprehensive that these movements, which are directed solely against your Excellency's Government, will incite hostility on their part.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 22 in No. 5.

Messrs. Russell & Co. to the Consul of the United States at Canton.

Sir, *Canton, October 22, 1856.*

WE would call your attention to circular issued by the British Consul at this port yesterday and this evening, whereby we are informed that Her Britannic Majesty's naval officers are on the point of attempting to obtain by force certain demands made by his Government against the Chinese authorities; and would request that you will record our protest against the said British Government, and its officials, civil, naval, or military, and any acts of theirs, by which we or our constituents may incur loss of property through fire, or any other direct or indirect result of the action of the said British officials.

We need not enter upon the reasons that induce us to record this protest further than to state, that they are founded upon the rights of neutral residents, in disputes that arise between representatives of other countries, who have made no formal declaration of war, and yet propose to use forcible measures to the manifest danger of life and property of said neutrals. We conclude you will communicate our protest to the British authorities officially, but it remains with you to decide the propriety of that course of procedure.

We would hereby record the fact that we have received no notice, although we assume that the intended forcible measures are to be of a nature to endanger foreign property.

We are, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL & CO

Inclosure 23 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatches dated 24th and 25th instant, and to express my gratification at the state of things which these despatches announce.

I have every confidence in your making the development of events instrumental in placing all our future relations on a better foundation, and quite approve of the manner in which you have initiated the discussion of the city question, whose settlement is perhaps even more desirable for the Chinese authorities than for ourselves.

I have read the Imperial Commissioner's unsatisfactory letter, and observe the protest sent by Messrs. Russell and Co. to the United States' Consul. I need not repeat to you my wish that in all local arrangements it will be desirable to act as far as possible in communion with the Consular authorities, especially of the Treaty powers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 24 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Encounter," at Canton, October* 25, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency of my proceedings since my letter of the 23rd instant.

After rendering the guns in the forts which I had taken possession of useless, I set fire to the buildings, and then proceeded to Canton, where I found the "Encounter" lying close off the factories. I had sent the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" to secure the free navigation of the Blenheim Reach, and on my arrival I found that those ships had taken possession of the Blenheim and Macao Forts without resistance. The latter I retain temporary possession of.

Yesterday morning I proceeded down the Macao Reach, when I met the "Barracouta," and at a given signal the fort opposite the factory and the Bird's-nest Fort were taken quiet possession of, as were afterwards the two forts called (I think) Chamin, commanding the passage. The guns were rendered unserviceable.

I shall continue my offensive operations against the Chinese Government, avoiding as much as possible any injury to life or private property, until satisfaction is rendered by the Imperial Commissioner.

A sufficient party of Royal Marines is on shore for the protection of the factory.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 25 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE received with extreme satisfaction your Excellency's report (dated 25th instant) of the capture of the Blenheim Reach Fort, that of the Macao

Passage, the Red and Cha-min Forts, and of your intention, with as much regard as possible for life and private property to continue your hostile operations until satisfaction is obtained from the Imperial Commissioner. I am also gratified to find that the factories are adequately protected.

I can only renew my congratulations on the most successful issue of all your naval operations, and hope our diplomacy may be equally auspicious.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 26 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir John Bowring.

Sir, "*Coromandel*," *at Canton, October* 26, 1856.

I BEG to acquaint your Excellency that my proceedings yesterday were confined to the taking of the fort called the Dutch Folly without opposition.

To-day being Sunday is kept as a day of rest. I propose resuming offensive operations to-morrow.

The "Encounter," "Sampson," "Barracouta," and "Coromandel," are at anchor off the factory, and the "Comus" guarding the barrier in the Macao Passage of the river.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 27 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the Admiral's communication made through me to the Imperial Commissioner, on the 25th instant, has elicited from the latter only a defiant reply, copy of which I inclose. The Admiral has accordingly informed the Imperial Commissioner in a letter I am now dispatching (copy of which I also beg to forward) that he must resume offensive operations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 28 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this decalration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul.

At noon on the 25th October, I received your statement and have well considered it.

On the morning of the 22nd October I addressed you a declaration, and with it sent you the twelve men, thus, therefore, returning to you the whole number that had previously been seized. You the said Consul received (the letter and men), and thus had knowledge (of the fact). Was not this proceeding in accordance with (the demands made in) your letters of the 8th and 12th October? Why then did you, as before, refuse to receive them, and proceed without reason to burn and destroy the forts of this city?

But I, the Minister, also know full well what you the said Consul have in view. For a certainty, it is nothing less than a desire on your part to imitate the course taken by the Envoy Davis in the spring of 1847. Little, indeed, you know that in China the people form the basis of the nation; and that the people of Kwang-tung are very different from (other communities).

As to what you say in your "statement" under acknowledgment about the property of the people, (let me inform you) that the forts you destroyed on the 23rd and 24th of October were all built or repaired at the cost of the people, to guard against the attacks of thieves or rebels. The destruction you have committed has, therefore, fallen upon the people, and the people being enraged at these proceedings trouble will inevitably ensue.

But you the said Consul must alone decide whether what I now say is to be believed or not.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 28th day (October 26, 1856).

Inclosure 29 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1856.

I HAVE received and laid before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief your letter of yesterday afternoon.

A reference to my previous letters of the 8th, 12th, and 22nd October will show very clearly that your Excellency has never yet offered the satisfaction demanded in the matter of the "Arrow," and you now refuse to entertain the proposal for direct personal intercourse made to you by the naval Commander-in-chief in my letter of the 25th. His Excellency therefore directs me to inform you that he shall resume his offensive operations, and that your Excellency is alone responsible for all the evil consequences that may ensue.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 30 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 28, 1586.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday, and regret to observe that the unabated obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner has necessitated the continuance of offensive operations.

I notice in the declaration of his Excellency, dated 26th instant, that a reference is made to the proceedings of Sir John Davis, in 1847. You may find a proper opportunity of reminding the Imperial Commissioner that if, instead of being shamefully violated, the promises and engagements then entered into by the Chinese authorities had been faithfully and honourably kept, all the existing calamities would have been avoided.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 31 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 28, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that at 1 o'clock yesterday his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief opened fire upon the residence of the Imperial Commissioner from Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," distant about 1,100 yards. Due notice had been previously given to the Consuls of the Treaty Powers, and as far as possible to the Chinese in the vicinity. To enable them to escape with as little injury as possible, the firing was confined to only one gun, with intervals between each shot of ten minutes, and was continued until 5 P.M. I have as yet received no reliable account of the damage inflicted.

Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta" had previously moved up to a position abreast of the heights at the back of the city, where, to judge from the number of the tents, a considerable force had encamped. She threw shell at these, and at the forts on the heights, but with limited effect, as, on account of the great distance, she had difficulty in getting within range.

Being very anxious to explain our proceedings at greater length than I have yet been able to do to the influential gentry of Canton, I sent this morning to Howqua, and found that he was then on his way to see me of his own accord. To him I related every particular of this unfortunate difference; showed him the correspondence that had passed between the Imperial Commissioner and myself, and gave him copies of the letter written by direction of the Admiral to Yeh on the 25th, and Yeh's reply of the 26th. As these papers distinctly prove how his Excellency has refused to the last to submit to any accommodation, I begged him to communicate the information I gave him to the other gentry, which he promised to do, and blamed Yeh for having occasioned the collision. He was clearly informed that satisfaction in the matter of the "Arrow," and free intercourse with the authorities in future, constitute the whole of our demands.

The events of yesterday have increased the passion of the Commissioner. Yesterday a proclamation, translation of which I inclose, appeared in his name, offering a reward of thirty dollars for the head of every Englishman; and this morning he addressed to the foreign Consuls the letter of which I also append a translation, informing them that he considered himself at war with the English, and could not afford them protection.

Firing accordingly recommenced to-day about 1 P.M. from guns placed by the Admiral in the Dutch Folly, which opened on the wall of the city just opposite that fort, and between it and the residence of the Commissioner.

The people of the locality had previously removed. After about an hour's firing, fire broke out on the spot, and as this, which is now burning, threatens the factories to some extent, parties of men are now occupied in pulling down Hog Lane, and some of the houses abutting on the rear of our houses. Fire either on land or water is our chief source of apprehension.

Rumours are afloat that active movements on the part of rebels within the city may be at once expected, and I have it from one quarter that to-morrow, being the 1st day of the 10th month, was the day fixed some time ago for a rising of malcontents; their plans having been laid without regard to the present foreign dispute.

I inclose a printed copy, which I have not time to translate, of a statement of the present difficulty, its causes and particulars, addressed in the name of the people of Canton to the foreign Consuls and merchants, and the English merchants also.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 32 in No. 5.

Proclamation

(Translation.)

YEH, the Governor-General, proclaims the following:

The English barbarians have attacked the provincial city, and wounded and injured our soldiers and people. Their crimes are indeed of the most heinous nature.

Wherefore I herewith distinctly command you to join together to exterminate them, and I publicly proclaim to all the military and people, householders and others, that you should unite with all the means at your command, to assist the soldiers and militia in exterminating these troublous English villains, killing them whenever you meet them, whether on shore or in their ships. For each of their lives that you may thus take you shall receive, as before, thirty dollars. All ought to respect and obey, and neither oppose nor disregard this special proclamation.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 30th day (October 28, 1856).

Inclosure 33 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the United States' Consul at Canton.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to the Consul of the United States.

On receiving from you the said Consul an application for protection for the persons and families of your nation, I, the Minister, addressed you a distinct reply, as is on record. When the British Consul made his first attack upon the forts, and wounded some four soldiers and people, I, the High Minister, in consideration of the many years we have had peace with the British nation, looked upon the matter indulgently, and in that view continued negotiations. But now that Consul Parkes, without any sense of propriety, has opened fire upon the provincial metropolis itself, the whole population, both of the city and suburbs, are highly incensed; and as they cannot be appeased we must now engage in war. The circumstances admit no other alternative. Being thus, therefore, engaged with military movements, I fear I shall be unable, from the want of leisure, to attend to the protection of the people of your nation. I therefore advertise you beforehand, that if you, in consequence, suffer any loss, the British Consul Parkes is alone responsible, and you should compel him to indemnify you for the same.

9th month, 29th day (October 27, 1856).

Inclosure 34 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 29, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday, and trust the steps taken by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, which appear to me equally prudent and efficient, will induce the Imperial Commissioner to form a due estimate of his position and ours.

I quite approve of the steps you have taken to convey to the non-officials and to the people at large a correct statement of the causes and consequences of the present hostile action.

I need not add, that whenever the success of Her Majesty's forces shall have prepared the way for becoming official intercourse with the authorities, I shall be most happy to proceed to Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 35 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *at Canton, October* 29, 1856.

IN continuation of my letter of the 26th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that the measures which had been taken to compel the High Commissioner to yield compliance with our just demands having proved of no avail, I opened fire at 1 P.M. on the 27th on the Governor's compound in the new city, from the stern pivot-gun of the "Encounter," and continued it till sunset, at intervals of from five to ten minutes. The "Barracouta" at the same time also shelled the troops on the hills at the back of the city from a position at the head of Sulpher Creek.

No change in the state of affairs having followed, I yesterday resumed offensive operations from the Dutch Folly, where I had placed two guns in position, having previously given the fullest warning to the inhabitants in the vicinity to remove their persons and property, an occupation they were engaged in during the whole of the

previous night. Our fire in the direction of the city wall, aided by a conflagration of a large portion of the houses in our line of attack, has materially furthered our object of opening a clear passage between the Dutch Folly and the walls of the city, and will, I have reason to hope, facilitate our further operations.

The fire has reopened on the city walls this morning earlier than I intended in consequence of the Chinese mounting guns on the walls opposite the Dutch Folly.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 36 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 30, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, advising the continuance of hostile operations consequent upon the unsubdued obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner, I venture to hope that the pressure will be soon irresistible, and the final results all we could reasonably anticipate.

In addition to the small body of artillery, sent up to be placed under your Excellency's orders, we have thought it desirable to despatch an officer of engineers, (Captain Cowper,) who will be at your disposal for any service required at his hands.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 37 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 29, 1856.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, and I am glad to report that I had an opportunity of forwarding to the Imperial Commissioner, this morning, your Excellency's remarks upon the reference made by him to the proceedings of Sir John Davis in 1847. Howqua had asked me yesterday whether any deputy of the Imperial Commissioner would be received, and having assured him that I would meet a suitable functionary, though the Admiral could not, the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo came this morning in the room of the Prefect of Canton, who is reported to be ill. It appeared, however, that he was not empowered by the Imperial Commissioner to make any proposals, but simply to hear our demands. By direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I stated to him that the present troubles being entirely owing to the want of proper communication between the British and Chinese authorities, and the violation of repeated engagements on the part of the latter to rectify an evil, which existed at no other port, his Excellency would continue operations until he was informed that the Imperial Commissioner was prepared to allow to all foreign Representatives free personal access to all the authorities at Canton. I also mentioned to him, as instructed by the Admiral, that partizans of the revolutionary factions in this city had intimated to the latter their wish to cooperate with him in an attack on the city, but that the Admiral had declined all connection with their proceedings, and I contrasted this forbearance with the savage disposition evinced by Yeh in his proclamation of yesterday. The deputy, who was accompanied by Howqua, promised to deliver all that I had said to the Imperial Commissioner, and to return again if the latter was disposed to accede to the Admiral's demand.

The fire which broke out yesterday afternoon burnt fiercely until the evening, but subsided during the night. It has removed many of the houses between the Dutch Folly and the city wall, leaving the latter bare for a considerable space. The Admiral continues his fire upon the wall, and hopes to effect a breach by the evening.

I beg to inclose a Chinese copy of the letter forwarded yesterday in translation, in which the Imperial Commissioner informed the foreign Consul that he considered himself at war with the English. Also a copy in Chinese of Yeh's proclamation, differing from the one from which I made my translation yesterday, in that he therein directs all the heads of the Englishmen killed in obedience to his behest to be forwarded to his office.

I avail of this opportunity to forward to your Excellency a translation of the first letter addressed by Yeh to the foreign Consuls in reply to their application to him for protection.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 38 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the Consul of the United States at Canton.

(Translation.)

IP (YEH), Governor-General of the two Provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-si, &c., herewith acknowledges the receipt of the Consul's communication, in which he states that as difficulties have arisen between the English and Chinese Governments, which are likely to lead to immediate hostilities, he asks on behalf of American citizens full protection, both of their persons and property, &c.

I have read this communication, and fully understand it. Americans engaged in business in this province are on terms of mutual friendship with the Chinese; but the English, on account of twelve Chinese robbers, who were seized on the 8th instant, and who on the 22nd were all returned to them, have, without any reason, suddenly on the 23rd and 24th instant made an attack upon the forts, killing and wounding many of the soldiers. As I have been on friendly terms for so many years with the English nation, none of the soldiers returned the fire. If, however, Mr. Consul Parkes continues to act as he pleases in this violent manner, I fear that the people of the whole province will become excited and occasion great disturbance, so that it will be difficult for me to restrain them.

In reference to this matter, who is in the right and who is in the wrong, all countries must have principles of justice by which to decide.

What reason is there in thus disturbing the quiet of the people of all countries?

In reference to the question of protection, I will exert myself to the utmost to afford such protection; but I fear that among the sailors on these English war vessels, small and great, there are a number of robbers from Hong Kong. If these robbers continue to come and entice others also from other places, for the purpose of plunder, how can I search them out? Would it not be well for the Consul to address Mr. Consul Parkes, and to say clearly to him that this commotion is all occasioned by the English, without any cause and without any fault on the part of the Chinese.

In reference to evil-disposed persons who may spring up in this province, the officers, both civil and military, will spare no pains to guard against them, and to afford the desired protection.

A necessary reply to O. H. Perry, Esquire, United States' Consul.

9th moon, 26th day (October 24, 1856).

Inclosure 39 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 29, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the firing from the Dutch Folly on the wall of the city, referred to in my despatch of this morning, effected at about 1 P. M. a breach, which being pronounced practicable, preparations were made for storming, and at about 3 P. M. the English colours were planted on the wall by Captain Bate. The storming party consisted, for the most part, of

marines. The marines then spread to the right, and possessed themselves of the Tsing-hai gate, penetrating also a short distance into the city, to disperse some scattered troops of Chinese soldiers, who kept up a straggling fire, from houses, across lanes, and other points of cover. The Tsing-hai gate being found, contrary to expectations, very small, and completely commanded by higher buildings in its immediate neighbourhood, the Admiral resolved upon blowing it up instead of retaining it. While this was being effected, a field-piece, planted in the breach, cleared the approaches to the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner, and the Admiral, at the head of a body of marines, marched through the buildings, but the position being, like the Tsing-hai gate, an untenable one, and completely commanded by our guns in the Dutch Folly, all idea of occupation was abandoned, and the force retired to their boats.

This achievement has been accomplished with a loss of only five casualties on our side, and as a little more firing will widen the breach, so that we can march in and out at pleasure, the city is as much under our command as if we held a position on the walls.

I have been with the naval Commander-in-chief since 2 o'clock, and thus shared with his Excellency the gratification of an entry into the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner. This humiliation is the more deserved as his arrogance would not allow him to concede the request for a peaceable admission made to him again this morning by his own deputy, as I have already reported.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 40 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 30, 1856.

I HAVE now to acknowledge your despatch of yesterday, reporting that you had represented, through the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo, the necessity of personal official intercourse with the Mandarins of Canton and the fatal consequences of the non-existence and refusal of that intercourse. This is a point to be urgently pressed and every occasion taken to remind the authorities that the first condition under which their city was spared in 1847 was that the impediments to such intercourse should be removed in 1849—a condition recklessly violated.

You will state to the authorities, on proper opportunity, that I have refused to allow the rebel fleet to enter this harbour, and that all overtures for cooperation on the part of the insurgents have been hitherto repudiated by me. This ought to be appreciated by the Imperial authorities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—Since writing the above I have received your despatch dated yesterday, containing the gratifying intelligence that the city had been entered by Her Majesty's marine forces, the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner visited by the Admiral and yourself, and our great object of hostile action thus satisfactorily accomplished. I feel every confidence in the continued exercise of those admirable qualities, mingled sagacity and valour, which have been hitherto so remarkably displayed.

J. B.

Inclosure 41 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *at Canton, October* 30, 1856.

REFERRING to my letter of the 29th, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that a practicable breach having been made yesterday about 2 P.M. in the new city wall, from the guns in the Dutch Folly, a strong detachment of

seamen and Royal Marines took possession of the city wall; destroyed, by blowing up one of the gates, entered the city, and having visited and inspected the house and premises of the Governor, the forces were re-embarked at sunset, and returned to their respective quarters.

Little opposition was offered by the Chinese troops beyond a scattered fire from the streets and houses, from which we sustained a loss of two Marines killed, and twelve men wounded, one since dead.

The High Commissioner having made no concession, I have re-opened fire this morning, with a view to maintain the breach, and preserve the facilities it offers for re-entering the city, if necessary.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 42 in No. 5.

Chinese Notification.

(Translation.)

A PUBLIC announcement of all the gentry and scholars of the city of Canton.

When, some time since, native banditti had raised disturbances, our soldiers swept away every one of them to destruction, and merchants and people, both native and foreign, were then enabled to live in peace and pursue business with satisfaction. Could there be a better state of things than this? Lately, (however,) we have heard that the English authorities have suddenly forced their way into the river with ships of war and steamers, setting fire to and destroying batteries, and wounding and killing soldiers, with the utmost degree of unreasoning perversity. Fortunately, however, the soldiers of our batteries did not return their fire, to prevent (its being said that) we have turned our backs upon the Treaty and disregarded the claims of friendship.

It appears that heretofore many of the lorchas which run upon the Canton river have been breaking the laws both by smuggling and trading in salt,* there are records of their repeated offences, and they are universally detested by the Mandarins and people. On the present occasion, lorcha No. 27 had the audacity to afford concealment to Leming-tae and other robbers on their passage to Canton, but the English authorities in the first place, if they respected the Treaty, ought, according to it, to hand over persons discovered to be robbers to the Chinese Mandarins to deal with, and as the master who was in charge of the said lorcha, secreted (robbers) and concealed the circumstance from the Consul, if there was an irregularity the fault is his and not our officers.

The lorcha in question, moreover, was in the employ of Soo-a-ching, a Chinese, its sailing letter having been obtained under false pretences through the master aforesaid; it was in no respect an English lorcha, having nothing at all in common with those genuine ships of war or trading vessels that come from foreign countries. And further still, those military officers of ours, whose duty it is to search for robbers, though adroit in seizing them, do not understand Treaties, which is a thing, indeed, of every day occurrence.

When our Mandarins heard the circumstances, with an uncalled-for indulgence they set free all the twelve criminals in a way, it may be said, the most friendly and most courteous, but, who would have thought it? the English authorities have openly violated the Treaty in attacking our batteries with cannon, setting fire to and destroying them, and wounding and killing our soldiers. Is there also, we would ask, any principle of right in operations such as these?

In our humble opinion, the batteries all along the river banks were erected originally for the protection of the people, and now that they have been suddenly burned down, it is to the people in truth that the injury has been done.

Every body's blood is boiling with indignation, but we can only ask the officials and merchants of other countries, and the principal English merchants themselves,

* This article of commerce being the subject of a legalized monopoly.

to look into and consider the unreasonable perversity of the English authorities, and the manner in which they have disregarded Treaty obligations. Do not say that we, Chinese, have not observed the principles of right.

Inclosure 43 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, October* 31, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that yesterday passed without any overture being made on the part of Yeh to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

Leisurely firing was kept up on the city wall from the Dutch Folly during the greater part of the day with the view of widening the breach; and Captains Cowper and Rotton were engaged in the demolition of Chinese houses adjoining the factories in the rear, to protect the latter from destruction in the event of fire breaking out in that quarter.

A second conflagration which broke out accidentally near the Tsing-hae gate on the evening of the 29th, consumed, I am sorry to say, a large number of the houses of the people, and among them the dwellings of the Rev. Messrs. French and Preston, American missionaries.

The circumstance of Mr. Keenan, United States' American Consul at Hong Kong, having followed our troops into the breach on the 29th, accompanied by a sailor from one of the United States' ships-of-war, carrying an American ensign, has been animadverted on by Captain Foote, the Commander of the United States' naval force, in a protest which he has distributed among the community of which I beg to inclose a copy

Our losses on that occasion, I deeply regret to say, have proved to be heavier than what I stated in my despatch of the 29th; being in all two killed and twelve wounded, one mortally. The exposure at the last moment of embarkation of one of our boats to the fire of a wall piece, occasioned this serious increase in the list of casualties I first reported.

On the evening of yesterday his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief addressed a letter to the Imperial Commissioner, pointing out that the obstinacy and discourtesy of the latter had compelled him to continue aggressive measures, step by step, until he had effected an entrance into the city with as little loss or injury to the persons and property of the people as was possible under the circumstances; that the city now lay at his mercy, and could be destroyed without difficulty, if any cause should impose upon the Admiral so sad a necessity; but that the prevention of such a necessity lay in the hands of the Commissioner, who, by immediate consultation with the Admiral, had it in his power to terminate at any moment the present condition of things.

I beg to inclose copy of this letter.

Many applications having been made to me for the registers of ships in port, it appeared to me that under present circumstances I was warranted in surrendering these, or receiving from consignees a guarantee that all duties due under Treaty, on the vessels thus accommodated, should be paid upon demand. In this manner the registers of seven vessels have been given up.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 44 in No. 5.

Notification by Commander Foote of the United States' Navy.

THE Undersigned has been informed that the American flag was this day borne on the walls of Canton, through the breach affected by the British naval forces. This unauthorized act is wholly disavowed by the Undersigned, in order that it may not be regarded as compromising in the least degree the neutrality of the United States.

The United States' naval forces are here for the special protection of American interests; and the display of the American flag in any other connexion is hereby forbidden.

(Signed) ANDREW H. FOOTE,
Commander United States' Navy, Senior Officer present, Commanding United States' Naval Forces, Canton.

Inclosure 45 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, October* 30, 1856.

WHEN the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo was sent yesterday to the British Consulate by your Excellency, for the purpose of ascertaining what demands I had to make, I instructed the British Consul to state to him, for the information of your Excellency, that, convinced as I am that were the right of access to the authorities within the city that has been invariably conceded at the other ports similarly in force at Canton, no such contingency could arise as the present, in which the impossibility of otherwise effecting any satisfactory arrangement had rendered necessary the proceedings of the last few days, what I had now to insist upon was simply this, that the foreign representatives should have here the same access to the authorities as at the other ports.

Your Excellency sent no reply to my message, and according to the intention of which I had given notice to your deputy, I breached the wall of the city, and thus obtained access to your Excellency's official residence, which I visited yesterday afternoon. This object accomplished, I withdrew my troops.

I may observe, that it has been wholly with a view to the preservation of life that my operations have been hitherto so deliberately conducted. Even yesterday, when entering the city, no blood was shed save where my men were assailed, and the property of the people was in every case respected. The fires which have broken out during the last two days were not, either, designedly caused by us. They were but a lamentable consequence of the measures to which your Excellency's conduct has compelled me reluctantly to resort.

I have now one remark to make, to which I request your Excellency's particular attention. The lives and property of the entire city population are at my mercy, and could be destroyed by me at any moment that any event might impose upon me so sad a necessity. The prevention of any such necessity is entirely in the hands of your Excellency. I have been constrained to move onward, proceeding from one step to a farther, by the pertinacity and discourtesy with which your Excellency has persisted in evading the just and simple claims advanced by us in the first instance. It is now for your Excellency, by immediate consultation with me, to terminate a condition of things of which the present evil is not slight, but which, if not amended, can scarcely fail to be productive of the most serious calamities.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 46 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 1, 1856.

I AM now in receipt of your despatch dated yesterday.

I quite approve of the removal of the Chinese houses to the north of the factories, which will secure the foreign residents from danger, to which they have long been exposed.

I am not surprised at the protest of Captain Foote, of the United States' navy, against the unauthorized proceedings of the United States' Consul of Hong Kong.

The letter to the Imperial Commissioner of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief is most appropriate; and the refusal of his Excellency Yeh, under the circumstances, to meet Sir Michael Seymour, would be the crowning evidence of indomitable perversity. If the Imperial Commissioner grant an official interview to the Admiral, you are authorized to make becoming arrangements for my official reception by the Viceroy, with a view to the accommodation of all local questions.

I am desirous that every means should be taken to explain the true state of things alike to the authorities and to the people of Canton.

With reference to the departure of British vessels, you are quite authorized in delivering their papers on receiving promissory notes payable to your order on demand for the specific sums due, a general or conditional promise to pay will not be a safe guarantee. You must require a separate declaration of duties due, but the promissory note must be a distinct document in the usual commercial form.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 47 in No. 5.

Proclamation by Commissioner Yeh.

(Translation.)

YEH, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., issues these urgent and distinct orders to quiet the minds of the people.

The rebels of the Hung faction have now combined with the English ships to attack the provincial city, with no other object, it certainly may be inferred, than that of spoliation and destruction. I, the Governor-General, have now however posted soldiers and militia in every direction, and have made such secret arrangements as should ensure the complete annihilation of this hateful brood, and thus appease the anger of the people. It only remains for the whole population, whether military, householders, or others, to preserve quiet minds, guard their own property, and maintain in their several streets a careful watch after traitorous spies, whom they should search out and apprehend. You should not therefore give way to alarm or think of removing (from the city), but will of course join with each other in measures of revenge. If you can indeed seize any of the Hung rebels, and can prove them to be such, a reward of thirty dollars shall be paid you at my office for every one of them so seized, whether dead or alive. And this I hereby make known by proclamation to all classes of the people for their information and guidance.

A special proclamation.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th month, 2nd day, (30th October, 1856).

Inclosure 48 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 1, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch of yesterday, inclosing the Viceroy's proclamation to the people.

I think there should be no delay in putting forth a Declaration, that we have taken no part in the intestine quarrels of the Chinese people; but that the imprudence and rashness of the Chinese authorities is most inexcusable, who, in addition to civil war, have brought upon the people the misery of a quarrel with potent Western Nations, who require, and will enforce, respect for the Treaties entered into with the Emperor of China.

If the Imperial Commissioner should propose any reference to the Emperor, with regard to the opening of the city, you will consent to no such reference. The Emperor is engaged by the Convention signed by Sir John Davis and Keying, on the 4th April, 1846, to admit us to the city of Canton, and the Imperial Commissioners who have succeeded Keying, have all been advised, again and again, that the right to enter the city had never been withdrawn, though its exercise had been

delayed, from a hope that the Chinese authorities would have seen the wisdom and the necessity of respecting Treaty engagements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 49 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Sey

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication.

I have this day received your Excellency's letter of the 1st instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

The relations between your Excellency's country and the Chinese, ever since the commencement of commercial intercourse between them, have been none other than those of politeness, and when on the 8th ultimo the twelve prisoners were seized on board the lorcha, having ascertained from the officer I deputed to conduct the investigation, that nine of the number were innocent, I directed an officer, on the 10th ultimo, to put them on board their vessel again. Mr. Consul Parkes refused to receive them.

Early on the morning of the 22nd ultimo, I wrote to Consul Parkes, and at the same time forwarded to him the twelve men, namely, Leang-ming-tae, Leang-keen-foo, convicted on the inquiry I had instituted, and Woo-a-jen, together with the nine men previously tendered, but Consul Parkes would neither receive the twelve prisoners nor my letter.

The lorcha, it appears, was built by Soo-a-ching, a Chinese; she was not a foreign vessel at all, and her British flag had been purchased through the merchant Block, as was clearly established by the admission of the prisoner Woo-a-jen, when under examination. It was not known at the time that my executive went to seize persons on board her, that the lorcha was a foreign vessel: she was anchored in the neighbourhood of the Dutch Fort. She was built by the Chinese Soo-a-ching. As to the question of the flag, it has been the invariable rule with lorchas of your Excellency's nation to haul down their ensign when they drop anchor, and to hoist it again when they got under weigh. When the lorcha was boarded, in order that the prisoners might be seized, it has been satisfactorily proved that no flag was flying; how then could a flag have been hauled down? Yet Consul Parkes in one despatch after another pretends that satisfaction is required for this insult offered to the flag.

There has been, in truth, no breach of Treaty committed; and after so many years of peaceful understanding between our two nations, why without cause a military operation should be undertaken I am utterly unable to explain.

In reference to the admission into the city, I must observe that in April 1849, his Excellency the Plenipotentiary Bonham issued a public notice at the factories here, to the effect that he thereby prohibited foreigners from entering the city. The notice was inserted in the newspapers of the time, and will, I presume, have been read by your Excellency. Add to this, that exclusion of foreigners from the city is by the unanimous vote of the whole population of Kwang-tung. It may be supposed how little to their liking has been this storming of the forts, and this destruction of their dwellings; and, apprehensive as I am of the evil that may hence befall the officials and citizens of your Excellency's nation, I can suggest nothing better than a continued adherence to the policy of the Plenipotentiary Bonham as the direct course to be pursued. As to the consultation (proposed by your Excellency), I have already some days since deputed Tsëang, Prefect of Ling-chow-foo. I accordingly reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief, &c. &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th moon, 3rd day (31st October, 1856).

Inclosure 50 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 1, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated to-day, inclosing translation of a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, in answer to the letter from his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

It is important, it should be fully understood, that though Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir George Bonham, did not in April 1849 enforce the undoubted right of Her Majesty's subjects to enter the city of Canton, he never made any surrender of that right, and that the Imperial Commissioners have been again and again advised that this right, guaranteed by the Emperor himself on the surrender of Chusan, and ordered by his Excellency Keying, in 1847, to have full effect in 1849, has been always insisted on by Her Majesty's Government, and is now demanded by me, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 51 in No. 5.

Commissioner Hung to Sir J. Bowring.

HUNG-SEU-TSUNG, of the Celestial Kingdom of Taiping, holding the Imperial Commission as Commander-in-chief for the reduction of the two Kwang, and appointed a Prince of the Empire, lays this letter, with a hundred compliments, before his Excellency the Minister Plenipotentiary of Great Britain, and respectfully begs to make a statement.

In the Sin-hae year (1851), I had the high honour to receive instructions from my Royal Brother, the Taiping Emperor, at Yunganchow, in Kwangsi, to return to Kwang-tung and raise soldiers, to commence the good cause and recover that province. At Hwaheen, however, as an army was being assembled, and before the movement had yet commenced, the attention of the Mandarin dogs having been awakened, the result was the apprehension of more than two hundred of our men, who were carried off to Canton and decapitated, whilst I myself escaped from the place by flight.

In the ninth moon of the Kea-yin year (October 1854), I arrived in Hong Kong, and attended with reverence (upon the teachings) of Christian Ministers, relying upon them for reformation and eternal happiness, and in the third moon of the present year (April, 1856), I was again honoured with an Imperial Commission to reduce the two Kwang.

In the course of the sixth moon (July 1856), I received Woo-see-ying and his followers upon their arrival here. He is an old leader, who had previously fought in the province of Fuhkeen, and who, in obedience to orders, had come all the way from your settlement at Singapore with war junks, which he had equipped for the conquest of Canton. Having encountered a storm, however, his junks were driven away to the east and west, hence the continued delay and inability on our part to commence operations.

On the the 23rd instant a number of our fighting men, who had been defeated in the western waters returned to Hong Kong, and reported that our war junks, to the number of fifty, had had a general engagement with the forces of the Tartar Government upon the 20th and 21st October, in the western waters upon the Chinese coast; but unfortunately upwards of ten of our large junks had been burned, and as for the other small craft, they knew not where they had fled to, nor could they even divine their position, or say whether they were in existence or not. (Thus we are) utterly destitute of cannon and other weapons of war, as well as of supplies, and although there are now more than ten small junks at anchor in

Hong Kong, still the vessels are but few, and with the small number of their guns, are, in fact, useless as a means of carrying on warlike operations.

Yesterday I heard that the naval forces of your honourable country had engaged the Government soldiers at the city of Canton, and won a great victory that will lead to the capture of the place, which we certainly shall witness. But I and my associates blush to think that from the smallness of our supplies and fewness of our vessels, our wish to aid you is ineffectual. When we lay our hands upon our hearts and think we are troubled beyond measure, and yet have no resource.

My soldiers and captains, and the high officers associated with me, are all Canton men, and as our fathers and brothers and property have been made away with by the Mandarin dogs of the Tartar Government, and countless numbers of us have been trampled on and murdered, when we see now that the forces of your honourable country have attacked Canton, and our own deficiency in supplies and vessels, it cannot but inexpressibly torment us.

Yesterday I deliberated again and again with all the great Ministers, but we were all unable to devise anything (feasible). We look up (then) to your Excellency, to your country's wealth, and to her soldiers' valour. Take pity on our poverty, compassionate our wants, and, as formerly you had friendly intercourse with our party, we humbly beg of you to think of those friendly feelings, and aid us against the object of our common hatred. Grant us a loan of supplies, or lend us steamers, and give orders to your police to appropriate thirty or fifty of the junks lying in Hong Kong, for the use of our soldiers, and we will proceed straight up the river to Polo, and there land, and fighting on shore will utterly exterminate the vagabond (followers) of the Tartar Government, and call to our standard and take under our protection, the inhabitants of all the villages in the neighbourhood of the provincial capital; in the first place, to repay your kindness in protecting and countenancing us, and secondly, to gratify our desires of vengeance. Having reached the place aforesaid and landed, we would at once give up the junks taken at Hong Kong to the steamers to tow back to that place, and, if you approve upon searching the place aforesaid, and remaining there three days, we would thankfully repay all the expenses incurred by the steamers.

This looked at in a public or private point of view would be good in every respect, I trust you will consider it, and I shall never forget your kindness.

Dated Ping-chen year, 10th moon, 2nd day (30th October, 1856).

P.S.—I have a further request to make. On the 27th instant, Shaou-kwang-leang, one of my officers, had three war junks undergoing repair at Yang-chueu-chow, in Hong Kong, when a traitor along with some of your police, whose aid he had procured, seized upon the three junks, men, guns, and all, and had them put in custody, his intention being to prevent my setting out with my followers on a certain day.

As the present is an important crisis for warlike operations, I humbly beg that you will throw open the prison doors, and kindly sanction the junks being given up, and the men set free, thus enabling me to have the necessaries for carrying on hostilities. You would thus overwhelm me with obligations.

Inclosure 52 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 1, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of the reply which it is the intention of the naval Commander-in-chief to make to the communication of the Imperial Commissioner received this morning, and in view of the threatened resumption of offensive operations, I beg particularly to recommend to your Excel-

lency's attention the inclosed letter which has been just delivered to me by Captain Cowper of the Royal Engineers, and to solicit the despatch of the coolies therein applied for.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 53 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 1, 1856.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's reply of the 31st ultimo: I must positively decline any further argument on the merits of the case of the lorcha "Arrow." I am perfectly satisfied of the facts as represented to your Excellency by Mr. Consul Parkes, and that the just demands of the Consul were not acceded to by your Excellency. The men who had been publicly seized on board the "Arrow" were not publicly restored to their vessel as he had requested, nor was the required apology made for the violation of his jurisdiction by your Executive.

The whole course and issue of the lengthy correspondence arises out of a matter which might, in the first instance have been easily adjusted, have determined me, as I have already told you, to insist, on behalf of the foreign representatives, on the same right of access to the authorities as has been invariably conceded at the other ports; the exercise of this right being, in my belief, our sole security against the recurrence of misunderstandings like the present, involving proceedings so distasteful to myself and so disastrous to you.

Your Excellency's reply refers me to the notification of the British Plenipotentiary in 1849, prohibiting foreigners from entering Canton. Now I must remind you, that although we have indeed serious matter of complaint against the Chinese Government for breach of the promise given in 1847 to admit foreigners into Canton at the end of two years, my demand now made is in no way connected with former negotiations on the same subject; neither am I demanding the admission of any but the foreign officials, and this only for the simple and sufficient reasons above assigned.

On my proposal to treat personally with your Excellency you do me the honour to remark that you sent a Prefect some days ago. I am compelled, therefore, to regard your Excellency's whole letter as unsatisfactory in the extreme, and have only to add, that unless I immediately receive an explicit assurance of your assent to what I have proposed I shall at once resume offensive operations.

The deliberateness with which I have so far proceeded should have convinced you of my reluctance to visit the shortcoming of their authorities upon the inhabitants of Canton. The responsibility of what may now befall them rests on your Excellency.

Should you persist in your present line of policy, you leave me but one course to pursue; and you will learn when it is too late that we have power to execute what we undertake.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 54 in No. 5.

Captain Cowper to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Canton, November* 1, 1856.

WITH reference to a conversation I had the honour to hold with you to-day, on the subject of removing the *débris* of the houses recently pulled down in Hog-lane and the Street of the Thirteen Factories, I do now recommend and solicit that you will apply to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, the Governor of Hong Kong, for 200 coolies to be sent up to be employed in this service; and I further suggest that the Chinese Overseer in the Surveyor-General's Department, by name Cheong-assow, be sent up with them to superintend and give them orders

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM COWPER.

Inclosure 55 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 2, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday. I altogether approve of the communication to the Imperial Commissioner, intended to be sent by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

I have given to the proposal for sending up 200 Chinese coolies my most deliberate and thoughtful attention; and having consulted the Executive Council of the Colony, I am sorry to be compelled to decline compliance (at all events for the present) with Captain Cowper's suggestion. The requirement put forward involves serious questions of policy, and its execution might be attended with consequences (not immediately foreseen) of a very embarrassing character, and, moreover, would probably be deemed practically inconsistent with the maintenance of that neutrality which, by Her Majesty's Government, I am strictly commanded to observe. Nothing but considerations of extreme urgency would justify me in bringing such auxiliaries into the field; and unless the desirableness of their presence were attested by a requisition from the naval Commander-in-chief, who has charge of the military measures of offence and defence, the Colonial Government would not be disposed to sanction the interference of a body of men, many of whom are notoriously affiliated to the secret political societies of China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 56 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatches of the 1st instant.

Your Excellency will have learned from the letters of the naval Commander-in-chief to the Imperial Commissioner, and particularly from the last of these, copy of which was inclosed in my despatch of the 1st instant, that the former has not on this occasion revived the question of the right of entry by foreigners in general into the city of Canton, but has made a demand, which although connected with this question, and calculated to ensure, in the end, the exercise of this long-denied right, is yet in itself a separate and distinct claim, clearly based on Treaty rights, and rendered necessary by the gross misconduct of the Chinese authorities in the very matter which has led to the present unfortunate position of affairs.

And, however desirable it may be to obtain a full recognition of all our rights

in reference to the city of Canton, by making it accessible to the foreign public, there can be little doubt that the want of free personal communication between the foreign Representatives and the authorities, is the principal evil, of the exclusion to which we have been subjected. It was this which prevented our obtaining the redress demanded in the outrage of the "Arrow;" and most justly, therefore, may the naval Commander-in-chief insist upon its removal, wholly irrespective of antecedents.

The last letter of the naval Commander-in-chief to the Imperial Commissioner was delivered early yesterday morning into the hands of Howqua, and Mr. Wade and myself exerted ourselves to the best of our ability to impress upon him a just idea of the gravity of the crisis, that the Imperial Commissioner, and possibly the gentry also, of which Howqua is the head, were urging on without due regard to that liberty of action which is clearly allowed them by the instructions of the Emperor in reference even to the City question, and might with greater reason be exercised by them on such an occasion, and with reference to such demands as the present.

No notice has yet been taken of this letter, and the naval Commander-in-chief will thus be compelled to again resume offensive operations in the course of this morning.

The people will now be fully acquainted with the cause of these proceedings, Mr. Wade having, with infinite pains, drawn up a very full statement of all the occurrences, which he has most fortunately succeeded in getting printed, and several hundred copies were yesterday circulated both at Canton and Whampoa.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 57 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 4, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday.

The course taken by the Admiral in demanding the right of intercourse with the high authorities, is, in my judgment, well advised, and will, I trust, ultimately lead to the recognition of the more general right of entrance into the city, which, if left in abeyance, has never been surrendered.

I am particularly gratified with the information that the Chinese gentry and people will be fully informed of the true state of matters, and trust their action upon the Imperial Commissioner may assist in bringing about some satisfactory arrangements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 58 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *at Canton, November* 3, 1856.

SINCE my letter of proceedings of the 30th ultimo, I have confined my operations to maintaining the breach in the city wall, which the Chinese have continually evinced a disposition to close; also to clearing away the Chinese buildings in rear of the factory.

On the 30th ultimo and 1st instant, I wrote the two letters to the High Commissioner of which your Excellency has received copies from Mr. Consul Parkes, as well as a copy of the High Commissioner's reply to the first. The result has been my resuming offensive operations, this day, against the Government buildings in the city, from the "Encounter," Sampson," and the Dutch Folly, which, as far as can be at present ascertained, will be continued to-morrow.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 59 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 4, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, announcing the resumption of offensive operations.

I think under present circumstances it is desirable to convey to your Excellency a copy of a communication drafted at the Foreign Office, and sent by Sir George Bonham under Lord Palmerston's instructions to the Imperial Commissioner on the 21st of August, 1849.

In a communication, dated 6th of July, made to the India and China Association, by order of Lord Palmerston, it is stated "Her Majesty's Government have no intention to renounce the right of entering the city of Canton."

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 60 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 4, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of translation of a despatch from his Excellency Yeh, received yesterday afternoon, by which your Excellency will observe that he persists in the line of policy he has adopted throughout the present struggle. Also copy of the reply of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to the above despatch, which is on the point of being forwarded, and in which your Excellency's instructions have been kept in view.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 61 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 2nd instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

In the case of the lorcha, you say that on the representation of Consul Parkes I should have caused the men publicly seized on board that vessel, to have been publicly returned to her, and that it was incumbent on me to admit that their capture by my executive was a mistake. No foreign flag was seen by my executive at the time of the capture, and, as in addition to this, it was ascertained on the examination of the prisoners by the officer deputed to conduct it, that the lorcha was in no respect a foreign vessel, I maintain that there was no mistake committed.

In the next place, the twelve men were all handed back to the Consul, when the examination was over, but he declined to receive them; there was not, then, any refusal to return the men to their vessel.

As to what is said in the letter under acknowledgment respecting that rule of intercourse between foreign officials and the native authorities that has always obtained at other ports, it has been found that the people of Kwang-tung are extremely fierce and violent, differing in nature from the people of other provinces. In 1848 there was a long controversial correspondence on this subject between my predecessor Seu, and the British Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bon-

ham, and Mr. Bonham being satisfied that an interview within the city was utterly out of the question, addressed a letter to Seu, on April , 1849, in which he said: "At the present time I can have no more [or, still less can I have] discussion with your Excellency on this subject." He further issued a notice from the factories, to the effect that no foreigner was to enter the city, which was inserted in the papers; and he communicated this to the British Government.* There was not a Chinese or foreigner of any nation, who did not know that the question was never to be discussed again; and, as is shown by the records, His Majesty the Emperor was informed, in a memorial drawn up by myself, the then Governor of the Province, together with the late Commissioner Seu, that Mr. Bonham had stated in his correspondence that this question could not be discussed, and had issued a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering the city.

Assuming that your Excellency has long been aware of this, I am utterly unable to explain what is meant, in the letter under acknowledgment, by the statement that the present demand is in no way connected with the negotiations of former years, and that it is only for the admission of foreign officials into the city.

As to former negotiations, Mr. Bonham stated in correspondence that discussion of this question could not be renewed, and issued a prohibitory notice on the subject. Your Excellency's proposition having reference to the very same question (as that mooted by Mr. Bonham), how can it be said to have no connection with it? and when Mr. Bonham has said that this question could be no more discussed by him, it is to be inferred that it can still less be discussed by your Excellency.

To conclude, our two countries have been many years on friendly terms; without cause you have in one day come upon us with hostilities, the result of which has been intolerable misery to the people. Let your Excellency ponder well, what is no vain fiction of mine, that hundreds and thousands of them have been for days past clamorously tendering their services, ardent and united, for the defence of the city.

I accordingly reply, availing, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 6th day. (*November* 3, 1856.)

Inclosure 62 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 4, 1856.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's letter of yesterday, referring me to the correspondence between your Excellency's predecessor and Mr. Bonham, our late Plenipotentiary.

The perusal of all that is on record will show you that, although, when the Chinese Government declined, in 1849, to fulfil the promise given in 1847, the right of entry into Canton was for the moment waived, it was distinctly informed, at the time, and since, that our claim was in no respect abandoned. My demand, however, as I have already told you, is entirely distinct from any former proposition on the subject.

It is useless to restate my reasons for insisting upon it, and I have only to add that, until it is acceded to, I have no alternative but to persist in the course you have compelled me to adopt.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

---

* The manner in which this is put is uncourteous, especially when contrasted with the form of mentioning a reference to the Chinese Government a little farther on.

Inclosure 63 in No. 5.

Sir John Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 5, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch of yesterday, with the correspondence between his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner and his Excellency the British naval Commander-in-chief.

Care must be taken to show the Chinese authorities that the right to enter the city is not a novel demand now put forward by the naval Commander-in-chief, but a right acknowledged and confirmed by reiterated promises and engagements—a right that the British Government has never surrendered, nor shown any disposition to surrender—of which their Excellencies Keying, Seu, and Yeh, have all been again and again advised, as is on record.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 64 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 4, 1856.

MR. CONSUL PARKES having handed to me your Excellency's despatch to his address, of the 2nd instant, on the subject of his requisition for coolies to assist in removing the *débris* of the native houses, which greatly endanger the safety of the factories, and have therefore, with your Excellency's approval, been partially destroyed, I beg to represent to your Excellency that it appears to me that the object of Mr. Parkes' application has not been rightly understood, and as native labour for the purpose specified is naturally unprocurable in this neighbourhood, and it is impossible for me to impose such a task upon our own men, I beg your Excellency to allow Captain Cowper, who has offered to be the bearer of this despatch, to bring up to Canton any coolies that he may find readily obtainable, and willing to undertake the said service, avoiding those of the political connection referred to by your Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 65 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 5, 1856.

I AM exceedingly desirous of meeting your Excellency's wishes, and, having conferred with Captain Cowper, he will be authorised to convey, or cause to be conveyed, to Canton, such a number of coolies as will, in his judgment, be needful for removing the ruins to the north of the factories, and giving to them a permanent security against hostility or incendiarism.

I need not express to your Excellency my anxiety that the proceedings of these people should be so controlled as to admit of no well-grounded accusation of our having violated that neutrality which Her Majesty's Government requires all its functionaries to respect, in reference to the Civil contentions in China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 66 in No. 5.

Memoranda of various Papers put in Circulation during the Operations of the British Navy.

Canton, November 3, 1856.

1. THE official circular of the 31st October, mentioned that the Sub-Prefect Tsin had reported to the Governor-General that the troops had killed two of the English vagabonds who had scaled the wall at the Tsing-hae Gate; also that certain buildings, guard, stations, &c., on the wall had been destroyed by fire, and that the city gate in question had been now blocked up.

2. A notification of the 30th October, issued by the Official Committee of Cooperation states that the city being in imminent danger from bad characters ("tsih fi," rebels or thieves), the regulations for the watch and ward of the city in force in 1854 are to be revived, and people going in and out are to wear register tickets, that spies may be guarded against, &c.

3. Another of the 31st October, from the same body or from the Commissariat Department of it, calls on the military to be on the alert at the present crisis "while we are engaged in the extermination of the English barbarian outlaws." They are to be particular about the passes before-mentioned, to seize suspicious characters, and keep a good look-out all night, be the weather what it may.

4. A paper in poetical prose setting forth the goodness of the Emperor to the people and to foreigners, whom he has allowed to trade; also the goodness of the authorities. The English barbarians, ferocious by nature, have shown themselves insensible of this, and have not been moved to repentance by the long suffering of the authorities, their conduct is offensive to Heaven, and has so outraged public feeling that the ninety-six hamlets and the twenty-four hamlets are united in heart against them. The population of these put down the rebels, and are equally prepared to put down this rising of the English barbarians, &c.

N.B.—The above is a very common-place effusion, although as a composition it is pretentious in style.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 67 in No. 5

(Translation from the Chinese.)

Notification of Mr. Parkes, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton, issued by order; for the removal of misconceptions, by declaration of the truth, to the end that confidence may be restored to the public mind.

IN every discussion there is a position which is the correct one; nor can a just conclusion upon the merits of any question be arrived at until the arguments on both sides shall have been heard.

The Governor-General, Yeh, has been at great pains, ever since the approach of the British forces under command of the Admiral, his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, to inflame the public mind by the circulation of unfounded statements on the subject; and it is to counteract the evil effect but too probably to be apprehended from these, that Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary has instructed the Consul to issue a notification of the plain truth to the gentry and people of the city and suburbs of Canton.

At Hong Kong, being a British Colony, it is competent for the owner of any vessel of any country, when he shall have obtained the requisite security, to make application, through the proper official channels, to the supreme authority for a Colonial Register. Under this the vessel hoists a British ensign, and the register once issued, she is regarded in all respects as a British vessel, while

those on board her become alike responsible to British control, and entitled to British protection. The conditions of this colonial registration were communicated, some months ago, to the Governor-General by the Minister Plenipotentiary, who is also Governor of the Colony, and a translation of the Colonial Ordinance was inclosed to him in his Excellency's despatch.

Meanwhile, the lorcha "Arrow," a vessel duly registered as above, having come up to Canton in the earlier part of October, information, it appears, was given to the authorities by a person who had been robbed by pirates at sea, that one of the delinquents was serving as a sailor on board the lorcha. Now, by the Treaty between England and China, all authority over British vessels at any of the five ports is vested in the Consuls. The proper course, therefore, if any question had been raised against the lorcha, as she was flying British colours in the port of Canton—being one of the five—would have been, to call on the British Consul to inquire into the case, and take the necessary steps. Without any reference, however, to the Consul, a party of the local marine boarded the vessel, tore down her ensign, seized twelve men who were on board, and carried them into the city.

The Consul, of course, as soon as he became aware of this violation of his jurisdiction, reported it to his superior, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary. He at the same time made his complaint to his Excellency Yeh, as Imperial Commissioner, accompanying his statement of the facts by a request that his Excellency would cause the seamen who had been carried off from the vessel to be restored to her publicly, in order that due atonement might be made for the affront that had been offered to his authority as Consul. He added, that if it were still desirable to examine the parties, he was prepared to conduct an inquiry with any officer of his own rank, who might be deputed for the purpose.

The Governor-General replied, that the lorcha was not a foreign vessel. He sent back some of the men, but nine of the twelve that had been taken; but these the Consul did not think it right to receive; and, under the instruction of the Plenipotentiary, he now demanded, besides restoration of the whole number, a letter of apology for their seizure, and assurance that nothing of the kind should occur again—to be given within forty-eight hours.

The Plenipotentiary himself wrote to the Commissioner on the 12th October, to the same effect, adding that, unless the required satisfaction were accorded within the period assigned, it would be left to the naval Commander in-chief to exact it.

This letter reached Canton on the 15th October, but was left without answer for eight days. His Excellency Yeh then sent a reply, in which he repeated what he had already said to the Consul. To the requisition made by the latter, he paid no more attention than before.

His Excellency the Admiral, unwilling to resort to force without due deliberation, waited from one day to another, until the 21st October, when the Consul, under farther instructions from the Plenipotentiary, addressed a last letter to the Imperial Commissioner. He was now told, that unless he conceded what had been asked for by 6 o'clock in the evening of the following day, the naval forces would act.

At noon of the following day, an officer of low rank was sent with the twelve seamen to the Consulate, with a message from his Excellency Yeh, that two of them were criminals, and must be sent back to him immediately.

The Consul, in reply, put in the hands of the officer sent, two extracts from his letters before referred to, reciting the substance of his requisition, and the form in which it was to be complied with: namely, that the men, publicly removed from the vessel, should be as publicly restored to her, and that a letter of apology should be written. At 8 in the evening came another despatch from his Excellency Yeh, requesting the Consul to inform him why his despatch of the morning had not been acknowledged.

It being thus apparent that farther protraction of the correspondence would be of no advantage to the settlement of the question at issue, there remained no alternative but to place the matter in the hands of the Admiral. His Excellency, unwilling to inflict unnecessary injury upon the inhabitants, confined himself in the first instance to the capture of some of the forts along the river; this done, he directed the Consul to warn the Governor-General, that if he persisted in refusing to listen to us, more serious proceedings would be rendered inevitable. The Governor-General proposing nothing, the Admiral proceeded

to possess himself of the remaining forts along the Canton river. He then breached the city wall, and blew up the Tsing-hai gate.

Now his Excellency has been brought to this point by no intention of his own; he has been simply driven onward by the determined obstinacy, and extreme discourtesy, of the Governor-General. The original claim advanced was, comparatively speaking, of no great magnitude. Less could not have been demanded than the formal rendition of a crew unauthorisedly seized without reference to the Consul. To the high official of a nation, with whom the rule and practice of what is due from man to man are so important a consideration, what could have been so easy as to acknowledge an error committed, and to give assurance that none such should be repeated?

How widely different a course was pursued. For several years past the authorities at Canton have entrenched themselves in inaccessibility to foreign officials, pleading always that the people are opposed to the admission of foreigners within the walls. It has hence resulted that discussions, which might have been disposed of in a single interview, have endured through months of correspondence, and this, too, without any satisfactory result. The present case commences with an insult to our flag, that is to say, an insult is put upon our dignity as a State; this is followed by the unauthorised seizure of sailors subject to British control and protection; we complain, and our assertions are contradicted; no attention is paid to our application made, once and again, for reasonable redress; we are constrained to threaten force, and our menaces are similarly disregarded; and last, after repeated delays, we make some demonstration of our power, and the Governor-General Yeh, forgetting that our act is the consequence of his own obstinacy and discourtesy, proclaims to the people that we are in league with the rebels, and sets a price on our heads.

Would barbarism and ignorance have gone the length of such a declaration? Will the people of China, knowing and practising the duty of man to man, believe the fact when it is told them?

To conclude, this quarrel is not with the people; our proceedings have not originated in anything done by the people. They have been caused by the obstinacy and discourtesy of the chief authority, and for any calamity that may result from them, the chief authority is singly responsible. There is but one means of escape from it, and this is in the hand of the chief authority, who, if he lose no time in meeting our high authorities, will be enabled, by arranging matters on a satisfactory footing with them, to put an end to the existing peril, and to prevent the recurrence of like misfortune in the time to come.

Think how completely at our mercy are the lives and property of the entire population of the city; and with what facility, in one moment of time, we could effect their utter destruction—a terrible contingency! You are told this in no spirit of boasting; the power of our nation is too well known to require that we should indulge in self-glorification; but simply because we have no wish to see a long continuance of these hostilities, so cruel to the feelings of the people and so injurious to their interests.

November 1, 1856.

Inclosure 68 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 5, 1856.

INSUPERABLE difficulties have presented themselves in obtaining the assistance of Chinese coolies in this colony to remove the ruins in the neighbourhood of the factories, and, in consequence, after a conference with the military Commandant, it has been decided to send a body of from seventy to eighty gun-lascars by whose aid, I hope, the objects will be accomplished.

I confess I am on the whole glad that it has not been found practicable to call in the Chinese people from this colony as auxiliaries in any shape. The farther information I have received shows that the step might have led to considerable inconvenience and perplexity. The only volunteers who have

come forward are of the rebel faction, whose avowed purpose is "vengeance," and who would have been glad to have been conveyed to Canton under the protection of the British flag.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 69 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 6, 1856.

MR. ADKINS has brought to me some copies of your statement in Chinese giving a faithful account of the events which have led to the commencement, and compelled the continuance, of hostile operations at Canton.

I have directed the police to give publicity to them in this Colony.

I would suggest the desirableness of your forwarding some copies of the same to Macao, and that they be sent to Mr. Patrick Stewart, with a suggestion that he should request the Governor to allow them to be made known in that locality.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 70 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 5, 1856.

IN my brief despatch of yesterday, inclosing further correspondence between his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief and the Imperial Commissioner, I omitted to notice the operations against the city, which had been resumed on the previous day. The Chinese anticipated an attack, in some degree, by a desultory matchlock and wall-piece fire from the south-western angle of the city wall, upon the inmates of the factories, whenever they made their appearance on the house-tops, or in any conspicuous position. This movement on the part of our assailants was, however, easily kept in check, and at about noon the Dutch Folly, and Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Sampson," commenced to throw shot and shell, at moderate intervals, into the yamuns of the Tartar General and Governor of the Province, both being situate at the back of the city, and surrounded, as is usually the case with public buildings of this description, with large trees and open court-yards, which separate them from the more populous and more densely-built dwellings of the people. The distance of these yamuns from the Dutch fort, in a direct line, is about 2,000 yards, and from the position of the ships about 500 yards farther.

At the close of the day the letter forwarded to your Excellency in my despatch of yesterday morning, was received from the Imperial Commissioner. It left the Admiral no alternative but to continue the attack, and for about three hours yesterday shot and shell were again fired in the same direction from the fort, and Her Majesty's ships above named, now rejoined by the "Barracouta." His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief had it also in view to open fire upon the fort and buildings which surmount the Kwang-yin-shan hill, situated, as your Excellency is aware, at the extreme rear of the city, and constituting, in the eyes of the Chinese, a position altogether impregnable, at least from the river face; but it was found to be beyond the range of guns of the calibre then in the fort, and this movement had accordingly to be delayed until heavier artillery could be provided for the purpose.

This was accomplished, with great labour, in the course of last night, and this morning three heavy guns were placed in the fort, and the firing of to-day, which was continued for about three hours, was directed principally against the Kwang-yin shan hill. The amazement of the Chinese must have equalled their consternation at finding this position, which they had imagined secure from all

attack, to be within the range of a gun throwing 68-pound and shell, several of which fell in the very centre of the fortification.

It is a subject of congratulation that no conflagration has attended the bombardment of the last three days, and, though it is impossible to estimate, at this distance, the extent of the destruction caused by our guns, there is reason to believe that this has been mainly limited to the public buildings at which attack has been aimed.

The Chinese sharpshooters have continued, from day to day, to annoy the factories, but I have not yet heard of any injury having resulted from their fire. This, and a futile attempt made on the night of the 3rd instant to blow up the boat-house, in which our principal guard is stationed, form the only instances of attack, whether on the part of the Government or people, that we have yet to note. Rumour, indeed, is not idle in representing that great numbers of braves from Wang-chut-ke (where our countrymen were murdered in 1847) and other villages, incited by the head-money offered by the Imperial Commissioner, are striving to carry out his threats of extermination; but we do not yet see among the people around us signs of that deep hostility which he would wish us to believe our proceedings have awakened.

In addition to the proclamation addressed to them in my name of the origin and occasion of the present troubles, the correspondence that has passed between the Admiral and the Imperial Commissioner has also been printed and circulated as widely as our means will admit. These papers are most eagerly received by the common classes of Chinese, who must by this time be tolerably well-informed, both of the cause of quarrel and our demands.

An address, purporting to emanate from the whole population of the city, but coming, in reality, it may be concluded, from the gentry who have hitherto supported the Government in opposing our entry into the city, was delivered this morning at the Consulate by Howqua. It was drawn up in triplicate, one copy being addressed to your Excellency, another to the naval Commander-in-chief, and a third to myself. As usual, it contains an appeal to our humanity; urges the futility and danger of our contending against a strong tide of popular opposition or of hate; dwells on the injury that present proceedings may cause to our commerce, to which they believe all our other interests are subservient.

Mr. Wade furnishes your Excellency with a translation of the copy to your Excellency (which, together with that to the naval Commander-in-chief, had to be returned for correction in the style of address), and I now beg to inclose a copy of the Admiral's reply, the tone of which will, I doubt not, receive your Excellency's approval.

At the close of to-day another letter was received from the Imperial Commissioner, of which Mr. Wade has already supplied the translation herewith inclosed. Though still unfavourable to our demands, the fact of its having been written at all denotes, I think, additional concern in the mind of the Commissioner, and this was also visible in the appearance of Howqua when he called at the Consulate this morning to deliver the public address.

In another communication, however, to the United States' Consul, copy of which I also forward, the Imperial Commissioner, possibly with a view of working on our fears, uses much more hostile language, and advises the removal of Americans from Canton, that they might not be involved in the struggle between the people and the English, which he declares to be unavoidable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 71 in No. 5.

Reply of Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to an Address forwarded by the Merchant Howqua.

November 5, 1856.

HIS Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief has read with some surprise a paper, purporting to be an address from all the people of Canton, in which it is stated that serious injury has been inflicted on the inhabitants during the last few days, &c.

There is no part of the city which the guns cannot reach, and, with the means at the disposal of the force, its utter destruction is perfectly practicable at any moment, should such a measure appear necessary. Let the people be well assured of this. Still nothing has hitherto been aimed at but the official residences and public buildings, the present misunderstanding being due to no act of the people, but to the obstinacy and discourtesy of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. This will be seen in the papers herewith forwarded to the petitioners, who are farther recommended to lose no time in urging his Excellency Yeh to accede to the simple and reasonable demands of the Commander-in-chief. All present danger will thus be averted, and the future will be secured against any similar disturbance of the peace.

Inclosure 72 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the Consul of the United States.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c. in reply.

I am in receipt of your representation of this date, in which you inform me that your vessels of war are here for the purpose of protecting the lives and property of American citizens, and that they have taken no part whatever with the British force in its attack on the city.

On the subject of protection, to which your letter adverts, I have expressed myself fully, as you will find if you refer to it, in my letter of the 27th ultimo. Our two nations have been many years on good terms, and it, of course, behoves us to abide by the Treaty in all our proceedings: at present the whole city population is in such a state of tumult and indignation, so determined that one side or the other, the English or themselves, shall succumb, that I fear I shall be unable to take proper care of your mercantile community, and think it therefore best that, as soon as possible, they should move out of harm's way.

It is entirely owing to the violence and indecency of the British that your countrymen are subjected to alarms and risks; my power is by no means inadequate to your protection.

A necessary reply.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 7th day. (*November* 4, 1856.)

Inclosure 73 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 4th instant, I received your Excellency's communication of the 3rd, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

As to the question of admission into the city, your Excellency is already aware that a long correspondence having passed on the subject, between my predecessor Seu, and the British Plenipotentiary Mr. Bonham, it was with the full conviction that the temper of the Canton people is fierce and violent, and, in fact, different from that of the people at the other ports, that Mr. Bonham wrote the words, "Henceforth the matter shall be no more discussed," and issued a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering the city, which was inserted in the newspapers; the above being true, and not in any way false averments of mine. (When, therefore), the letter under acknowledgment states that, "although, when the promise given in 1847 was broken in 1849, the claim of the British Government was for the moment waived," &c., (I must observe that) this was all owing to the fact that the Kwangtung people were unanimously

opposed (to your admission). The Kwangtung people of the present day are the Kwangtung people of 1849. If admission into the city had been practicable in 1849, there would have been no occasion for the prohibitory notice of Mr. Bonham. Your Excellency's proposition being identical with his, will not discussion, I would have you ask yourself, of the question of admission to which the Kwangtung people were opposed before, be in all likelihood less easy now, when they have been subjected to grievous affliction, than it was in 1849?

As to the correspondence of which your letter says a "perusal of all that is on record will show," &c., there is no part of it with which I am not conversant, and I am regarding as final the latest decision laid down therein. In the administration of all matters in China, the rule adhered to is, that which Heaven (or nature) shows, is the right one to pursue. The chief consideration is the people.

It is said in the book of history, "Heaven sees as my people see: Heaven hears as my people hear:" that is to say that what the people are averse to, Heaven (the Deity) is averse to. Is not this an additional reason why I should be unable to constrain (the people)? I must add that, as it is the habit of your Excellency's nation to adore the spirit of Heaven, it behoves you, in my opinion, so much the more to conform in your actions to the principle given us by Heaven.*

Let your Excellency maturely consider this.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish your Excellency prosperity.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, K.C.B., Naval Commander-in-chief, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 8th day. (*November* 5, 1856.)

Inclosure 74 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, Novemb.. ..*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that the operations conducted by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief with the object of compelling the Imperial Commissioner to afford the redress and safe assurance for the future that he so obstinately persists in withholding, have been crowned to-day by a brilliant achievement. Movements on the part of the Chinese calculated to attract suspicion had been observed in the neighbourhood of the French Folly Fort for some days past; a fleet of twenty-three war junks, mounting eight, ten, or more guns, had been placed in line under the guns of the forts, and when Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel" passed down the river two days ago, she was menaced both by the junks and fort, which appeared at one time to contemplate an attack. For the safety of his own vessels, therefore, the Admiral considered it necessary to possess himself of these junks, this also being nothing more than what he had threatened to do in the first instance, unless Yeh complied with his demands.

The "Barracouta," "Coromandel," and boats of the squadron, proceeded down the river at daylight this morning for the above purpose, and it soon became evident that an action, which was courted both by the junks and fort, was inevitable. The result of the engagement, which lasted nearly an hour, was the capture of the fort and the whole of the junks after a very hot resistance on the part of the latter, which, owing to this difficulty, had to be destroyed.

I regret that I cannot dwell more particularly on the details of an engagement which is exceeding creditable to the bravery not only of our men, but of the Chinese also. I can only point out in a word to your Excellency that the Admiral has now attacked the Chinese Government in all the principal assailable points, and it now remains, in the event of our meeting with further opposition on the part of the Commissioner, to consider the importance and the manner in which we are to maintain the position in which we now find ourselves,

* ["Heaven" written in the translation with a capital may be taken as a synonym for the Deity; without it, for nature.]

and from which it would be infinitely dangerous to us to recede. I beg to inclose copy of the reply of the Admiral to the Imperial Commissioner's letter of last night.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 75 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 6, 1856.

I AM in receipt of another letter from your Excellency, dated yesterday.

I have nothing to add to what I have before written, except that I observe with much regret that no satisfactory result is to be anticipated from a protracted correspondence.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 76 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Encounter," at Canton, November* 6, 1856.

SINCE my communication of the 3rd instant, my operations have been limited, first, to showing the authorities that it is in our power to throw shot and shell to reach the most distant of the city forts and Government buildings; and this morning, in consequence of a most menacing number of war-junks having collected under the protection of the French Folly fort, it appearing absolutely necessary, for the security of our position, that they should be dispersed or destroyed, the "Barracouta" and "Coromandel" steam-vessels, with our armed boats, successfully accomplished this service, though, I regret to state, not without the loss of one man killed and three wounded.

Considerable resistance was offered, and the fire from the junks and fort, in the early part of the operation, was stoutly maintained.

Ths security of our position here will now be the main object of our exertions.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 77 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 8, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 6th instant, informing me that shot and shell have been thrown into the most distant of city forts and Government buildings, and announcing the destruction of a large number of Chinese war junks, and the capture of the French Folly fort.

I have to express to your Excellency my great and admiring sense of the consummate skill and prudence with which the military operations have been directed, and to all concerned my thorough appreciation of the promptitude, zeal, and bravery, which have given them such successful results. Whatever may have been the importance of the question which necessitated the first appeal to hostilities, it has now assumed a character seriously involving all our present and future relations with China; and I am of opinion that everything possible should be done to give effect to Treaties which have been pertinaciously and recklessly violated. A small and turbulent fraction of the population of China cannot be allowed to supersede the engagements of their Emperor to the Sovereign of Great Britain.

I submit to your Excellency, that the next step to be taken should be a

notice to the Imperial Commissioner, that unless within a period to be fixed by you, your reiterated demands are complied with the Bogue Forts will be destroyed.

I think it should also be stated, that the object of our entering the city is to carry forward a work of peace and amity; to put a stop to the miseries whose infliction has been rendered imperative by the resistance to lawful requirements, and to present their recurrence on any future occasion.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 78 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 8, 1856.

I HAVE received your two despatches dated 5th and 6th instant, with their inclosures, and have to renew my thanks to you for the continued and efficient zeal by which Her Majesty's service and the public interests have been promoted.

I hope the demonstration of our power will not be without its results, and that our forbearance will not be misunderstood by the Government and people.

I have conveyed to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief the expression of my opinion that matters have now assumed a gravity involving the whole of our present and future relations with China; and that a small and unruly portion of the Chinese population must not be allowed to abrogate the Treaty engagements of the Emperor of China to the Queen of Great Britain.

I have suggested to Sir Michael Seymour that, after notice to the Imperial Commissioner, the Bogue Forts should be destroyed, unless his Excellency's demands are complied with.

It is desirable it should be made known, alike to the authorities and the people, that the entrance into the city is desired for no hostile or unfriendly object, but for the purpose of terminating present miseries, and preventing their recurrence.

I have communicated to the Admiral my thankful sense of the admirable manner in which the military operations have been directed and carried out; and of the valuable services rendered by the destruction of the Chinese war-junks, and the capture of the French Folly fort.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 79 in No. 5.

[THE document translated below was sent in triplicate to the British Consulate, from the house of the Chinese merchant Howqua, on the morning of the 5th of November, 1856; one copy was intended for Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, one for the naval Commander-in-chief, and one for Her Britannic Majesty's Consul. The superscription gave no intimation of the contents of the envelope, nor of the name or station of the writer. On opening the envelopes it was found that the character used in addressing their Excellencies the Plenipotentiary and the Commander-in-chief, was not a proper one, the high official rank of those officers considered; Howqua was accordingly sent for, and the papers being delivered to him, he presently returned them, corrected.

The words translated by the second person are, almost invariably, "honourable country" or "nation,"—"kwei kwo" in the original, which is throughout respectful in form.]

Address of the Inhabitants of the whole City to his Excellency the Plenipotentiary of Great Britain.

Every question has its rights, every position its contingencies of advantage and disadvantage. We cannot refrain from stating those incidental to the present one for the benefit of your Excellency's nation.

We, the Cantonese, who have been born and brought up in this place, some of us in the public service, some of us in trade. whatever our vocation, have each one and all our property, our very food and raiment, in this city, and to all of us, hundreds of thousands in number, the city is our base and our foundation.

Your nation has traded at Canton for more than a century, during which it may be said that between you and ourselves, the Cantonese, there have been relations of friendship, and not of hostility.

The late affair of the lorcha was a trifle; it was no case for deep-seated animosity, as a great offence that could not be forgotten; yet you have suddenly taken up arms, and for several days you have been firing shell, until you have burned dwellings and destroyed people in untold numbers.

It cannot be either told, how many old people, infants and females, have left their homes in affliction. If your countrymen have not seen this, they have surely heard, have they not, that such is the case?

What offence has been committed by the people of Canton that such a calamity should befall them?

Again, it has come to our knowledge that you are insisting on official receptions within the city. This is, doubtless, with a view to amicable relations; but when your only proceeding is to open a fire upon us which destroys the people, supposing that you were to obtain admission into the city, still, the sons, brothers, and kindred of the people whom you have burned out and killed will be ready to lay down their lives to be avenged on your countrymen, nor will the authorities be able to prevent them.

The authorities are able to accord you admission into the city, but they are not able to assure to such of your countrymen as do enter a perfect immunity from harm.

If, then, your countrymen were admitted, could you always have a large force here for their protection. A protecting force cannot remain here any great length of time; and if death and wounds were to be the condition of your entering it, what boon would your admission into the city be, even were you to obtain it?

There is another point. Although shell have been flying against the city for several days, burning buildings and destroying life, no fire has been returned by the troops. This is really friendly and conceding; it is enough to content you. And as you resorted to hostilities for a small matter, so now,* for the sake of the people's lives, you may suspend them; and, considering what has been achieved at the present stage of proceedings, there allow them to terminate. Why add another difficulty to the existing one, and so cause an interruption of the friendly understanding between our countries?

To conclude; it is not well to trust power too far; neither is it right to let a feud so confirm itself that it cannot be ended.

There is one point of which you lose sight. You do not remember that our authorities are subject to promotion, translation, and similar changes of office, which may remove them from Kwang-tung; in the twinkling of an eye its whole establishment may be changed. But the native trader has been here, generation after generation, from father to son, from grandsire to grandson, for hundreds and thousands of years, without interruption of the line. You do not reflect upon the distant future, that to inflict injury on the Canton people is to make enemies of thousands and millions of men; that the longer the feud endures the deeper rooted it will be; that the more protracted the struggle the more impetuous will be the zeal for it. Is it in your power to go the extreme length of injury that can be inflicted?

To resolve on this is truculently to contemplate the extermination of every living being in Canton, is to contemplate the total abandonment of its trade. What in that case would be your gain! And if resolved to go this length, how are you to dispose of the French, the Americans, and other foreign nations?

This is the unanimous declaration, made with sincerity and earnestness, of the Cantonese. We submit it in the hope that your Excellency will deign to consider it, and we respectfully present our wishes for your Excellency's peace and prosperity.

Representation made by the whole population of Canton.

---

* "Now," that is, having now taken such ample satisfaction.

Inclosure 80 in No. 5.

Reply of Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary to an Address purporting to be from the whole Population of the City of Canton.

Hong Kong, November 10, 1856.

HIS Excellency Sir John Bowring, &c., has received an address purporting to be from the whole population of Canton, deprecating a continuance of the operations of the British naval forces now before that city, and in particular objecting to the demand made by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, for unrestricted intercourse between the native and foreign authorities.

The operations in which the British navy are engaged have been rendered necessary by the obstinacy and discourtesy of the Governor-General Yeh. His Executive having insulted the British flag, and seized persons subject to British control and protection, he has withheld the reparation required of him. To the present hour he has neither expressed regret for what was done, nor has he promised that the like shall not be done again. He has, consequently, compelled the Admiral to proceed from one coercive measure to another; and although every care has been taken by his Excellency the Admiral to spare the lives and property of the people, many, doubtless, have suffered much. The responsibility of their suffering must be laid upon the Governor-General, and upon him alone.

As to the admission of foreigners into the city, this is a treaty-right, undisputed at the rest of the ports. The petitioners themselves do not dispute it, for they say truly, "the authorities can concede it." Were it other than a treaty-right, no such concession could be made by the authorities. But they add that "the authorities, having conceded it, cannot protect those who avail themselves of it against the people." This is to entail on foreigners the necessity of teaching the people that, if interfered with by any one in the exercise of a right conceded by the Government, they can protect themselves.

The interests of commerce, which, according to the petition, are to be so seriously prejudiced by the enforcement of this claim, must derive their main security from a faithful observance of treaty-provisions. It is by the violation of these alone that they are in risk of being jeopardized. These interests are, indeed, most important; but they are not so dear to the British nation as its honour, nor is a British Minister at liberty to give them precedence where the national honour is involved.

Petitioners have been misled on this occasion. To prevent the recurrence of small misunderstandings, which experience shows may grow to serious consequences, his Excellency the Admiral, with the full concurrence of his Excellency the Plenipotentiary, insists that there shall henceforth be unrestricted freedom of intercourse between the native authorities within, and the foreign Representatives without, the city. This simple and reasonable request the Governor-General has mixed up with the past discussions regarding the Treaty rights. Petitioners will do well at once to move his Excellency, with all speed, to abandon this false and dangerous position. If they neglect to make this appeal to him, they will share, not only the calamitous consequences of his stubbornness, but at the same time the serious responsibility of not averting these in in due season.

His Excellency has tested the power with which he has to deal; he must have seen with what certainty that which is threatened is accomplished. Let the petitioners reflect that more sudden and terrible things are yet in its hands to do, and let them earnestly press their chief authority to yield, while it is yet time.

Inclosure 81 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 6, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency the return to-night to Hong Kong, with my full concurrence, of Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, and to

state that I am most grateful to that able officer for the public services he has rendered during his stay at Canton, of the value of which it is impossible for me to form too high an estimate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 82 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 8, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a letter received yesterday afternoon by Admiral Seymour from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, but regret to have to state, at the same time, that an act of hostility committed shortly before daylight this morning, shows that little dependence is to be placed on a tone more conciliatory than that of any other communication. At the time named, four fire-junks were sent down upon Her Majesty's ships at anchor in the Macao Passage; the drift of the tide prevented three of them approaching within a dangerous proximity, but the fourth shot up into a column of flame, and exploded close under the bows of the "Barracouta." Fortunately, however, that vessel was able to slip her cable, and has escaped without injury.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 83 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., &c., &c., makes this communication to his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief, &c.

I have received your letter of yesterday, in which, in acknowledging my communication of the 5th instant, your Excellency observes: "I have nothing to add to what I have before written, except to observe, with much regret, that no satisfactory result is to be anticipated from a protracted correspondence."

This communication I have well considered, and have now to remark that the several replies I have made to your communications have been so exceedingly clear and distinct, that your Excellency, I conclude, must, at an early stage of these proceedings, have understood all that I advanced. To resume, however, the rules which should guide us in the transaction of the affairs of our two nations should be based upon divine principles; by this course may we carry with us the opinion of our fellow-men, and not by resorting to force at the mere inclination of either party.

I should request your Excellency to again carefully examine all my previous communications, and I avail, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th month, 10th day. (*November* 7, 1856.)

Inclosure 84 in No. 5.

Proclamation.

BY his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China.

Whereas it has been brought to the notice of his Excellency the Governor that sales of gunpowder have been recently made here to persons acting on behalf of a Chinese force at Canton under the command of Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, who have committed acts of hostility in breach of Treaties against Her Majesty's subjects there, and are now engaged in open conflict with Her Majesty's forces; and whereas it is necessary at once to prohibit and prevent such sales:

It is hereby notified, that the operation of Clause 5 of Ordinance No. 1 of 1855 (now in force under Ordinance No. 1 of 1856) shall be, and the same is, suspended from this date; and no permit for the sale of arms or ammunition will be issued till further notice.

The exception as to European gunpowder in quantities under five pounds will still have effect.

And it is further notified, that, with the exception last above-mentioned, any persons contravening this Proclamation will, over and above the penalties contained in Section 5 of the said Ordinance, incur the danger of the pains and penalties due to their misdemeanour at the common law.

By his Excellency's Command,
(Signed) W. T. MERCER,
Colonial Secretary.

God save the Queen.

Given at Victoria, Hong Kong, this 5th day of November, 1856.

Inclosure 85 in No. 5.

Proclamation issued at Canton by the Governor-General.

(Translation.) *November* 5, 1856.

YEH, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a Proclamation to the whole population of Canton, the military, tradespeople, and others:

Whereas the English barbarians have commenced disturbances on a false pretence, their real object being admission into the city, the Governor-General, referring to the unanimous expression of objection to this measure on the part of the entire population of Canton in 1849, has flatly refused to concede this, and is determined not to grant their request, let them carry their feats and machinations to what length they will.

Lest, however, you should feel ill at ease on other points, his Excellency considers it his duty to issue a notice to you, the military, tradespeople, and others, to continue to follow your vocations peacefully, not giving way to alarm, nor allowing yourselves to be misled by the fabrications of traitorous Chinese.

The Governor-General having resolved to abide by the proposition as it stood, and considering that in the maintenance of the city-defences is involved the immediate security of the people, and the prospect of peace and order for a long time, has assembled a very large force, and he is decided in his own mind as to the course he is to pursue.

He has heard that you, as well, the inhabitants of the city and suburbs, thousands and tens of thousands in number, loyal and brave every one, are every one ready to give evidence of your patriotic ardour. This is most praiseworthy. By uniting heart and hand you will show your gratitude to the Emperor above, while, below, you give safety to your houses and families. Let one spirit animate the authorities and the people. This is the earnest wish of the Governor-General.

Let every one tremble and obey. A special Edict.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 8th day. (*November* 5, 1856.)

Inclosure 86 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 10, 1856.

HIS Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, Sir M. Seymour, has communicated to me copies of his late correspondence with your Excellency.

In the hope of preventing a recurrence of the present unfortunate state of things at Canton, his Excellency has proposed that, as elsewhere, there should be free intercourse between the authorities within and foreign Representatives without the city. This proposition your Excellency declines to entertain. You insist not only in confounding it with the past discussions of the Treaty right of all foreigners to enter the city, but in maintaining that the right itself is shown to have been definitively abandoned in a despatch from my predecessor, Mr. Bonham, dated 9th April, 1849.

The passage cited is not quoted in full by your Excellency. Referring to the non-fulfiment of the engagement entered into in 1847, Mr. Bonham proceeds, "although entered into by Keying, and confirmed by your Emperor, it (the engagement) has not been carried out; the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance. The discussion of it cannot, at present, be farther prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my Government."

Your Excellency seeks to construe as declaratory of its cessation for evermore, words simply signifying that discussion of our Treaty right was suspended until further report of its repudiation could be made to Her Majesty's Government. Pending this reference Mr. Bonham called on British subjects to abstain from entering Canton.

That the British Government never abated an iota of its claim, is shown by Mr. Bonham's letter of the 21st of August, 1849. This was written under instructions of Viscount Palmerston, then Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and his Excellency Seu was requested to transmit it to Pekin. The assumption of Seu himself, in his reply, dated 27th August, 1849, that the discussion was no more to be renewed, was at once rejected by Mr. Bonham, and your Excellency must be well aware that ever since my return to this country as Minister Plenipotentiary, the subject has been foremost amongst those of which I have had occasion to advise your Excellency the British Government looked for a satisfactory adjustment.

I beg to refer you particularly to my communications of the 25th April, 10th July, and 27th December, 1854, and of the 11th June, 1855.

The tenour of your correspondence with Sir M. Seymour obliges me once more to remind you that the Treaty right of British subjects to be admitted into Canton, has never been abandoned by the British Government. But this right is not at the present moment under discussion. The Admiral is simply insisting on certainty of access to the local authorities; and with good reason. Had the British Consul been able to obtain such access on the day that the lorcha's flag was torn down and her crew unlawfully seized, the affair might have been settled in a single interview; as it was, letter after letter had to be addressed to your Excellency; several you allowed to remain for days without a reply, and to this hour you have neither apologised for the misconduct of your executive, nor have you given any sufficient assurance that henceforward our flag and jurisdiction shall be respected.

Your Excellency's pertinacity in ignoring your obligations on these points, has rendered necessary a series of coercive measures; and it is to avoid the future necessity of a course as opposed to our interests as it is offensive to our feelings, that the Admiral has made to you this simple proposition.

I have only to add, that I heartily concur with his Excellency in the necessity and propriety of what he has proposed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 87 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of the 8th instant, and to express to your Excellency my grateful appreciation of the favourable notice you are pleased to take of my proceedings during the present troubles.

His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief concurs with your Excellency as to the expediency of attacking the Bogue Forts. The fall of these fortifications would probably be a greater blow to the Imperial Commissioner than any that has yet been inflicted, and one that would fall solely on the Government. But irrespective of considerations of this nature, it is likewise a step which is essential to our safety so long as the Imperial Commissioner maintains his present hostile attitude.

Sir Michael Seymour was of opinion, however, that it would not be advisable to communicate to the Imperial Commissioner his intention to attack these forts until quite prepared to do so; and in the letter which was accordingly forwarded last evening, and of which copy in English and Chinese is inclosed, he is simply threatened with a resumption of active operations, unless he comply within twenty-four hours with Sir Michael Seymour's demands.

There is little hope of his doing so while the Bogue Forts, for the defence of which considerable preparations have been made, and other resources on which he relies, remain unassailed.

I should inform your Excellency that on the 8th instant, and again yesterday, I had an excellent opportunity of discussing the causes of the present misunderstanding, and the nature and object of our demands, with a highly respectable deputation of the gentry who waited upon me for the purpose. They admitted, especially on the latter occasion, the perfect reasonableness of those demands, and considering the relation they hold to the Government, disapproved, with much more frankness than might have been expected, the opposition of Yeh, which they gave me distinctly to understand they did not support. Their arguments were almost entirely confined to an expression of the difficulty, if not the impossibility of retreat on the part of the Imperial Commissioner upon his own responsibility, from the position in reference to the city question, which he had assumed in 1849, and had since maintained; and hinted that he might be prevailed on to receive the Admiral or your Excellency outside the city, but could never assent, without instructions from Pekin, to the entry of foreign authorities within the walls.

I replied, with the approval of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, that the demands once made must be persisted in; that the Imperial Commissioner had repeatedly been informed that they were different to the city question of 1849, and therefore could be dealt with by the Imperial Commissioner, if he really sought for an opportunity of accommodating present differences, as a separate matter, and one which his instructions from the Emperor gave him ample power to adjust in the manner required; and that as Yeh based his opposition, in his representations to the British Government, on the hostile feeling of the people, which the deputation disclaimed, it was in their power to facilitate an adjustment by advising the Imperial Commissioner to concede to demands so moderate and reasonable, and advanced solely because they had been found indispensable to the preservation of peace and amity, and the prevention, in future, of disasters like the present. They stated, on leaving me, their intention of addressing the Imperial Commissioner to this or a similar effect; informed me that they had already conferred with the principal officers of Government on the subject; but that all of them had hitherto found that the Imperial Commissioner remained immoveable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 88 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 9, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 7th instant, in which you disclaim the adoption of forcible measures, and appeal to higher principles as the proper guide of our actions.

I deeply regret that your Excellency should not, at an earlier date, have kept these principles in view, for it is owing to the utter disregard of them on your Excellency's part, as evinced by your violation of Treaty engagements, your discourtesy and inattention to my demands, that the present unwilling resort to force has been rendered unavoidable. Neither is it creditable to your Excellency that, in the employment of force on your part, you should have recourse to measures so opposed to civilized practices as that of offering a reward for the indiscriminate murder of Englishmen. I inclose you a copy of one of these proclamations, the original of which, under your Excellency's seal, is in possession of Her Majesty's Consul.

I take this opportunity to repeat the demands already so clearly presented to your Excellency, in my letters of the 30th October and 1st November, and to again state that your Excellency's compliance therewith is the only solution of the present difficulty that I can accept. The fulfilment of the particular Treaty engagements, which is the sole object of those demands, is now proved to be indispensable for the preservation of peace and amity, and the prevention in future of disastrous misunderstandings like the present. I therefore, once again, warn your Excellency that active operations will be recommenced, unless I receive, within twenty-four hours, your assent to all I have required. The experience of the last fortnight should have convinced your Excellency of the futility of seeking to incite the people to support you in your unjust and personal policy, and I therefore trust you will well consider the danger of the crisis you persist in urging on.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR

Inclosure 89 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 11, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday.

The capture of the Bogue Forts will, I am persuaded, be an important auxiliary to our present and future influence; and I am quite satisfied with the general announcement made to the Imperial Commissioner as to the intentions of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I am glad to find that the deputation of gentry, which waited on you on the 8th and 9th, admitted the reasonableness of our demand, and threw the responsibility of the existing state of things upon his Excellency Yeh personally.

The communication of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, dated 9th instant, to the Imperial Commissioner is, in all respects, appropriate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 90 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter which I received on the 27th ultimo from the Consul of Prussia and Saxony, the Acting Consul for the Netherlands and the Acting Consul for Hamburgh and Bremen, requesting such protection as it is possible for the British Government to afford them during the present troubles, and for the identification of their claims with our own in the event of losses being sustained. I had inadvertently omitted to submit this application to your Excellency at the time I received it, and the writers have now reminded me of it. I need not add that their interests have been cared for equally with those of all other foreigners in the measures taken by the naval authorities for the general protection of the factories.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 91 in No. 5.

The Consuls of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, and Hamburgh and Bremen, to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1856.

WE, the undersigned Consuls, would respectfully beg to represent to you, and through you to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, that we have no armed forced here to protect our property, and that of the several subjects of our Governments, and that during the state of difference between Her Britannic Majesty's Government and the Chinese authorities, to which we are perfectly neutral, we consider our property more or less endangered. We therefore feel it our duty to say that we are about to send a representation to the Imperial Commissioner, claiming protection of the property under our care, but that in the meantime, knowing the inefficiency of Chinese protection, we look upon the British authorities to grant as much protection as they can possibly let us have, and that, should, in the course of active measures, any positive loss occur to us, or to subjects of our several states, we beg the British authorities will identify our claim upon the Chinese authorities with their own, and insist upon indemnification of losses sustained by subjects of our states, as well as on that of Her Britannic Majesty's own subjects.

We have, &c.
(Signed) RICHARD CARLOWITZ,
Consul for Prussia and Saxony.
I. DES AMORIE VAN DER HOEVEN,
Netherland Consul in China.
W. NISSEN,
Acting Consul for Hamburgh and Bremen.

Inclosure 92 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 11, 1856.

YOUR despatch dated yesterday conveys copy of communication from the Consulates of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, and Hamburgh and Bremen, asking protection, in consequence of existing troubles, for the interests they represent.

You will assure these gentlemen that they shall have all the benefit of the measures taken for the security of the persons and property of Her Britannic Majesty's subjects within the factories, and that any becoming assistance which Her Majesty's servants can afford will be cheerfully and

readily given. As the interruption to commerce, and the damage resulting from existing difficulties, are solely attributable to the obstinacy and faithlessness of the Chinese authorities, they will do well to remind the Imperial Commissioner of the serious responsibilities to which he is liable, should the interests of neutral and friendly nations become involved in consequence of his proceedings.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 93 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

THE French Vice-Consul, M. Bovet, has shown me a translation of a letter received by the Count de Courcy from the Imperial Commissioner, advising the removal of French subjects from Canton; also a communication from the Count de Courcy to the Imperial Commissioner, protesting in very appropriate terms against the recent proclamations of the Commissioner, offering rewards for the indiscriminate murder of all classes of Englishmen.

The lives of all other foreigners, equally with those of British subjects, are of course imperilled by this inhuman and uncivilized proceeding, and I believe the United States' Consul at this port has also expressed his disapprobation of it, though in less forcible language than that used by the Count de Courcy.

Lest your Excellency should not already be in possession of both these documents, I beg to inclose copies; and for the same reason, I also add a copy of the reply of the French Chargé d'Affaires to the first communication of the Imperial Commissioner to the Foreign Consuls at Canton (a translation of which was forwarded in my despatch of the 28th ultimo), in which his Excellency charges the English with being the cause of the present troubles, and with having brought up native robbers from Hong Kong, but the Count de Courcy informs the Imperial Commissioner that he does not concur in his Excellency's opinions.

I have &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 94 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to the Count de Courcy.

(Traduction.) *Canton, le Novembre* 3, 1856.

J'AI reçu le 6 de la 10ème (le 3 Novembre) une dépêche de votre Excellence et j'ai pris connaissance de son contenu.

Il est de fait que les soldats de notre empire ont arrêté sur une lorcha quelques Chinois, et qu'ensuite les Anglais, sous le prétexte que nous avions déchiré leur pavillon, ont brulé les forts et ont tiré sur la ville de Canton. Alors le Vice-Consul de votre noble nation (Bovet) m'a adressé un exposé pour me demander protection, et je lui ai répondu le 26 de la 9ème lune. La dépêche que je reçois en ce moment de votre Excellence me fait connaître que le dit Vice-Consul vous a adressé un rapport à ce sujet.

Quant à la protection dont vous me faites mention dans votre dépêche, je me suis expliqué clairement, en ce qui la concerne, dans la déclaration que j'ai adressée le 29 de la lune dernière au dit Vice-Consul, et vous pourrez vous en convaincre si vous voulez bien prendre connaissance de ce document. Nos deux empires sont depuis longues années dans des rapports de bonne intelligence et d'amitié; il est donc de mon devoir d'agir conformément au Traité. Mais à présent, comme le peuple de Canton ne peut pas se soumettre aux exigences des Anglais, comme nous nous trouvons au moment où la force va décider, je crains qu'il ne nous soit difficile de prêter toute l'attention qu'il faut avoir

envers les négociants et le peuple de votre noble nation. Ainsi il me semble mieux qu'ils changent de résidence le plus tôt possible, afin qu'ils ne viennent pas à souffrir. Les Anglais ont fait appel à la violence: ils sont la cause de tout ce qui se passe; ce sont eux qui ont attiré sur les sujets de votre noble royaume ces embarras et ces craintes, mais ce n'est pas moi qui ne veux pas les protéger.

J'adresse en conséquence cette réponse au Vice-Consul en lui souhaitant toutes les prospérités.

C'est là le but de la présente communication.

La réponse ci-dessus est adressée à M. le Comte de Courcy.

Le 6 de la 10ème lune, de la 6ème année de Heen-fung.

Inclosure 95 in No. 5.

Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.

Macao, le 5 Novembre, 1856.

JE viens de recevoir la dépêche que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'adresser en réponse à ma communication du 26 courant.

M. le Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale à Canton vient de m'adresser des exemplaires d'une proclamation et d'un avis qui ont été affichés sur les murs de la ville, le 1 et le 3 courant. La première promet $ 30 au nom de votre Excellence, et la seconde 100 taels au nom du "Comité de Coopération," à tout Chinois qui coupera la tête d'un Anglais.

Bien que ces deux documents soient revêtus de caractères qui paraissent attester leur authenticité, je ne puis croire, Noble Commissaire Impérial, qu'ils émanent de votre initiative ou que vous les avez autorisés.

Votre Excellence sait bien que ce n'est pas ainsi que les nations civilisées se font la guerre, et que la raison et l'équité protestent hautement contre cet encouragement donné à la perfidie et à l'assassinat.

Mes nationaux et les sujets de Sa Majesté Britannique portent le costume Européen. Il pourrait donc arriver que les instincts pervers de la populace venant à être excités par les odieuses proclamations, elle ne confondit dans l'accomplissement de ses aveugles vengeances les Français et les Anglais. S'il arrivait qu'un des sujets de mon grand empire en devint la victime, je me verrais dans l'obligation de considérer le Gouvernement de votre Excellence comme responsable de ce forfait.

Je viens d'ailleurs de m'entendre avec l'Amiral Commandant les forces navales Françaises, qui est arrivé hier seulement de Shanghai, afin qu'il envoie sur-le-champ à Canton un détachement de ses soldats pour y protéger notre pavillon et nos intérêts.

(Signé) COMTE DE COURCY.

Inclosure 96 in No. 5.

Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.

Macao, le 26 *Octobre,* 1856.

M. LE VICE-CONSUL de Sa Majesté Impériale à Canton vient de m'adresser un rapport pour me rendre compte des graves évènements dont la capitale des deux Kwangs est en ce moment le théâtre, et il m'a transmis en même tems des copies de la correspondance à laquelle ils ont donné lieu entre son Excellence et lui.

Les passages suivants de la réponse que votre Excellence a faite à la communication de M. F. Bovet ont particulièrement fixé mon attention: "Dans cette affaire, écrivez-vous à M. le Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale, pour qui est le droit? Toutes les nations savent de quel côté il se trouve, et peuvent le dire. Mais, assurément, ceux qui sont la cause de tout

ce désordre n'ont pas la raison pour eux." Vous ajoutez plus loin:—"Je pourrais me trouver impuissant pour contenir le peuple. Il est mieux de vous entendre avec le Consul Anglais. Il en est responsable, puisque sans raison légitime il agit de la sorte."

Il ne m'appartient pas, Noble Commissaire Impérial, de me faire auprès de vous l'interprète des sentiments qui animent tous les Représentants des Puissances étrangères, mais, en ce qui me concerne, votre Excellence me permettra de ne pas partager l'opinion qu'elle exprime à M. le Vice-Consul de France sur l'origine du conflit qui vient d'éclater.

J'espère, d'ailleurs, que vous aurez pris de mesures afin de protéger ceux de mes nationaux qui résident à Canton contre les violences de la populace Chinoise.

Votre Excellence n'a pas oublié, sans doute, que, dans le cas où ils auraient à en souffrir, l'Article XXVI de notre Traité en rendrait son Gouvernement responsable.

Je profite, &c.

(Signé) COMTE DE COURCY.

Inclosure 97 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 10, 1856.

THE Consuls of France and the United States have received this evening from the Imperial Commissioner another communication calling on them to remove from this port their respective subjects and citizens, to avoid the danger of the hostilities which he again repeats it is his intention to engage in with the English.

I have translated for M. Bovet the Commissioner's letter, and am thus able to inclose a copy to your Excellency.

I have also seen the same letter addressed to the United States' Consul, in which the Imperial Commissioner, after repeating all that he states to M. Bovet, treats also of the attack on the "Kumfa" steamer in a tone which cannot, I presume, be regarded as satisfactory by the United States' authorities. He simply informs Mr. Perry that the parties who fired on the "Kumfa" did not know that she was an American vessel, this being the same misstatement which his Excellency made in the case of the "Arrow," although in both instances it can be established by many witnesses that one vessel had American colours flying, and the other English, at the time when they were severally attacked; and to guard against a recurrence of such violence he desires that all American vessels shall be enjoined never again to visit the place where the outrage was committed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 98 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to M. Bovet.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes known by declaration to the French Consul Bovet the following particulars.

When I, the Great Minister, received on a previous date a representation from you the said Consul, requesting me to afford you the protection which the troubles between the English nation and China appeared to you to render necessary, and also when the Envoy of your honourable nation, De Courcy, addressed me a communication informing me that a vessel of war had been dispatched to Canton to protect French interests, I replied to you, as is on record, to the effect that the population of Canton had become so incensed with the English for their repeated attacks upon the forts that they had resolved to oppose them, and that one or the other, either the

English or themselves, must succumb. Fearing, therefore, that at such a crisis, I should find it difficult to take proper care of the people of your honourable nation, it appeared to me that the best course would be for them to move away to Macao; and, accordingly, on the first day of the tenth month (29th October), I wrote to you the said Consul to that effect.

The excitement and confusion consequent on the hostilities which are now occurring will render it difficult also for us to discern to what nation the vessels of war belong; and, as De Courcy, the Envoy of your honourable nation, is himself a resident of Macao, the more reason is there that all (French) subjects should be directed to remove to that place, by which means they may escape harm or loss. And, as the vessel of war that has come up to Canton can be of no use, she also should be directed to return at the same time to Macao, lest any injury should befal either the vessel or those on board, and lest harm or suspicion should be occasioned (by her presence) in the minds of the people.

The measures which I thus propose is in my opinion of the highest importance; and, as I, the Great Minister, am at peace with your honourable nation, it is with the utmost earnestness that I convey to you beforehand this special notice of the steps to be taken.

For this purpose I address you this necessary declaration.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th month, 13th day. (*November* 10, 1856.)

Inclosure 99 in No. 5.

Mr. Stewart to Consul Parkes

Sir, *Macao, November* 9, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, together with the documents therein mentioned. This morning I called on the Governor, who, without a moment's hesitation, gave permission for my having the proclamations you sent me posted up in Macao, but as I think so large a paper may be soon torn down, I intend to-morrow commencing the distribution of them amongst the shopkeepers and the few merchants still here, requesting them to hand over some of the proclamations to their friends at Casa Branca and Hangshan.

If you will send me fifty more copies of the proclamation, I shall have much pleasure in distributing them amongst persons who are likely to carry them into the country.

I have, &c.
(Signed) PAT. STEWART.

Inclosure 100 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 12, 1856.

I HAVE now the honour to forward to your Excellency copies of the Minutes of the conversations I held with the deputation of the Canton gentry on the 8th and 9th instant, the result of which was given in my despatch of the 10th instant. Their conversation with me was very satisfactory; but it is by no means certain that they maintain the same tone in other quarters. Our cause could be greatly promoted if they would agree to the address which I urged them to present to the Imperial Commissioner; but, up to yesterday afternoon, they had not done so, probably because they themselves may be committed nearly as deeply as the Government to the support of the exclusive policy hitherto persisted in.

Yesterday afternoon the Imperial Commissioner sent a reply to the the Admiral's letter of the 9th, of which Mr. Wade, who arrived here yesterday morning, has prepared the translation I herewith inclose. The threatened resumption of operations has had the little effect anticipated, but it

is clear, from the long defence into which the Commissioner enters, that the Admiral's condemnation of the discreditable measures taken by him to excite the populace against us has had some weight.

I have &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 101 in No. 5.

Minute of Conversations.

Canton, November 8, 1856.

THE undersigned deputation of the gentry of Canton waited to-day, by appointment, on Mr. Consul Parkes:

Tsow-che-yuh, Ex-judge of the Province of Hoopih, retired.
Yu-wan-chaon, late Acting Judge of the Province of Szechnen, absent on leave.
Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua), Hong Merchant, holding the rank and decoration of Treasurer of a Province.
Loo-wan-wei, Hong Merchant, holding the rank and decoration of Commissioner of Gabelle.
Yih-king-lan, ditto, ditto, King-qua.
Leang-lun-choo, ditto, ditto, ditto.
Iwan-she-yung, ditto, ditto, Ming-qua.

Mr. Parkes, on receiving the deputation, expressed to them the gratification he felt at having this opportunity afforded him of explaining to such respectable and influential representatives of the Canton gentry the causes of the present unfortunate misunderstanding, and of showing to them that an easy and effectual mode of settlement lay, as he had reason to believe, in their hands. Having ascertained from the deputation that they had already examined the proclamation published in Mr. Parkes's name, and the printed correspondence that had passed between his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief and the Imperial Commissioner, Mr. Parkes stated that those papers contained all the demands that had been made, and the grounds on which they were based, and pointed out that free access to the authorities, which was mutually enjoyed at all other ports and denied to us only at Canton, was now found to be indispensable for the prevention of miseries and misunderstandings like the present, and for promoting peace and friendly intercourse between the English and the people of Canton. The only extraordinary feature in the case was the opposition on the part of the Imperial Commissioner to what was only a partial exercise of a Treaty right, and performance of solemn engagements entered into, not only by the Emperor of China, but the local Government of Canton. The Imperial Commissioner assigned, as the reason for this opposition, that the feeling of the people was against the measure. Mr. Parkes, for his part, doubted whether they could be charged with conduct so unreasonable, or that they would array themselves against their own Emperor, and support their local authorities in the violation of Treaty engagements, a policy always fraught with danger, and, in this instance, the sole cause of the present troubles.

The deputation regretted that all questions connected with the entry into the city had not been settled at the opening of the port (in 1843), as there were now many difficulties in the way of their arrangement.

Mr. Parkes replied, that the Chinese people or Government should be the last parties to employ such an argument. From the very commencement the English Government had claimed the recognition of all their rights at Canton, and, in deference only to the requests of the former Imperial Commissioner Keying, and his earnest assurances that everything should be eventually settled in conformity with our wishes, had we assented to a postponement of the desired settlement from year to year. Breach of promise, and a denial of justice, had led to the armed expedition of 1847, when solemn engagements were again entered into, only, however, to be broken again in 1849. On the

latter occasion we had also refrained from enforcing our rights, and our moderation had been misinterpreted by the Governor-General Seu, and his colleague, the present Imperial Commissioner, Yeh; but they had been, again and again, informed that those rights had never been surrendered. Mr. Parkes, however, was particular in pointing out to the deputation, that the present demands were separate entirely from the antecedents he had named. An outrage and violation of Treaty had been committed (all the particulars connected with the seizure of the lorcha's crew, and the proofs of the vessel's nationality, were here gone into); we had no access to the authorities but by letter; a single interview would have settled the matter, but we could only write, and our letters were not noticed. How different the course pursued at the other ports, and the consequence is exemption at those places from all such troubles as the present. There the authorities of both nations are constantly in personal communication, and any difficulty, as it arises, can be discussed and settled. At Canton, on the contrary, difficulties are only allowed to grow important, and many matters are often left wholly disregarded, for the want of proper opportunities of explanation or discussion. The remedy, Mr. Parkes observed, is evident: the want of access to the authorities had occasioned the present troubles, and might at any time cause a recurrence of them; therefore his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, to whom such proceedings as those he is now engaged in are most distasteful, had determined to remove the origin of the evil, and thus prevent the possibility of having to proceed to similar extremities in future.

The deputation admitted that the British Government had reason to complain of the conduct of the Imperial Commissioner in the matter of the "Arrow," but urged that we had exacted ample satisfaction by our attacks on the forts and city, which had not returned our fire. They also admitted that the Admiral's demand for access in future to the authorities was perfectly just and reasonable, but that it would be difficult for the Imperial Commissioner on account of the part he had taken with reference to the city question, to accede to it. And they begged that the Admiral would consider the distress his operations were bringing upon their city, and agree to a settlement of the difference.

Mr. Parkes stated that he must undeceive the deputation, if they were under the impression that the Imperial Commissioner had not, however ineffectually, met force by force. The Barrier Forts, the first ones that had been attacked, fired on our ships; a body of braves assailed us on the 25th October; soldiers on the city walls had constantly fired on the inmates of the factories, and had kept up a fire upon our troops the day they entered the city; the French Folly fort and junks anchored under it had also hotly engaged two of our steamers for nearly an hour, and attempts had been made to blow up our houses and to burn our ships. Fair fight would never be complained of, but it was universally held to be very discreditable to the Imperial Commissioner that he should have recourse to such uncivilized measures as offering rewards for the indiscriminate murder of all Englishmen. This he had done at a very early stage of the proceedings: he had also issued circular letters to the foreign consuls, declaring that he would wage war with the English; and it was these proceedings that had in a great measure compelled the Admiral to continue offensive operations. And yet, all this trouble was occasioned by the Imperial Commissioner's opposition to what the deputation themselves admitted was a just and reasonable demand. As to the difficulty of acceding to it, the only one assigned by the Imperial Commissioner was general hostility on the part of the people to foreigners, an opinion in which Mr. Parkes, from his own observation, was not inclined to concur.

The deputation distinctly asserted that hostility on the part of the people was not the true reason of the Commissioner's opposition, the onus of which he sought to throw upon the shoulders of the people, instead of taking it upon himself. Still they considered that his position was a difficult one; that, looking to antecedents, he could not consent to the entry even of officials into the city, and, that they hoped that some plan could be devised for getting over the difficulty in a manner that he could consent to.

Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that the position of the Admiral was equally entitled to consideration; that he had made a demand, taking special care that it was a most just and moderate one, and that that demand

could not be withdrawn. With the Commissioner the question was one of individual reputation; with us it was one of national honour. If the Commissioner's position was a difficult one, it was one of his own making; and yet it appeared to him (Mr. Parkes) that the difficulty was one which, if the Commissioner desired, might at once be overcome. His Excellency's instructions from the throne, in the question respecting the entry of foreigners into the city, which was a much more extensive one than the present, were in effect that he and the Viceroy Seu should be guided by a kind regard for the feelings of the people, and should act as circumstances might direct. The deputation had borne testimony to the feelings of themselves and of the people; they could have no objection to the English authorities entering the city when occasion required, to meet the various local authorities, settle their public business, and return again: this was different to the general right of entry, involving a right of residence within the walls, as was the case at the other ports, and which might possibly hurt the prejudices of some of them. Where, therefore, in the face of such instructions from the Emperor, and such feelings on the part of the people, lay the Commissioner's difficulty? If individual considerations only prompted the policy he was pursuing, these could not be allowed to stand in the way of our demands, which were based on the most public and purest motives.

Looking therefore to the real cause of quarrel, it was impossible to believe either that the Commissioner's threats of war would receive the approval of the Emperor, or that the latter would sanction the unreasonable opposition and animosity that the Imperial Commissioner displayed. He had classed us, in the incendiary proclamation he had issued, with the view of exciting popular feeling against us, with the rebels he had subdued a short time previously, and had erroneously supposed that we might be made to succumb in the same way and by the same means.

The deputation again acquiesced in the justice and reasonableness of all that Mr. Parkes advanced in reference to the Admiral's demands; and merely urged that the Imperial Commissioner's obstinacy was altogether uncontrollable, and that they could not influence him; and they deprecated injury to the population of the whole city for the fault of one man. At the same time, they had no plan or measure to propose for overcoming the difficulty.

Mr. Parkes observed to them that every consideration had been shown the people; forts, public buildings, or armed vessels being the only objects that had been attacked, and that the Admiral, acting in a very different spirit to that which prompted the Imperial Commissioner to offer a reward for our heads (an original copy of the proclamation to this effect, under the Commissioner's own seal being exhibited by Mr. Parkes to the deputation, and loudly disapproved of by them), would continue this forbearance, if they would restrain their braves from attacking us, or firing our houses or ships. But that it was their special duty, os else the responsibility of the Imperial Commissioner's acts would be shared in by them, to do all in their power to influence him to accede to the Admiral's demands: that words were no proof of their proceedings in such a case, and that they should therefore place on record, in the form of a public address to the Imperial Commissioner, pointing out the advisability as well as the justice of compliance, those opinions which they had not hesitated to express to Mr. Parkes, and in the face of which it was difficult to conceive that his Excellency would persist in his present course, so dangerous to the best interests of the people he had to govern, and so likely to occasion great embarrassments to the Government at Peking.

The deputation approved of this proposal, and undertook to call a meeting of the gentry to consider whether it admitted of being carried into effect.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 102 in No. 5.

Minutes of Conversations.

Canton, November 9, 1856.

THE deputation of yesterday waited again upon the Consul, their number being increased on this occasion by—

Hwang-lo-che, Ex-Treasurer of the Province of Che-keang.
Leu-fuh-poo, Honorary Clerk of a Department of the Board of Punishment.
Pwan-yaou-pin, holding rank of a Sub-Prefect employed in Hoopih Province.

They informed the Consul that after leaving him yesterday, they had reconsidered all that had been said, and had this morning had an interview with the Commissioners of Finance, Justice and Gabelle, the highest officers in the province next to the Imperial Commissioner, the Tartar General and Governor of Kwang-tung being absent. From them they learned that the resolution of the Imperial Commissioner not to receive foreign officials within the city remained unshaken, and, as it would be of no avail to submit to him a proposal which they knew he would not entertain, they came again to the Consul to see if it would be possible to effect any other arrangement.

Mr. Parkes again pointed out that the Admiral's demand was of too simple a nature to admit of any alteration. Access to the authorities had been found indispensable for the efficient transaction of public business, and the maintenance of a good understanding, and any change in this demand would, in effect, be an abandonment of it. The Admiral could give the best reasons for the demand, and could the deputation or the Imperial Commissioner advance any valid argument for not acceding to it? The deputation stated that the stubborness of the Imperial Commissioner formed the only obstacle to the desired arrangement. To that stubborness the Admiral could not be expected to bend.

The deputation suggested that danger might attend the entry of foreign officials into the city, and Mr. Parkes having inquired at whose hands this was to be apprehended, the deputation explained their remark to apply to vagabonds or bad characters. Mr. Parkes replied that no fears need be entertained on that point, as there was little doubt we should be able to protect ourselves, but in a manner that might be very inconvenient to the people, if the Chinese officers proved themselves unable to control their own people.

The deputation at once avoided further discussion on this point, and then suggested that arrangements might be made for the Consul being constantly visited by officers of suitable rank outside the city, but Mr. Parkes reminded the deputation that similar proposals had been made and agreed to on former occasions, but had never been kept by the Chinese Government; that several years had now elapsed since either Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary or Consul had been visited by suitable Chinese officers, who would not come when sent for; and the ideas entertained on the subject by the Imperial Commissioner were clearly seen in his late behaviour. The Consul had in vain asked for an officer to meet him, in order to investigate all the particulars connected with the seizure of the "Arrow's" crew; and, when the Admiral demanded an interview with the Imperial Commissioner, the latter insulted the Admiral by sending to him an unemployed Prefect, an officer of very subordinate rank.

The deputation hinted the possibility of the Imperial Commissioner being persuaded to meet the Admiral outside the city; to which Mr. Parkes observed that a visit from the Imperial Commissioner, however desirable in itself, would be of no use in respect to the future, unless his Excellency came prepared to promise the Admiral the unrestricted intercourse he had demanded.

The deputation again urged the difficulty of the Imperial Commissioner's position, and that his antecedent conduct in reference to the city question,

made it impossible for him to yield on the present occasion; and they impressed on Mr. Parkes the desirability of moving the Admiral to make some other demand, or devise some other method than that of the entry of officials into the city, by which these differences might be accommodated and trade resumed. Mr. Parkes observed that the difficulty, according to their own showing, was simply one of the Commissioner's own creation; and that if his Excellency now found himself embarrassed by any antecedent breach of faith or act of injustice, he must bear the consequences of his own wrong, instead of turning it to his own advantage; and that he certainly could not be expected to make a sacrifice of our honour, which he had to remind the deputation was dearer to us than our trade, to save the Commissioner the inconvenience of deviating from a mistaken and unfriendly policy. At the same time, Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that the Commissioner's position, although scarcely deserving of it, had however received from the Admiral the utmost consideration, knowing the Commissioner's previous conduct in reference to the City question, that question had not been reopened by the Admiral; he simply demanded that the authorities of the two nations should have free personal communication with each other. Nothing could be clearer than the right and the necessity of the measure; it could injure no one, could offend no prejudice, and the denial of it, therefore, could only betoken an unfriendly, not to say hostile, disposition, which certainly should not exist on the part of that high functionary, the Imperial Commissioner, who was charged with the preservation of amicable relations between the two nations. Mr. Parkes again impressed upon the deputation that personal considerations alone could be assigned as the motives of the Commissioner's policy, and to these it was out of the question that we could longer submit; and that it was he only who was seeking to identify the present demand of intercourcee between officials with the previous question of the admission of all foreigners into the city, to reside, build, or do anything they desired (as at the other ports), in order that he might entrench himself behind the opposition formerly shown to that measure; but which was not applicable to the present matter, which bore no concern whatever to the people.

As to commercial considerations, Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that these affected the people of Canton, who had all their interests centred in the place, to a much greater extent than the British community, who could transfer their trade to the other ports; and that, although the Admiral had given them the clearest proofs of his desire to protect private property, the residences and storehouses of the Canton gentry and merchants might at any moment be imperilled by an attack on the part of the misguided "braves," or by our ships being assailed with fire-boats, in the manner that had already been attempted.

The deputation then suggested a suspension of hostilities, pending a reference by the Imperial Commissioner to Peking, to which Mr. Parkes replied that he could not anticipate the Admiral or Plenipotentiary's opinion of such a proposition, whenever it should emanate from an authorized source; but that it would be natural to suppose that it would be one of our first cares to ensure correct information being conveyed to the Court, of the causes of misunderstanding that had led to the late operations, and of our position here with the city of Canton at our feet, a position which it was not likely any reference of the Commissioner to Peking could induce us to relinquish, but rather to maintain, in order that we might hold a sufficient guarantee that such reference was properly made, and received from the Supreme Government beeoming attention.

A member of the deputation observed that, if the Imperial Commissioner admitted English officials into the city, he would have to extend the same privilege to the functionaries of other countries, and that, if it were not for the latter contingency, he might be disposed to accede to the Admiral's demand. (It was evident that no reliance could be placed on such an observation.)

In conclusion, Mr. Parkes assured the deputation that it could not be doubted that the Imperial Commissioner had the power, if he had the wish, of effecting the settlement required by the Admiral, and that the gentry had the means at their disposal of greatly assisting in the task. Let them show

to the Imperial Commissioner, in a public address, that, in their opinion it would be far better and more honourable to comply with so simple and just a demand, than to persist in an unfriendly course, which, being opposed to solemn treaty engagements, would place them in the wrong in the eyes of their country and of the world; and the Imperial Commissioner must respect such an expression of opinion, as it would remove his sole plea of opposition, —hostility on the part of the people. The deputation on leaving again assured Mr. Parkes that if they could draw up an address of this nature, they would do so, but that all their experience of the Imperial Commissioner's character gave them little room for hope that he would allow himself to be influenced by other opinions than his own.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 103 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Translation.) *November* 11, 1856.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 10th instant I received a letter from your Excellency dated the 9th instant, with a copy of a proclamation appended to it.

As to the imputation that I am vainly seeking to incite the people to a rupture, in support of an unjust and personal policy, I would ask, by what person have they really been incited to a rupture in this case?

The seizure of some criminals on the part of the Chinese Government, a small matter, having been misrepresented as a hauling down of your flag, on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th ultimo, you opened fire on the different forts of the city. To this, in consideration of the peaceful relations so many years subsisting between us, I made no rejoinder whatever. Had I not referred myself to the higher principles (which your letter accuses me of not keeping in view), I should have shown no such forbearance. But when, following up this on the 27th and 28th, you opened a fire on the city by which numberless houses were consumed with considerable loss of life, the whole population, thus subjected to calamity, gnashed their teeth in anger.

At the time you took possession of the forts, although the gentry and mercantile community of the whole city put forth placards, I did not issue any proclamation. But when you had continued firing without notice on the old city and the new, from the 27th October to the 5th instant, the people came crowding to my court in hundreds of thousands, demanding why, after all the years that the English had traded at Canton, to their great advantage, without any cause of complaint against them, the people of Canton, they should be subjected suddenly to such suffering at the hands of the English; declaring that they were ready and eager to subscribe funds, to be deposited in the public hall, for the provision of the necessaries of war, and the expenses of rewarding merit, and requiring me with instance to publish a scale of rewards. With the public mind thus impatient (of your acts), I could not but concede what was requested, and accordingly, on the 27th, I issued my proclamation. But did the idea originate with me? The people's placards were out before my proclamation was issued. Wherein, then, have I been moving the people?

As to another observation in your letter, let your Excellency well remember that, without any injury done to the English by the people of Canton, your Excellency fired at once into the city, and ask yourself whether this consists with the forms of war as waged by a great state, or whether this is the practice of civilization.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 14th day. (*November* 11, 1856.)

Inclosure 104 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 12, 1856.

ON the arrival here yesterday of Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade with the reply of your Excellency to the address of the gentry of Canton, I intimated to the deputation with whom I have lately been in communication, that I should be glad to deliver it to them, if they would attend at the Consulate for the purpose. They accordingly called to-day, at 1 o'clock, and were received by Mr. Wade and myself. The opportunity of ascertaining whether they had endeavoured since I last saw them to influence the Imperial Commissioner to entertain our demands was not neglected, and in the course of the earnest conversation which ensued they assured us they had done so, but without success, at an interview with the Commissioner to which they had been admitted on the 10th instant. They repeated their disapproval of Yeh's proceedings, and were again urged to accord their opinions in writing, in the form of an address, either to the Imperial Commissioner or to your Excellency.

They promised on leaving to give this proposal their serious consideration.

Mr. Wade has drawn up a minute of what occurred at the meeting, which I have the honor to inclose.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 105 in No. 5.

Minute of Meeting.

November 12, 1856.

THE undersigned persons, gentry and scholars of Canton, attended by appointment at the British Consulate, at one o'clock, to receive a reply to their address of the 5th instant, to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.:—

Yu-wan-chaon
Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua)
Liang-lun-choo
Luh-fuh-poo
Chang-weir-ping
Yih-king-lan (Kingqua)
Pwang-she-yung (Mingqua)
Shin-she-yun.

All these have been mentioned in the earlier minutes, with the exception of Chang-weiping, an ex-Prefect of great literary reputation, and Shin-she-yun, a member of the Hanlyn College. These two live within the city, and were said to have been added to the deputation for that reason. The rest reside in the suburbs.

They were received by Mr. Parkes, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, and Mr. Wade, Chinese Secretary.

The tone and bearing of the whole party at first was confident, and augured no advance towards any method of adjustment. With the exception of Howqua, whose face lengthened considerably as he read the close of Sir John Bowring's reply, no one seemed much moved by the perusal of that document, which was not handed in until after some minutes' conversation. But, towards the end of the conference there was some show of a desire to conciliate. This was mainly owing to the production of Yeh's last letter to the Admiral, in which he justifies his offer of rewards for the heads of foreigners, as having been forced on him by the ardour of the gentry and the people. They condemned this with some emphasis; indeed they had more or

less condemned Yeh throughout, but delicately, and, on the whole, inclining less to admit that Yeh had given us extreme provocation than to tax us with undue violence in the steps taken to obtain redress, involving as these had done much suffering on the part of the people.

The chief spokeman was Yu-wan-chaou.

The conference began by Mr. Parkes inquiring whether they had made to Yeh the representation promised on the 9th instant. They had waited, said Yu, on Yeh, but with no written address. Yeh had told them that the admission of foreigners into Canton was out of the question: a thing contrary to the Emperor's wishes and the feelings of the people. So, added Yu, there is nothing for it. In answer to a farther question, Yu said that, in accordance with Mr. Parkes' suggestion, they had called Yeh's attention to the wording of the rescript believed to have been sent down by the Emperor, in 1849, when the city question had been last discussed. This runs, "Respect the feelings of the people, and shape your course according to circumstances." Yeh had said that he was respecting the feelings of the people, and would in the present case move as circumstances might require.

This, observed Mr. Parkes, promised nothing but more trouble and suffering.

Yu then revived the old argument, that the Treaty nowhere mentions a right of entry into the city. To this it was rejoined that the Treaty, so read, would equally prohibit walks in the suburbs, and residence anywhere but at Whampoa. The Treaty accords equality of intercourse. This is a dead letter so long as our officials are refused access to the residences of the native authorities. This practice, said Chang, the eldest of the deputation, could never be adopted at Canton, because it was a novelty: but, it was observed, it was equally so at the other four ports in 1842, and yet it had been at once allowed at all these, and had continued unobjected to. Was it contrary to Treaty at these? If not, how could it be at Canton? The Treaty was the Emperor's word—was Canton alone to set his word at naught? Yet the address to Sir John Bowring had said that the authorities might admit us, but could not protect us. This, as his Excellency's reply had observed, was to oblige foreigners to protect themselves. Yu had further said that Yeh had also given the maintenance of the dignity of the state as a reason against our admittance. Was our state inferior, when the Emperor, by Treaty, had clearly admitted our equality? and this being so, was our title to a footing of equality to be ignored by the one man, Yeh?

As to the duty of the gentry to make representation to Yeh, they lay the blame of present differences on Yeh alone; but if they do not now urge the above considerations, the justice of which they do not dispute, upon Yeh, and press him to make the concession that would restore peace to Canton, they share in his responsibility for the graver consequences that must befal the city, if he persist in his present course. As to the confusion of our present demand with the larger Treaty right, the latter would not, in the ordinary course of things, have come to be discussed just now at all, nor is that portion of it insisted on by the Admiral so insisted upon as a Treaty right that has been in abeyance,—discussion of Treaty rights being the province of the Plenipotentiary,—but as a safeguard against recurrence of misunderstandings like the late one, involving measures within the province of the Admiral of as much pain and trouble to us as of injury to the Chinese.

The deputation were asked why, if they really considered Yeh to blame (so culpable, they had smilingly said, as to rouse their indignation), they had not made, or would not make, some demonstration to that effect? Their address to Sir John Bowring, on the contrary, had laid all blame on us for reviving a question distasteful to the people, and bringing great misery upon them, because of so small a matter as a lorcha and her flag. This charge being somewhat sneeringly reiterated by Kingqua, he was told that however small the matter might seem in itself, the principle at stake was great; to which Howqua assented, with some departure from his usual indifference.

Still they continually evaded the foregoing question, and the dialogue was becoming more or less recriminatory, when Mr. Parkes adverted to the placards and propositions by which Yeh had declared himself forced to offer rewards for the lives of foreigners. His letter to the Admiral was produced, and the statement therein before referred to being universally condemned, the

deputation was again urged to give some expression to their professed opinion respecting Yeh's proceedings. Yu said they had no power to attack him, but he and others promised to consider together some means of demonstrating that their views were at variance with those of Yeh. Yu became almost vehement towards the close. He remained behind the rest with Mingqua, declaring positively that he had been at great pains to move Yeh on the subject of official intercourse, arguing with him that it was conceded to the Embassies of Anam, Siam, &c.

It should be mentioned that they, one and all, took pains to make it apparent that their weight, as a class, both with authorities and people, is far less than we suppose. Our propositions, they allowed, were reasonable; they themselves had no objection to make, but the people, particularly the rural population, were opposed to our admission.

From first to last there was very little earnestness shown by any of them, in repudiating our Treaty claim, in reprobating the acts of Yeh, in defending their own policy, or in impugning ours. Their appearance at the Consulate at all is some evidence of alarm or humiliation; still the past had produced very little outward effect on any of them, nor did they seem in the least apprehensive respecting the future. Howqua alone is depressed, but on this occasion, as often before, he seemed wavering between desperation and apathy, a remnant of pride and obstinacy struggling within him against a timid desire to yield for the sake of peace and security.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 106 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE before me your two despatches dated yesterday, and have to express my satisfaction with the able and unanswerable manner in which you defended our positions in the conferences with the Chinese deputations received by you on the 8th, 9th, and 12th instant.

The letter of the Imperial Commissioner throwing upon the people the responsibility of his own barbarous proclamations, is as unsatisfactory as the rest of his proceedings.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 107 in No. 5.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 11th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 10th, with the contents of which I have acquainted myself.

Your Excellency addressed me on the 12th and again on the 14th ultimo, respecting the seizure made of a Chinese criminal on board a lorcha, and my replies to these letters of the 21st and 22nd respectively, in which the circumstances of the capture and conviction of the criminal were clearly set forth, will, I presume, have received your Excellency's careful attention.

It was shown on trial of the prisoner that the lorcha was built by Sooaching, a Chinese; a register was purchased for her of the merchant, Block, for $1,000, and she assumed the British flag without being entitled* to it. She was lying at the time of the seizure off the Dutch Folly, and as has been clearly proved, with no ensign flying; it being as it appears an established law with

* Or fraudulently.

British vessels to haul down their ensign when they drop anchor, and not to hoist it again until they get under weigh.

Had it been shown on the trial that her flag was *bonâ fide* that of a British merchant vessel, it would have been doubtless correct to follow some other course than the one pursued; but the fact being that a Chinese had assumed the flag without title, what need was there for Mr. Consul Parkes to put himself forward as his advocate?

Again, the twelve men seized were all taken back by Hew, assistant magistrate of Nanhae, on the 22nd ultimo; but Consul Parkes declined to receive either them or a despatch sent with them from me. The letter under acknowledgment says that, had the authorities been accessible to the Consul, the affair might have been disposed of in a single interview.

The assistant magistrate, Hew, was sent twice with the men to be surrendered: it is through him that (foreign) correspondence with me is always transmitted. Now the assistant magistrate is a commissioned officer of the Chinese Empire. Heretofore any foreign business that has had to be transacted by deputy, has been transacted by officers similarly deputed, and the present was a case of all others requiring common conference; but Consul Parkes had made up his mind not to consent to what was proposed.

On a subsequent occasion I sent Tseang, Prefect of Lay-chow-foo, to the foreign factories to consider what steps should be taken,* but the Consul now insisted on something more than (the rendition of) the men captured on board the lorcha. There being in all this no inaccessibility on the part of Chinese officials, what was there to make an immediate adjustment impracticable?

Yet on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th ultimo, the different forts of the city were occupied or destroyed; and from the 27th ultimo to the 5th instant, a cannonade was kept up by which numberless dwelling-houses in the new and old city were consumed with considerable loss of life!

I still forbore, remembering how many years you had been at peace with us; but the people were now gnashing their teeth with rage at the terrible suffering to which they had been subjected.

Imagine it, that the simple fact being that a seizure was made by the Chinese Government of Chinese offenders, whom it was a duty to seize, it is pretended that the British ensign was hauled down; and this is followed up by a movement of troops and a cannonade, to the infliction of terrible suffering on the people. I must beg your Excelleucy to pass an opinion on such a state of things.

To come to the question of admission into the city: on your Excellency's arrival here as Minister, in 1854, you addressed me on the subject; I replied in plain terms that the real truth was, that the whole city population was opposed to it, and that there was not on my part either fiction of statement or design of obstruction.

On the last occasion that it was discussed, the British Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, saw that the trade of every house was, or would be, stopped; the foreign mercantile communities as well became alarmed, lest the trouble incidental to this question should be productive of other troubles. A letter received from Mr. Bonham, stating that it could no more be discussed, and a notice was issued by him prohibiting foreigners from entering the city, which was put in the papers.

If admission into the city was practicable in 1849, Mr. Bonham need neither have written this letter nor issued this notice. Mr. Bonham having so written, a representation was made to His Majesty the Emperor by myself, then Governor of the Province, in concert with the late Commissioner Hew. Mr. Bonham, as I have understood, addressed† your Excellency's Government to the same effect, and thus it was that there was not a native of any nation unaware that there would be no more discussion on this point.

* The words are put so as to lead the reader to suppose that the Prefect was to confer with the Consul. He had been sent to confer with the Admiral, as appears from Yeh's letter of 31st October, to Sir Michael Seymour.

† "Kwei kwo," honourable, *i. e.* your Government, a phrase unobjectionable in itself; but the word translated "addressed," meaning specially to address the throne, there should by right have been used, instead of "Kwei kwo," some of the many defereatial equivalents of Her Majesty's person or position.

I have understood too that sometime after this in 1850, Mr. Bonham despatched an officer to Tientsin, with an earnest request that admission into the city might be conceded, and that His Majesty the Emperor did him the honour to signify his pleasure that it should not be conceded.

It will be hence apparent that this exclusion is the result of a feeling participated in by all ranks, of a common sentiment of the whole city population, and not of any private opinion individually entertained by me.

In a letter from his Excellency Admiral Seymour received some days ago, he says that the present proposition is in no way connected with those of former years; that his demand is simply for the admission of the foreign representatives.

The proposition made before was objected to by the entire population of Canton; the people affected by the present proposition are the same Canton people; the city is the same Canton city; it is not another and separate Canton city. How can it be said that there is no connection whatever between the two proposition?

But more than this, the Canton people are very fierce and violent, differing in temper from the inhabitants of other provinces; admission into the city was refused you in 1849 by the people of Canton, and the people of Canton of the present day are the people of Canton of the year 1849; and there is this additional difficulty in mooting the question of admitting British subjects into the city now; namely, that the strong feeling against your Excellency's countrymen having been aggravated by the terrible suffering to which the people have been subjected, without a cause, they are even more averse to the concession than they were before.

It were best, then, to adhere to his Excellency Mr. Bonham's policy. With my long experience of your Excellency's intelligence and justice, I have spared no pains to make my reply both clear and specific. Let your Excellency give careful attention to it.

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity and peace.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 15th day. (*November* 12, 1856.)

Inclosure 108 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE received and read with all attention your Excellency's letter dated 12th instant.

Whatever representations may have been made to your Excellency, there is no doubt that the lorcha "Arrow" lawfully bore the British flag under a register granted by me, and that Treaty obligations were violated by the seizure of her crew, without the intervention of the Consul, by your officers, and that this violation required a reparation as public as the outrage. I have undoubted evidence that the British flag was flying when it was pulled down by your officer, and I quite approve of the conduct of the Consul in the whole of this affair.

I cannot but express my astonishment and regret that your Excellency and the former Commissioner Seu should have reported to the Emperor that my Government had withdrawn the right to enter the city of Canton, solely on the ground that at a particular moment my predecessor, Mr. Bonham, had prohibited Her Majesty's subjects from entering the city. You have been again and again informed that Mr. Bonham never did surrender, and was never authorised to surrender a right acquired by treaties, and one, as it has long been most evident, absolutely necessary to the preservation of peace and the continuance of friendly relations, for had friendly personal intercourse been established between your Excellency and myself, I am persuaded we might have settled every subject of discussion most agreeably and honourably.

I cannot for a moment admit that the opposition of the gentry, or the turbulent violence of the people of Canton, should be allowed to supersede the

solemn engagements of your great Emperor to my exalted Sovereign. What would become of the world's order and harmony if it were admitted that the unruly spirits of a nation might be permitted to disregard the supreme authority, and to treat with contempt the pledges given to one another by the greatest monarchs of the world? We have righteously abided by our engagements, and we insist on their fulfilment by others; nor can there be a hope of rest, nor any adequate security for peace, until obligations solemnly contracted shall be righteously fulfilled.

I doubt not that, if your Excellency is disposed to comply with the conditions required by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, you and I, meeting as becomes the representatives of great monarchs and nations, might find the means of terminating present miseries, and of preventing their recurrence, and thus enable me to assist in placing our relations on better foundations than the present most unsatisfactory and miserable state of things.

I am just informed that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has taken possession of the Bogue Forts. This and every other calamity are solely attributable to the continued discourtesy and obstinacy exhibited by your Excellency.

I beg leave to add that, though the Sovereign of Great Britain may request that respect be paid to Treaties, and show much forbearance in exacting the penalties of non-compliance with their conditions, there can be no further misunderstanding, and ought to be no delay, when compliance with these conditions is required and demanded.

I wish your Excellency the enjoyment of peace and prosperity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 109 in No. 5.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, November 14, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 8th instant, submitting that the next step to be taken should be the destruction of the Bogue Forts.

Concurring in this opinion, I accordingly informed the High Commissioner that, unless he complied with my reiterated demands within twenty-four hours, I should resume offensive measures. Having waited more than the stipulated time, I proceeded below the Bogue Forts on the afternoon of the 11th (leaving the "Sampson" and "Niger" to protect the Factory), and anchored in company with the "Calcutta," "Nankin," "Encounter," "Barracouta," "Hornet" (just arrived from Shanghae), and "Coromandel," tender; Captain Wilson, of the "Winchester," and Commander Bate, being also present with part of their ship's crews in the boats.

On the following morning I sent to the Chief Mandarin to state that my holding the forts was necessary, pending the difference with the High Commissioner, and that I would retain them in their present condition if forthwith surrendered; this being refused, the squadron then attacked and assaulted the two Wantung Island Forts from the Bremer Channel side. They fell into our hands after a considerable, though ill-directed, resistance, of about one hour. These forts were fully manned, mounted upwards of 200 guns, and were found stronger than when captured in 1841. The Chinese troops stood to their guns up to the moment our men entered the embrasures, and stink-pots were freely thrown at those who first entered.

The Mandarins had boats in readiness to facilitate their own escape, leaving their unfortunate followers, who rushed into the water, until they were pacified by our officers, and afterwards landed on the main. One boy killed, and four men wounded on board the "Nankin," was luckily the extent of our casualties.

On the 13th, the Annung-hoy Forts, on the opposite side of the Bogue entrance, mounting together 200 guns, were similarly taken possession of

with some resistance, but I am thankful to state, without a casualty on our side.

The command of the river being now in our hands, I have no other operation in immediate contemplation, beyond the security and maintenance of our position, and it will remain with Her Majesty's Government to determine whether the present opportunity shall be made available to enforce the Treaty stipulations, which the Canton Government have hitherto been allowed to evade with impunity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 110 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 14, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a Notice, found by Commander Bate, R.N., in the South Aneang Hae Fort, captured yesterday by Her Majesty's Naval Forces.

I merely wish to draw attention to the fact that, in allusion to the duty of defending the Bogue against barbarians ("fang E"), no distinction is made between ourselves and any other foreign nation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 111 in No. 5.

Notice, or Proclamation, found posted in the South Aneang Hae Fort, at the Bogue, on the 13th November, 1856.

(Translation.)

Tsang, Expectant *Show-fir* (Captain) of the Central Cantonment of the division under immediate command of the Naval Commander-in-chief Kwang-tung, and

Ho, Lieutenant in the same, issue the following prohibitory notice :—

IN view of the necessity for the utmost vigilance in the measures now being taken for defence against barbarians, his Excellency, the Naval Commander-in-chief, has sent orders from the San-yuen * Fort to the troops to exert themselves to the utmost in guarding their posts, and preventing (the advance of the enemy.) This place being, in his opinion, of great importance as a military position, his Excellency has now issued an order to us that no chance persons are to be allowed to go in and out of the forts.

We accordingly call upon you, the heads of the troops in charge of the forts, to guard them night and day, in accordance with his Excellency's commands, and allow no one to pass in or out of the forts except on business; thus spies will be intercepted.

Any militia or volunteers that may be passing in or out you will inspect, and see that they carry the proper mark upon the breast of their jackets, and the ticket, &c., showing to what command they belong, before you allow them to proceed.

If you disobey, your offence will be punished without mercy.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 9th day. (*November* 6, 1856.)

---

* A word lost here which the teachers cannot supply.

Inclosure 112 in No. 5.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 14, 1856.

YOUR Excellency will have learned from my previous despatch, that your Excellency's proposal to attack the Bogue received the Admiral's concurrence, and that the Imperial Commissioner was again warned on the evening of the 9th that another blow would be struck, unless he complied with our demands.

The Admiral having accordingly made the necessary preparations, and waited until noon of the 11th instant without receiving any communication from the Imperial Commissioner, proceeded then to the Bogue, where our force consisted of Her Majesty's ships "Calcutta" and "Nankin," with the steamers "Encounter," "Barracouta," "Hornet," and steam-tender "Coromandel," with detachments of seamen and marines; Her Majesty's steamers "Sampson" and "Niger" being left for the protection of our position at Canton.

I have now the great satisfaction of reporting to your Excellency the return of the Admiral last night to Canton, after having captured all the forts at the Bogue, with a loss on our side of only one man killed and five wounded. When it is considered that the forts were found to be far more heavily equipped than heretofore, and filled with troops anticipating and prepared for attack, it is indeed a subject of sincere congratulation and thankfulness that the success should have been so signal and our loss so small.

Previous to attack, a flag of truce was sent to the principal fort to summon the commanding officer to surrender, but he politely refused, stating that he had orders to fight, and that he should open fire on any ships that approached within a certain distance from his batteries. The engagement accordingly commenced, but on account of the strength of the forts they had to be attacked in detail, and those on the north and south Wang-tung, mounting nearly 200 pieces of cannon, fell on the 12th; those of Aneang-hoi, mounting 187 pieces, on the 13th.

It does not come within my promise to dwell upon the particulars of these operations, or the distinguished skill and gallantry with which they have been conducted; neither is any remark of mine necessary to point out to your Excellency that unless the Imperial Commissioner shall have made up his mind to sacrifice himself to the struggle he has chosen to engage in, he may bend to this striking illustration of our power, and that the gentry and people may now see more clearly than before the danger of his unreasonable course. With this view I have addressed the deputation of the gentry a brief note, of which I inclose a copy, announcing to them the capture of the Bogue Forts, and urging them to be prompt in reducing to some tangible form their disapproval of Yeh's policy, which they have not hesitated to express in conversation. I shall also do all in my power to make the event known to the population of the city, repeating at the same time to them that all those proceedings are wholly attributable to aggression on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, and his refusal to make amends.

The Admiral has also considered the time opportune for announcing to the British community at this port, who are naturally anxious to be informed of the course events might take, that it is wholly impossible for him to foretell at this moment when a restoration of quiet may be anticipated, or what measures of coercion he may be still compelled to resort to. Nothing can be more distasteful to his Excellency than a continuance of hostilities, however moderately they may be conducted; but nothing also can be more certain than that if the pressure occasioned by the dread of them were once removed, we should have to look in vain for a satisfactory adjustment of present difficulties. Nor is it possible for his Excellency to say, so long as we remain without any sign of the deep animosity of the Imperial Commissioner having abated, what steps he may be obliged to take for defence or to prevent injury, an attempt having been made only yesterday to destroy Her Majesty's team-ship "Niger" by fire, at her anchorage opposite the factories.

I beg to inclose copy of the circular, in which, by direction of the Admiral, I made known his Excellency's views to the community; and I have also communicated a copy to the French and United States' Consul.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 113 in No. 5.

Note addressed by Mr. Parkes to each Member of the Deputation representing the Gentry of Canton, that waited at the Consulate on the 12th instant.

I WRITE, in haste, to inform you that the Admiral returned from the Bogue last night. He had informed the Imperial Commissioner, on the 9th, as you are aware, that unless he yielded, in twenty-four hours, hostilities would recommence. He has now captured the Bogue Forts, with the loss but of one man killed and five wounded.

I earnestly request your attention to the last words of Sir John Bowring's reply to your address, namely, that "our power has been tested, and that it has been seen with what certainty that which is threatened is accomplished, and that more sudden and terrible things than have yet been done are still in our hand to do."

You left me, on the 12th, with the promise that you would consider some declaration of your sentiments which might prove a means of averting worse calamity. What may I tell the Admiral that you have done?

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 114 in No. 5.

Circular.

Canton, November 14, 1856.

HER Britannic Majesty's Consul has received the instructions of his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, K.C.B., Naval Commander-in-chief, &c., to issue the following notice to the British community.

His Excellency feels it unnecessary to recapitulate to the British community the origin and progress of what has been done at Canton during the last few weeks by Her Majesty's naval forces under his command. Their loss has happily been trifling, and their operations, now including the capture of the Bogue Forts eminently successful.

His Excellency regrets to find that neither the extreme measures to which the Imperial Commissioners defiance of treaty obligations has compelled him to resort, nor the plain proof given that the city and its inhabitants are at the mercy of Her Majesty's ships of war, have as yet induced the Imperial Commissioner to make the concession demanded by his Excellency as a guarantee against future misunderstandings of a similar nature to the present. The concession is not regarded as unreasonable by Chinese, who, his Excellency understands, adequately represent the feeling of the respectable inhabitants of Canton, nor is any tangible obstacle to it alleged by these except the impracticability of the Commissioner himself, who has laboured to associate the people with him by representing the English as in league with rebels and outlaws, and has pushed his hostility to the ferocious length of proclaiming rewards for the lives of English subjects without distinction.

His Excellency is determined that his demand shall be conceded. But the community must be well aware that any course his Excellency may now contemplate would be compromised by publicity. His Excellency therefore confines himself to stating that he sees no immediate prospect of a restoration of quiet. The security of the foreign position will be as well cared for as heretofore: the nature and object of any measures now to be resorted to, his Excellency deems it advisable to keep to himself.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 115 in No. 5.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 15, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's most satisfactory despatch announcing the capture of the Bogue Forts with small loss of life or limb on the part of Her Majesty's naval forces.

At every step I have had occasion to admire the great prudence and skill with which all your Excellency's operations have been devised, the promptitude and valour with which they have been carried forward, and the amount of bloodless success which has accompanied these victorious results. To your Excellency, and all under your command, my warmest thanks are due.

I am quite of opinion that the high position we now occupy should not be surrendered until your Excellency's most reasonable demands are complied with, and I cannot but hope that the experience of so much power as has been exhibited, though associated with the display of forbearance and humanity, will compel the submission of that intractable Viceroy who appears now to be the main impediment to the recognition of our rights, and the consequent restoration of public tranquillity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 6.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 3.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January* 3, 1857.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you copies of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of such of its inclosures as have not been received at the Foreign Office, detailing the operations at Canton; and in laying the same before the Earl of Clarendon, I have to request that you will move his Lordship to inform my Lords what instructions are to be sent to the Admiral by the mail of the 10th instant.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, November* 14, 1856.

IN the sixth paragraph of my general letter of the 15th ultimo, I alluded to the Chinese authorities having a few days previously forcibly seized the native crew of a lorcha, under English colours, and that I had demanded redress.

2. I have now the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the 8th of October the lorcha "Arrow," with a colonial register from the Governor of Hong Kong, was boarded, whilst at anchor at Canton, by a Chinese officer and a party of soldiers, who, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the master, an Englishman, seized twelve of her crew, bound and carried them away, and hauled down the British flag. Her Majesty's Consul afterwards remonstrated with the officer who had seized the men, but without effect.

3. This outrage was immediately brought to the notice of the Imperial High Commissioner by Mr. Parkes, Her Majesty's Consul, who required the twelve men to be returned to the "Arrow" by the same officer who had carried them away; that an apology should be made, and an assurance given that the

British flag should in future be respected. Their Lordships will, however, observe, on perusing the documents which accompany this despatch, that although the twelve men were eventually sent back, it was not in the public manner in which they had been carried away, and all appearance of an apology was pointedly avoided.

4. On the 11th of October this unpleasant occurrence was officially reported to me by Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, and his Excellency suggested that the seizure of an Imperial junk would probably produce the desired reparation. I accordingly directed Commodore the Honourable C. G. J. B. Elliot, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," senior officer in the Canton river, to carry out Sir John Bowring's suggestion, and I despatched the "Barracouta" steam-sloop and "Coromandel" tender to afford him the means of doing so. A junk was seized,* but it led to nothing. I then sent Her Majesty's steam-frigates "Encounter" and "Sampson" to join the Commodore (the former to lie off the factory), in the hope that the presence of such an imposing force would show the High Commissioner the prudence of complying with our demands; but his Excellency appeared determined on resistance.

5. At this period Mr. Parkes proceeded to Hong Kong to consult with Sir John Bowring and myself as to the best measures of compulsion to be adopted, and we all considered that the seizure of the defences of the city of Canton would be the most judicious, both as a display of power without the sacrifice of life, and of our determination to enforce redress; experience of the Chinese character having proved that moderation is considered by the officials only as an evidence of weakness.

6. I immediately moved the "Calcutta" above the Bogue forts, as high up as her draught of water permitted; and, on the morning of the 23rd October, proceeded on board the "Coromandel" steam-tender for Canton, with the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" in company, and the detachments of Royal Marines and boats' crews of Her Majesty's ships "Calcutta," "Winchester," and "Bittern," and the boats of the "Sybille," with the Commodore. On approaching the Blenheim Reach, I diverted the "Sampson" and a portion of our force up the Macao Passage, to prevent the Chinese from stopping up the channel, and to capture the Blenheim Fort. I then went on with the "Coromandel" and "Barracouta" to the four Barrier Forts, about five miles below the city. Anchoring the two steamers above the forts, I dispatched the boats, and took possession of them. An ill-judged attempt at resistance from two of the forts, which fired on our ships and boats, resulted in the death of five Chinese soldiers. There were about 150 guns, from 1-foot bore to 4-pounders.

7. I now directed Commodore Fortescue, in the "Barracouta," to follow the "Sampson," and having spiked the guns, destroyed the carriages and ammunition, and burnt the buildings in the forts, I proceeded to Canton, where I arrived at 2 P.M., and learnt that the boats from the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" had taken quiet possession of the Blenheim Fort, and also of Macao Fort, a very strong position on an island in the middle of the river, mounting eighty-six guns, which I have garrisoned and shall retain for the present.

8. Her Majesty's Consul, by my direction, immediately informed the High Commissioner of my arrival, and of the aggressive measures which he had compelled me to take in consequence of his refusal to redress the wrong committed by his officers; also that I should continue such proceedings until reparation should be made. His Excellency's reply was very unsatisfactory.

9. On the morning of the 24th I landed a portion of the Marines to aid the detachments from the "Sybille" and "Encounter," already at Canton, in the protection of the factory, and proceeded in the "Coromandel" to join the "Barracouta," off Macao Fort. Then, at a preconcerted signal, the Bird's Nest Fort, mounting thirty-five guns, and a small fort, opposite the city, which might have annoyed the factory, were taken without opposition, as were subsequently the Shamin Forts, at the head of the Macao Passage; the whole of the guns were rendered unserviceable and the ammunition destroyed.

10. As the state of affairs now appeared so very unpromising, I considered it advisable to take effectual measures for the protection of the factory. The

* This vessel was afterwards proved to be private property, and was therefore released.

remainder of the Royal Marines, and a body of small-arm men, were therefore landed. Advanced posts and field-pieces were stationed at all the assailable points, barricades thrown across the streets, and the boats kept vigilant watch to guard against the approach of fire rafts and attacks by water. The execution of this important duty I entrusted to Captain W. K. Hall, C.B., my Flag Captain, whose zeal and activity throughout the whole of the operations I cannot too highly commend. The Royal Marines were in charge of Captain P. C. Penrose, R.M., of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester," who showed great ability and promptitude.

Captain Cowper, Royal Engineers, who had been sent from Hong Kong to afford me the benefit of his professional experience, was of great assistance in pointing out, and remedying, the weak points in our position.

A body of American officers, seamen, and marines, under Commander Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," provided for the interests of the American community.

11. On the 25th, I took possession of the Dutch Folly, a fort with fifty guns, on a small island opposite the city, where I afterwards placed a body of 140 officers and men, under Commander Rolland, of the "Calcutta." All the defences of the city being now in our hands, I considered the High Commissioner would see the necessity of submission, and I directed Mr. Parkes to write and state that when his Excellency should be prepared to arrange the points in dispute, in a satisfactory manner, I would desist from further operations; but the reply did not answer my expectations.

An attack was made at 12·30 P.M., by a body of troops, supported by a much larger force, which occupied the streets in the rear. Mr. Consul Parkes was on the spot at the time, and warned them to retire, but ineffectually. The guard of Royal Marines, in charge of Captain Penrose, then quickly drove them back with a loss, as we understand, of fourteen killed and wounded.

12. The 26th, being Sunday, was observed as a day of rest.

13. Early on the morning of the 27th, I caused another letter to be written to the High Commissioner, to the effect that, as satisfaction had not been offered for the affair of the "Arrow," I should resume offensive operations; and his Excellency having, by his illegal measures and determination to refuse reparation, produced this display of force, I concurred in opinion with Sir John Bowring, that this was a fitting opportunity for requiring the fulfilment of long-evaded Treaty obligations; and I, therefore, in addition to the original demands, instructed Mr. Parkes to make the following communication:

"That to prevent the recurrence of evils like the present, which have been occasioned by the disregard paid by the Imperial Commissioner to the repeated applications for redress and satisfaction made to him by letter in the matter of the 'Arrow,' by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Consul,—writing, in consequence of the closing of the city to foreigners, being the only means of communication,—I demanded for all foreign representatives the same free access to the authorities and city of Canton (where all the Chinese high officials reside) as is enjoyed under Treaty at the other four ports, and denied to us at Canton alone."

No reply having been made, I determined to open fire on the High Commissioner's Compound (the Yamun), a large space of ground within the old city, surrounded by a high wall, which contains his Excellency's residence, and is consequently Government property. Accordingly, at 1 P.M., the first shot was fired from the 10-inch pivot gun of the "Encounter;" and, at intervals of from five to ten minutes, the fire was kept up from that gun till sunset. The "Barracouta" at the same time shelled the troops on the hills behind Gough's Fort, in the rear of the city, from a position she had taken up at the head of Sulphur Creek.

A proclamation was this day issued, under the High Commissioner's own seal, and placarded publicly, offering a reward of thirty dollars for the head of every Englishman. One of the originals is in possession of Her Majesty's Consul. Nearly all the Chinese servants now quitted the factory.

A detachment of eighteen gunners, of Royal Artillery, under Captain Guy Rotton, joined me. I stationed them at first in the Dutch Folly, where they performed good service.

14. No change having taken place in the aspect of affairs from the proceedings of the 27th, I resumed operations on the following day from the Dutch

Folly, where I placed in position two of the "Encounter's" 32-pounder guns. I had previously given the fullest warning to the inhabitants in the vicinity to remove their persons and property (Captain Hall having landed twice for that purpose), in which occupation they were engaged during the whole of the night. I began firing shortly after noon, my object being to open a clear passage to the wall of the city. This was materially furthered by a conflagration of a large portion of the houses in our line of attack, which opened the wall to our view. I ceased firing at sunset.

Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," joined me on the morning of the 28th, with 140 of his crew and two field-pieces. Sixty-five of the crew of the United States' corvette "Levant," also arrived to protect American interests, making their total force 140 officers and men, under Commanders Foote and Smith.

15. Our fire re-opened earlier on the morning of the 29th than was intended, owing to an appearance as if guns had been mounted on the city wall during the night. At 11 A.M. Commander W. T. Bate and Mr. C. G. Johnston, Acting Master, late of the "Bittern," having ascertained, by personal examination, and at considerable risk, the practicability of the breach, the force particularized in the inclosed return was told off for the assault, under the command of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot.

The landing was effected at 2 P.M., and the men having formed, were at once led to the attack (accompanied by two field-pieces in charge of Lieutenants Bushnell and Twysden), the seamen by the Commodore, Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, and Commanders Bate and Rolland; the Royal Marines by Captains P. C. Penrose and R. Boyle. The way was most gallantly shown by Commander Bate, whom I observed alone, waving an ensign on the top of the breach. The parapet of the wall was immediately afterwards covered with the marines and seamen, who, diverging to the left and right, had, within ten minutes, complete possession of the defences between two of the gates, with the field-pieces in the breach.

Captain Penrose, on gaining the wall, hastened to the gate to the right, on which he hoisted a small flag, to show its position to Captain Hall, who then promptly landed with the boats' crews of the "Calcutta" and "Barracouta," and having pushed his way through the streets to the city gate, quickly effected an entrance, with the assistance of Commander Fortescue, Lieutenant G. C. Fowler (my Flag Lieutenant), Captain Rotton, Royal Artillery, and four gunners of that corps.

The gate was then blown to pieces, and the archway partially destroyed by two large charges of gunpowder.

Little opposition was offered by the Chinese troops (though the guns were loaded on the parapet) beyond keeping up a scattered and desultory fire from the streets and houses, by which we sustained a loss of three private marines killed, and eleven men wounded. The wounded were conveyed to the Dutch Folly, where they received every attention from Dr. C. A. Anderson, Staff Surgeon of the flag-ship, and Assistant Surgeon Newton of the "Bittern."

I had the satisfaction of entering the city through the gate soon after its passage had been secured, and accompanied by the Commodore, Her Majesty's Consul and a portion of the force, I visited and inspected the house and premises of the High Commissioner. We re-embarked at sunset, and the officers and men were returned to their respective quarters; my object, which was to show his Excellency that I had the power to enter the city, having been fully accomplished.

Before the landing took place, I assembled the officers and urgently impressed upon them (as I had previously done by written order) the necessity of restraining the men from molesting the persons and property of the inhabitants, confining warlike operations against the troops only; and I have pleasure in bearing testimony to the forbearance and good conduct of the seamen and marines. No straggling took place, and when the orders were given to re-embark the men returned to their boats with regularity and dispatch.

About 5 P.M., a second fire broke out in the suburbs, bordering on the first one, which consumed a large number of houses.

16. At daylight on the 30th, it was discovered that the breach had been filled up during the night with sand bags and timber; a few shot, however, soon cleared it again, as well as on the mornings of the 31st, and the 1st November.

17. I now judged it expedient to personally address the High Commissioner, in the hope of inducing him to accede to our demands. I pointed out that the steps which had been taken were occasioned by his refusal to afford reparation in the case of the "Arrow;" that the city of Canton was at my mercy; and that it was in his power, by an immediate consultation with me, to terminate a state of affairs so likely to lead to the most serious calamities. His Excellency's reply consisted of a resumé of his letters to Mr. Parkes; he defended his conduct, and intimated that he had already appointed his deputy to consult with me (this was an officer of very inferior rank to my own).

I sent an immediate answer, and informed the High Commissioner that unless I received an explicit assurance of his assent to what I had proposed, I should at once resume operations. I added, that the deliberation with which I had so far proceeded, should have convinced his Excellency of my reluctance to visit the consequences of his acts on the inhabitants of Canton, but that should he persist in his present policy, he would be responsible for the result, and would learn, when too late, that we had the power to execute what we undertook. His Excellency rejoined on the 3rd November, and after recapitulating his former correspondence, avoided touching on the subject of our demands.

18. Fears being entertained that the Chinese would set fire to the houses round the factory, to ensure its destruction, a party was employed for three days in pulling down such houses as were necessary to our safety, leaving an open space between the town and the factory. One of the rows of houses (called Hog-lane) penetrated the whole length between two of the factories, and had long been a source of disquiet to the mercantile community. The officer commanding the troops at Hong Kong subsequently sent me a company of gun Lascars to clear away the débris.

Captain Thomas Wilson arrived on the 31st with ninety officers and seamen of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester."

19. As the Chinese boats continued to furnish supplies to our ships during the operations, I considered it of great importance to inform the public of the nature of our grievances, the more particularly as various placards had been issued by the Government, with a view to excite enmity against us. I therefore had copies of my letters to the High Commissioner printed, and Captain Hall distributed them from his boat; they were eagerly sought for. Mr. Parkes also promulgated a précis of the whole affair.

20. At 11 o'clock in the morning of the 3rd of November, I commenced a slow firing on the Government buildings in the Tartar city, and at Gough's Fort, from the "Encounter," "Sampson," and the Dutch Folly, and continued it till 5 P. M. At midnight an explosion took place in a small boat inserted under the platform of the Club-house, where the seamen and marines are lodged. It was evidently intended to blow up and set fire to the building. Fortunately it did no damage, beyond slightly burning one of the sentries. All the Chinese boats, which had heretofore been allowed to remain unmolested round the factory sea-wall, were now driven away.

21. Being most anxious to avoid the necessity of further coercive measures, I again addressed the High Commissioner on the 3rd, but as he could not be brought to entertain the justice of our demands, I was compelled to reopen fire on the 4th, and again on the 5th, from one of the "Sampson's" 68-pounders, mounted in the Dutch Folly. It was principally directed at a fortification crowning a hill in the rear of the city, hitherto considered impregnable; but, although at extreme range, several shells burst within the works, the effects of which must have undeceived the authorities as to their supposed security in that position.

22. On the 5th instant I received information that an attack was intended to be made on our ships and the factory, and that twenty-three war-junks were at anchor below the Dutch Folly, protected by the French Folly Fort, mounting twenty-six heavy guns. Captain Hall having ascertained the correctness of the statement about the junks, I directed Commodore Elliot to take the "Barracouta," "Coromandel," and the ships' boats, and either disperse or capture them. The narrow channel having been buoyed by Commander Bate at daylight of the 6th, the "Barracouta" proceeded, followed by the "Coromandel" with a detachment of Royal Marines, and towing the ships' boats. Commander Fortescue anchored his ship about 800 yards above the French

Folly, and within 200 yards of the nearest junks, which were perfectly prepared for attack, and drawn up in line of battle. As the Chinese were observed training and pointing their guns, the "Barracouta" was obliged to open fire from her bow pivot-gun to check their deliberate arrangements, before her broadside could be brought to bear. A most animated fire was returned instantly by the junks and fort from more than 150 guns, which was maintained with great spirit for at least thirty-five minutes; but when the ship was sprung, her grape and canister, with the aid of the boats in charge of Captain Thomas Wilson, which pulling in opened a most effective fire, soon drove the people out of the junks. The "Barracouta" was then enabled to give her undivided attention to the fort, and having silenced it, Captain Hall pulled in and took possession. The guns and ammunition were destroyed. Two 32-pounders in the Dutch Folly, from whence I had the opportunity of witnessing the engagement, greatly assisted the "Barracouta" by the excellence of their fire.

Many of the junks being aground, and others sunk by our shot, they were all consequently burnt, except the Admiral's ship, which was brought off. Only two escaped, and one of them was afterwards burnt by Captain Hall.

I was much pleased with the conduct of all the officers and men engaged on this service, especially of Commander Fortescue, his officers, and ship's company,* under the heavy fire to which they were exposed. Commander Fortescue mentions the gallant conduct of Lieutenant W. K. Bush, Senior Lieutenant of the "Barracouta." The Commodore has also brought to my notice the cool courage of Lieutenant H. H. Beamish, of my flag-ship, in carrying out an anchor during the heaviest of the fire, to enable the "Barracouta" to spring her broadside.

I am happy to state that our loss only amounted to one seaman, of the "Calcutta," killed in Lieutenant Beamish's boat, and four men wounded on board the "Barracouta."

23. Her Majesty's steam-ship "Niger" arrived on the 7th from England; and forty-four officers and seamen, from the French frigate "Virginie," came up to the factory to protect their interests.

24. At 4 A.M. on the 8th, a bold attempt was made to destroy our ships with fire-rafts. Four were sent down with the tide; one was anchored close a-head of the "Barracouta," and but for the promptitude with which her cable was slipped, might have been productive of disastrous consequences. One raft burnt at her anchor, the others drifted clear to leeward. To prevent a similar occurrence, I caused a line of junks to be drawn across the river, both above and below the squadron. One of the junks in the upper boom was burnt by a stinkpot thrown on board on the morning of the 12th, and two fire-boats exploded alongside the "Niger" at 9 A.M. on the 13th. This led to all boats, with which the river is thronged, being ordered beyond the lines of junks.

25. Between the 8th and 12th November, the Consul received three deputations from the principal merchants and gentry of Canton, who seemed anxious to bring about a settlement of the present disastrous state of affairs. They were obliged to admit that our demands were not unreasonable; but that such was the inflexibility of the High Commissioner's character, that they feared it would be useless to attempt to alter his expressed determination not to admit our representatives into the city. They denied the accusation made by the High Commissioner that he had been compelled, by clamour, to offer a reward for our heads, and loudly expressed their disapprobation at it. Even if they have the disposition to settle this dispute in our favour, I fear they lack the power to do so.

26. Strenuous efforts having been made, without effect, to compel a compliance with our demands, Sir John Bowring, on the 8th, submitted that the next step should be the destruction of the Bogue Forts. Concurring in this opinion, I informed the High Commissioner that unless he submitted within twenty-four hours, I should resume hostile measures, I waited more than the stipulated time, and proceeded in the "Encounter" below the Bogue Forts on the afternoon of the 11th, leaving the "Sampson" and "Niger," with Commodore Elliot, to protect the factory. I found there the "Calcutta" (in which I rehoisted my flag), "Nankin," "Barracouta," "Hornet" (just arrived from Shanghae), and "Coromandel" tender.

On the following morning I sent a summons to the chief mandarin to deliver

* Commander Bate was on board the "Barracouta."

up the forts till the Viceroy's conduct could be submitted to the Emperor of China, pledging myself that the forts should remain uninjured, and be given back when the differences shall be terminated. This being refused, the squadron then attacked the two Wan-tung Island Forts from the Bremer channel side, and they were taken possession of by the boats and Royal Marines after a considerable, though ill-directed, resistance of about an hour. These forts were fully manned, had upwards of 200 guns mounted, and were found stronger than when captured in 1841. The Chinese troops stood to their guns up to the moment our men entered the embrasures. The mandarins had boats in readiness to facilitate their own escape, leaving their unfortunate followers, who rushed into the water until they were assured of their safety by the efforts made to save them. They were afterwards landed on the main.

One boy killed, and four men wounded, on board the "Nankin," was happily the extent of our casualties, though stinkpots were freely thrown at those who first entered the forts.

On the 13th the Annunghoy Forts, on the opposite side of the Bogue entrance, mounting together 210 guns, were similarly attacked and taken, and, though some resistance was offered, I am thankful to state, without a casualty on our side.

27. The command of the river being now in our hands, I have no other operation in immediate contemplation, beyond the security and maintenance of our position; and it will remain with Her Majesty's Government to determine whether the present opportunity shall be made available to enforce, to their full extent, the Treaty stipulations which the Canton Government has hitherto been allowed to evade with impunity.

28. I have to express my entire approval of the conduct of the officers and men engaged in the series of laborious operations I have felt it my duty to undertake. From the Commodore, Captains, and Commanders, I have received the most prompt and efficient assistance, and their example has influenced the officers and men. I have already mentioned the officers who have brought themselves prominently to notice.

The health of the men is remarkably good, and the squadron continues in au efficient state for any further service.

29. During the whole of my proceedings, I have received the most cordial support of the British and foreign communities, from their confidence that future benefit must be the result. Her Majesty's Consul has rendered me most valuable assistance, particularly from his intimate acquaintance with the Chinese language.

My thanks are especially due to Commanders Foote and Smith, commanding the United States' naval forces, for the good order and harmony they have so largely contributed to preserve during the present crisis.

30. I have endeavoured, as briefly as its high importance will permit, to lay before their Lordships every particular connected with my proceedings. The original cause of dispute, though comparatively trifling, has now, from the injurious policy pursued by the Imperial High Commissioner, assumed so very grave an aspect as to threaten the existence of amicable relations as regards Canton.

Though I shall continue to take steps, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, in the hope of being able to bring matters to a satisfactory termination, I shall be most anxious to receive the instructions of Her Majesty's Government on this important question.

31. I inclose a copy of a notice I have had issued to the British community by Her Majesty's Consul.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

The Inclosures to this despatch are published as Annexes to Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, with the exception of the following papers.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Commodore Elliot to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Sybille*," *Whampoa, October* 15, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that yesterday, after Mr. Parkes, Her Majesty's Consul, had received the letter from the Imperial Commissioner (an extract of which I have already forwarded to you), I returned to Whampoa when I found the "Barracouta" had arrived the previous evening. The tide suiting, I desired Commander Fortescue to proceed immediately up Junk Passage as near Canton as he could go with safety to the steamer. He lost no time in doing so, and anchored towards evening some way above the barrier at Whampoa; the "Coromandel" at the same time embarked the Sybille's marines, and took in tow her boats, and proceeded up the river to carry out the determination to seize one of the Government junks.

The lorcha "Arrow," when the outrage upon her was committed, was lying below the Dutch Folly (where she still remains) surrounded by Imperial junks, and as the act was done in a very public manner in that conspicuous position, it appeared to me best that a reprisal should be made in an equally public way by taking one of the mandarin junks lying at the same place. Those most conveniently situated had sailed during that and the previous day, and with the strong tide running, it was difficult to select a suitable vessel; after cutting one adrift from her moorings, the tide carried her into a position from which she could not have been extricated without much difficulty and loss of time, another one was therefore seized, and the "Coromandel" brought her down to Whampoa during the night, where she now lies under the guns of the "Sybille."

2. This junk which, with others about her, as we passed in the morning, carried the Imperial flag, appears to be one of many vessels in the hire of Government lying at that anchorage, and used for war purposes or as transports, as occasion requires; and I am assured she is of the class, and very similar to the junk that boarded the "Arrow."

I understand she has on board a valuable cargo.

3. I am happy to say that this service has been performed without any casualty, though considerable disposition to resist was shown by the surrounding mandarin junks, the tampions being removed from many of their guns, and other preparations made.

4. The "Coromandel" returns to Canton this morning; I shall keep the "Sybille's" marines on board her, as a guard.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHS. G. J. B. ELLIOT.

Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, August 21, 1849.

THE Undersigned, &c., has been instructed by Her Majesty's Government to make to the High Commissioner the following communication:—

The British Government has learnt with surprise and displeasure that the Government of China has declined to fulfil the engagements of the Treaties by which British subjects were to be admitted to free access to the city of Canton.

In the Treaty of Nankin of the 29th August, 1842, it was stated that "His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments shall be allowed to reside for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foochow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghae."

In the Supplementary Treaty of Hoomun-Chae of the 8th October, 1843, it was again recorded that "the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foochow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghae, without molestation and restraint."

In the further Treaty, signed at Bocca Tigris on the 4th of April, 1846, it was said "His Majesty the Emperor of China having on his own part distinctly stated that, when in the course of time mutual tranquillity shall have been insured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton; and the local authorities being for the present unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period; but the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty."

And, finally, in the Article agreed upon at Canton, on the 6th of April, 1847, it was stated, as recorded in Keying's note of that day to the British Plenipotentiary, "The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent, but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed.

"It is therefore now agreed, that two years from this day's date British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city."

These engagements, thus solemnly recorded, the Chinese Government has now declined to fulfil. But the faithful performance of Treaty engagements by sovereigns is the security for peace between nations. The Queen of England has fulfilled her Treaty engagements to the Emperor of China. The Emperor of China has not fulfilled his Treaty engagements to the Queen of England. Why has the Emperor broken his word? Is it because he is unwilling to keep his engagements, or because he is unable to do so? If he is unwilling to keep his engagements, how can the British Government trust to the Emperor's word, and how can there be lasting peace between the two Governments? If the Emperor is unable to keep his promise, because his word and his orders are not respected by his subjects, how can he expect that foreign Governments should show him more respect than his own subjects are willing to show him? And will not foreign Governments be obliged to inflict on the Chinese people, in order to repress their violence, those punishments which the Emperor is too weak to be able to award?

But is this the way to secure tranquillity to the Chinese people?

Let the Chinese Government well consider these things; and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will be upon them.

Let the High Commissioner send this communication to the Imperial Government of Pekin.

The Undersigned, &c. (Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 6

Summons sent in to the Mandarin commanding the Bogue Forts, on the 12th November, 1856.

THE British Admiral wishes to spare life, and is not at war with the Chinese; and as it is necessary for him to hold possession of the Bogue Forts, until the conduct of the Viceroy Yeh can be referred to the Emperor of Pekin, one hour will be given for the purpose of clearing out; if this offer is at once accepted, boats will be permitted to pass to and from the main land and the Wantungs. In this case the forts will remain uninjured, ready to be returned in the same state to the Chinese when these differences are over; and the rebels will neither be allowed to pass the Bogue Forts, nor to enter them whilst in our possession.

At the expiration of an hour the answer came. The Admiral commanding the Bogue Forts cannot give them up, as he would lose his head, and he must therefore fight.

The small mandarin who was the bearer of this message understood English, and had been a pilot. He stated that there were 500 soldiers in each fort.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief of the British Forces.

Inclosure 5 in No. 6.

Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, October* 31, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, advising me that a breach was made in the new city wall, on the 29th, through which our brave fellows entered the city, and visited the public offices of the Governor-General, and that (having accomplished this) they returned to their quarters, and your Excellency announces that the breach will be maintained, with a view to further proceedings.

I am, indeed, sorry to find that all these demonstrations do not move the Imperial Commissioner to enter upon becoming negotiations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 7.

Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, January* 10, 1857.

I HAVE laid before the Earl of Clarendon your letter of the 3rd instant, inclosing Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour's report of the late operations in the Canton river, and requesting to be made acquainted with the instructions which should be sent to him on the subject; and in reply I am to request that you will acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Lord Clarendon is of opinion that the Admiral's conduct should be entirely approved, and more especially the judgment, firmness, and moderation with which he has acted, and the respect which he has shown for the lives and properties of the Chinese people.

No. 8.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, January* 10, 1857.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd of October last, with a report of the operations in the Canton river; and I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve the course which has been adopted by Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour and yourself; and I have to instruct you also to convey to Mr. Parkes a similar approval of his conduct.

No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 16, 1857.)

(Extract.) *Canton, November* 18, 1856.

HAVING received communications both from Sir Michael Seymour and Mr. Consul Parkes, suggesting that my presence at Canton would be desirable, I left Hong Kong on the 16th in Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel," and arrived here at 9 A.M. yesterday.

I found a letter from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, of which I forward translation. It is a reiteration of often-repeated averments, and a renewed declaration that he is unwilling to concede to the demands of the Admiral, and that he cannot safely either leave the city, or provide for my security if I penetrate within its walls.

I forward copy of my reply, in which I endeavour to accomplish the object of my reception by a further appeal to his Excellency, and the declaration that I will provide the means for protecting my person if he consent to receive me.

Canton, November 20.

Yesterday afternoon I received from the Imperial Commissioner the reply (of which I inclose translation) to my communication of the 18th instant (Inclosure 1). Nothing seems to shake his Excellency; and I forward copy of my answer of this day. I have exhausted all the means by which I could influence either his hopes or fears, as far as diplomatic representations can go, and I must leave further action to Her Majesty's naval authorities.

A requisition having been forwarded to me, as Governor of Hong Kong, by Sir Michael Seymour, for a detachment of 100 men from the 59th Regiment, in order to relieve and assist the naval forces in their defence of the Factories, I desired they might be conveyed hither without delay in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," which the Admiral sent to Hong Kong for the purpose. This step has been rendered more necessary in consequence of the withdrawal of all the United States' naval forces from the Factories on the 17th instant.

The communications received from Mr. Consul Parkes will convey to your Lordship an important document, giving an account of an interview with the gentry of Canton, in which the blame of this unreasonable and deplorable resistance is thrown personally upon the Imperial Commissioner, and in which appears note from two of the deputation from the gentry on the present state of affairs, and on their position as regards his Excellency Yeh.

This morning the United States' Consul has published a notification from the United States' Commissioner, stating the necessity for the withdrawal of the American Naval Forces from the Factories, and desiring United States' citizens to consider whether they will withdraw from Canton pending the adjustment of existing difficulties.

Canton, November 21

Mr. Consul Parkes has handed to me, to-day, four despatches, dated 16th, 18th, and 20th instant, of which I inclose copies, and which will throw light on the present state of affairs in Canton.

Having communicated to the United States' Commissioner and the United States' Commodore the wish of the Naval Commander-in-chief and myself for a conference, they came to Canton to-day, and stated they had now a national insult to resent, and that they, having received from the Imperial Commissioner a very unsatisfactory communication, had determined to attack and to destroy the forts from which their flag had been fired on; that there was no intention to withdraw the American flag from the Factories; and that they thought the demand to hold official communication with the Chinese authorities a most reasonable one; that as regarded the general right to enter the city, they had no instructions from their Government to insist upon it; that at present their determination was to require and enforce reparation, 1st, for the outrage committed by the firing on their flag by the Barrier Forts; and, 2ndly, for the firing on the United States' flag by the fortress at Heang-shan; that having done what they deemed necessary either to obtain redress for those grievances, or, in case of obtaining no adequate redress, for inflicting a becoming punishment on the Chinese, they would reserve the consideration of future measures, but expressed, at the same time, the most cordial sympathy with our proceedings, and the earnest desire to act, as far as possible, in harmony with our policy.

In the course of the day, a communication was received from the French Admiral to the effect, that as no French interest was in any way concerned, and no French subject was resident in Canton, his Excellency had determined to order away the French marines that had been sent for the protection of the flag of the Consulate; and I received afterwards, a communication from Count Klekowski, the Secretary of the French Legation, a notice that to-morrow the flag would be removed from the French Consulate.

I am informed that a meeting of the influential inhabitants of Canton has been held to day, at which it was determined to represent to the Viceroy the necessity of making concessions; but that his Excellency refused to receive the deputation, and declared he would neither consent to receive or to visit foreign officials. I learn also, that he has not communicated to those around him the

contents or the character of my last letters, and that there is no hope whatever of his making the slightest advance towards a friendly settlement of existing difficulties.

In this state of things I have determined to leave Canton to-morrow morning, and hope this despatch will be in time to reach the bi-monthly mail.

Canton River, November 22.

I left Canton this morning, having received yesterday the despatch from the Imperial Commissioner, of which I inclose translation.

It appears to me useless to continue correspondence leading to no result. Last night the French Secretary of Legation called to inform me officially that the French flag would not be hoisted this morning at the Consulate, that no Frenchman was left in the Factories.

We observed in coming down the river a fleet of Mandarin war junks, which, no doubt, are intended to join others which are assembled in the creek about Ta-Ti. We learn also that there is a gathering of rebel junks farther down the river. From what we were able to learn yesterday, it would seem the Cantonese are now as much alarmed from an apprehension of the arrival of the rebels, who might attack the city on the landside, as by our presence in the river; but I leave Canton with the impression that no amount of hostility, come from whence it may, will lead to any surrender on the part of the Imperial Commissioner. One of our informants said that nobody but his own guard dared to approach him.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, reporting that British property, amounting in value to about a million and a-half dollars, is stored in Chinese packhouses, which, it appears, the Imperial Commissioner has forbidden to be delivered to the owners. I agree with Mr. Parkes, that it would be imprudent to make an attempt to rescue this property by force, and desire him to obtain all available evidence that its delivery has been refused by the authority of Chinese officials. Should the property be sacrificed, the demand for compensation will, no doubt, be the subject of instructions from your Lordship. The insufficiency of the factory warehouses, and the impossibility of obtaining ground at Canton for British subjects (in itself a great grievance and a violation of Treaty engagements), compels the merchants to use the packhouses belonging to the natives—in which the more bulky articles, such as raw cotton, are habitually stored.

Hong Kong, November 24.

I have to inform your Lordship that, up to last evening, nothing important had occurred at Canton, except that the Americans had successfully attacked all the forts, but found their demolition more difficult than they had anticipated.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 16th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 14th, and acquainted myself with its contents.

In my reply to an earlier letter, I showed by a detailed and specific statement of the whole case, that the prisoner seized on board the lorcha was a Chinese criminal. The letter under acknowledgment tells me "the lorcha, without doubt, lawfully bore the British flag under a register granted by me." This attests the truth of what was stated in evidence before the officer sent to conduct the examination, in the case of the lorcha, viz., that, having been built by Soo-aching, a Chinese, a register was purchased for her for

1,000 dollars, and that she fraudulently assumed the flag of your nation. I have always understood foreign flags to be each one peculiar to a nation; they are never made so little of as even to be lent; how then could a foreign nation do anything so irregular as to sell its flag to China? This appears to your Excellency a proceeding in accordance with law; all I can say is, that I am not aware that foreign nations have any such law. As I have said before, therefore, had the flag belonged, *bonâ fide*, to a British merchant vessel, it would have been proper to follow some other course than the one pursued; but, the fact being that a Chinese had fraudulently assumed the flag, why should Mr. Consul Parkes have put himself forward as his advocate? Simply because he wanted a pretext for making trouble.

As to the entry into the city, after a long correspondence upon this question between the late Commissioner Seu and the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, the discussion of the matter closed* definitively. The letter now under acknowledgment says, "Mr. Bonham never did so close, and never was authorized so to close it." If he did not so close it, why did Mr. Bonham issue a notice at the Factories, which was put in the papers, to the effect that foreigners were not to go into the city? What is this but proof that he had definitively closed it? His despatch at the same time stated that he had reported it to his Government, and on this I, their Governor of the province, and the late Commissioner Seu, represented to His Imperial Majesty that the English had definitively closed their negotiations respecting admission into Canton, and had the honour to receive in reply the following decree:—

"The purpose of walling cities is to protect the people; in the protection of the people lies the security of the State. When the people of Kwang-tung are unanimously determined against the admission of foreigners into the city, can an Imperial injunction be laid on them by proclamation so to do, whether they will or no? It is not in the power of the Government of China to cross the wishes of the people out of deference to those of the men from afar; on the other hand it behoves foreign nations to study the temper of the people, to the end that the capital of their merchants may work free from risk, &c., &c.

"Respect this!"

It seems plain, in my humble opinion, that the reason why His Imperial Majesty (refused what was asked) was, that he had, for his part, so studied the temper of the Kwang-tung people, as to appreciate their aversion to it, and your Excellency, to judge from your letter, where it speaks of "the opposition of the gentry and the turbulent violence of the people of Canton," it would seem, had also sufficiently studied the temper of the Kwang-tung people. The people are looked on by the State as its foundation. When the ruler loves his people, there is some prospect of their obeying their ruler. Thus, as a general rule, has it ever been. To run counter to the feelings of man is to disregard what nature teaches is right before heaven. This has never been the policy of China, and I assume that your Excellency's Government no less recognizes the paramount obligation of conforming to what is right before heaven and due by man. Now, ever since the arrival of Admiral Seymour, he has been attacking and demolishing houses, both in city and suburbs. He has also demolished a number of forts. These forts again were constructed at the expense of the gentry and people of Kwang-tung to protect them against pirates. Will they, when they find them one day attacked and destroyed, will they be disposed to desist from hostilities? And yet, when, in addition to all this, the trade of every mercantile house has been stopped by these operations, begun without a cause, your Excellency still says, in speaking of the city question, "I cannot for a moment admit, &c."

As to another passage in the letter under acknowledgment, "were it to be admitted that the unruly spirits of a nation† might be permitted to disregard the supreme authority, &c.;" as the merchants of your Excellency's nation have come to Canton in the hope of finding a flourishing trade, so has the

* The word used in the Chinese version of Sir J. Bowring's letter sent is "Pa," meaning final cessation, namely, from insisting on the right. Sir J. Bowring's English is "never surrender."

† A nation, in Chinese, each or every nation, any nation, or different nations.

The Commissioner chooses to read it "every nation," for the simple purpose of employing the argument that our acts are calculated to provoke the resentment of "every nation."

mercantile community of "every nation" come in the hope of finding a flourishing trade. Is it, then, reasonable, I would ask, to expect that "every nation" will be satisfied at this stoppage of their trade?

As to your proposal in the same letter, that we "should meet as becomes, &c.," an interview might of course have been practicable in the first instance, but do the proceedings of Admiral Seymour, who has commenced hostilities without cause, show any acquaintance with what "becomes*?" He has come to Canton, and, at a moment's notice, he has destroyed habitations without number, with considerable loss of life; the sufferers are crowding to my Court, complaining of their distress, and entreating me to do them justice; and such, at this moment, is "the opposition of the gentry and the turbulent violence of the people," that not only would your Excellency have some difficulty in entering the city, but, for the time being, I, myself, should have equal trouble in getting out of it. It is the Admiral's wanton proceeding that has provoked all this irritation. Let your Excellency once again well consider it!

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Sir John Bowring, &c., &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 20th day. (*November* 17, 1856.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Sir John Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November* 18, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of yesterday.

I do not think it necessary to say more than I have already said in reference to the past. But my present object is to advise your Excellency that I am still willing and desirous of meeting you in your own yamun to discuss, in the spirit of peace and harmony, the means of putting a stop to the miseries which the existing state of affairs has brought upon the people, and the still greater measures which are impending over them. It is the obligation of all Governments to receive and protect those ambassadors properly accredited by their sovereigns; but I wish your Excellency to understand that, while I claim your attention to all the laws of courtesy, which your nation has the credit of properly appreciating, I am quite in a condition, if you cannot control the people, to protect myself in my official visit to your Excellency, and to punish those who shall dare to interfere with my purposes of peace and friendship.

If you consent to a meeting in the manner I propose, I shall request his Excellency, the Naval Commander-in-chief, to suspend hostile operations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir John Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's communication of the 18th instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

So far as an interview within the city is concerned, I communicated to

* *Lit.*, forms and observances. Sir John Bowring's words were "meeting as becomes the Representatives of Great Monarchs."

you, in my last reply, a copy, respectfully made, of His Majesty the Emperor's decree. Having had the honour to receive this intimation of the Imperial pleasure (that what proposed) was not to be sanctioned, dare I, even were there no other objection, act contrary to the will of His Sacred Majesty?

Mr. Bonham's reason for issuing a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering into the city, was, that he rightly understood what policy consisted with safety. The native and foreign mercantile community have, in consequence, traded together without a misunderstanding for many years.

Now, the causeless operations of Admiral Seymour, by the damage they have inflicted on the people, have excited, on the part of the inhabitants of the whole city, a feeling of animosity which is daily increasing. You say in your letter that you are quite able to provide for your own safety; it is, I think, but too probable that, so far from having your safety in your own hands, you are incurring mortal danger. Would your Excellency but follow the course of the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, you would, in so doing, be following the policy of safety. Your Excellency, during your service (here) as Consul, must have seen with your own eyes the real condition of things. To conclude, I request your Excellency, once more, to ponder well on this,—that in the management of all matters, we must act as reason teaches is right before heaven and due by man, before we can arrive at any satisfactory result.

I accordingly reply, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that your Excellency's prosperity may daily increase.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 22nd day. (*November* 19, 1856.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, November 20, 1856.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch dated yesterday.

It has caused me much disappointment and distress. Your Excellency repudiates my words of peace and friendship.

I must now leave to his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief the measures which a painful necessity may compel him to take, and to your Excellency all the responsibility which belongs to those who disregard Treaties, and visit upon a people the unhappy consequences of their own obstinacy.

I shall not fail to advise the Court of Peking of the needless miseries your Excellency has brought upon this city and neighbourhood, all of which might easily have been averted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 9.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *Whampoa, November* 19, 1856.

THE recent unexpected and hostile attack upon the flag of the United States by the Chinese forts, near the Barrier, calling for, and receiving at the hands of the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China, a prompt rebuke, and the emergency thus created rendering it necessary to recall the naval force stationed at Canton, for the protection of the person and property of American citizens; and full explanations and satisfaction for this violation of our Treaty and the laws of nations not yet having been received, I learn from Commodore Armstrong that at present it is impracticable to return that force to Canton, and it is uncertain whether, in the course of events, he will be able to do so.

You will, therefore, notify the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly, leaving them to judge and determine for themselves, whether under the circumstances, it will not be best for them to retire from that city pending the adjustment of existing difficulties.

I have, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 6 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Canton, November* 16, 1856.

A SERIOUS collision has occurred between the United States' forces in the river and the local Chinese Government, which may have a very important bearing upon the hostile operations in which we are at present engaged.

At 8 o'clock this morning, I observed the embarkation of a portion of the American detachment stationed here since the commencement of the existing troubles for the protection of American interests, and learned that it had been ordered to join the ships at Whampoa for offensive purposes. Immediately afterwards, Mr. Sturgis, the managing partner of the American firm of Russell and Co., called upon and furnished me with the following particulars.

Entertaining the opinion that the interests of foreign commerce at this port would be best consulted by the American Government lending no countenance whatever to the measures taken by us, either for exacting redress from the Chinese authorities for a particular outrage, or demanding, as a guarantee for the non-recurrence of similar aggressions, the part fulfilment of a Treaty stipulation, in which all foreign Powers are equally interested and which has hitherto been denied them by the Canton Government, he had proceeded to Whampoa to impress his views upon Commodore Armstrong, the Commander-in-chief of the United States' forces in these waters, and to urge on him to abandon their position at Canton, leaving the protection of the foreign factories to the English only, and requiring all American citizens to withdraw.

Commodore Armstrong acquiesced in the course proposed by Mr. Sturgis and commissioned Captain Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," to proceed to Canton to bring away the American force. The latter, in company with Mr. Sturgis, left his vessel in one of his ship's boats, with the national colours conspicuously displayed; but to the surprise of the party, they were fired upon as they passed the Barrier batteries, by the large fort on the left bank, a round shot from which struck the water within ten yards of the boat's bow. Presuming mistake on the part of their assailants, Mr. Sturgis stood up and waved the United States' ensign; but this movement was responded to by another shot, fired with even better precision, and at the same time another fort on the right, from which they were distant less than 400 yards, opened upon them with round and shrapnel; but the party providentially escaped injury, although actually wetted by the water which was thrown up by the shot; the forts ceasing to fire only when the boat retreated in the direction of the ships.

Mr. Sturgis further informed me, that Commodore Armstrong had determined to punish this national affront at once without previously demanding from the Imperial Commissioner satisfaction or apology, and that he (Mr. Sturgis) now that the honour of the United States was concerned, also looked upon all references as idle, and had advocated a resort to force as the prior step, and communication with the Chinese authorities as an ulterior proceeding. The portion of the detachment which I had seen embarking, had accordingly been withdrawn to strengthen the ships for the hostile operations which Commodore Armstrong had then in view.

Captain Smith, of the United States' corvette "Levant," also waited upon his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, in company with Mr. Sturgis at the Consulate, and communicated the above particulars as the cause of the retirement of a part of the American force.

At half-past 3 this afternoon, a heavy cannonade was heard in the direction of the Barrier, and from the roof of the factories I could discern one

or more American vessels engaging the forts. The fire was kept up with great animation on both sides until night closed in, when first the fire of the forts and then that of the ships slackened and ceased. I am not yet informed of the result of the engagement.

Inclosure 7 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 16, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that my note to the deputation of the Canton gentry, which formed an inclosure in my despatch of the 14th instant, announcing to them the capture of the Bogue Forts, elicited from them, the same evening, an intimation that they would wait at the Consulate the following day to present an address to your Excellency, which they were then preparing. They accordingly came yesterday, at noon, and handed in this document, which, being unsealed, was perused by Mr. Wade and myself, and found to contain nothing but the old arguments as to the objections of the people to our entry into the city, and avoiding notice of the Admiral's demand for official intercourse, to which, as they had previously verbally admitted, and now again repeated, the people were indifferent, and which was opposed by the Imperial Commissioner alone. Again the subject was discussed at length, and they themselves offered to substitute another address, stating where the difficulty in the way of adjustment really lay; but I regret to have to add that this promise has proved as fruitless as the preceding ones; as in a note received from them to-day, they inform me they are unable to carry out what they undertook.

I inclose a Minute of the conference drawn up by Mr. Wade, and presume that the negotiations we have endeavoured to conduct, through this channel, may now be considered as closed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 9.

Minutes of Conference with some of the Canton Gentry, November 15, 1856.

ON the 14th November, Mr. Parkes wrote to every member of the deputation who had attended on the 12th instant, stating that the Admiral had returned from the capture of the Bogue Forts, and asking what he might say to his Excellency on the subject of a statement which, on the 12th, they had promised to prepare. They wrote to say that they would bring it next day.

On the 15th, accordingly, at noon, ——— and ———, with ——— and ———, brought a note unsealed, addressed to his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary. It was simply a string of the old arguments, that the admission of foreigners into the city would be a novelty offensive to the people; that our argument was bad, that no objection being raised at the other ports, none should be at Canton, because at the other ports the people had no prejudice of long growth to disturb; that China had her national honour as little to be violated as that of Great Britain; lastly, it prayed his Excellency to order the Consul to desist from hostilities.

The deputation was reminded that the paper they promised to prepare was to have been a paper showing that the difficulty lay with Yeh; they might have stated this in what way they pleased; they were of course not expected to command him their chief authority; instead of this they had written a statement made before *ad nauseam* during ten years, in which they entirely overlooked the difference between the simple official intercourse

demanded by the Admiral and the greater Treaty right in abeyance; and without alluding to their general admission before made, that Yeh was the chief opponent they had, laid the opposition entirely on the people, to whom, as they had further admitted, the particular, and even the general, question was matter of indifference.

They immediately offered to substitute another address for the present one, but they urged that, as official intercourse was what we so much insisted on, this might be accomplished by the establishment of a hall of meeting without the walls. They also urged that it would be better to detach the intercourse question from the "Arrow" case, and allow this to be settled first. They were told once and again that it was impossible to take less than what was now asked. If simple reparation for outrage in the "Arrow" case had been all we required, the Admiral would doubtless have been long ago satisfied with what had been done, but that a principle was at stake which could not be abandoned. Evidence of necessity for access to the authorities we had long had; the "Arrow" case confirmed it, and less than intercourse as we asked it, we could not take.

In the course of the conversation the "Encounter's" guns opened on some troops that had come down to attack a working party of our seamen and mariners, and the sound of her guns at once made them more pliant and more eloquent. ———, sinking his voice to a whisper, said most emphatically, that there was but one course, and this was to fire on the city (he and the rest, it should be observed, live in the suburbs)—in particular to fire on the Yamun in which Yeh now resides; that there would be no change accomplished until he was killed, or until the people were so thoroughly terrified as to petition him clamorously to yield this point: he was very inaccessible; had no official of rank near enough to his own to insist on consulting with him, no relative or friend; was surrounded by 3,000 braves, who were quite enough to scare any respectable body away from petitioning him; ——— said there would be nothing but woe in Canton until he was removed.

On the 12th instant they had said that when they urged Yeh to concede our officials admission into the city, he had twitted them with selfishness and want of patriotism. They live outside the city, said he, and do not care what befals those within.

They left with many assurances of that they would prepare an address more in the form that was required; but, on the evening of the 16th came a note from ——— and ———, to the following effect:—"We hasten to state, that on the subject of the note brought under consideration yesterday, we at once addressed his Excellency the Governor-General, who authoritatively stated that the thing could not be done."

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 9 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 18, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to lay before your Excellency the information I have received from reliable sources, of the proceedings of the Americans since I reported to your Excellency the steps taken by Commodore Armstrong to exact satisfaction for the attack on Captain Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," by the Barrier Forts, on the 15th instant.

The Commodore being determined to destroy the two forts that had committed this aggression, moved up in the corvettes "Portsmouth" and "Levant," on Sunday afternoon, the 16th. A boat that had been sent away early in the morning to sound the channel was fired upon by the forts, and one of the crew was killed. The "Levant" grounded before the ships came within range of the forts, and could take no part in the action; but the larger vessel, the "Portsmouth," being in tow of a private steamer, made better progress, and on nearing the forts had to sustain their fire, which the latter were the first to commence. Captain Foote did not return a shot until within 450 yards of the large fort on the right bank, when he poured in a broadside, and continued to

keep up a heavy fire for two hours and a quarter, during which time he expended no less than 230 shell. The armament of the "Portsmouth," I may mention, is sixteen 64-pounders, but the forts replied with spirit to this heavy fire, and were not silenced until the attack had been sustained for an hour and three-quarters.

The darkness prevented the landing of a force that night to take possession of the forts, and, on the morning of the 17th, Commodore Armstrong considered it unwise, looking to the position of the ships, both of which were aground, at low water, to attempt an assault without reinforcements. He therefore sent to Canton for the remainder of the detachment posted at the Factories, consisting of about eighty men. Before they arrived, however, Commodore Armstrong had been obliged by illness to return to his flag-ship, the "San Jacinto," at Whampoa, where he met the United States' Commissioner, Dr. Parker, who, unaware of what had occurred, had come up from Macao, and, altering his original plan, which was to reduce the forts before communicating to the Imperial Commissioner, the Commodore then determined to write to the latter and demand satisfaction, before proceeding with the assault, and a letter to this effect arrived here this morning.

I have not been able to ascertain the nature of the satisfaction called for, but twenty-four hours, I find, has been allowed the Imperial Commissioner to accede to the Commodore's demand. His Excellency's letter, however, being rather a long one, cannot, I am told, be translated and forwarded before to-morrow morning.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 20, 1856,

THE cannonade of this morning will have announced to your Excellency the recommencement of the attack by the American ships of war on the Chinese fortifications at the Barrier; and I have now to report to your Excellency, that I have been visited this morning by Mr. Perry, the United States' Consul at this port, who has informed me of the cause of the resumption of hostilities.

The letter from Commodore Armstrong to the Imperial Commissioner, referred to in despatch No. 199, was sent into the city between 8 and 9 A.M., yesterday; but the preparations made by the Chinese during the three days that the United States' ships of war have lain before the forts inactive, awaiting the result of Commodore Armstrong's negotiation, being of a nature to excite the suspicions of the United States' naval officers, the latter determined to attack again this morning, without waiting for the expiration of the twenty-four hours given to the Imperial Commissioner to accede to Commodore Armstrong's demands.

Mr. Perry, at the time he gave me this information, showed me a letter from his Excellency the Honourable Peter Parker, United States' Commissioner, instructing him to inform all American citizens at Canton, that, as it was impossible to say when the ships of war would be in a position to detach a force of sailors and marines for the protection of the Factories, they should judge for themselves whether it would not be advisable for them to retire from the place.

This letter has been circulated by Mr. Perry among the American community, and I beg to inclose your Excellency a copy.

The Imperial Commissioner has forwarded a reply to Commodore Armstrong, which was received this morning about 11 o'clock.

I am given to understand that it is not satisfactory, as it justifies rather than condemns the aggression complained of; but on this point your Excellency will doubtless receive full information from the highest quarter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 11 in No. 9.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's communications of the 20th instant, in which you state that my "repudiation of your words of peace and friendship have caused you much disappointment and distress."

In a late reply I communicated to you a copy, respectfully made, of an Imperial decree, in which His Majesty the Emperor, on the representation of myself, the then Governor, and Seu, the late Commissioner, that negotiations (respecting the city question) had been closed by the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, had signified his pleasure that the request made was not to be sanctioned. The mercantile communities, native and foreign (I argued), were well satisfied, and the trade between them ever since, a period of some years, had in consequence daily advanced in prosperity; and this was a true policy of safety. (These words of mine) were "words of peace and friendship."

As I have in several replies explained, minutely and detailedly, His Majesty the Emperor refused his sanction (to the demand made), because he knew the temper of the Canton people so thoroughly as to be aware of their aversion to it; the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, represented this to his Government, and the British Government also knowing the temper of the Canton people, and their aversion (to the proposed measure), therefore closed negotiations respecting it.

It is your Excellency who "repudiates,"* not I who am "obstinate."

In 1850, Mr. Bonham sent an officer to Tien-tsin, with a request that he might be admitted into the city, and His Majesty the Emperor signified his pleasure that it should not be sanctioned; again, in 1854, when your Excellency came forward, earnestly repeating that request, His Majesty again signified his pleasure that it should not be sanctioned; and the fact that the request made on these two occasions was on both refused, proves that it is not the case that I, individually, am "repudiating." The city in question is the provincial city of Kwang-tung, the people are the people of Kwang-tung; nor can any parallel be drawn between them and those of other provinces.

The "unhappy consequences visited on the people," of which your letter speaks, have been brought upon them by the wanton and hasty acts of Admiral Seymour. I have nothing to do with them. How can all the responsibility of them belong to me?

In short, when things are done otherwise than is consistent with what is due by man, an offence is committed against what is right before heaven.

Your Excellency, by command† of your Government, has come to Canton, (or Kwang-tung,) to exercise general supervision over all things pertaining to trade. The chief authority being thus in your grasp, why have you allowed Admiral Seymour to carry hostilities to this length?

I have myself long since transmitted to Peking an account of all that has happened, and of the present state of things here.

I therefore reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency increase of prosperity.

A necessary communication, addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir J. Bowring.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 24th day. (*November* 21, 1856.)

---

* Who will not accept what is tendered to you, viz., the plain truth, that admission into Canton has been refused you from first to last, on account of the temper and unwillingness of the people.

† This is not properly phrased; "your Government" is "kwei kwo," honourable nation; but "command," Royal Commission, being in effect intended, should be otherwise worded and placed.

Inclosure 12 in No. 9.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 22, 1856.

AT the commencement of the present troubles most of the British merchants took the precaution to file at this Consulate inventories of their property, the most valuable portion of which, I observe, consists of goods stored in Chinese packhouses.

Various endeavours have been made to remove these goods; but the packhouses are, without exception, closed. No access can be obtained to the owners of them; and messages have been received from them stating that they have the orders of the Imperial Commissioner forbidding them to deliver any of the British merchandize now in their hands.

Under these circumstances several applications have been made to me by the British holders of these goods, to assist them in removing their property from the packhouses. As this could only be done by forcing an entrance, which would not only relieve the packhouse keepers from responsibility, but would very probably invite plunder by the mob, and as native labour is wholly unprocurable,and the employment of foreigners, that is of sailors, or men of that class, cannot be substituted, except in such small numbers, as would render their services of very little avail; whilst they would introduce inextricable confusion into the premises they enter. I have hitherto discouraged all proposals of this nature; but as the parties concerned will, as time wears on, become more anxious to obtain possession of their property, and will frequently be applying to me for advice or aid, I request your Excellency to give me instructions suited to the emergency.

I beg to inclose a brief statement prepared from the merchants' inventories, showing the value of the goods stored by British merchants in Chinese packhouses to be about a 1,500,000 dollars. This estimate to be considered as an approximate one only, I believe to be rather under the real amount, as it does not include various small parcels of goods to which it is difficult to assign a value. The fact of our being wholly dependent on the Chinese for storeage accommodation, no ground for the erection of warehouses having yet been obtained at this port, shows how ill the Treaty has been kept at Canton in this respect, and the detriment we suffer in consequence. If, however, the Imperial Commissioner should have given orders for the detention of these goods as above stated, the responsibility of their custody would then directly devolve upon the Chinese Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 13 in No. 9.

Summary of Value of Goods belonging to British Merchants stored in China Packhouses.

Packhouse.	Dollars.
Aget's	268,743
Achoon's	236,990
A-vung's	212,806
A-hee's	1,000
A-hoy's	9,000
A-chu-chee's	100,000
Cha-vung's	146,800
Cheep-qua's	2,500
E-shing's	10-000
Hoo-ching's	1,875
Khut-chong's	11,200
Leet-sun's	26,540
Lin-chong's	63,190
Man-chong's	1,000
Nam-chan's	34,430
Oce's, New China Street	8,600
Ping-king's	3,750

	Dollars.
Sie-qua's	33,375
Shun-qua's	7,075
So-qua's	97,300
Sy-chan's	83,960
Wongtai-chongli's	7,375
Do. Honan-foo-kee's	7,500
Do. Lae Chan's	32,950
Wooting-le-kee's	8,000
Yow-tong's	12,000
Yuh-choong's	20,000
Yuh-kee's	12,500
Total value of merchandize	1,460,459
Add goods in Mr. Scott's packhouse, estimated at	51,000
	1,511,459

British Consulate, Canton, November 14, 1856.

Inclosure 14 in No. 9.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Canton River, November* 22, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated this day, reporting that the Imperial Commissioner has prohibited the delivery of goods belonging to British merchants stored in Chinese packhouses, and representing, according to the document enclosed, a value of one and a-half million of dollars. I agree with you that no attempt should be made to rescue this property by violence. All means should be taken by the owners to substantiate the fact that delivery is denied to them, and to officialize the cause of that denial. The matter will be referred to Her Majesty's Government, as to the claims which the owners have to compensation for injuries inflicted; but the circumstances are so various, the produce of the warehouses so different, and the whole matter one in which local knowledge and experience must be the best guide, that I can lay down no rule of action for your guidance, but have every confidence in the propriety of the advice you may give to the parties who apply to you. Of course you will not compromise the Government by undertaking any responsibilities which would remove from parties the consequence of a want of becoming prudence and caution on their part.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 10.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 16, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 24, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Robertson, dated Shanghae, 19th instant, giving us reason to hope that the events at Canton will not lead to any interruption of friendly relations at Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 10.

Consul Robertson to Sir John Bowring.

Sir, *Shanghae, November* 19, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that nothing has occurred since the receipt of the news of the naval operations against Canton to disturb the quiet of this port, or the amicable relations existing between the Foreign and Imperial authorities.

On the 15th instant I had an interview with the Taoutae on matters of current business, and I took occasion to remark that reports of difficulties at Canton had reached me, but I took them to be of local importance only, and not calculated to interrupt the harmony which should exist at this port, where it was his duty and mine to keep things as quiet as possible.

I deemed it expedient to hint this, as the Canton brokers and people here have given free expression to their feelings with regard to passing events.

His Excellency appeared frankly to respond to my sentiments, observing there was a Chinese proverb, " Let every man sweep his own floor."

I have, &c.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 11.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 17.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January* 17, 1857.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a despatch from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the further operations he had undertaken in the Canton river, and those undertaken by vessels of the United States.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

P.S. It is understood that the inclosures to the Rear-Admiral's despatch are already in the possesion of the Foreign Office.

Inclosure in No. 11.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *" Niger," at Canton, November* 24, 1856.

IN continuation of my letter of the 14th instant, I have the honour to report proceedings to the present date.

2. The Peninsular and Oriental Company's steam-vessel " Canton," in going down the river, with my despatches on board for England, was fired at on passing the Barrier Forts, and slightly struck five times. At 3 A. M. on the same day (15th), the weather being very hazy, the " Sampson" and " Encounter" were attacked by a number of vessels, supposed to be row junks, which kept up a well-directed fire for about twenty minutes, without doing injury beyond cutting a few ropes. Though the boats went in pursuit, they could not see the junks, which had retired under cover of the darkness. One troop chop-boat, with arms, belonging, apparently, to an officer of rank, fell into our hands, but nobody was on board.

3. I sent a working party from the " Encounter," assisted by Captain Rotton, Royal Artillery, to dismantle and blow up the Shamin Forts; on the 15th three mines were sprung, which destroyed a large part of the sea face. During the progress of the work the people were fired upon by troops stationed in the neighbouring houses, but they were driven back and kept in check by the guns of the covering boats, and the fire of the two steamers. Towards evening, a few shells were thrown at the public buildings in the old city.

On the afternoon of the 15th, a boat, belonging to the United States' corvette " Portsmouth," with Commander Foote on board, on his way to Canton, was fired at several times with round shot and canister, on approaching the Barrier Forts, though the American flag was conspicuously displayed; and Commander Foote considered it advisable to return to his ship. As this was the second time the American flag had been fired at, and no satisfactory reply had been obtained from the High Commissioner relative to the first affair, the " Portsmouth" and " Levant," the former bearing the broad pendant of Commodore Armstrong, Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in these seas, were towed up to the forts on the following day by two private steamers.

Since our operations against the Barrier Forts on the 23rd ultimo, they

have been re-armed, and were, at this period, garrisoned by a strong force, with troops in the neighbourhood. The corvette commenced firing at 4 P. M., and continued till 7 o'clock, the Chinese returning it with spirit. On the following morning the whole of the American force was withdrawn from the factory to man the ships. On the 17th the Commodore was under the necessity, from indisposition, of returning to his flag-ship, the steam-frigate "San Jacinto," lying at Whampoa; and after consulting with Dr. Parker, United States' Commissioner, it was considered advisable to demand an explanation from the Viceroy of the reason the boat was fired into, before proceeding with further aggressive measures; which was acted upon, and a note sent in accordingly.

At 7 A.M. on the 20th the American ships re-opened a very heavy fire on the forts, as the Chinese had commenced the construction of batteries in their rear, which was continued during the whole of that day, and at intervals during the next two days. On the evening of the 22nd, Commander Foote called on me to report the capture of the four forts, and the partial destruction of the works, the guns also having been burst, and the carriages burnt. During their protracted and arduous service, the American officers and men displayed their accustomed gallantry and energy. Their loss amounted to five killed and six wounded. That of the Chinese, I am given to understand, was very heavy, as they made a most determined defence. On the 20th the High Commissioner sent back a very unsatisfactory reply to the note of the United States' Commissioner.

The boats of the "Nankin" and "Hornet," on the 16th, destroyed the guns, fifty-five in number, in the little Tycockton Forts, they having annoyed the "Hornet" on the previous day. There was no resistance.

Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, arrived at Canton on the 17th, in the "Coromandel" steam tender, and put himself in communication with the Imperial High Commissioner.

On the 18th I re-opened fire on the Government buildings in the Tartar city, from the guns in the Dutch Folly, but ceased at noon, to allow time for a reply to a note sent in by Sir John Bowring, proposing an interview with the High Commissioner in the city, and his Excellency added, that if it was granted, he was prepared to request me to cease hostilities. The reply was received the next day, declining the interview.

At 9·30 A.M. on the 21st, Commodore Armstrong and Dr. Parker arrived at Canton, to have an interview with Sir John Bowring and myself. After mutual expressions of cordiality, under existing circumstances, they returned to Whampoa.

Sir John Bowring proceeded to Hong Kong on the 22nd, on which day also, there being no French residents in the factory, their naval force was withdrawn, and the Consulate flag struck.

A detachment of 100 of the 59th Regiment arrived on the 22nd from Hong Kong, to assist the seamen and marines in their laborious duties.

The Chinese continue to annoy us, as opportunity offers. An attempt was made on the 16th to destroy the junks placed as a barrier; and on the 20th, six war-junks approached the "Encounter," but her first shot having carried away the mainmast of one of them, they retired to their position up the creeks, which we cannot approach. I have now a boom, strengthened with heavy chains, drawn across the Factory Creek, which aids in the protection of the steamers from attacks by fire-rafts.

I regret to add that, notwithstanding the severe measures which have been taken to compel the High Commissioner to yield compliance with our demands, they have not, as yet, produced the desired result; and his Excellency seems obstinately determined to hold out to the last, giving as one of his reasons, the aversion of the people of Canton to admit us into the city, whereas there is reason to believe that influential meetings have been held to induce his Excellency to consent to our terms.

I inclose copies of correspondence which has passed since the 14th instant.

I am happy to be able to state that the squadron continues healthy and efficient. The same ships are in the Canton river as reported in my last despatch.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 12.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 29, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 25, 1856.

I PROPOSE to continue, from day to day, my report of the course of events at Canton for your Lordship's information.

I have to-day received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, giving an account of the proceedings of the United States' marine forces in the capture of the Barrier Forts, and of his interview with the United States' Consul and Captain Foote on the subject.

Hong Kong, November 26, 1856.—I am also in the receipt of a communication, dated the 24th instant, from the Count de Courcy, in which he officially informs me of the withdrawal of the detachment of French marines, on the grounds communicated to me verbally by the Secretary of Legation, as reported in my despatch of the 18th instant. I forward copy of my reply.

November 27.—To-day I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, inclosing an important document from the United States' Commissioner to the United States' Consul at Canton, stating that as the Imperial Commissioner had refused to give the satisfaction required for the outrage committed on the American flag, and guarantees for its future proper treatment, the hostile measures taken by the United States' forces will be persisted in.

December 1.—I yesterday received from the Admiral a despatch dated 29th ultimo. I conveyed to him some private information I had received, that the pirates who have long been molesting the western coast, from Macao down to the Cochin Chinese territory, are now in our neighbourhood, professing to make common cause with the rebels. It is on every account important that no countenance should be given to the averment industriously circulated by the Imperial Commissioner, that we are in league with the rebel forces, and the measures taken by Sir Michael Seymour have my full approval.

December 3.—To-day I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch, dated yesterday, stating that the Chinese custom-house was closed on the 26th of October, since which period no deliveries of goods have taken place. I instructed Mr. Parkes to obtain all the evidence accessible to him of any acts emanating from the mandarins which may have led to the stoppage of trade, or have been the causes of loss or prejudice to the merchants.

December 4.—I have now to forward copy of a despatch with its inclosure dated yesterday, from Mr. Consul Parkes, giving an account of the results of his visit to the Bogue. I had anticipated Mr. Parkes' suggestions as to circulation of information among the Chinese, to the effect that the assumption of the rebel flag would not be allowed, in order to cover acts of robbery and piracy; a Chinese document for that purpose having been prepared by the Chinese Secretary for general circulation. I forward copy of my answer to Mr. Parkes.

I have received from the Governor of Singapore a private letter, stating that in case of emergency he could send up a body of 400 to 500 men from that Settlement; but I do not anticipate the necessity of this auxiliary force, so kindly offered: independently of which, I should much prefer the presence of Her Majesty's European instead of the Company's Native troops, as the colony has suffered great inconvenience from the serious quarrels between the black and white soldiery.

December 5.—I have to-day received two despatches from the naval Commander-in-chief, dated yesterday: the first announcing the capture and intended demolition of the French Folly fort—a step rendered necessary to prevent its becoming a source of future molestation; and the second reporting the death of Captain Cowper, of the corps of Royal Engineers, an excellent officer, who lost his life by the falling of some Chinese houses in carrying on the operations needful for the protection of the factories at Canton. His loss will be painfully felt.

I have also received from Mr. Consul Parkes copies of correspondence with the Acting Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General at Canton, handing a protest from Messrs. Nelson and Co., Swedish subjects at Whampoa, and requesting that the same course may be pursued in entertaining or enforcing the claims of Swedish and Norwegian subjects as shall be adopted with regard to the subjects of other Powers. I inclose copy of the correspondence, and have approved of Mr. Parkes' reply.

December 6.—I have received Mr. Consul Parkes' report of the capture and destruction of the French Folly fort. This will secure vessels from molestation in passing one of the most important branches of the Canton river.

December 8.—I have to-day received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, reporting on several proclamations which have been issued at Canton, offering rewards of 100 taels (33*l.*) for the seizure of the person of any Englishman, or for the delivery of an Englishman's head to the authorities. Also a further despatch of the same date, advising that an unfortunate Marine had been captured and beheaded at the village of Nan-peen, in the neighbourhood of Canton, and that the said village had been destroyed by order of the Naval Commander-in-chief. I trust that the prompt retribution which has been inflicted on this occasion may stop the repetition of such deeds of savagery, and send to your Lordship copies of all the correspondence, with the inclosures. I am sorry to say that I see nothing to protect our people from modes of warfare so abhorrent to all our feelings but measures of the most decided character.

Mr. Parkes advises me, by a despatch dated yesterday, that the United States' naval forces having destroyed the Chinese forts at the barrier, it was intended that the United States' corvette "Levant," should come up to Canton. Your Lordship will observe that the relations of the United States with the Imperial Commissioner still continue in an unsatisfactory state.

December 11.—I have to-day received three despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, of which I inclose copies. The first gives some curious evidence of the character of the documents which emanate from the officials, and of the manner in which they are encouraged to carry on the war of "extermination." The second advises the intention of the United States' Commissioner to anchor the United States' corvette "Levant" in the neighbourhood of the factories; and the third, sends copy of a notice issued by the Admiral, requiring all rebel junks to remove from the positions occupied by Her Majesty's ships. This is rendered the more necessary, from the attempts of the rebel party to identify their cause with our quarrel.

December 12.—I have received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade a report dated yesterday, to the effect that, in consequence of the withdrawal of the troops from the open country for the defence of Canton, crowds of bandits, calling themselves rebels, have devastated large districts, committing every sort of violence and excess. It is, indeed, most strange that the Imperial Commissioner should not have foreseen how certainly his rash quarrel with the Treaty Powers would encourage movements such as those now described, and imperil the Imperial authority, probably beyond redemption.

I beg to forward an extract from the "China Mail" of yesterday, which contains an account, furnished by competent parties, of the transactions connected with the sale of the lorcha "Arrow," and which disposes satisfactorily of the averments of the Imperial Commissioner, that the sailing-letter had been fraudulently obtained, at the price of 1,000 dollars.

December 14.—Mr. Consul Parkes, who arrived here this morning, has delivered to me a despatch, dated yesterday, reporting an attempt to assassinate a Portuguese subject serving on board an English steamer (the "Fei-ma"), and the prompt measures taken by Sir Michael Seymour for the becoming punishment of the outrage.

Another despatch reports that all British shipping, amounting to twenty-seven vessels, had left Whampoa, and that there are now about twenty British residents left at Canton.

Mr. Parkes also announces that the United States corvette "Levant" had arrived at Canton, and was anchored in Macao passage; but the captain had

advised him (Mr. Parkes) that he was not instructed to land any men, or to aid in the defence of the factories. A communication had been made to the only United States' firm remaining in Canton, to the effect that the Viceroy had written in a pacific spirit to the United States' Commissioner, and that further difficulties with the Chinese Government were not anticipated. Dr. Parker writes to me privately, that he is satisfied with the correspondence as to the American flag, and should resume diplomatic intercourse.

December 14.—I have received from Mr. Parkes this morning a despatch dated yesterday, the inclosure in which explains the position now occupied by the United States' Commissioner.

My latest news from Canton is of yesterday evening. The Admiral had thrown, the night before, some shells into the public buildings of the city. A fire had broken out, but had been speedily extinguished.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 24, 1856.

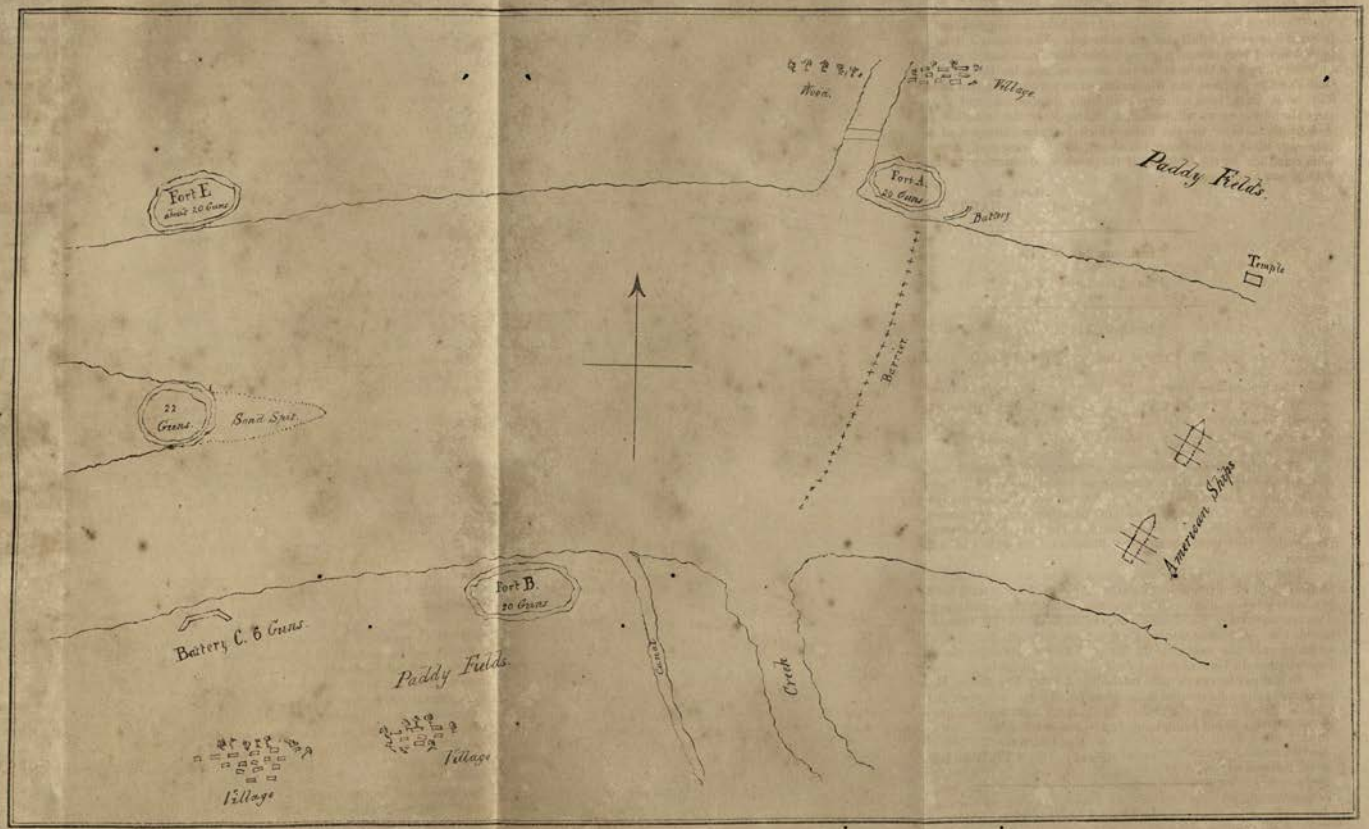
I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that Commander Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," and the United States' Consul, Mr. Perry, called on me on the night of the 22nd instant, and desired me to accompany them to Sir Michael Seymour, to whom they announced, by direction of Commodore Armstrong, the capture of the four Barrier Forts, which, as your Excellency is already aware, the United States' forces in this river had been engaged in attacking during the 20th, 21st, and 22nd instant.

As the particulars of this attack may be of interest to your Excellency, I beg to furnish those supplied me by Captain Foote, and to add a rough diagram, in the hope that it may render the description intelligible.

The fire of the ships, when it opened on the 20th, was, in the first instance, directed principally against Forts A and B, which replied with much spirit for some hours, when a force of about 250 sailors and marines, and four light howitzers, were landed at the small temple on the right of the fort, and shortly gained the village in the rear; there they met with some opposition, both from parties of "braves," or militia, who held the village and an eminence close at hand; but having driven these from their position, the defenders on the fort fled across the creek, and the howitzers, following in pursuit, played upon them until they gained a wood, into which it was deemed unadvisable to follow them. The loss of the Americans during this operation was limited to two men, who were killed by the accidental discharge of their own rifles.

The destruction of the armament of Fort A occupied the forces during the remainder of the 20th, and on the next morning they advanced on Fort B, having to sustain, whilst crossing the river, a heavy fire from the forts, which killed three men, and wounded five. Landing under cover of the bank at the mouth of the creek marked on the plan, they waded across the intervening canal, and taking the fort in the rear, soon obtained possession of it. The same course was followed with a new gabion battery to the left, marked C; and the guns, both of that battery and Fort B, were then turned upon Fort D. In the meantime, however, they were attacked by parties of Chinese from the two villages in the rear of this fort and battery. The latter were soon driven back, and must have again suffered severely, as they were exposed to the deadly fire of the howitzers. Fort D was taken possession of in the evening, with little difficulty, and without loss.

Fort E was attacked in the morning of the 22nd. The operation was a dangerous one, as the boats in rounding the sand-spit which extends some distance off the point on which Fort D stands, were exposed to a concentrated fire; the guns of the fort, in anticipation of attack, having been laid for a point of the passage which it was known the boats must pass. To the supprise of all, the passage was effected without loss, and the garrison retreated from the fort as soon as the force landed. Rallying, however, shortly afterwards on receiving


Town.
Village
Paddy Fields.
Fort E.
about 20 Guns
Fort A.
20 Guns
Battery
Temple
Barrier
22
Guns
Sand Spit
American Ships
Fort B.
20 Guns
Battery C. 6 Guns
Paddy Fields.
Canal
Creek
Village
Village

support from a larger number of braves in position behind the fort, they again advanced and threw small rockets among the Americans, but the latter opening upon them from the howitzers obliged them to retreat, dragging numbers of their dead with them.

The total loss of the Americans throughout these operations, amounts, I am informed, to seven killed and five wounded. The Chinese it may be presumed have suffered very severely, owing to the Americans having carried their attacks into the villages in the rear of the forts, to dislodge the large reserves which were there in position, and who advanced to support the garrisons of the forts. The latter have been already completely dismantled, and if the health and strength of the crews will permit, I believe it is the intention of Commodore Armstrong to blow up the forts, which being constructed of the most solid masonry, admit as experience has shown us, of being easily restored to a defensible condition by the Chinese, if the work of destruction be limited to their fittings and equipments.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Plan of the Barrier Forts.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

The Count de Courcy to Sir J. Bowring.

M. le Plénipotentiaire, *Macao, le 24 Novembre*, 1856.

M. LE COMTE KLEWKOWSKI a eu l'honneur de vous faire connaître, en mon nom, les motifs qui ont engagé M. l'Amiral Guérin à retirer des factoreries le détachement qu'il y avait envoyé pour y protéger le Vice-Consulat et le pavillon de France.

Nous n'avons plus maintenant à Canton aucun intérêt matériel à couvrir de notre protection, et nous croyons, en conséquence, M. l'Amiral et moi, que notre impérieux devoir est de n'y point exposer plus longtemps nos couleurs nationales à des outrages qu'il ne faudrait attribuer, en ce moment, qu'à l'ignorance de la populace, mais dont nous devrions rendre le Gouvernement Chinois responsable, bien qu'il nous fasse lui-même l'aveu de sou impuissance à la contenir.

Toutefois je n'aurais pas hésité, en ce qui me concerne, à différer quelque temps encore l'exécution de la mesure dont M. Klewkowski vous a fait part, si je n'avais pris soin d'instruire le Gouvernement Chinois, ainsi que j'ai eu l'honneur d'en informer votre Excellence par ma dêpêche du 16 courant, de l'adhésion morale que j'entendais donner à votre cause dans ces graves circonstances, tout en maintenant une neutralité de fait qu'il ne me serait permis de rompre sans l'autorisation du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté Impériale.

Je n'ai pas besoin de faire remarquer à votre Excellence, M. le Plénipotentiaire, que cette adhésion est un nouveau témoignage, aux yeux du Gouvernement Chinois, de cette identité d'intérêts et de cette unité de vues qui doivent diriger nos efforts vers le but commun de la révision des Traités.

Veuillez, &c.
(Signé) CTE. RE. DE COURCY.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

Sir J. Bowring to the Count de Courcy.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 25, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your communication of the 24th instant, informing me of the motives which have led to the withdrawal of the detachment of His Imperial Majesty's marines that had been employed in the

protection of the flag and of the interests of your country in the factories at Canton.

You will, I doubt not, sympathize in the emotions of regret with which I witnessed the removal of the tricolor, and of those brave men who were engaged in its protection and defence.

I thank you, at the same time, very cordially, for the evidences you have given of agreement and moral adhesion with us in the grave events that have taken place at Canton, which cannot but have an important bearing upon that greater question which so deeply concerned us all—the revision of our Treaties with China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, November* 26, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter from the Honourable Peter Parker, instructing the United States' Consul to notify to the citizens of his country at this port that Commodore Armstrong will continue the coercive measures in which he is at present engaged, until he receives from the Imperial Commissioner apologies for the late insult to the American flag and guarantees that it shall in future be properly respected.

This letter, which was officially communicated to me this morning by Mr. Consul Perry, shows that the correspondence which is passing between Commodore Armstrong and the Imperial Commissioner has as yet been productive of no satisfactory result. The last demand of the Commodore, limited, I believe, to a simple assurance that the flag should on no occasion be again molested, was addressed to the Imperial Commissioner as early as the 20th instant, but owing to the difficulty of translation in consequence of all the native writers having fled from the factories, it was not forwarded till the 24th. The Commissioner's reply was received yesterday, and from a conversation I had this morning with the United States' Secretary of Legation, I learn that it makes no advances towards a settlement of the difference, and evades, in the equivocal verbiage common to the Commissioner, the real point at issue.

The United States' forces will therefore proceed with the destruction of the Barrier Forts.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 12.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *"San Jacinto," Whampoa, November* 25, 1856.

HIS Excellency Yeh, Commissioner and Governor-General, having failed to render the satisfaction due and demanded for the recent insult to the United States' flag by the Barrier Forts, Commodore James Armstrong, Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the United States in China, &c., compelled by a sense of public duty, will not desist from those measures which the policy of the Imperial Commissioner imposes upon him, till the apologies for the outrage to the flag and guarantees for its proper respect in future are obtained. You will, therefore, notify the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly.

Respectfully yours, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 7 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, November* 29, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I have ordered Her Majesty's steam-ship "Sampson" to proceed to Hong Kong, to watch in that vicinity and the neighbouring waters, in the direction of the Canton river entrance, for the purpose of putting down piratical acts and boat robberies.

Captain Hand is directed to destroy all mandarin junks, and to deliver all captured pirate vessels to the proper officers of the Admiralty Court.

I have also to inform your Excellency that I have directed Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," in consequence of a fleet of rebel junks making their appearance at the Bogue Forts, to prevent, as far as may lie in his power, the passage through the Bogue of all armed Chinese vessels, of whatever denomination.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 8 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 2, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report that the Custom-house linguists having had occasion to visit the factories, waited to-day upon me, and distinctly informed me that the Custom-house was closed, by order of the Imperial Commissioner, as early as the 26th October.

This confirmation, from an official quarter, of a fact already generally known, is of considerable importance, as the circumstance is sufficient in itself to prove that it is by the act of the Imperial Commissioner that the British merchants are unable to obtain the release of their goods now detained in Chinese pack-houses, to the amount stated in my despatch of the 22nd ultimo. The closing of the Custom-house necessarily involves the shutting up of all the pack-houses, as no goods can be stored in or delivered from them without the sanction and supervision of the officers of the customs, and any intimation, therefore, from them to the pack-house keeper that the business of the Custom-house is suspended, causes him to become responsible to the Government for all the goods in his charge, and disable him from delivering them without special authority. Hence the replies given by the pack-house masters in several instances to our merchants, that they have been forbidden by the mandarins to restore to them their property.

I thought it not out of place to mention, unconcernedly, to the linguists that, being aware that the Custom-house was closed, although not officially notified of the fact by the Chinese Government, I had allowed all the British vessels at Whampoa to leave the anchorage without the usual Custom-house clearances, and that the Hoppo was, I presume, prepared for the loss of the tonnage dues he would otherwise have received upon these vessels; and I added, that as the Imperial Commissioner had virtually taken into his own keeping all the property stored by British merchants in Chinese pack-houses, he had made himself responsible for its safety, and, probably, also for the costs accruing on this proceeding.

I may point out to your Excellency that the closing of the Custom-house preceded by one day the issue of the Imperial Commissioner's proclamation offering reward for the assassination of Englishmen, and his communication to the foreign Consuls declaring his intention to engage with us in war.

The Americans, and other foreign residents at Canton, have good cause for complaint, that the Imperial Commissioner did not discriminate between their trade and that of the British merchants, but stopped both at the same time, and without any previous notice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 9 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 2, 1856

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that I visited the Bogue in Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel" yesterday, to see if I could assist Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart in his communication with a fleet of war vessels, representing themselves to be in the rebel interests and engaged in hostile operations against the Government of Canton. I wished also to gain information relative to an Imperial fleet reported to have captured, on the 30th ultimo, two English lorchas, Chinese-owned, between Whampoa and second bar. The Imperial fleet was not sighted by us on our way to the Bogue, but it is probable that one or more have been attacked and taken, as in the Government circular of the 1st instant, which reports the daily proceedings of the Yamun of the Governor-General, I see the capture of a barbarian vessel mentioned as the achievement of an officer who was on that day admitted to an audience.

On arriving at the Bogue, I found the so-called rebel fleet had also left that anchorage, having evidently understood Captain Stewart's verbal intimation that he would not allow them to enter the river. Your Excellency may be aware that his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief has ordered Captain Stewart to stop the passage to all armed junks, and I trust this opportune step may tend to rid the river of some of the swarms of marauders that will doubtless appear from many directions, assuming in most cases the name of rebels, in the hope that in that character they will be exempted from foreign interference. For Captain Stewart's convenience I translated these orders into Chinese, and it would be well, I think, if they were to be widely circulated both at Canton and at Hong Kong.

The fleet above referred to, had endeavoured to obtain from Captain Stewart the release of a small schooner found by Her Majesty's ship "Comus" without flag or papers, and had addressed him a communication the original of which I inclose, as well as a copy of the translation which I prepared for his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief. Both style and form prove it to be a forgery. The writers received no acknowledgment of it, and were given to understand that Her Majesty's officers could hold no communication with them. Most of the men composing the expedition, which numbers in all about 1,500, came from Hong Kong. They will probably endeavour to enter the river by way of Tan-chow or Tseaou-shan, where they have already sustained one defeat by the mandarins.

I have &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 12.

Letter of soi-disant Rebel Chiefs at Bogue to Captain Stewart.

(Translation.)

THE undermentioned officers of the Tae-ping Celestial Dynasty, imperially appointed from Nankin, namely—

Yang-sem-pëen, High Minister, having the direction of the army;
Wang-chuen-lëe, the General charged with the pacification of the East;
Woo-sëen-ying, the General charged with the operations against the Yue (Canton) Provinces;

addresses this respectful communication with many obeisances to his Excellency the English Commodore.

Though men of mean capacity and ordinary ability, and little able to sustain offices of important trust, the gracious commands of our Lord the Tae-ping Emperor have been transmitted to us from a distance requiring us to assume direction of the military operation, and to undertake the pacification of all the

departments and districts of the province of Kwang-tung. We are now, therefore, advancing with our van, which consists of eighteen vessels, and when joined by our rear-squadron, which is now collecting, we shall proceed to Luh-poo-sze and Polo, in the district of Pwan-yu (township or villages near the Whampoa anchorage) where we shall raise our standard and commence operations. Last evening, our rear-squadron was unexpectedly engaged by the white traitors [designation given by the rebels to the mandarin junks which fly white flags], at Tseaou-mun and we were defeated, with the loss of all our vessels. On a former occasion, his Excellency the Admiral of your honourable nation intimated verbally that he would graciously allow us to penetrate far into the river, and relying on this promise we have now ventured to bring our war vessels into these inner channels, and make bold to solicit your kind countenance and support, for which we shall be most deeply grateful.

As regards the schooner, we have to state that she was hired by us as a transport, to carry the provisions of our forces, as can be proved by the engagement we are able to produce. Pressed as we are at this time by the necessities contingent on our military movements, we humbly beg to solicit liberal treatment at your hands, and beg the release of the said vessel in order that we may have the benefit of her services, and our gratitude for this mark of your favour will be deep and sincere.

Wishing you prosperity in an eminent degree, we pray your consideration of this imperfect address.

Inclosure 11 in No. 12.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 4, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatch dated yesterday, giving an account of your visit to the Bogue, and inclosing a document sent to the Honourable Captain Keith Stewart, by the *soi-disant* leaders of the rebel fleet. There can be no doubt that the said paper is a fraudulent one; and it is necessary all parties should be advised of the intention of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, to keep the river free from war-junks of every description, under whatever designation they may present themselves.

Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade has prepared a document warning all persons that the assumption of the rebel flag will not protect them from the consequences of acts of robbery or piracy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 12 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December* 4, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that the Chinese having been lately engaged in adding to and strengthening the battery called the French Folly, evidently with a view to annoy us, and stop the navigation of that branch of the river, I determined on effecting its destruction.

I therefore, this morning, proceeded, with the "Encounter" and "Barracouta," and the boats, with the Royal Marines and small-arm men; and after cannonading the fort for some time, the boats pushed on shore, and we had complete possession within one hour from commencing the attack, the Chinese troops giving way on the fort being assaulted. Our loss consisted of one Royal Marine killed.

It is my intention to entirely demolish the fort.

Whilst I was engaged in the above service, some shells were thrown into the city from the Dutch Folly, which exploded two magazines.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 13 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December* 4, 1856.

IT is with the deepest regret that I have to report to your Excellency the melancholy death of Captain Cowper, Royal Engineers, which occurred yesterday, whilst he was superintending the pulling down of some Chinese houses round the factories, one of them falling on him, from which he sustained such severe injuries as to cause his death in about three hours.

Captain Cowper had been of the greatest assistance in strengthening our position; and I cannot too highly express my admiration of the zeal and professional ability he displayed during the whole period of his valuable services at Canton. The service has, indeed, sustained a severe loss in his untimely end.

I intend to send the "Coromandel" to Hong Kong, with the body of the deceased gallant officer.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 14 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency a copy of a correspondence that has passed between Mr. Reiche, the Acting Consul-General for Sweden and Norway, and myself, relative to the protest filed by a Swedish firm, Messrs. Nelson and Co., ship-chandlers, at Whampoa, against the present operations of Her Majesty's forces; and I trust my reply to Mr. Reiche will receive your Excellency's approval.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 15 in No. 12.

Mr. Reiche to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 28, 1856.

I BEG to annex copy of a protest handed to me by Messrs. Nelson and Co. of Whampoa, of which please to take note; and I would respectfully request, in the event of your entertaining similar claims, or enforcing such claims upon the Chinese, that the said gentlemen, or any other Swedish and Norwegian subjects, may be placed on the same footing as the subjects of other Powers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. REICHE,
Acting Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General at Canton.

Inclosure 16 in No. 12.

Messrs. Nelson & Co., to Mr. Reiche.

Sir, *Whampoa, November* 26, 1856.

THE hostile operations of the British navy against the Chinese Government and the city of Canton, necessarily endanger the property of our constituents as well as ourselves, and however much we may sympathize with the object in view, we deem it our duty, as Swedish subjects, respectfully to request that you

will notify our protest to his Excellency Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, in order that we may be held harmless for the consequences.

We beg to inclose a sealed list of our inventory and stock on hand.

We have, &c.

(Signed) NELSON & CO.

Inclosure 17 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Mr. Reiche.

Sir, *Canton, December* 2, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of the 28th ultimo, requesting me to note the protest of Messrs. Nelson and Co. of Whampoa, against the present hostile operations—those of Her Majesty's forces only being alluded to—and to place the said gentlemen on the same footing as the subjects of other Powers, in the event of injury or loss occasioning them to become claimants on the Chinese Government.

I shall willingly record your letter and its inclosure, although unable, as you will readily understand, to anticipate the course Her Majesty's Government may see fit to adopt in reference to the claims of the subjects of foreign Powers, arising out of the present troubles; I beg, however, to state to you, as I have already done, by directions of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, to the Consuls of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands and Hamburgh, in reply to a communication addressed me by them on the above subject, that as the interruptions to commerce, and the damage resulting from existing difficulties, are solely attributable to the obstinacy and faithlessness of the Chinese authorities, you will do well to remind the Imperial Commissioner of the serious responsibilities to which he is liable, should the interests of neutral and friendly nations become involved in consequence of his proceedings.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 18 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 4, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the operations against the French Folly fort, which Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour has recently had in contemplation, were undertaken to-day, and have been attended with the same complete success that has invariably marked all his Excellency's movements.

Your Excellency is aware that this fort, which was taken by our forces on the 6th ultimo, and rendered for the time defenceless, but not destroyed, was re-occupied and re-armed by the Chinese, after we had abandoned it; and the view, that it was necessary to again remove them from this stronghold, which they were strengthening and enlarging, and which gave them the command of the most frequented channel of the river, was concurred in by your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief.

Various experiments having first been made with the heavy ordnance in the Dutch Folly, which, on account of the long range, was found less effective than had been anticipated, the Admiral determined to place Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Barracouta" before the fort, which was accordingly done this morning at daybreak, his Excellency directing the attack in person, in the former vessel. After half-an-hour's cannonade, which was returned by the fort, the boats of the squadron were led to the assault, and although received with a heavy fire, they carried it in a few minutes, with the loss, I am happy to say, of only one man killed, and one wounded. The ships, though hulled in several places, sustained no serious injury.

The destruction of the fort was commenced the moment we were in possession of it, and by noon no less than eighteen mines had been prepared, and the force being immediately withdrawn, all of them were exploded simultaneously.

and the fort was at once reduced to a heap of stones. The suburb in the rear of the fort was also fired, to secure the demolition of several flanking sand-bag batteries which had been constructed since the last attack.

In addition to this success, I have also the satisfaction of reporting the destruction of a magazine inside the city, by a shell thrown from the Dutch Folly while the above attack was going on, with the view of dispersing some Chinese troops who, from time to time, appear on the city walls facing that position, and occasion it some annoyance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 19 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December 6, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy and translation of a proclamation by the Committee of Cooperation, composed entirely, I believe, of officials, chosen from among the local authorities, increasing the scale of rewards previously offered under the name and seal of his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner for the persons of Englishmen, either alive or dead, and also for the apprehension of Chinese in our employ.

The copy of this proclamation, which I retain in my possession, and which bears the seal of the Committee, was taken by me from the walls of the French Folly on the day of its capture.

I, at the same time, obtained fragments of two other official documents, being addressed to the troops and braves, animating them to the discharge of their duties, of which the extermination of barbarians was clearly indicated as the chief. In neither of the latter documents was any distinction made between the English or other foreigners, nor any particular nationality mentioned; but to my regret I am unable to forward them either in copy or translation, as they were destroyed by an accidental explosion which occurred in the fort when I was there, and close to the spot where I was standing, burnt my clothes and other things upon my person.

Your Excellency may also observe that the Committee in their proclamation do not particularize the heads of Englishmen, but of "barbarians," as the object of one of their rewards. This may be an inadvertence, as Englishmen are previously referred to in the same paper; but it is one calculated to endanger the lives of other foreigners.

The extracts which I inclose from a Government circular of the 1st instant, together with a proclamation in the names of the General commanding the Tartar and Kihea troops, furnish further evidence of the same want of discrimination by the Chinese authorities between English and other foreigners in their present military operations, whether of an offensive or a defensive nature, and also of the connection they seek to establish between us and rebels, or other local marauders.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 12.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

THE Committee of Co-operation proclaim the following rewards:

Great is the injury which the English barbarians, by their disorderly proceedings, bring upon the people. A reward of 100 taels shall therefore be given to any one who is able to seize one of the said English barbarians whenever they set foot on shore. A reward of 100 dollars shall be given to any one who cuts off the head of a barbarian and delivers the head to the authorities. And for every Chinese traitor seized, and found, on examination, really to be one, a reward of 50 taels shall be paid.

Wherefore we hereby proclaim the above to all classes of the people for their full information. Your sense of duty should prompt you to show the utmost alacrity in killing and seizing (those above-named), and the money you shall receive for doing so is ready prepared for you in the Treasury, and we wait but for the occasion to give your merit its award. On no account shall we fail in the promises we hold out to you in this special Proclamation.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 28th day. (November 25, 1856.)

Inclosure 21 in No. 12.

Extract from the "Canton Gazette" of November 9, 1856.

(Translation.)

LIN, an expectant Sub-prefect of the Kwang-se establishment, reported to the Governor-General the capture of Chin-shin and others, six in all, stated to have been engaged in rebelliously co-operating with the barbarians.

Lin-fuh-pei, expectant of a secretaryship to a prefect, in charge of Lin's braves, reported the capture of a vessel and guns near the Bogue, belonging to the rebellious barbarians and tea pirates. They had been handed over to the Committee of Co-operation.

Soo-hai, Acting-Lieutenant of the Admiral's division, had seized Ho-king-wang and others, in all twenty-nine rebels, co-operating with barbarians, whom he had brought to the Court.

Inclosure 22 in No. 12.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

PROCLAMATION by Shwang, a Lieutenant-General of Tartar Bannermen, General* commanding the Banner garrison of Canton; and Kwei, a Lieutenant-General of Chinese Bannermen.

(The above) issue the following affectionate proclamation:—

Whereas the troops now stationed on all parts of the wall, and at the gates, are for the protection of the locality, steps are now being taken against the barbarian vagabonds, and such a crisis it behoves the troops to watch vigilantly, by night and by day, keeping guard and patrolling, so as to prevent idlers entering the city, there to play the vagrant, and create disturbance. If there be any persons observed of a suspicious appearance, they must be interrogated, and sent about their business. The soldiers on duty at the different gates must not absent themselves from their posts, but must zealously watch and inquire, so as to prevent bad characters from entering or leaving the city unnoticed.

If the troops capture any spies at or† near the city gates, the captor shall be rewarded with money (literally, dollars) and a button of the eighth grade.

It is proper to give notice of the above, and notice is accordingly given to the troops on the walls and at the gates, that they must positively do their duty. There must be no slinking away from their posts. Should any such offence come to the knowledge of the general officers who issue this proclamation, and who will from time to time inform themselves, the severest punishment will be inflicted. No mercy will be shown the offender.

Let none disobey. A special edict.

10th moon, 26th day. (November 23, 1856.)

Inclosure 23 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December 6, 1856.*

IT is with pain that I report to your Excellency the first instance that I believe we have yet to record of any of our countrymen having fallen victims to the barbarous system of assasination instituted by the Imperial Commissioner.

* He is only acting in this capacity. † There is some mistake in the text here.

Early yesterday morning a seaman and marine strayed from the Macao Fort, contrary to the orders, and landed at the opposite village called Nan-peen, on the right bank of the river, to purchase vegetables. Musket shots shortly after attracted the attention of those in the fort, and parties of Chinese were seen in chase of the marine and seaman, who were flying in different directions. The latter gained the bank of the river, and was seen to jump into the water, from which he never rose, and on Lieutenant Robinson landing with a party in the pinnace, he came upon the body of the marine, from which the head had been severed and carried off. The villagers fled from the village as the party approached, but one man who was found close to the body of the marine was brought away as prisoner.

A report of these melancholy circumstances reached Sir Michael Seymour in the course of the afternoon, and his Excellency at once determined to destroy the village, not only as a measure of retribution, but as the most effectual means of deterring the people from similar murders, by proving to them how incommensurate are the rewards of the Imperial Commissioner with the consequences that such acts involve. I fully concurred with his Excellency in the expediency and necessity of this step, and my offer to accompany Captain Fortescue in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," to assist in carrying it out was accepted by his Excellency.

The prisoner was repeatedly examined by me, but would disclose nothing. He was released after twenty-four hours' confinement. We proceeded to the spot at daylight this morning, and on landing found the village deserted, the houses fastened up, and the property in most cases removed. Two or three aged people alone remained, but retired upon being desired by us to do so. One of these stated to me that the removal of the villagers had not alone been occasioned by the event of the previous morning; they were visited every evening by parties of soldiers and braves, and fearing trouble many of them had early quitted the place. Our men had been seen to land there on more than one occasion to purchase provisions, and this circumstance had doubtless suggested a plan for their destruction, which the parties who had undertaken it waited only a fitting opportunity to put it in execution.

This desertion of the village by its inhabitants, whilst it clearly showed that some of them, at least, were implicated in the murder, rendered Captain Fortescue's task a far less painful one than it might otherwise have proved, and prevented the possibility of collision between our men and the villagers. Thus, without injury done to the person of any one, the place, containing probably seventy or eighty huts and houses, was fired throughout and completely destroyed. I distributed in the vicinity several manuscript copies of a notice authorized by the Admiral, of which I inclose a copy, stating the cause of these proceedings, and warning the people that every outrage of this nature will be visited with the same severe punishment; and as I am having this printed, I trust to be able by to-morrow morning to give it extensive circulation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 24 in No. 12.

Proclamation by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

THE operations in which the British forces are at present engaged having been occasioned by the unfriendly acts of the Chinese Government, and, therefore, not intended to affect the people, all the villages around have hitherto been preserved entirely free from molestation or attack of any kind on the part of our soldiery. Yesterday, however, two of our men landing at the village of Nan-peen were there killed by some Chinese who sought to gain, by this inhuman act, the paltry reward offered for the murder of our countrymen by the local authorities. As a warning, therefore, to all other villages, I have burned Nan-peen to the ground; but being unwilling to involve the innocent with the guilty, I have spared the lives of its inhabitants. And I hereby make known that I will, in every case, hold that village or place responsible in which the life of an Englishman shall be thus sacrificed, and will visit it with the same punishment that I have inflicted in this instance.

December 6, 1856.

Inclosure 25 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 7, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the American ships of war having completed the destruction of the four Barrier Forts, returned yesterday evening from the position they have occupied during the last three weeks, and dropped down to Whampoa.

While their work was proceeding, they have sometimes been annoyed by braves lurking in the vicinity; but their only loss, since the capture of the forts, was occasioned by a melancholy accident—the premature explosion of a mine, which killed three of their men, and wounded seven others, most of them mortally.

Your Excellency will be gratified to learn, that Mr. Consul Perry has stated to me that it is the intention of Commodore Armstrong to move one of his two corvettes, most probably the "Levant," up to Canton, to take up a position before the factories, and aid us, I presume, in the general protection of foreign interests, which are left altogether in our care.

The Commodore has continued to correspond with the Imperial Commissioner, and has given the latter every opportunity of understanding that he seeks only for an apology or an acceptable explanation for the insult offered to his flag, and an assurance that it shall, in future, be respected; also, that Americans shall enjoy the protection guaranteed to them under their Treaty with China, and shall not be required to leave Canton. The last rejoinder from the Imperial Commissioner was received yesterday, and I have been told, on good authority, that he writes in the same unsatisfactory and evasive style as before, bandying words, and stating, in fact, that the "Portsmouth's" boat brought the attack upon itself by being in the vicinity of the forts, where he appears to maintain it should not have been after the warning he had given to the Americans to remove from Canton; and he quotes the conduct of the French in leaving when he had desired (forgetting, or not caring to know, that the French flag was not struck until after the attack had been made upon the Americans) as an example to the latter, which, if they had followed, would have kept them free from all harm.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 26 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 8, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch inclosing a letter to the Imperial Commissioner, in which you inform him that a becoming penalty will be exacted for the murder of our Marine, at the village of Nan-peen, on the 5th instant.

As your Excellency, at the time of making this communication to the Imperial Commissioner, was not informed of the measures taken by Admiral Seymour for the signal punishment of this inhuman outrage, it appeared to me advisable not to forward it, as your Excellency may deem its object already accomplished by the proceedings reported in my despatch of the 6th instant. Trusting, therefore, that your Excellency will approve of this step, I now beg to return the original letter.

I have now succeeded in obtaining the publication of the notification issued on that occasion to the people, and as it cannot be too widely circulated, I beg to forward to your Excellency 100 copies, which might be distributed with advantage at Hong Kong, or conveyed thence to places in its vicinity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 27 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 10, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 6th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have recovered some of the fragments of the documents therein mentioned as lost, from a person who assisted me in removing them from the walls of the fort. I am therefore able to add the following particulars respecting them.

One paper is an address by two officers of rank—one the Intendant of Circuit for the department of Shaou-king-foo and Lo-ting-chow, in this province; the other, the Ex-Judge of the province of Kwang-se—who have been appointed to the general supervision of the forces, other than the Canton garrison, called into active service by the Imperial Commissioner on the present occasion, and which consist chiefly, if not altogether, of the militia of the neighbouring districts. Such rude and ill-disciplined troops must greatly stand in need both of organization and control, and it is to stimulate their valour, as well as to check their irregularities, that the address referred to is issued.

The preamble is as follows:—

"Whereas the regulars and militia are now being collected in force, in consequence of the troubles occasioned by the barbarian outlaws ("E fei"). It therefore becomes necessary to clearly set forth the laws, and establish such special regulations as shall be sufficient to maintain among them proper military discipline. To this end, the following rules have been decreed."

I believe these rules were ten or twelve in number; I have only the first one complete, and fragments of the succeeding three. The first orders the militia or braves "to make every effort to defend their positions, when attacked by the barbarian outlaws ("E fei"); and whenever the said barbarians ("Kae-e," no nationality having previously been specified) are seen to land they should immediately rush forward and capture them. If they succeed in beheading them, they will of course receive the rewards which, as has already been made known by proclamation, will be given in such cases, and particular notice will be taken of those who thus acquit themselves."

The only other allusion to foreigners which I find among the remaining fragments of the paper, is in the fourth rule, which commences:—"The object for which the militia have now been called on to take the field, is to war against and to exterminate the barbarian outlaws ("E fei").

The address is in manuscript, and was dated on one of the latest days of the last month.

The second paper is a manuscript proclamation issued by the Commandant of the fort on the 31st October to the men under his orders, chiefly with a view to explain to them the commands received by him from the supreme authorities, one of which, requiring him to lock the gates of the fort whenever the place was attacked, with the view, it may be presumed, of confining the troops within its precincts, appears to have excited among the latter expressions of discontent. He prefaces his proclamation with the following remarks:—

"The rebellious barbarians ("Neih-E") have advanced far into the inner waters and have troubled or attacked the city and its defences, and have thus caused serious injury to our territory. All classes of the population, whether the officials or gentry, the military or the private people, all join in one general expression of indignation and hate, and look forward to the immediate extermination of this pirate (or rebel) brood, as the means of restoring joy to the public mind."

It will be found, I think, that the above extracts support the remarks I made in my previous despatch as to the want of discrimination between different nations, which characterizes the present proceedings of the Chinese authorities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 28 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that Commodore Armstrong has communicated to the Imperial Commissioner his intention to anchor the United States' corvette "Levant" before, or in the vicinity of, the factories, and, that she may be distinguished from British vessels, he has supplied the Commissioner with a careful description of the American ensign she will display.

In my despatch of November 24, reporting the capture of the Barrier Forts by the American ships of war, I underrated the number of guns which defended these fortifications at the time of their attack, and which I now find amounted altogether to 167 pieces. The total loss of the American force on that occasion was seven killed and twenty wounded, and three others were killed and two wounded by the explosion of a mine when engaged in destroying the forts. Their total loss, therefore, up to date, is ten men killed and twenty-two wounded; a heavier list of casualties, it may be observed, than we have yet to report.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 29 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a fleet of small Chinese vessels, hoisting rebel flags, having collected at Whampoa, and caused much uneasiness in that vicinity, his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has required them to remove from that anchorage.

There is little doubt from the various rumours current among the Chinese, that these adventurers or marauders seek to connect our name with their proceedings as far as possible; and as it is most desirable that there should be no appearance of any correspondence between us and them, your Excellency will probably regard with satisfaction the inclosed copy of a notice, which having been sanctioned by Sir Michael Seymour and supplied to each of Her Majesty's ships, will have the effect. I trust. of deterring any of these armed parties from collecting in our vicinity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 30 in No. 12.

Notice.

By order of the British Admiral.

WHEREAS it is difficult, on account of their numerous designations and flags, to ascertain the true character of Chinese junks or vessels, and whereas so long as the present operations continue, all Chinese vessels by anchoring in the vicinity of any of our positions, inconvenience Her Majesty's ships of war, and endanger their own safety, by the doubts or mistakes that their appearance may at any time occasion:

Wherefore all Chinese junks or vessels are publicly notified, that they cannot be allowed to collect or anchor near any of the positions occupied by Her Majesty's ships, as their object in doing so might not be understood, and they would thereby expose themselves to the risk of attack.

Given this 10th day of December, 1856.

Inclosure 31 in No. 12.

Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Chinese Secretary's Office, December* 11, 1856.

THE Governor-General, Yeh, it is stated, somewhat circumstantially, has been, for some weeks past, collecting all the forces within reach at Canton. The ranks of the army proper are so notoriously empty that he is, of course, much beholden to the volunteer militia, commonly known as the village braves, and who recruit mainly, if not entirely, from among the idle and dangerous classes of the population. The removal of a military presence, such as it was, from the districts overrun last year by the Hak-ka men, has exposed these to a repetition of the calamity in more aggravated form, and a very considerable tract of country is believed to have been swept clean by the Hakkas. One district city has been seized, and its magistrate killed, and in several towns, small and great, that have been sacked, the inhabitants have been massacred wholesale, without distinction of sex or age.

If, as it is reported, some thousands of braves are assembled at Canton, nothing is more likely than a recurrence of the scene enacted at Shanghae in 1853, when the senior authority present had surrounded himself with Kwang-tung men of exactly the same description, pirates and bravos, who seized his person and took the city.

Should such a misfortune befal Canton, the present coudition of the Two Kwang, at all times the hot bed of triadism and sedition, forbids us to hope that order would be re-established there under the present dynasty.

There has been a rumour afloat that the gentry were deliberating on some means of bringing the Governor-General to terms; but Chinese of this class are not often men of action, and any result to be expected from a movement on their part is certainly not to be reckoned on as confidentially as the issue I have ventured to anticipate above, assuming our accounts of the concentration of force to be true.

I have &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE,
Chinese Secretary.

Inclosure 32 in No. 12.

Extract from the "China Mail" of December 11, 1856.

WE willingly insert the following statement of facts respecting the allusion made to Mr. F. H. Block's name, in connection with the lorcha "Arrow," in the correspondence between his Excellency Sir John Bowring and Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, which appeared in the "Gazette Extraordinary" of the 28th November last, and which will entirely deprive his Excellency Yeh of any excuse or pretext founded on the assumed fact of the register of the lorcha "Arrow" being fraudulently obtained; at the same time vindicating Mr. Block from any imputation which such an assumption might cast upon him. We shall therefore give, as briefly as may be, the history of the lorcha so far as is connected with her becoming a registered British vessel, and, indeed, as far as is known on the subject:—

The lorcha "Arrow" was heretofore employed in trading on the coast, and while so employed was taken by pirates. By them she was fitted out and employed in the Canton river during the disturbances between the Imperialists and Insurgents. While on this service, she was captured by the "braves" of the Soo-tsoi-che-tong Company or Guild, one of the loyalist associations organised by the mandarins for the support of the Imperial Government. By this guild she was publicly sold, and was purchased by a Chin-chew Hong, a respectable firm at Canton, who also laid out a considerable sum in repairing and otherwise fitting her out. She arrived in this harbour about the month of June, 1855, at which time a treaty (which ended in a bargain) was on foot between Fong Aming, Messrs. John Burd and Co.'s Comprador, and Lee-yeong-heen, one of the partners in the Chin-chew Hong, for the purchase of the lorcha

by the former. Shortly after the arrival of the vessel here, she was claimed by one Quan-tai of Macao, who asserted that she had been his property before she was seized by the pirates. Of course, the then owners disputed his claim; upon which he commenced a suit in the Vice-Admiralty Court. After a short time, by consent of the parties, the question was referred to arbitration, and the arbitrators appointed were Mr. Edward Pereira, on behalf of Quan-tai, and the Hon. Mr. J. F. Edger, on behalf of Lee-yeong-heen, as representing the parties who opposed the claim of Quan-tai. These arbitrators could not agree, and Mr. George Lyall was appointed umpire, who awarded that the possession or ownership of the lorcha should continue undisturbed; but as he was not satisfied that Quan-tai had sufficient opportunities afforded him of regaining what he asserted to have been originally his property, he also awarded that the sum of 2,100 dollars should be paid to him, being the sum at which the lorcha had been sold by the Soo-tsoi-che-tong Guild, and which appeared to be the value of the lorcha at the time of such sale. Upon this award, a question arose between Fong Aming, of Messrs. John Burd and Co., and the Chin-chew Hong, as to who was to pay the 2,100 dollars, and it was finally arranged between them that Fong Aming was actually to pay the money to Quan-tai, but that the Chin-chew Hong were to allow him out of the purchase-money for the lorcha the sum of 1,000 dollars, being their contribution to the amount of the award, and that the balance of 1,100 dollars was to be Fong Aming's contribution. This sum of 2,100 dollars Mr. Block advanced for Fong Aming, and paid it to Messrs. Gaskell and Brown, the proctors for Quan-tai, who acknowledged the receipt thereof from him on account of Lee-yeong-heen, the partner in the Chin-chew Hong, who had been made defendant in the suit. In the accounts between the Hong and Fong Aming, the sum of 1,000 dollars was deducted from the total amount of the purchase-money for the lorcha. The ownership of the vessel was transferred to Fong Aming, and in his name she is registered.

These are the simple facts connected with the purchase of the lorcha by a resident in this colony and her registry as a British vessel, and it is from these facts that the Imperial Commissioner Yeh has arrived at the erroneous conclusion expressed in this letter of the 12th ultimo, where he says, that a register was purchased for Soo Aching of the merchant Block for 1,000 dollars—the fact being, that Mr. Block interested himself in the matter solely for the purpose of extricating his Comprador (Fong Aming) from the difficulty he had with the lorcha at this place.

As an evidence of the truth of the above statement, the documents bearing reference to it have been placed in our hands, for the inspection of any person who may feel interested in the matter; and we are assured that Mr. Block received no remuneration whatsoever for his assistance, nor did he derive any profits, either directly or indirectly, nor had he any interest or share in the lorcha.

Inclosure 33 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a daring attempt was made to assassinate a Portuguese sailor serving on board an English private steamer, who had been sent by the master to post a notice of the vessel's departure at a pier head opposite to which the steamer was lying, within hail of the foreign factories. The assassin, foiled by the resistance he encountered, fled, after inflicting on the sailor two severe wounds.

There being reason to believe that the deed was committed by soldiers or braves, who, it was known, had been for some time lurking on that side of our lines, and who found good protection in two custom-house stations at the water-side, his Excellency the naval Commander-in-Chief directed the demolition of the latter, and of a gate-way at the head of the pier under which the man was attacked.

This service was accomplished in the afternoon, and among a number of Chinese who were surprised in one of the custom-houses, was found the man who attacked the sailor, together with five or six other Chinese who witnessed, if they

were not concerned in, the outrage, and also a custom-house officer. All of them were set at liberty with the exception of the principal offender, who received a flogging, and the custom-house officer was then sent into the city to report to the Chinese authorities the difference in point of humanity between our proceedings and those which they have authorized.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 34 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Excellency's information, the clearance at this office and departure from Whampoa of all the sea-going British merchant vessels, twenty-seven in number, which were in port at the commencement of the present difficulties; the British craft now remaining at the anchorage being employed either as residences or store-ships.

I avail myself of this occasion to state, that the British merchants or their agents (natives of India included), now resident within the factories are about twenty in number.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 35 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the United States corvette "Levant" arrived at Canton this morning, and has taken up a berth in the Macao passage.

I have seen her commander, Captain Smith, from whom I gathered that he was not instructed to land any men, or aid in the protection of the factories; and I conclude, therefore, that his position is one of observation merely. The only American firm now remaining at Canton has this morning been officially informed, by Commodore Armstrong, that the two last communications received by him from the Imperial Commissioner were of a pacific character, and that consequently he does not apprehend any further difficulties from the Chinese Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 36 in No. 12.

Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Canton, December* 13, 1856.

SINCE writing my preceding despatch of this date, reporting that Commodore Armstrong had formally announced to the only American firm remaining in Canton that his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner gave promise of a pacific adjustment of the recent differences in which the United States' forces have been engaged, I have met Mr. Perry, the United States' Consul at this port, who informed me that he has also this day given publicity to a letter on the same subject from his Excellency Dr. Parker, containing some particulars as to the manner in which this arrangement had been arrived at.

I have obtained a copy of this letter, which I beg to inclose. Your Excellency will observe, that no reference is therein made to the "apologies and guarantees" which Dr. Parker stated in his last circular would be required from the Imperial Commissioner.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 37 in No. 12.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *Macao, December* 9, 1856.

A DESPATCH from Commodore James Armstrong of yesterday's date informs me that on the 6th instant the demolition of the Barrier Forts was completed, and the ships had returned to their anchorage at Whampoa, and in a few days the damages to the vessels will be repaired. Inclosing me copies of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, he observes, "Here I presume it will end, and so long as he (the Imperial Commissioner) does not commit any act of violence against our flag or citizens, we shall rest on our arms." His Excellency Yeh, in despatch of the 5th instant, writes Commodore Armstrong—"From this I see your Excellency has a clear knowledge of affairs. There is no matter of strife between our two nations. Henceforth let the fashion of flag which American ships employ be clearly defined, and inform me what it is beforehand. This will be the verification of the friendly relations between our countries."

I have this day resumed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, demanding attention to various important subjects which I have chosen to place in abeyance pending the adjustment of the naval question. Among them other instances in which the United States' flag has been fired upon by the Chinese, and the rights of citizens under the United States' Treaty have been brought to his Excellency's notice, who has been informed that, failing to render the satisfaction demanded for the violation of the Treaty by the forts of Heang-shan, that matter also will be delivered over to the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China to manage. This brief exposé of the present state of our relations to the Chinese Government at this port, you are authorized to communicate for the information of United States' citizens within your Consular jurisdiction.

Respectfully yours,
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 29, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 12, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication made by Mr. Consul Robertson to the Taoutae of Shanghae, on the subject of our late hostile proceedings at Canton, and of the reply of that official to the Consul's letter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Consul Robertson to Lan. Intendant of the Soo-chow, Sung-keang, and Tae-tsang Circuit.

Shanghae, November 28, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that in consequence of an outrage upon the British flag, for which the Imperial Commissioner refused becoming redress, it has been found necessary, with Her Britannic Majesty's naval and military forces, to destroy an Imperial fleet; also all the forts in the neighbourhood of Canton, to breach the walls, blow up one of the gates, and enter the city of Canton, which we now hold at our mercy, being able to destroy every part of it.

I have also to state that his Excellency yet still refuses to receive his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, Naval Commander-in-chief, in the city of

Canton, according to Treaty, and that his obstinacy, discourtesy, and bad faith, have brought all this misery and misfortune upon the people, and will bring much more unless he is removed.

In making this communication, I avail myself of the opportunity of expressing my earnest hope for a speedy termination to this state of affairs.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Lan to Consul Robertson.

(Translation.)

LAN, Intendant of the Soo-chow, Sung-keang, and Tae-tsang Circuit, makes the following communication in reply.

I have received your communication, dated the 27th November current, as follow: —(Here follows copy of the communication from Her Majesty's Consul, respecting the steps taken at Canton by his Excellency Admiral Seymour.)

I have accordingly transmitted a copy of your communication to the Governor-General, and Governor of this Province, that they may examine into and investigate the matter, and I have now also to send you this communication in reply, and request you will examine it and take steps accordingly.

A necessary communication.

December 1, 1856.

No. 14.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 29, 1857.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 16, 1856.

I AVAIL myself of the departure of a private steamer, which may possibly overtake the mail, to advise your Lordship that I have just received intelligence that at half-past 11 P.M., on the night of the 14th-15th, the whole of the foreign factories at Canton, with the exception of that leased by Her Majesty's Government, were destroyed by fire. A line of fire was discovered at the same time, along the whole range of the foreign settlement, so that there is no doubt as to the incendiary character of the act.

My latest accounts state that the fire was still raging, notwithstanding every effort to arrest its progress. The Consular archives are reported to be safely lodged in the church, which is in the midst of the garden.

I can at present only add, that I will most thoughtfully consider what is proper to be done as I am better informed and events develop themselves.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S. I have now received from Sir Michael Seymour, his report of the conflagration of the factories (dated yesterday), and of the steps he has taken in consequence.

I grieve to have to report the death of Mr. Second Assistant Lane, who was killed by the fall of a wall close to the Consulate.

J. B.

Inclosure in No. 14.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, "*Niger*," *Canton, December* 15, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that last night, at about 11 o'clock, the Chinese set fire, in several places, simultaneously, to the houses surrounding the factory buildings, and all the foreign establishments, with the exception of the English factory, have been burnt to the ground. The fire appears to be checked by the blowing down of the end house of the adjoining block at the entrance of Hog Lane; but the result is uncertain.

2. Incendiaries were perceived by the officers placing brands in the various houses in the vicinity of the fire, and were fired at by our piquets. The whole of Old and New China Streets, with the contiguous portions of the suburbs, have been consumed.

3. The greatest exertions have been made by the officers and men of the force under my command to check the progress of the flames, but the dryness of the houses, and the absence of an adequate supply of water, with the peculiar mode in which the various hongs are constructed, over vaulted passages, rendered their efforts unavailing.

4. I am now shelling the city from the Dutch Folly.

5. The conflagration will circumscribe our defences, and render necessary a new arrangement of them, but it is my intention to hold the British factory, as I have hitherto done the larger area on which the houses have been destroyed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 15.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January 29, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, copies of a despatch and of its inclosures, from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the state of affairs at Canton, and the proceedings of Her Majesty's squadron and that of the United States.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December 14, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report proceedings at Canton, since my letter of 24th ultimo, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

2. On the 25th, the United States' Commissioner informed American citizens, that the Imperial High Commissioner having failed to render satisfaction for the recent insult to their flag, Commodore Armstrong would not desist from aggressive measures till ample apology should be made, and a guarantee given that the American flag should be respected for the future.

The Commodore determined on the demolition of the Barrier Forts, the capture of which I have already reported, and commenced blowing them up.

In the afternoon of the same day, thirty-seven war-junks issued from a creek and anchored in line, about four miles from the "Encounter," in shoal water. Captain O'Callaghan endeavoured to get within range of them on the following day; but without effect. The Chinese fired several shot, which fell short. These junks have since retired.

3. Reports having reached me that the Chinese were busily employed in re-arming the Blenheim Fort, I sent the "Barracouta" down the Macao passage on the 26th, with Captain Twiss, and a party of Royal Artillery, to check any such proceedings, and to destroy the fort. About 150 soldiers were found there, and fifteen guns had been mounted. The troops were driven out, and the guns rendered useless. A few mines under the works completely destroyed them.

Commander Fortescue, before leaving, informed the head man of the adjoining village, who had superintended the progress of the works, under promise of reward from the mandarins, that any further attempt to restore the fort would result in the burning of the place.

4. On the 29th, two 10-inch mortars were mounted on the Dutch Folly, and their range was tried on the French Folly Fort.

5. On the 3rd instant, a most melancholy occurrence took place, Captain Cowper, R. E., who had been detached for service at Canton, was superintending the pulling down of some Chinese houses outside the factory, when one of them suddenly fell on him, from which he sustained such extensive injuries as to cause his death in less than three hours. Captain Cowper had been of the greatest assistance in strengthening our position, and I cannot too highly express my admiration of the zeal and professional ability he displayed. Her Majesty's service has sustained a severe loss in his untimely end. I sent the "Coromandel" to Hong Kong with the remains of the deceased gallant officer.

6. The Chinese authorities, having rearmed and strengthened the French Folly fort, situated near the South-East City Gate, having in its rear extensive barracks, occupied by troops, and erected flanking sand-bag batteries on either side of it, notwithstanding we had endeavoured to check them by the fire of the guns and mortars in the "Dutch Folly," I determined on its destruction, as threatening a hostile concentration of force, and being an obstacle to the free navigation of the river, by the passage through the Barrier Forts. The "Encounter" and "Barracouta" accordingly shifted their positions to below the Dutch Folly on the evening of the 3rd, and on the following morning I embarked in the "Encounter," and dropped down to the fort, accompanied by the boats of the squadron, having on board about 350 small-arm, men and Royal Marines under the command of Captains Wilson and the Honourable A. A. Cochrane, C. B., of the "Winchester" and "Niger," and Captains Penrose and Boyle, of the Royal Marines. The ships were anchored about 850 yards from the fort, being as near as the depth of water permitted, and at 7 A.M. a heavy and effective fire was opened from them, and from the Dutch Folly. The boats soon after pushed on shore, and our flag was planted on the walls of the fort amidst the hearty cheers of the assailing parties. The Chinese troops twice attempted to rally, but were quickly driven back, and the affair was over within an hour from the first gun being fired. The fort mounted about twenty heavy guns, with others of various calibre in the sand-bag batteries. Those in the fort were mounted somewhat similar to ship's guns, with breechings secured to spars across the outside of the embrasures. This gives some colour to the report that many of the garrison had served in European ships.

The usual official placards were found on the walls of the French Folly, offering rewards for the murder of all Englishmen, and of Chinese in their employ.

As soon as resistance had ceased, a party of Royal Artillery, under command of Captain Grey Rotton, commenced the destruction of the fort; eighteen mines were sunk and sprung under the works, which laid the whole of the massive granite in a heap of ruins, hardly one stone being left in its original position. The guns were destroyed, and their new carriages burnt. Throughout the day, feeble attempts were made by the Chinese troops to disturb our operations, rendering it necessary for our covering parties and boats' guns to keep them from advancing. These buildings ultimately caught fire, and were burnt to the ground.

During our operations, the Dutch Folly Fort, in charge of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot, threw shells from the mortars into the city, where troops had been previously observed, which, fortunately, exploded two magazines.

The gallantry and promptitude displayed by the officers and men, and the rapid success which crowned their exertions, deserve my warmest commendation. I am happy to be able to state that our loss only amounted to one private, Royal Marine, of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester," killed, and one seaman slightly wounded. The ships were hulled several times, the "Encounter" by a 68-pounder shot. The ships returned to the Factory Creek on the 5th.

It has been reported that the Chinese authorities placed great confidence in the strength of the fort, backed as it was by the presence of a large body of troops.

On the 5th, a seaman belonging to the "Comus," and a private, Royal Marine, of the "Sybille," having, contrary to orders, strayed from their post in the Macao Fort to Honam Island, were attacked by some of the inhabitants of the village of Nan-peen. The Marine was murdered and his head carried off. The seaman jumped into the river and was drowned. The next day I sent the "Barracouta" to the locality and burnt the village, which was found deserted. I also issued a proclamation, of which I inclose a copy, pointing out the cause of this punish-

ment, and threatening the same consequences should any Englishman lose his life in a similar manner.

8. The American ships of war completed the demolition of the Barrier Forts on the 6th, and dropped down to Whampoa. These forts were of enormous strength and solidity, being entirely built of large blocks of granite, with walls 9 or 10 feet thick. They were heavily armed, many of the guns being of 7 or 8 tons weight, with a bore of 13 inches; one brass $8\frac{1}{2}$-inch gun was over 21 feet long.

The "Levant" arrived yesterday at Canton.

9. A party of ninety officers and men belonging to the "Calcutta," came up on the 7th, to replace the "Winchester's" detachment.

10. I visited the Bogue Forts on the 8th. They have been effectually dismantled, under the direction of Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart of the "Nankin."

11. A seaman belonging to one of the river steamers was seized by some of the officials, on the 12th instant, who attempted to kill him. He managed, however, to effect his escape, though severely wounded. I immediately dispatched Captain Hall to pull down the Government buildings and Custom-house, where the seizure was made, which was promptly executed. It is only by summary proceedings that we can hope to avert the evil intent of the High Commissioner's premiums for our heads.

12. Numerous complaints of piracies in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong having been made to me, I dispatched the "Sampson" to check them. In her first cruise she captured one junk, and destroyed five. In the second she saw no suspicious vessels, and is now at Hong Kong.

13. I have had no communication with the Imperial Commissioner; his Excellency having withdrawn the troops from the neighbouring districts for the protection of Canton. The country is represented to be in the most disorganized state; bands of robbers committing depredations and murders in every direction. I learn that there are from 17,000 to 20,000 troops and militia in the city, but they have not as yet made any offensive demonstration, and even were they to attack the factories, I should have no fear of the result.

14. The stoppage of the traffic at Canton must cause a severe pressure. The river, which used to be thronged with junks and boats, is now comparatively clear, and I feel a confident hope that the measures which have been taken will prove successful.

When the proper time arrives, the fulfilment of stipulations guaranteed by Treaty should be rigidly insisted on. Compulsion is the only argument to convince the Chinese. Moderation is considered but another name for the want of means to enforce compliance.

15. A few shells were thrown into the city yesterday from the Dutch Folly, in the direction of the Government buildings.

16. It is gratifying to report that the force continues healthy and in excellent spirits.

17. I inclose copies of correspondence relative to this letter, with a schedule of the same.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

18. I inclose a copy of a letter which I have just received, from the United States' Commissioner to the American Consul at Canton, which will show the state of affairs as regards the Americans.

M. S.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, "*San Jacinto*," *Whampoa, November* 5, 1856.

HIS Excellency Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General, having failed to render the satisfaction due and demanded for the recent insult to the United States' flag by the Barrier Forts, Commodore James Armstrong,

Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the United States in China, &c., compelled by a sense of public duty, will not desist from the measures which the policy of the Imperial Commissioner imposes upon him, till the apologies for the outrage on the flag, and guarantees for its proper respect in future, are obtained. You will, therefore, notify to the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly.

Respectfully yours, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

RETURN of Casualties received by the Naval Force employed in the operations of the day.

KILLED.

No.	Name.	Quality.	Ship to which belonging.	Nature of the Wound.
1	David Moffatt ..	Private, R.M.	Winchester ..	Mortally wounded, in the launch of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," by a rocket arrow penetrating the right lung.

WOUNDED.

No.	Name.	Quality.	Ship to which belonging.	Nature of the Wound.
1	Thomas Care ..	A.B.	Winchester ..	Contused wound of chest from spent ball; very slightly. Barge.

Killed 1
Wounded 1

(Signed) CHAS. J. ANDERSON, M.D.,
Staff Surgeon in medical charge of the Force disembarked.
December 4, 1856.

Inclosure 4 in No. 15.

Proclamation by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

[See Inclosure 24 in No. 12.]

Inclosure 5 in No. 15.

Captain Hand to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Sampson*," *off River Chow-chow, December* 6, 1856.

ACCORDING to my intention intimated to you in my letter of the 4th instant I proceeded to sea yesterday morning with four Chinese who had had their vessels taken away from them, and directed my search towards Lintin.

Observing a suspicious-looking yow-junk off Sawchow at anchor, I sent and had her brought off, when, finding she had no number, papers, or flag, with a larger crew than a trading vessel would have, and nothing on board but ammunition for several small guns with which she was armed, I had no doubt but she was there waiting an opportunity to pounce upon some market-boat (the island being perfectly barren), and the only answer they could give me was that they were Rebel-men, and looking after mandarins. I accordingly took her into Hong Kong, and gave her over to the police, leaving the 2nd Lieutenant, the boarding-officer, to appear against her.

This morning I left Hong Kong again, and communicated with a small squadron of junks, having the Rebel-flag flying, lying at anchor under Wan-chow-chow, as I was desirous to send a proclamation which I had received on board, stating that "if any boats hoisting the Rebel-flag committed any acts of piracy, the flag would not protect them." Having done so, in proceeding through the mandarin channel, some junks were observed at anchor inside Changhae Island, close in the north-east corner. My pilot not being acquainted with the channel, I got a fisherman's boat to go up with one of the Chinamen that I had on board, to see whether he could recognize his property. He shortly returned on board, saying that his boat was there, and that the other boats were pirates. I immediately stood in under easy steam, when the pirates seeing my intention, made sail, and ran through the channel towards Wan-chow-chow. I fired a few shots at them, but they soon got under the cover of the land. Then sending my boats after them, and running round outside the island, I had the satisfaction of driving them on shore, and destroying five, as well as liberating two market-boats with several passengers who had been in confinement for several days.

Three captured men are sworn to by one of the owners of the boats, and I have sent them in irons to Hong Kong.

These piratical boats had all the Rebel-flag flying, and fired upon our boats, without however doing any damage.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. S. HAND.

Inclosure 6 in No. 15.

LIST OF MEN who were murdered by the Chinese in the village of Nan-peer, on the 5th December, near the Macao Fort.

Names.	Rating.	Ship.	Remarks.
Charles Bennett	Private, R.M. ..	Sybille	Killed and beheaded.
Richard Winter	A.B. .. .	Comus	Drowned.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.

Inclosure 7 in No. 15.

Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.

Sir, *Macao, December 9, 1856.*

A DESPATCH from Commodore James Armstrong, of this day's date, informs me, that on the 6th instant the demolition of the Barrier Forts was completed, and the ships had returned to the anchorage at Whampoa, and in a few days the damage to the vessels would be repaired. Inclosing me copies of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, he observes, "Here, I presume, it will end, and so long as he, the Imperial Commissioner, does not commit any act of violence against our flag or citizens, we should rest upon our arms." His Excellency Yeh, in a despatch of the 5th instant, writes to Commo-

dore Armstrong, "From this I see your Excellency has a clear knowledge of affairs; there is no matter of strife between our respective nations. Henceforth let the fashion of the flag which American ships employ be clearly defined, and inform me what it is beforehand. This will be the verification of the friendly relations which exist between the two countries."

I have this day resumed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, demanding attention to various important subjects, which I have chosen to place in abeyance, pending the adjustment of the naval question; among them, other instances in which the flag of the United States has been fired on by the Chinese, and the rights of the United States' citizens under Treaty, have been brought to his Excellency's notice, who has been informed that, failing to render the satisfaction demanded for the violation of the Treaty by the forts of Kiang-shan, that matter will also be handed over by the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China to manage.

This brief exposé of the present state of our relations with the Chinese Government at your port, you are authorized to communicate for the information of the United States' citizens within your Consular jurisdiction.

Respectfully, &c.
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 16.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, January 29, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the destruction by fire of the foreign factories at Canton, with the exception of the British factory.

I am, &c.
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure in No. 16.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Niger," at Canton, December 15, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that last night, at about 11 o'clock, a few hours after the departure of my despatches for Europe, the Chinese set fire in several places simultaneously to the houses immediately surrounding the factory, which soon spread to the factory itself; and all the foreign establishments, with the exception of the English factory, have been burnt to the ground. The fire appears to have been checked by the blowing down of the end house of the adjoining block, at the entrance of Hog Lane.

Incendiaries were perceived by the officers placing brands in the various houses in the vicinity of the fire, and were fired at by our picquets. The whole of Old and New China Streets, with the contiguous portion of the suburbs, have been consumed.

The greatest exertions have been used by the officers and men of the force under my command to check the progress of the flames; but the dryness of the houses and the absence of an adequate supply of water, with the peculiar mode in which the various hongs are constructed over vaulted passages, rendered their efforts unavailing.

The conflagration will circumscribe our defences, and render necessary a new arrangement of them; but it is my intention to hold the British factory, as I have hitherto done the larger area on which the houses have been destroyed.

I write this hurried despatch to go by a private steam-vessel, which is likely to overtake the packet at Singapore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 17.

The Chairman of the East India and China Association of London to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 7.)

East India and China Association, Cowper's Court, Cornhill, London, January 6, 1857.

My Lord,

THE members of this Association beg leave to address your Lordship on the occasion of the present crisis in China, many of us having personal connections and a large amount of property at stake in that country, and being deeply interested in the uninterrupted maintenance of our commercial intercourse with its people.

2. We therefore hope, if Admiral Seymour should not have succeeded in effectually and permanently establishing our right of free ingress and egress into and out of the city of Canton, conformably with the Treaty, Her Majesty's Government will adopt prompt and effectual steps to secure that important condition, in order to preclude any future collision with the local Government at Canton.

3. Your Lordship will be aware that the enforcement of this stipulation of the Treaty was indulgently postponed, from time to time, at the solicitation of the Chinese authorities at Canton: and this indulgence, instead of conciliating, has only encouraged the obstinacy and hostility of the provincial Government and populace.

4. If free intercourse were insisted upon and established at Canton, we have no doubt that animosity would gradually subside; and that our commercial transactions there would be carried on with the same mutual satisfaction as at the northern ports, especially at Shanghae, where the increase of trade exceeds all expectation.

5. It may be necessary to make a conciliatory but powerful appeal to the Emperor at Pekin, either by Great Britain singly, or in concert with the other Treaty Powers.

6. In fact, a new Treaty will now be required; and we are quite willing to concur in the same liberality which was voluntarily accorded on the former occasion, by allowing to other Powers all the advantages which we may obtain for our own country.

7. In the arrangement of any new Treaty, it will be necessary to revise the tariff *ad valorem* rates for the assessment of duties: and it would be desirable to obtain permission to trade at any other in addition to the five ports, permitting, in return Chinese vessels from all ports in China to trade with Hong Kong, and for British subjects to pass into the interior of the country, to which no objection seems to be made by the population in the vicinity of Shanghae.

It would also be a great advantage, both to Chinese and all other merchants, to have the free navigation of the large rivers.

If a first-class Representative and Plenipotentiary from Her Majesty could be sent out to negotiate a new Treaty, and to be permanently accredited to the Court of Pekin, those deplorable provincial collisions which have periodically occurred, would, in all probability, be hereafter avoided.

8. Many members of this Association have been resident in China, and would at any time be ready to give local information, derived from their own experience. And when a new Treaty is in course of formation, we hope we may be allowed, as on the former occasion, to submit such further suggestions as may occur to us for the maintenance and extension of our commerce with China.

9. We may observe, in conclusion, that our trade with China has become one of the greatest importance. The import at the time of the Treaty, was:—

Tea.

	lbs.
In 1842	42,000,000
In 1856	87,000,000

Silk.

	Bales.
In 1842 (yearly average)	3,000
In 1856	56,000

10. Seeing the magnitude of this trade, we can have no doubt that your Lordship's powerful mind will be anxious to place it permanently, in the words of Article I of the Treaty of Nankin, upon the basis of "peace, amity, and protection for persons and property."

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. GREGSON, M.P., *Chairman.*

No. 18.

Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of London.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 8, 1857.

I AM directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, with reference to the events which have lately occurred at Canton, and in thanking you for that communication I am to assure you that it shall receive from Her Majesty's Government all the attention which the great importance of the subject demands.

I am further to say that Lord Clarendon will have much satisfaction in receiving from the East India and China Association any suggestions or advice with respect to the new Treaty which it is desirable to negotiate with China.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 19.

The Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 30.)

East India and China Association, Liverpool,

My Lord, *January* 29, 1857.

I HAVE been requested by the members of this Association to address your Lordship upon the present position of our relations with China, presuming that the hostilities which have taken place between the British forces and Chinese authorities at Canton will render it compulsory on Her Majesty's advisers to require from the Chinese Government new Treaty stipulations under which the arbitrary conduct and overbearing insolence of the high mandarins and the people, particularly at Canton, may effectually be suppressed, and British subjects obtain free access to that city, which practically is now denied.

We consider the present disruption of our friendly intercourse with China affords a fitting opportunity for a re-adjustment of our political and commercial relations with that country, and we desire to express a confident hope that Her Majesty's Government will select for this important purpose a Representative of high position and ability.

Past experience has convinced all who have had commercial intercourse with the Chinese that it is most important that a British Ambassador should be permanently resident at the Imperial Court. Further,

That British Consuls or other Government officers at the ports open to foreign trade, should have free communication (personally if desired) with the highest local Chinese authorities.

That a revision of the tariff of customs duties should be made consistent with the spirit of the Treaty concluded by Sir Henry Pottinger, viz., an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent. on imports and exports.

That regulations should be made under which the payment or settlement of the Chinese import and export duties at all the ports alike, should rest between the native merchant and the Chinese customs authorities, without the inter-

vention of foreigners. Such an arrangement the Association know to be practicable.

That the British Government should insist on the right of opening to foreign trade any port on the coast of China, or on the banks of any navigable river at any time they may think fit, and of placing Consuls at such ports.

That our ships of war should have the free navigation of and access to all the ports and rivers of China.

And that all other nations, whether parties to the Treaty or otherwise, should possess the same advantages which may be conceded to Great Britain.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES TURNER, *Chairman.*

No. 20.

Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 31, 1857.

I AM directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th instant, calling attention to various points which the East India and China Association of Liverpool recommend should be provided for in any future negotiation with China; and I am to express to you his Lordship's thanks for your suggestions, and to inform you that they will be borne in mind.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

APPENDIX.

(A.)

Papers respecting the Right of British Subjects to have Free Entrance into Canton.

No. 1.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received August 21.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, June 21, 1848.*

FROM the despatches that, since my arrival in China, I have had the honour to address to your Lordship, giving cover to various correspondence with the High Commissioner, it will be seen that constant misapprehension has arisen between us. This misapprehension I do not conceive to have proceeded entirely from duplicity on the part of the Commissioner, for he cannot be expected to be much acquainted with many of the subjects on which I have had occasion to refer to him, and he, of course, has depended on the information with which he has been furnished by his inferior officers to enable him to form his replies.

To obviate this inconvenience, from whatever cause it may have arisen, I wrote to his Excellency a letter on the 7th instant, suggesting the necessity that existed for our devising means by which in future we should understand each other more satisfactorily, and the expediency of his deputing to Hong Kong two of his superior officers, whom I could place in communication with my Secretaries, that they might discuss such questions as are at present obscure, and on which it is desirable to have some explanation.

One of my objects in making the proposal was to arrive at his Excellency's intentions in permitting British subjects to enter Canton in April next,* and as to the conduct that he would be likely to adopt on the occasion.

His Excellency in reply, it will be seen, declines to depute any parties to proceed to Hong Kong, repudiates his predecessor's agreement to allow us to enter the city, which he states to be "a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the moment," and in general, as far as neglecting to enforce our Treaty rights, seems desirous to vindicate himself by attempting to make it appear that he has not the power to coerce the people to a compliance with our undoubted rights.

I have this day replied to his letter, and although it will be impossible for me to receive his Excellency's reply before the departure of the present mail, I have thought it right to forward the correspondence in its present imperfect form, that your Lordship might be enabled to judge of the spirit and tone that at present exist, and are likely to exist when the time arrives at which, by Keying's agreement, it was stipulated that we should be permitted to have free ingress into Canton.

* See Keying's Agreement, Appendix E.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Mr. Bonham to Acting Commissioner Seu.

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, June 7, 1848.*

I HAVE now been here a sufficient time to have made myself personally acquainted with the difficulties attending our mutual positions, and I am satisfied that, could I have personal intercourse with your Excellency, many questions that are now misapprehended would at once be set at rest, and that many others now in abeyance would be satisfactorily arranged.

But at present I cannot have the gratification of meeting you, for I take it for granted that your onerous and responsible duties would prevent your Excellency's coming to Hong Kong, and for the present, as you are aware, I cannot visit you at your palace in the city.

There are, however, so many questions open for discussion, some of which must be shortly set at rest, that I am very desirous that your Excellency and myself should thoroughly understand each other, that we may know on what points we agree, and on what we disagree, so that I may make early reference to my own Government and to Pekin, if necessary, on such as we may entertain different opinions.

Various objects present themselves for discussion, and I will briefly enumerate some of the most pressing. The opening of the city gates in April next has been conceded by Treaty, and settled by your predecessor to take place in April next, but it may be necessary, notwithstanding, for us to have communication on the subject before the time arrives.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Acting Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy just received, in which it is stated that there are at present many points for consideration, and amongst them some which ought soon be settled. Having read these various subjects that are enumerated carefully, I now transmit my remarks upon each of them as follows:

1. *Entrance into the city.*—Since the various nations have traded in Canton, none of the officers or merchants of their respective countries had ever any business requiring their going into the city. When our Government concluded a Treaty of Peace with your honourable nation, no entrance into the city was stipulated. Natives and foreigners lived previously peacefully together, and the commerce was in a flourishing condition. When, however, the entrance into the city became subsequently a subject of discussion, all the inhabitants entertained fears and suspicion; the merchants were on this account hampered, and their trade gradually dwindled away. The late High Imperial Commissioner, Keying, therefore ordered some deputed officers and the local authorities to take proper steps for quieting (the populace), and fortunately no disturbance ensued. If we now again enter upon the previous consultations about it, the public will, as before, feel fear and annoyance, goods will become unsaleable, and very great obstacles accrue to the trade. The British merchants have traversed a wide ocean, and should they have come here in order to enter the city? The entrance into the city is, moreover, in reality injurious, and no ways advantageous to English merchants. Why should then, by the useless entrance into the city, the commerce, their original object, be lost?

Though you remark in your letter that there ought to be a mutual understanding on this point to manage it properly, I think that the Honourable Envoy is fully aware of the existing state of affairs, and I therefore speak in this manner. When the late High Imperial Commisioner, Keying, settled the term of two years with your honourable country, he knew very well that the entering into the city would not be productive of mutual tranquillity. It may be looked upon as a

measure dictated by peculiar circumstances for the moment, but by no means as the way for ensuring perpetual protection. To sum up the whole (I may observe) that the entrance into the city has not the slightest show of justice in its favour, and would much interfere with the peaceful relations and the commerce of our two nations. You, the Honourable Envoy, being thoroughly conversant with affairs, ought to endeavour to secure a lasting mutual tranquillity, and I trust you will not follow any mistaken view of a temporary nature.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 5th month, 17th day. (June 17, 1848.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Mr. Bonham to Acting Commissioner Seu.

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, June* 21, 1848.

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 17th in reply to my own of the 7th, and am concerned to find that you have been unable to meet my wishes, and that your explanations are so unsatisfactory.

As to the right of entering the city, I do not choose to discuss the advisability of insisting on a privilege which your Excellency's predecessor solemnly engaged should, after the 6th April, 1849, be no longer withheld: but I must confess myself astonished that your Excellency should declare it to be your opinion that his promise is to be looked upon merely "as a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the moment." I can only consider, therefore, that your Excellency is inclined to evade that which has been guaranteed by your predecessor, and the consequences of receding from a compact so made will rest with your Excellency alone. It cannot be for me to consider how far the insubordination of the people may tend to obstruct the fulfilment of conditions agreed to by the high officers of their own Government.

No. 2.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, September* 19, 1848.

I HAVE had under my consideration the correspondence of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 21st of June; and I have now to instruct you to say to the Imperial Commissioner, that Her Majesty's Government have had before them his letter of the 17th June; that they are very sorry to see from its contents that the Commissioner evinces a disposition to evade a plain fulfilment of the engagements entered into by the Chinese Government and its authorities towards the British Crown and British subjects; and that as such a course of conduct, if persevered in, would compel the British Government to take measures and to have recourse to proceedings which would be very inconvenient to the Chinese authorities and people, and very disagreeable to the Chinese Government, and as he, the Imperial Commissioner, would no doubt incur in his own person the high displeasure of the Emperor, for having by his unjust conduct been the cause of such things, Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt that he will feel and acknowledge the friendly intentions which prompt the British Government to desire you to warn him seriously of the consequences which would follow if he should refuse or neglect to fulfil faithfully the engagements which have been entered into by the Chinese Government and its officers.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 3.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, July* 20, 1848.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 21st ultimo, I have the honour to forward translation of a letter that I have received from the Imperial Commissioner, in reply to mine of the 21st ultimo, a copy of which was duly forwarded to your Lordship in the above-mentioned despatch.

The Commissioner's letter is altogether unsatisfactory; but from it your Lordship will gather that Seu is by no means prepared to compel the populace to permit British subjects to enter the city in April next. If, therefore, Her Majesty's Government propose to insist on the city of Canton being thrown open, as are the other four ports, it will be necessary that I should be supplied with full instructions as to the wishes of Her Majesty's Government, and the means to be placed at my disposal to enable me to carry them into effect.

Your Lordship will be aware that, by orders from the Colonial Office, I am precluded from moving troops from Hong Kong; but without some military demonstration, I am satisfied that it will be useless to attempt an entrance into the city.

Personally, I have not, heretofore, considered it a matter of much importance; but it is clear that, until the privilege be conceded to us, the British authorities cannot, in any case, have personal intercourse with the Chinese officers: the want of this was particularly felt on the late occurrence at Kwang-chuh-ke; and, perhaps, had the means existed for urging the Government officers to greater activity, some of the unfortunate gentlemen who lost their lives on that occasion might have been saved.

But should the Chinese authorities sanction our entrance into the city in April next, from fear of the immediate consequences of their refusal, and I myself be permitted to visit the Imperial Commissioner at his residence, we should have no security that, in less than a week after, some British subjects would not be insulted and beaten, and, perhaps, in the mêlée, murdered.

I have myself come to the conclusion that the authorities are by no means desirous that we should be admitted; but I am also impressed with the opinion that, even if they were disposed to concede this, they have not the power of compelling the people to behave themselves in a quiet and peaceable manner. The result of our insisting on entrance, under such circumstances, into a city said to contain nearly 1,000,000 of people, is tolerably obvious; unless, indeed, we keep a force ready at hand to take satisfaction for the very first insult or act of violence that may take place.

As tending to throw some light on the feelings and temper of the Chinese authorities at the above port towards us, I also forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of a document handed to me by Mr. Gutzlaff, and a private letter from Seu to Keying.

The absence of Keying from Canton (and the report is that he will not return) adds to our difficulties at this juncture. The present Commissioner is totally ignorant of Europeans and their manners; he is likewise reported to be generally unfavourable to concession to foreigners; and his style of correspondence, to a certain extent, corroborates the rumour.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

Acting Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissisioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy.

I fully perused your remarks about the entrance into the city. Every one is aware that the going into the city will interfere with the tranquillity of the

inhabitants. As I, the great Minister, am perfectly conversant with the state of affairs, I must speak truly, and say what is right. If I, on this occasion, gave you a confused answer, this might lead to disturbance when the time arrives. Difficulties would arise both to natives and foreigners, and this would by no means be the way for ensuring protection to merchants. In my previous reply, therefore, I discussed this subject according to truth, because I am deeply interested in the protection of the mercantile classes, and in benefiting the trade. It was not myself who originally agreed to this measure, and why should I, therefore, use evasives, or how can it be said that I break the engagement? To sum up the whole, we ought, in all things, to adapt ourselves to public opinion. This is a rational principle, which is the same in China as well as your honourable country; for it is difficult to resist the indignation of the multitude, and impossible to realize thus the wishes of a single individual. I trust that the Honourable Envoy is aware of this, and will not trouble you again to dwell on this question.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 5th month, 27th day. (June 27, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Acting Commissioner Seu to Commissioner Keying.

(Translation.)

A PRIVATE letter of the Acting Governor Seu to Keying to ascertain his views respecting the communications from the British Plenipotentiary.

I have long been separated from your respectful presence, and it is now difficult for me to receive your instructions. When I, in my privacy, admiringly look back to them, I find my heart yearning after you.

The "Gazette" from the capital informed me that you had reached, on your return, the southern entrance of the great canal, and thus would very soon behold the celestial face. I am quite certain that you will attract His Majesty's regards, and be permitted fully to expose your views, and expatiate upon your important expectations. You will thus highly distinguish yourself, confer extensive and renewed benefits, and obtain celebrity. Thus you will show your benevolence and kindness, and bestow essential favours, so that the higher and lower classes of the people may feel encouraged, and your fellow officers share in this extreme delight. When looking forward to this gracious display, I can find no words to convey my satisfaction.

I received some time ago an official letter from the British Envoy, requesting me to send some deputed officers to consult about the entrance into the city, and on other propositions. As I am aware that the sentiments and wishes of the people are opposed to their entering the city and renting ground, I flatly refused both.

Having subsequently received a reply, in which it is determinately insisted upon that (both stipulations) be carried into effect, it occurred to me that it was you who concluded an engagement to that effect. Though I might for a short time persuade them to abstain from it, still I would find myself at the end in a great dilemma. I therefore request your explicit instructions how to proceed in regard to these various demands, to avoid giving rise to disturbance when the time (for opening the city gates) has arrived; otherwise difficulties will be created, and my brother as well as myself will be charged with having managed matters badly.

Whilst inclosing copies of the two communications from the British Envoy, and both of my replies, for your perusal, I wish you much happiness, and present the above for your consideration.

My name is elsewhere signed (on a card).

June 25, 1848.

No. 4.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, October 7,* 1848.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 20th of July, inclosing the Chinese Commissioner's answer to your letter of the 21st of June, inclosed in your previous despatch of that date.

The question which you have brought under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government, as arising out of the evident disinclination of the Chinese Commissioner to give effect to the arrangement by which British subjects were to be allowed free access to the city of Canton in April next, is one on which it is difficult for me to give you positive instructions. On the one hand, evil consequences may flow from allowing the Chinese to refuse or evade the performance of contracted engagements; on the other hand, it is inexpedient to resort to force to compel them to execute promises from the performance of which no real benefit to British interests would accrue. It has always appeared to me to be doubtful whether the right of entering the city of Canton would be productive of any material advantage to British residents; while it has been plain that the unrestricted entrance of British residents into that city might lead to disputes and collisions between British subjects and Chinese, the consequences of which might be serious. I now understand from your despatch that the principal advantage which would result from free access to the city would be, that on special occasions the Superintendent or the Consul would be able to go to the Chinese authorities, and to communicate personally with them. This, undoubtedly, might often be useful, and such personal intercourse might frequently lead to an easier settlement of disputes, and to the maintenance of a good understanding.

But this advantage might be gained without a general and indiscriminate access for all British subjects to the city, because it might be arranged that whenever the Superintendent or the Consul should wish to communicate with the Chinese Governor, they should send word to him, and that then he should send an escort to attend them through the city, and to convey them back again; and to this the objection would not apply which the Commissioner urges against the general admission of British subjects to the city.

I should wish, however, to know what practical disadvantage in regard to commerce the British residents at Canton now sustain by not being allowed to enter the city, and what practical advantages, beyond those of pleasure and amusement, British subjects would derive from the power of entering the city when they chose.

There seems reason to fear that at first the appearance of foreigners without escort or protection in the streets of the city, might tempt the lower classes of Chinese to insult or to assault them; and that the police of the town might not always be on the spot, or in sufficient force to protect them. It might, therefore, be arranged that for some time the entrance of British residents into the city should be subject to fixed regulations as to times, numbers, escort, &c., so as to ensure the safety of those who might go in. It is probable that when the novelty of their appearance was over, and when the shopkeepers and merchants of the town found that the visits of foreigners tended to the advantage of their trade, as would probably be the case, the people would grow indifferent to that which they would have become accustomed to, and that thus in process of time the precautionary regulations might be relaxed, and in the end a better state of feeling might be established between the Chinese and the foreigners. But as long as the foreigners are wholly excluded from the city, it seems difficult to see how the first steps towards such a result can be taken.

I wish you to take these suggestions into consideration, and to see whether it would be expedient to sound the Commissioner as to some such arrangements as those above-mentioned being made.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 5.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 19.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, October 23, 1848.*

WITH reference to my despatches of the 21st June and 20th July respectively, relating to the entrance of British subjects into the city of Canton in April next, I have now the honour to inclose, as furnished to me by Mr. Gutzlaff—

1. A Memorial from Seu to the Throne relative to British subjects being permitted to enter the city of Canton, and to rent ground for building purposes.

2. Purports to be a private letter from Keying, the late Imperial Commissioner, to Seu, relative to British subjects being permitted to rent ground at Canton and to enter the city.

The object of this Memorial is quite what I should have expected from Seu, and is obviously intended to induce his Imperial Master to sanction his refusal to admit British subjects into the city, on the plea that it is not the sovereign will of the people: throughout the whole paper, or on any other occasion, has he ever disputed our right to the privilege.

Your Lordship will perceive that Seu in this Memorial observes, "We should judge time and circumstances; if a matter is practicable, let it be done; if not, let us establish an effective army, and firmly maintain the approaches (to our country), whilst sharing with the people the sweet and bitter." This suggestion on the part of Seu would seem to prove that he is prepared at all hazards to refuse us our just rights.

The letter from Keying in reply to the private note from Seu which formed inclosure in my despatch of 20th July, appears to me to have been conceived in much the same spirit as that by which the present Commissioner is actuated; for he seems also to recommend that the fulfilment of the Convention should mainly depend on the popular feeling on the subject, and by no means to suggest that coercion should be resorted to.

After a careful and deliberate review of the whole of this matter, and after consulting all those from whom I thought I could obtain useful information, I have come to the conclusion that the Chinese Government, to free themselves from the imputation of bad faith, are determined to throw the onus on the turbulence of the people; but if this be admitted, every just demand may be rejected in the same manner, and every attempt at negotiation will end on their part in futile excuses.

The temper of the populace of Canton has not improved during the past eighteen months; their insolence is as great as ever, and it is only from foreigners confining themselves to the immediate vicinity of the factories that no aggression has taken place, and peace has been preserved; but any unforeseen accident, however trivial in its nature, might again call forth their ill-feeling in all its virulence.

The opposition to foreigners entering the city on the part of the populace is as decided as ever, and although, by working on the fears of the Local Government, an entrance may possibly be effected for myself or perhaps for the Consul, there certainly will be no safety for the British community generally, until an entire change is wrought on the minds of the people, and this I believe will never be effected until the city and its inhabitants have felt our power.

Keying was supposed to be generally favourable towards foreigners. He had witnessed our proceedings to the north, and is well aware of our power. Seu, on the reverse, when Lieutenant-Governor, was always understood to advocate the cause of the people against foreigners, and will no doubt do every thing in his power to counteract our objects; and even supposing that he should be removed, which is not likely—for as matters now stand it is not an appointment much coveted—it is more than probable that his successor would evade taking on himself the responsibility of exciting the people against their own Government by conceding the claim, and should the British Government be determined to carry the point, he would throw the guilt of non-observance of the agreement on the shoulders of the Canton populace.

If the gates of Canton can only be opened by the force of arms, the consequences of such a step become a matter for deep consideration. I am thoroughly persuaded that the populace and the " braves " of the adjacent country will join heartily in resisting our approach, and the result will be that we should require a very respectable force to gain our point; for the opposition will be infinitely greater than it was in 1841, when the troops and mandarins were in the first instance its only defenders. A military operation of this nature would, under the most favourable circumstances, not only for the time put an entire stop to all trade, but it would furthermore require a very long period to elapse before confidence would be restored. This would cause much loss to the native as well as to our own merchants, and operate most detrimentally on our revenues at home.

The subject is doubtless one of no inconsiderable difficulty, for to overlook the engagement altogether and not to press the point would most assuredly induce the Chinese Government to interpret our reluctance to have recourse to coercive measures as the result of fear and weakness, and encourage them to further aggressions which could not in the end fail to provoke hostilities.

I have had in consideration the expediency of making a reference to the Court at Pekin on the subject, more especially as the presence of Keying and Hwang at the capital would in a great degree contribute to facilitate the negotiation, as both these parties were privy to the engagement and are fully aware of the bearings of the case; but referring to the Earl of Aberdeen's general instructions to Sir John Davis on this point, and in the expectation of receiving at no distant period some definite instructions on the subject, I have determined to await your Lordship's orders in reply to my despatches of the 21st June and 20th July last.

Assuming that Seu will not open the city gates in April next, the plan that I would respectfully submit for your Lordship's consideration is, that on the day on which, by Keying's agreement with Sir John Davis, we have a right to enter the city, I should proceed to Canton for that purpose, and inform the Commissioner of my arrival and intention to pay him a visit, and call on him to see that no molestation is offered. To this communication he will probably reply that of course we have a right to do so, but that he cannot be answerable for the result arising from the indisposition of the populace to permit foreigners to enter the city. Under these circumstances, any further proceeding must depend on the real state of that feeling, as far as I shall then be able to judge of it. If it at that time appears certain that the entrance cannot be effected without bloodshed, it seems to me that I should then communicate to Seu my intention of proceeding to Pekin to submit the matter for the consideration of the Emperor, and that if this intimation has not the desired effect, that I should really proceed up the Peiho in a steamer with as formidable a naval force as the Admiral may have at his command, where of course my conduct must be guided by circumstances and by the orders that I may receive from your Lordship.

It is not probable that the Emperor, with Keying and Hwang at his Court, aware of the consequences that might ensue, would refuse the fulfilment of the engagement. Pretexts would undoubtedly be made, and various expedients adopted, to induce the expedition to return, but in that case it would be easy to threaten to blockade the mouth of the Peiho, or the port of Teen-tsin, and if that prove ineffectual, and it was found impracticable to carry it into execution at Teen-tsin, by reason of want of water in the river for the necessary steamers, or from other circumstances, there appears to be no difficulty in having recourse to the same measures as were adopted during the late war, and blockading the great canal at Chin-Keang-foo, in the Yang-tse-Keang, and to enforce it until the Emperor's proclamation had been duly made known, and the provisions of the Treaty had been literally carried out.

The entry into the city, or being debarred from it, is of comparative unimportance, and might, had not so much negotiation taken place on the subject, perhaps have been waived; but as matters now stand, peace or war, if not immediately, certainly at no distant period, seems involved in the success or defeat of the measure. A direct appeal, therefore, to the Supreme Government appears the only alternative, and the known aversion of the present Monarch to hostilities, may fairly induce a reasonable hope that he will do all in his power to avoid a rupture.

In conclusion, I beg to remark, that should your Lordship be pleased to approve of my suggestion as to proceeding to the Peiho, in the event of Seu refusing British subjects entrance into Canton, the period from April to September is the best season of the year for carrying it into effect.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU-KWANG-TSIN, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, presents a memorial respecting the proposition of the English barbarians, to rent building-ground, and to enter the city. As the public is opposed to these measures, I would request the Imperial decree to decide this matter, in order to ensure the tranquillity of the frontiers.

I received in the fifth month (June) an official despatch from the British Envoy, stating that Keying, the late Commissioner, agreed in the second month of last year (April 1847), to the entrance into the city, next year, in the third month (April 1849), and allotted some building-ground on Honan to be rented, with other provisions. As the time for going into the city is now approaching, and no satisfactory arrangements for (renting) ground having yet been made, he requested me to depute some officers, to come to a proper understanding.

On the receipt of the above, your Minister represented to him, that the people were not yet reconciled to these measures, and as it was apprehended that this might lead to disturbances which would be detrimental to both nations I embodied these observations in my reply, and did not send any officers mutually to discuss these matters. In his official answer, he insisted that all should be done in perfect observance of the Treaty of Peace, and urged the entrance into the city, and renting of ground, as is on record.

I, your Minister, find on examination, that the inhabitants of Canton who are anxious to fight, are numerous, and those who are conversant with justice, very few. They do not resemble the natives of Shanghae and other ports, who are easily brought to submission. From the time that the English gave rise to annoyance and confusion, until now, they only think about having their revenge. Hence, amongst the five ports, there are no where so many as at Canton, ready to create a tumult.

As the people are displeased with their entering the city, and renting ground, the late Commissioner Keying deliberated in various ways how to settle the question, and did not succeed. If we now agree to their entering the city, and similar stipulations, I am really afraid that there will be a revolution in the minds of the people, and that this will bring about disturbances that will injure the good understanding with the barbarians. The people are the essential part of a State; if they are to be depended upon, the country will remain tranquil. If the nation is not favourable to a measure, I, your Minister, will not oblige them by main force to yield.

The said barbarians, however, never investigate whether or not the thing is practicable. Their whole trust is in forcing us to accede, and in their violent ungovernable spirit of usurpation. They will, therefore, insist upon the due performance (of the agreement), and it is difficult to prevent that they will not avail themselves of this to commence hostilities, and again raise the waves of discord.

This will be done the more so, as the said barbarians, since the time your Majesty sanctioned the Treaty of Peace, frequently have shown a high soaring spirit, and on obtaining an inch, advanced another. Their greedy wishes and tiger-like desires not being now complied with, none can foretell what may be the consequences.

I am deeply indebted to the great favour of your Sacred Majesty in intrusting me with this important charge, and ought, in duty bound, to do my utmost, with perfect sincerity, and never show myself remiss in proving grateful for the celestial favour shown.

It is the foolish opinion of your Minister, that the barbarian must be subdued by reason, and that the hearts of the people must be influenced by justice. We should judge time and circumstances; if a matter is practicable,

let it be done; if not, let us establish an effective army, and firmly maintain the approaches (to our country), whilst sharing with the people the sweet and bitter.

Whether this is reasonable or not, I submit it in a respectful address, and beg your Majesty's instruction thereon.

A respectful memorial.

7th month, 28th day. (August 26, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Commissioner Keying to Acting Commissioner Seu.

(Translation.)

KEYING'S reply to a private note of Seu, the Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, and High Imperial Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

I received your valuable letter on 3rd day of 7th month (1st August), and feel deeply obliged for your kind remembrance. The various points to which you allude I have duly considered.

It affords me great satisfaction and matter of congratulation, that you, my Senior Brother, are in the enjoyment of happiness and undisturbed peace, whilst finding much encouragement for your strenuous exertions and future hopes.

You show considerable confidence in me by sending copies of three official documents, respecting the propositions of the English barbarians to rent (building) ground, and to enter the city.

Though it was I myself who agreed to these Articles, yet I also received an Imperial receipt in the vermilion pencil, granting that it be done as proposed.

I would therefore request my worthy Brother to ascertain the popular feeling on this subject. If circumstances are favourable to carry out these provisions, you may do so. If, on the contrary, this is impracticable, report the true state of things to the Throne, to be submitted to the consideration of the Board; to this you can have no objection.

Whilst sending this answer, I much wish that the fortunate day of your promotion may arrive, and present this for your perusal.

7th month, 4th day. (August 4, 1848.)

No. 6.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 30, 1848.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd of October, respecting the question of the right of British subjects to have free entrance into the city of Canton, from and after the 6th of April next.

I addressed to you a despatch upon this subject on the 7th of October, and I postpone giving you any definite instructions as to what should be done in the matter, until I receive your answer; but I can at once say what, as at present informed, I think it would be best not to do. I am clearly of opinion that it would not be advisable to proceed to hostile measures against Canton, or to take the unusual step of a mission to Pekin, in regard to a privilege which, like the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, we have indeed a right to demand, but which we could scarcely enjoy with security or advantage if we were to succeed in enforcing it by arms. It may be true that the Chinese might be encouraged by their success in evading compliance with their engagements in this matter, to attempt to violate other engagements; but this consideration does not seem to me to be sufficient to determine Her Majesty's Government to put the issue of peace and war upon this particular point. We should not find it more

difficult to employ coercion, in order to enforce a more really useful and valuable right, than in order to obtain the practical acknowledgment of this right of very doubtful value; but a great naval and military effort made to enforce a valuable right would be well warranted by the value of the advantage to be gained, while such an effort for a right which would be of little use or benefit when obtained, would not stand upon equally justifiable grounds.

Perhaps the best course for you to pursue would be, that when the time comes when, by the Treaty, the right to enter Canton is to begin, you should announce that fact to the Chinese High Commissioner, but should say that, with a view to prevent collisions and to preserve harmony between the two countries, Her Majesty's Government do not mean that British subjects should at once avail themselves of the right, but that Her Majesty's Government wish that you and the Commissioner should, by agreement together, frame regulations which, for a limited time, should be observed by British subjects, when entering the city; and you might say that in the meanwhile, you would be glad to wait upon the Commissioner to talk over these matters with him, at any time that he might appoint; and you should request that the Commissioner would order an escort to attend you at the city gate, on the day of meeting, and to conduct you to the Commissioner and back again to the outside of the city, so that no molestation might be offered to you by any ill-disposed persons.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 7.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received February* 22, 1849.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, December* 29, 1848.

WITH reference to your despatch of the 19th September, relative to Seu's letter to my address of the 17th June last, on the subject of the entrance into Canton and other questions, I have the honour to report that, in compliance with your Lordship's instructions, I forwarded, on the 4th instant, the communication (of which the inclosed is a copy) to the Imperial Commissioner, and as he merely acknowledged its receipt in replying to one of my despatches on the Cassia question, I took occasion, when addressing him on another subject on the 14th instant, to remind him of this omission on his part, and no answer having reached me up to the 22nd instant, I again called his Excellency's attention to the fact, and urged upon him the necessity of replying to me without further delay, in order that I might report the same to Her Majesty's Government, but to this moment he has taken no notice of the subject.

The only manner in which I can account for this delay on the part of the Imperial Commissioner is, by supposing that he has considered it necessary to make a reference to the Court at Pekin previously to replying to my communication, and that pending the receipt of instructions he does not feel inclined to enter on the discussion of the question; I shall, therefore, give him sufficient time to enable him to receive a reply from Pekin, when, should I then not hear from him, I shall again bring the question to his notice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 7.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, December 4, 1848.

ON the 7th June I addressed your Excellency, to which you were pleased to reply on the 17th of the same month, and as that answer was altogether unsatisfactory in every respect, and the questions therein mooted were of a

grave and important character, I transmitted copies of the correspondence that took place between us for the information and orders of my own Government. I have now received a reply thereto, and I have been instructed to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government have had before them your letter of the 17th June, and that they are very sorry to see that your Excellency evinces a disposition to evade a plain fulfilment of the engagement entered into by the Chinese Government and its authorities towards the British Crown and British subjects, and that such a course of conduct, if persisted in, would compel the British Government to take measures and to have recourse to proceedings which would be very inconvenient to the Chinese authorities and people, and very disagreeable to the Chinese Government; and as your Excellency would no doubt incur in your own person the high displeasure of the Emperor, for having by your unjust conduct been the cause of such things, Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt but that your Excellency will feel and acknowledge the friendly intentions which prompt the British Government to desire me to warn you seriously of the consequences which would follow if you should refuse or neglect to fulfil faithfully the engagements which have been entered into by the Chinese Government and its officers.

The above are the sentiments of my Government, and I shall hope shortly to hear that your Excellency has taken such steps as will ensure the stipulations of the Treaty of Nankin being faithfully adhered to, whereby alone can peace and harmony continue to exist.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 8.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received February* 22, 1849.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, December* 29, 1848.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 7th of October, on the subject of entering into the city of Canton.

Your Lordship is so fully acquainted with all that has passed between the Imperial Commissioner and my predecessor, as well as myself, and with the history of the question, that I shall confine myself in this despatch to replying to those points in your Lordship's upon which I am desired to express an opinion.

It is my belief that no material advantage to our commerce would be gained by British subjects being admitted indiscriminately into Canton; at all events, none commensurate with the danger to be risked of involving the British Government in hostile discussion with that of China; for I am satisfied that, with the present temper and feeling of the populace in regard to this change, not one month would pass without some gross act of insult or violence being committed against any British subjects who might avail themselves of the privilege; such, in all probability, ending in bloodshed, and rendering it necessary for us to take steps which would certainly tend very much to embarrass our position.

I have endeavoured, as far as possible, to make myself acquainted with the views of some of the principal of the mercantile community on this important point, and I have come to the conclusion that, although they are quite alive to the inconvenience, politically speaking, that may possibly arise from our foregoing claims to a right which has been the subject of much negotiation, it is, notwithstanding, their impression that their particular interests and those of commerce generally would suffer less by allowing the question to remain in abeyance than by enforcing what we demand by an appeal to arms.

I would wish your Lordship to understand clearly that I offer this opinion as my view of the sentiments entertained by those only who have really large and complicated interests in their charge; the majority, who are young and inexperienced, and whose stake, as they are merely subordinates in the firms to which they belong, is comparatively trifling, would doubtless prefer an extension

of personal liberty, without, perhaps, a due consideration of the cost at which it must be procured.

Your Lordship will be aware, from a previous communication from myself, that the substance of your despatch of the 19th September was communicated to the Imperial Commissioner on the 4th instant. I have as yet received no reply to this, although answers have been given to other letters forwarded to him on the same date. This has been brought to the Commissioner's notice, but he has continued silent; and I am hence disposed to believe that he has made a reference to the Court at Pekin. Until, therefore, some reply from him shall have been received, I do not think it would be advisable for me to address him again on the matter in question, as he will be sure, at no distant period, to make some communication which will throw further light upon it. I shall then be prepared to make proposals to him, based on the general instructions of your Lordship now under acknowledgment.

If the Chinese Government can be prevailed on to accord to the Superintendent and Consular officers access to the city, I think that, for all practical purposes, all that is really necessary or desirable will have been obtained; for, as I have already observed, I see no real use in the British community possessing a privilege of which I am satisfied they will be unable for a long space of time to avail themselves with any degree of security.

This temporary postponement of the claim will, of course, not affect our right to renew our demand for its concession whenever the present state of ill-feeling shall have undergone such a change as may give hopes of successfully negotiating it. And to this improvement I cannot but believe that the recognized admission of the Superintendent and Consular officers into the city would, if it could be effected, very materially conduce.

I have not found it easy to obtain much accurate information about the demeanour of the people, of late, at Canton, so slight and limited in its character is the intercourse of British residents with the natives. One gentleman, a medical missionary, who, from his peculiar vocation, has opportunities, denied to his countrymen, of obtaining access to the houses of Chinese of different grades, and who, from his knowledge of the language, is enabled to ascertain the sentiments of those with whom he is daily in contact, expressed to me, some time ago, a strong opinion upon the likelihood of our accomplishing the object under consideration if we continued firm. He subsequently returned to Canton, and after a residence of some months among the people of the suburbs, at a considerable distance from all Europeans, daily mixing and conversing with the inhabitants, he now writes to assure me that he entirely disowns his former views: that the aversion of the people to our entering the city is far stronger than he had imagined; and that in the numerous forts in his vicinity, the authorities are accumulating stores and ammunition, of course for the purpose of resisting any hostile attempt which may be made. The people, he believes, although not likely to show much deference to the local authorities, should they concede so unpopular a point, would, nevertheless, be brought to reason by the promulgation of an edict from the Emperor, for whose rule, notwithstanding the disturbances now prevailing throughout the empire, great reverence is said to be still entertained. I shall merely add, that if such a means to the attainment of our end be deemed necessary, it will not, in my opinion, be placed within our reach by the representations of the Provincial Government, as long as the present Commissioner is in office; and, as I have once before urged upon your Lordship, I see no mode of proceeding so likely to prove satisfactory as regards this question, and, at the same time, to open such negotiations as might be calculated to ameliorate our footing in China generally, as an interview with the Ministers of the Cabinet at Pekin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 9.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March 5,* 1849.

I HAVE to acquaint you that I approve of your having delayed, for the reasons stated in your despatch of the 29th of December, 1848, to press the Chinese Commissioner for an answer to the communication which you addressed to him on the 4th of that month respecting the disposition evinced by his Excellency to evade the fulfilment of engagements entered into by the Chinese Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 10.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 21.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, January 26,* 1849.

IN my despatch of the 29th ultimo,* I had the honour to acquaint your Lordship that, in conformity with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 19th September, I had addressed a letter to the Imperial Commissioner. To this I had not received a reply when the December mail was leaving this port. I have, however, since received a communication from the Commissioner, in which he, of his own accord, expresses his willingness to hold a personal conference with me, and your Lordship will perceive, from the inclosed copies of correspondence, that I am to meet him at Hoo-mun-chae on the 17th of next month.

In my reply to his Excellency's letter, I proposed that he should depute officers to Hong Kong, for the preliminary consideration of different matters, in order that when we met, we might more perfectly understand the questions we were to discuss. I further stated my readiness to visit him at his palace in the city; but to neither of these proposals did he make any rejoinder.

When acknowledging his letter I also took occasion to point out to him that if other arguments were wanting, the inconvenience of the two Plenipotentiaries having to leave their place of abode and to travel a distance of forty miles for the purpose of having an interview whenever it might be necessary, was a sufficient one against the continuance of the restrictions which at present prevent myself or the Consul from having ingress into Canton; and I am not altogether without hope that he may be induced to make some arrangements towards the attainment of an object so desirable, provided that it be in his power to control the populace. This is, nevertheless, a point regarding which I have no just data whereon to form any conclusion of my own, and opinions differ so widely that I regret to say it is completely out of my power to offer one. Could I be satisfied that the Commissioner has that power, and that it is from the Government authorities, and not from the people, that determined opposition is to be anticipated, I should not for one moment hesitate to insist upon the fulfilment of the Treaty stipulations, certain, as I then should be, that the local authorities would, from a dread of the consequences, take every care that I, or any officer admitted within the walls, received no injury; but I confess that I rather incline to believe that the Commissioner has not the power to coerce the mob by any immediate demonstration of his authority; and such, as far as I am able to judge, is the belief of those whom a long residence at Canton, and daily contact with its people, may entitle them to be considered as most competent to form an accurate judgment on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

* No. 7.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch of the Honourable Envoy, dated 27th day, 11th month (22nd December), which he just received and fully perused. In this you state that you had written to me on the 9th instant (4th December), and that the contents of that letter being of the utmost importance, you requested me immediately to send a distinct answer, &c.

To all the points stated in the above document, I did reply on the 17th and 27th day of the 5th month (17th and 27th of June) successively, and I now again give a detailed reply as follows:

1. Respecting the entrance into the city, I ascertained that the unwillingness of the people of Kwang-tung (to allow) the merchants and subjects of your honourable country to enter (Canton) city, originates in the inhabitants of the whole province, and not in the local authorities. This, all the foreign nations know, and I trust that you, the Honourable Envoy, are perfectly aware of it. As the people do not wish this, the forcible entrance into the city would lead to trouble and disturbance, and be a great impediment to trade. The English have traversed the wide ocean for the purpose of carrying on trade. If now by the entrance into the city, which is in itself useless, a profitable commerce is injured, this is likely to prove of no advantage whatever. I said before distinctly that we ought to take care to (preserve) good-will and friendship. The remarks which I, the great Minister, made in my replies of the 5th month (June 1848) were with the view of ensuring protection to the merchants of your honourable country. You, the Honourable Envoy, are perfectly conversant with this, and as your anxiety extends to the future, I suppose you can fully enter into the subject.

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, January 5, 1849.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 29th ultimo, which treats on so many subjects that I am persuaded they can never be satisfactorily arranged by correspondence, and I therefore now beg to express my willingness to meet your Excellency whenever it may suit your convenience.

In a letter that I addressed to you on the 7th June last, I proposed that your Excellency should depute officers to meet my Secretaries here to enter on the various topics which require our consideration, and of the necessity of this I am now more fully impressed by being aware that your Excellency's time and attention must be directed to so many objects of high importance as to render it impossible for you to be familiar with many of those to which I should wish to draw your attention.

Your Excellency will of course be aware that it will not be necessary for us to ratify or to confirm any arrangements that these officers may deem beneficial, and see fit to recommend; but the result of their proceedings will enable us to become acquainted with the bearings and merits of the particular cases, so that in an interview of a few hours we shall thoroughly understand each other, and be able to set at rest many questions that are at present obscure, and in consequence give rise to continued misunderstandings and much unnecessary correspondence between us.

I therefore again propose this plan of deputing officers to Hong Kong for your Excellency's consideration, it being understood that the subjects of their deliberation have reference to commercial matters alone.

The question of the entry into the city is one of so much importance that its discussion can only take place between your Excellency and myself. I have, in my different letters, observed that by the Treaty of Nankin, confirmed and

ratified by your Imperial Master, British subjects have the same undoubted right to free ingress into Canton as they have into Shanghai or Foo-chow-foo. This right was, in April 1847, waived by my predecessor for a period; and it was then agreed that it should be postponed until April next, to enable the high authorities at Canton to overcome, in the meantime, the unwillingness of the populace to the city being thrown open.

Your Excellency now acquaints me that the objection to the entry into the city does not rest with the local authorities, but with the inhabitants of the whole province. To this I have only to observe, that the British Government entered into a solemn compact with that of China, in which, among other matters, it was stipulated that British subjects should be permitted to reside at, and of course have free ingress into, certain cities, and among them, Canton. This entrance has been readily permitted at Shanghai, Ningpo, Foo-chow-foo and Amoy; and it is obviously unreasonable that the populace at Canton should be allowed to obstruct similar ingress into that city, in the face of a solemn Treaty agreed on between two powerful nations and duly sanctioned by their own sovereign.

All these matters must be familiar to your Excellency, and it would ouly be a useless waste of words to say more on the subject of our undoubted right.

I am, however, as anxious as your Excellency to avoid doing anything that may tend to increase the bitter feeling that, from some unknown cause, appears to exist on the part of the Chinese populace at Canton towards British subjects; and perhaps the immediate entry into the city by the English residents indiscriminately might lead to results that we might both of us hereafter have cause to deplore. I therefore now propose to your Excellency that I, as the representative of the British nation, pay you a visit at your palace in the city, when I have little doubt that we shall be able to arrange matters in a manner satisfactory to us both. In making this proposal, I take it for granted, that although the populace may object to British subjects entering the city indiscriminately, they can never presume to dispute the propriety of myself paying your Excellency a visit of compliment at your own palace, which cannot be looked upon as otherwise than honourable and proper on both sides.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, which he received on the 14th instant (8th of January). I, the great Minister, was highly gratified that you express therein your wish to have a personal interview with me, no matter at what time, for it is difficult to enter into all particulars in a written correspondence. As we, however, are now in the midst of a severe winter, and my occupations are very numerous and troublesome, so that I have in reality no leisure, I must wait till the new year, when the seals are again opened, and have chosen for this fortunate day the 25th of the 1st month (17th of February), when I shall meet you at the public office of the Admiral of the Bogue. What I have now not conveyed by words, I shall then in person fully discuss.

Whilst forwarding this answer, I wish you the happiness of the spring season, and address this.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 12th month, 16th day. (January 10, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 10.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, January 20, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 10th, proposing that we should meet at the public office of the Admiral at the Bogue on the 17th of next month, to enable us to hold a Conference, and for this purpose

I shall on that day proceed to the spot where I last had the pleasure of meeting your Excellency, and inform you of my arrival.

If your Excellency had only seen fit to adopt either of the plans that I suggested, of sending public officers to Hong Kong to settle the preliminary questions, or of receiving me at your palace, much time would have been saved, and the first measure of deputing officers would only have been in consonance with the precedent observed by your predecessor, which led to the cultivation of peace and good understanding; but as your Excellency wishes that we should meet at Hoo-mun-chae, I shall in consequence repair there in the Admiral's large ship, that I may during my stay have suitable accommodation, and also have an opportunity of introducing the Admiral to your Excellency.

If other proof were wanting, the necessity of the Representatives of two powerful and friendly nations being compelled to meet at such a place as Hoo-mun-chae, would at once be sufficient to show that the present state of things could not be allowed to exist; for it is obvious that that public business which could be arranged in a few hours by my visiting you at your palace, may now consume some days before it can be satisfactorily adjusted. I therefore again repeat that the present restriction, by which not only British subjects, but even myself and the Consul, are prevented entering Canton, must be removed, and if your Exeellency is personally unable to carry into effect the stipulations of the Treaty of Nankin, some steps not yet resorted to must be taken to insure the fulfilment of the engagements entered into by your Government. I therefore trust your Excellency will calmly and dispassionately consider this important question, the non-adjustment of which may lead to serious consequences.

Should your Excellency like to come down in a steamer, I will desire one to be placed at your disposal, and you can then come directly to the Admiral's ship, where we shall have more private means of entering on the questions for discussion than at the Admiral's quarters at the Bogue.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 11.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received April* 18.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, February* 21, 1849.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 26th ultimo, I have now the honour to report that on the 17th instant I had an interview with the Imperial Commissioner Seu on board Her Majesty's ship "Hastings" in Anson's Bay.

To prevent. as far as possible, the time occupied by our conference from being wasted on useless subjects, and to enable his Excellency to understand previously to our meeting the objects which I was desirous of discussing, I addressed him a letter on the 9th instant, enumerating the topics upon which it was my wish that he should be prepared to give answers; the principal one being of course the right of British subjects to entrance into the city of Canton, and my chief object to ascertain his Excellency's feeling for or against the measure, and the means at his disposal to enable him to accomplish it.

His Excellency was received on board the "Hastings" by the Admiral with every demonstration of respect, and was saluted by all the vessels present, viz., Her Majesty's steamers "Fury," "Medea," and Honourable Company's steamer "Phlegethon," and Her Majesty's brig "Arab," and he expressed himself, as indeed he appeared to be, much pleased with his reception.

A few minutes after his Excellency's arrival on board, I suggested to him the propriety of his retiring with me to a private cabin, where no one should be present but ourselves, Dr. Gutzlaff and Mr. Meadows, the interpreters. To this his Excellency at first showed considerable reluctance to assent, stating his wish that some of the mandarins in attendance on him should be admitted also, as he might have occasion to refer to them on matters of business; but on my representing that I was particularly desirous in the first instance of seeing him alone, and that such mandarins as he chose might be afterwards called in, he gave way, and we retired into a separate cabin.

After having seated ourselves, I inquired of his Excellency what steps had been taken by the Chinese Government to ensure a peaceable entry for myself into Canton at the stipulated time, whereupon he commenced a sort of harangue of considerable duration, constantly repeating the same thing; its substance, however, was no more than what he had already written, and what has been communicated to your Lordship in my several despatches on the subject, viz., that he had it not in his power to carry out the agreement entered into between Sir John Davis and Keying, and that each of those officers was well aware of this fact when the arrangement was made, and, indeed, that Keying had given the promise under constraint from fear that Canton would be bombarded; and that under these circumstances, he, Keying, should be compelled to return to Canton to carry into execution his own agreement; that he would nevertheless write to Pekin for the Emperor's instructions, and whatever they might be, would attempt to carry them out at any risk. On my remarking to him that it was now somewhat late to make a reference, which should have been made long ago, he observed he was desirous of reporting the result of his present conference with myself on this head. The substance, however, of what passed between us will more fully appear in the annexed Minute of the Conference, taken by Mr. Meadows by my desire.

Strange as it may seem, I confess, my Lord, that I am unable to arrive at any decided opinion as to the probable issue of this meeting, nor am I enabled to deduce from it a satisfactory conclusion as to whether we shall be admitted nto the city at the time stipulated or not; but I think his assent to our admission will principally depend on the judgment that Seu may himself have formed of his power to coerce the rabble and to protect such British subjects as may attempt to enter Canton. I have very great doubts, from his general demeanour and conversation, if he is himself thoroughly satisfied that the opposition of the people will be as formidable as he seems to anticipate, or whether, should it be so, he can or cannot protect us from their hostility. There can be no doubt, I think, however, considering the importance of the question and the length of time that it has been under discussion, that Seu is already in possession of instructions from Pekin relative to this matter; what these instructions may be I have no means of ascertaining, but I incline to believe that the Emperor has issued orders to carry out the Treaty, if it be insisted on by the British Government, but to delay our entrance as long as possible, and if it can be done, to prevent it altogether.

To preclude the possibility of misapprehension on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, I have this day addressed a communication to him, thereby to compel him to put on record a brief recapitulation of all that passed at the Conference, and if he has received his instructions from Pekin to the effect I have surmised, it will induce him to make a communication about the 1st of April, and in the meantime he will take the necessary steps to ensure safe entry upon the 7th following. Should he not have received his instructions, it will urge him to lose no time in obtaining them, and as he will be altogether unaware of the course to be pursued, should he refuse us access, I am in hopes that the result may yet prove successful.

Should the Imperial Commissioner, on the other hand, decline admitting us at all, whatever his plea may be, I am, as your Lordship will be aware, prevented from employing any active means to oblige him to respect our rights; but on this subject I shall no doubt receive your Lordship's instructions, in reply to my despatch of the 23rd October last, before the 1st of April next, by which date I expect to be in possession of Seu's ultimatum.

I may here remark that the naval Commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Collier, is at present at Hong Kong, with the ships of war, as per margin,* and that he expects, during the month, the "Meander" and another brig; one of the brigs from the northern ports will also be down here, and I am therefore in hopes that, should Seu be playing a double game, he may be worked on by his fears to perform that which it is possible an anxiety to adhere to existing engagements may not induce him to attempt.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

* "Hastings;" steamers "Inflexible," "Fury," "Medea;" and brig "Pilot."

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, February* 9, 1849.

I HAVE now the honour of submitting to your Excellency the inclosed memorandum of the topics for our consideration at our meeting on the 17th instant. As it is of the utmost importance that everything should be definitely settled, I beg your Excellency maturely to deliberate on every point, and favour me, at our conference, with such conclusive answers as will obviate, in future, all further discussion on the same subjects. I do not in the least doubt of a final and satisfactory arrangement, if your Excellency is determined to carry out the Convention entered into by our respective Governments, and it is a sacred duty of every high functionary to observe strictly Treaty rights. Your Excellency, holding the high office of Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, should do the utmost to adjust matters, and preserve the blessings of peace; as I myself am equally anxious to avoid a collision, by proper arrangements, I shall unite my efforts in seconding your Excellency's wishes in this respect.

The subjects to be discussed at our next meeting are the following:—

1. *Entrance into the city.*—According to the Convention concluded on 6th April, 1847, between the High Commissioners of Great Britain and China, it was conceded that British officers and people should enter the city of Canton, after the lapse of two years, commencing from the above date.

This agreement was entered into with the Chinese Government alone, nor was it stipulated that the inhabitants were to decide whether British subjects should enter or not. For the fulfilment of it, therefore, my Government looks only to the high officers of your Government; it cannot take into consideration the wishes of your people. It is above all things right that the Treaties made between our empires should be faithfully observed by the officers of yours; and if the objections of the people were to be admitted as a pretext for their non-observance, their provisions would be utterly nullified, and collision, which ought to be most diligently avoided, be the consequence.

As both Governments, however, ardently desire the preservation of peace, the entrance into the city may be certainly, by our cooperation, brought about in a satisfactory manner; as a preparatory measure, I would propose that your Excellency request the Emperor of your nation to issue an edict, making it everywhere known that British officers and people have as full liberty to come into and go out of the city of Canton, as, according to Treaty, they have in all the other emporiums; and that the rabble, if they insult or injure them, shall be most severely punished, and no clemency shown to them. I should afterwards myself pay your Excellency a visit in your palace. This would be a safe preliminary step. If your Excellency has any other measures to suggest for consideration I must beg you to communicate them, certain as I am that if our two Governments cooperate in the arrangement of this matter, no disturbance will ensue.

I must, then, request you to state distinctly, if we can enter the city in April, according to the stipulation agreed to by the late High Commissioner Keying. Should this be impracticable, you will be pleased to inform me whether your Excellency is unable to carry into effect the stipulation of the Treaty, in consequence of orders received from your Government to that effect, or whether it is simply because the Government cannot coerce the turbulent populace; as I can then determine what steps it may be necessary for me to take to enforce the rights conferred upon Great Britain by the Treaty of Nankin, under the hands of your Imperial Master.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Substance of a Conference held on board Her Majesty's ship "Hastings," on the 17th February, 1849, between Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Imperial Commissioner.

THE question of the entrance of foreigners into the city of Canton was introduced by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary making some general inquiry as to what the Chinese authorities had done to ensure its being peaceably effected; and the Commissioner at once entered into the subject at considerable length. He, with the professed view of showing how difficult the business was, stated that Sir John Davis, in fixing on a period of two years, purposely postponed the time of entrance to a period when he should no longer be here, while Keying, in agreeing to the arrangement, was under constraint, and had, in like manner, taken care to procure his own removal previous to the time when it was to come into operation. He (Seu) then stated that, were he to act in the same spirit, he would beg Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to allow him some time longer, in order to get the people under more complete control; that were he to do so, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary could not well refuse to allow him some time, in the same way that it had been allowed to Keying; and that he would, in such case, avail himself of the delay to get away on sick leave, or otherwise. He said, however, that he had no intention of acting in this way; but that as the agreement had been made, as we insisted on its execution, while he could not hope to ensure our entrance peaceably, he would memorialize the Emperor, stating his inability to do so, and praying him to send, for the purpose, either Keying, who had made the agreement, or some other person more competent than himself (Seu) to cope with the difficulties. He added that he was quite prepared, and would prefer, to be removed to another place, or to be forced to retire from the service, rather than engage with the matter. He himself, and the other authorities, had, he maintained, no objection to our entrance, but the Canton people were determined to oppose it.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, on this, informed the Commissioner that, if the Chinese troops in Canton were not sufficient to put down the populace, he could support him with a British force which would effectually master them.

The Commissioner replied that he had, with the bannermen included, about 10,000 men at his disposal, and did not require assistance; that it might be possible to repress the people for a day, or two days, or even for a month; "but what," he asked, "would be the result after that?"

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary rejoined, that the Agreement had been made and must be executed; that it was derogatory to the dignity of the Sovereigns of the two countries, and their Representatives, to allow themselves to be dictated to by the rabble of Canton; that he himself had force at his command sufficient to destroy the place, and would not hesitate to inflict a chastisement on the people who are against us were he not withheld by his desire to remain on good terms with the authorities.

The Commissioner said he could not think of admitting us into the city without first memorializing the Emperor and obtaining his authority to do so.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary replied, that since he (Seu) was prepared to admit us after obtaining the sanction of the Emperor, it was evident we could be admitted, and asked why, such being the case, the Commissioner did not admit us himself?

In reply the Commissioner said, that it might, indeed, be possible to admit us, but that there would certainly be a disturbance on the occasion; that if he admitted us by order he would, nevertheless, be able to hold his own ("to stand his ground," *i.e.*, would not be affected in his official position by the consequences), which he otherwise would not be.

He was then asked how long it would take to receive a reply from the Emperor.

He at first answered "fifty days," and for some time maintained it could not be done sooner, though it was pointed out to him that the answer would in such case not arrive until after the time stipulated for the opening of the city.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary eventually offered to forward his (the Com-

missioner's) memorial by a steamer to the Peiho, which offer the Commissioner would, however, not accept, giving as a reason that it was against the laws, and would bring him into trouble.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary then told him that there were two plans open to him: first, to effect our peaceable entrance by his own authority and influence, which was much to be preferred, for various reasons; or, secondly, to accept the assistance of a British force, if he feared he might be unable to repress the ill-disposed of the people with his own troops; but that if he would not consent to adopt either, and there was no appearance of our being allowed to enter the city, he (Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary) might, possibly, be under the necessity of himself taking measures to obtain our right, by compelling the refractory inhabitants to allow of the fulfilment of the agreement (a course from which he could only be eventually withheld by the dislike he had of doing what was injurious to, or likely to give umbrage to, the Chinese Government), or he would proceed to the Peiho with a squadron, in order himself to represent the matter to the Emperor, and take such other measures as might prove necessary to effect the object in view.

After some further discussion, in which the last given declaration of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary about the two plans, and what would be done if neither were adopted, was twice distinctly repeated, and the other arguments, already used on both sides, reiterated, the Commissioner engaged that the answer of the Emperor should arrive in forty days.

Up to this stage of the Conference, the parties present were only Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Imperial Commissioner, with Messrs. Gutzlaff and Meadows, as interpreters; but now Pei, the grain-collector of Kwang-tung; Kwan, the Adjutant-General of Seu (in his post of Governor-General of the Two Kwang); and Woo-eho, a nominal official, and son of the well-known hong merchant Howqua, were called in at the desire of the Imperial Commissioner. After they came in, a further discussion arose as to whether the forty days should commence to count from the date of the Conference, the 17th February, or from the 21st February, when the Commissioner would be again in Canton. In the course of this discussion, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary took the opportunity of repeating, before the other Mandarins, his final declaration, given above, as to the two plans which could be followed, and the consequences of neither being adopted.

To the best of my recollection no agreement was come to as to which of the two days it should be from which the forty days should commence to date, and from this stage forward the conference was rather confused from several persons frequently talking at one time.

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, February 21, 1849.

WITH reference to the conference which I had the honour of holding with your Excellency on the 17th instant, I now place on record the substance of what I conceive to have been the result of it, confining myself for the present to the most important subject, viz., the entrance into the city of Canton on the 7th April next.

Your Excellency shortly admitted that there was no disputing that the agreement entered into between Keying and Sir John Davis on this subject was binding, but stated that both these parties were now absent, and that they had entered into that agreement, each knowing that its provisions could not be carried out, and moreover that they would be both absent when the time arrived for carrying them into execution; and that if the Emperor desired that the city should be thrown open, Keying ought to be sent down from Pekin to carry out his own stipulations, and that you had no objections whatever to resign your present office, but that at present the populace would not permit the provisions of the Treaty being acted on.

To this I remarked, that the British Government would infinitely prefer the Chinese Government carrying into effect the provisions of the Treaty; but that, if it were unable to do so in consequence of the violence of the mob, I would render you every assistance in my power to enable you to carry them into effect; but that if you would not yourself enforce our right of entry into the city and would not accept our assistance to enable you to do so, the consequences, whatever they may be, would rest with your Excellency.

To this your Excellency replied, that you would make a reference to Pekin; and that, as you had 10,000 Chinese and Manchow troops in the city, you would attempt to carry the Treaty into full effect, if the Emperor desired it. I then said that I would send your letter to Shanghae by a steam-vessel, which would materially facilitate your communicating with Pekin; but to this you objected on the ground that it was not the usual mode of conveyance; adding, moreover, that if your despatch were sent 600 *le* per day, you would be able to receive a reply within 40 days, and to inform me of the Emperor's orders on the subject, and of your own intentions in this respect.

To prevent all future mistakes and confusion, and that the responsibility for whatever may occur by reason of your not carrying out the stipulations of the Treaty may rest with yourself, I now write to say, that I shall expect your reply on or before the 1st of April, that I may then take such further steps as may be requisite to ensure the vindication of our Treaty rights.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 12.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 19, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of Commissioner Seu's reply, received 1st instant, to my letter addressed to him on the 21st ultimo, for the purpose of putting on record the substance of the Conference held with him at the Bogue on the 17th, and which formed Inclosure No. 3 of my despatch of the 21st ultimo, forwarded to your Lordship by the February mail.

The Commissioner declares that he himself has no view of his own as to the decision of the chief point at issue, dwells much upon the determination of the people to resist our entry into the city (which, had he himself promised to concede, he would have been compromised both to us and his Government), and assures me of his expectation of a reply to his representation of our demand to the throne about the 2nd of April, which he will duly communicate.

As the period approaches for the settlement of a question so long pending, and so frequently agitated, there is naturally much excitement amongst the population of the city and its neighbourhood, who have been taught to believe, from the frequent postponement, on similar grounds, of its adjustment, that a show of opposition on their part will deter us from proceeding to extreme measures to gain our end.

Their determination manifests itself in different ways—in the enlistment of large bodies of militia, or braves, for the arming and maintaining of which a tax in proportion to the assumed means of the contributing parties is duly agreed upon and levied; the whole of the means of organization, payment, and infliction of penalty upon the non-conforming, being deliberated upon in Council, and resolutions thereon framed, which are printed and circulated for general information. Placards of an inflammatory nature are also numerous, and although these are pronounced in general, from their style and language, to be the production of the lower orders, and not the composition of persons to whom either their attainments or position can give much influence, they do the mischief of fanning the spirit of hostility already pervading the class to which their authors are assumed to belong. Lastly, a new demonstration has been made by the woollen traders, who have published a table of resolutions declaring their

determination to forego and prevent trade with, or brokerage on behalf of, the barbarians; either directly or through other guilds to refrain from all connexion with any hong merchant or broker who may sell goods on our behalf to the guilds; to fine heavily those who violate, or connive at the violation of, the above rules, and to refuse employment to all who, possessing it, do not give information against such guilty parties. This was forwarded to me by Acting Consul Elmslie on the 5th instant, and was followed on the 10th by a declaration of the Cotton and Cotton-yarn Guild, much to the same effect, and concluding with a resolution to petition the authorities to prosecute any who refused to conform to the resolutions or to pay the fines. The Acting Consul had forwarded to the Commissioner copies of these two documents, but his Excellency in his reply, copy of which I have the honour to inclose, and to which I shall have again to refer, declared his inability to interfere in the matter. There have been, in addition to these, several placards, calling upon the people to enrol themselves for the common protection against banditti who, as all accounts concur in stating, at present swarm in the neighbourhood of Canton. The whole of these publications, inflammatory or moderate, the Acting Consul informs me he believes to emanate indirectly from the authorities, whose object is to intimidate the English, if possible, from the prosecution of their design.

Upon the 13th March, I wrote to the Commissioner Inclosure No. 3, pointing out the futility of the attempt of the Guilds, above alluded to, to compel Her Majesty's Government to forego a right. I remarked upon the evil and disquieting tendency of their declaration, as far as the minds of the native population were concerned, but repeating that the confidence which I still had in his Excellency's will and ability to protect the foreign community resident at Canton, deterred me from risking any increase of excitement by taking active measures for their defence. I requested him to lose no time in informing me whenever he felt that it was no longer in his power to ensure their security.

Upon the receipt of the Commissioner's reply, Inclosure No. 2, to his representation of the proceedings of the trading firms, the Acting Consul applied, on the 16th instant, to me for instructions in the event of any unforeseen accident occurring, which might lead to a breach of the public peace. As it was next to impossible, amid the many conflicting reports which I hourly receive, and the discrepancy between the conclusions arrived at by different persons ordinarily competent as authority, to furnish him with definite instructions, I deemed it advisable to make further provision for the safety of the factories, by requesting the naval Commander-in-chief to dispatch the "Medea" this day with a reinforcement of fifty marines to be put on board the "Phlegethon" steamer, now lying at anchor off those buildings; and I directed Mr. Johnston, in whose experience and coolness in like emergencies I have much confidence, to proceed in the former vessel to Canton, to assist Mr. Elmslie with his advice, without, however, interfering in the discharge of the proper duties of his office. I have, by the same opportunity, briefly informed his Excellency the Commissioner of the amount of the force dispatched, and the intention of its being sent, viz., that it may cooperate with that employed by his Excellency, in repressing any lawless violence on the part of banditti or evil-disposed persons, as far as the safety of British residents is concerned.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch of the honourable Envoy which was received 2nd instant (24th February), and carefully perused by me, the great Minister. Our conversation at the conference on 25th ultimo (17th February) having been very explicit, I need not repeat the topics.

I, the great Minister, have no decided views in regard to the entrance into the city. The military and people, however, up to this moment, gnash their

teeth on account of the hostilities in 21st year (Taoukwang) (1841), at the San-yuen village. The determination of the multitude, therefore, is an effective wall, and there exist ten thousand difficulties to change the same. As the people are the essential part of a State, how can they be stopped by legal enactments?

I, the great Minister, treat others with sincerity and good faith. As we are both on good terms and at peace, I ought to adopt plans which are perfect in every respect. Had I prevailed upon myself to give a promise (for entering the city), I should have occasioned disturbances when the time arrived. How could I have answered this to the great Emperor who is above me; how vindicated myself to the whole military and people who are below me; and how, still less, could I have justified myself to you the honourable Envoy? Having previously personally engaged to represent this matter for you to the Throne, I sent the document by post, and shall receive a reply about 10th day of 3rd month (2nd April). I shall then again send an answer to you on the 12th or 13th of that month (4th or 5th April), and state how this matter ought, or ought not, to be managed.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you the fullest enjoyment of the season, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 2nd month, 5th day. (February 27, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Declaration.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, &c., hereby makes a declaration in reply.

On the 10th March I received your letter stating that the drapers and other hongs had ceased to transact business; also two copies of placards; with all of which I have made myself perfectly acquainted.

I find that the trade of these hongs is carried on either by means of the capital of sleeping partners, of money belonging to themselves, or of money which they have borrowed from other people; all which they do for the purpose of gaining profits.

At present, in consequence of the English proposing to enter the city, the merchants have become unsettled in their minds, and are extremely afraid of some untoward event occurring; hence the sellers are not able to sell, and the buyers to buy. Should they lose the money of the sleeping partners they would not be able to look them in the face; should they lose their own capitals then it would affect their families; and should they lose the money which they have borrowed, not only would they not obtain profits, but, on the contrary, they would still be obliged to repay the sum borrowed. Who, then, would be inclined to venture millions on one throw! For example, in the 26th year (1846), when people of your country created a fight about so trifling a matter as a few lychees, the robbers commenced their depredations, and this brought about the robbery of the Mow-fung money shop; and in April 1847, the vessels of war of your country having suddenly appeared at Canton, a money shop at the small north-gate was plundered. This is known to the whole province.

Hence the hongs in question, being warned by the past, must naturally entertain great anxiety about the future. I am without the means of putting an end to the hatred and quarrelling between Chinese and foreigners so as to enable all to live in tranquillity and take delight in their occupations. I feel so deeply ashamed on this account, that I am unable to meet the different commercial hongs; how then can I force them to carry on trade?

In transacting affairs, it is absolutely necessary to yield to public feeling. It is quite impossible for me to force the merchants to comply with my own desires; still less can I offend them in order to yield to the requests of others. For this reason I give you a declaration in reply.

A necessary declaration.

March 13, 1849.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, March 13, 1849.

I HAVE recently received from the Consul at Canton copies of certain resolutions drawn up and promulgated by the woollen drapers, cotton and cotton-yarn merchants of Canton, expressing the determination of these traders to suspend, for the present, all transactions with British merchants.

These resolutions appear to me to be an attempt, on the part of the guilds in question, to compel me to forego the right of British subjects to enter the city: an attempt so futile in itself that I should not have troubled your Excellency upon the subject did I not think that demonstrations of this nature, made by any particular class of people, may be, if allowed to pass unnoticed by the Chinese Government, considered by the populace to have the sanction of its authority, and thus induce them to the commission of outrages which, if timely checked by their own officials, they would possibly not have contemplated.

In the resolutions of the guilds, moreover, not only are indecorous epithets applied to my countrymen, but their language throughout is in a strain calculated to engender and preserve ill-feeling between our respective nations by misleading the well-thinking and quietly disposed. Their whole proceeding has, in short, a strong tendency to instigate the mob, at the present crisis, to acts of hostility.

I have, heretofore, refrained from taking any provisional steps toward the security of British subjects residing at Canton from the violence of the people, relying, as I still do, upon the disposition of your Government, and, in particular, of your Excellency, to afford them the protection to which they are entitled; and until I am informed that it is out of your power to ensure the security of their persons and property, I shall remain quietly where I am, awaiting the result of the reference which your Excellency has made to His Imperial Majesty; but should your Excellency have any misgiving as to the effectiveness of the means at your disposal, I beg that you will lose no time in communicating to me your inability to compel the mob to be obedient to the laws, in order that I may take such measures as will effectually secure my countrymen from the consequences of their malevolence.

Having, as I have said, full confidence in your Excellency's desire to maintain the peaceful relations at present existing between our countries, I am yet more induced to refrain, for the present, from any active demonstration, by the reflection that such might beget agitation and excitement; and I trust, also, that, as the respectable inhabitants of Canton must be aware that heavy retribution will be most assuredly exacted from them for any ill-usage which may be experienced at the hands of the evil-disposed amongst them by any member of the British community, they will unite with your Excellency in keeping under proper restraint the numerous ruffians with which, I am informed, Canton is at present infested.

Your Excellency must be aware that neither the merchants of your honourable country, nor those of mine, can be by any means permitted to influence the decision of the question at present under consideration. It is, for the time being, entirely between your Excellency and myself, and, should we fail to arrange it satisfactorily, must be determined by our respective Governments alone. I think, therefore, that these combinations on the part of the Chinese guilds, as being hostile in their tendency, should be immediately taken notice of, and the anonymous writers and propagators of the inflammatory and insulting placards, to the existence of which your attention has been of late frequently directed, should be, as your laws require, severely punished.

I have only, in conclusion, to remark, that on former occasions when the minds of the populace were excited to a dangerous degree, either by collisions which had taken place, or by the apprehension of hostilities, your Excellency's predecessor directed the local magistrates to issue proclamations of a pacific tendency. These were carefully promulgated, and copies of them forwarded to my predecessor, which are now on record in this office; and I take the liberty of suggesting to your Excellency that a similar course of proceeding might be advantageously adopted at the present moment, when the public are not only

disquieted by the knowledge that the decision of a question, long and unsatisfactorily mooted, is fast approaching, but are, withal, being acted upon by the disaffected and designing of their own nation, who have, doubtless, their own ends to serve by political agitation.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

Mr. Bonham to Consul Elmslie.

Sir, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 19, 1849.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches of the 14th and 16th instant respectively, together with their separate inclosures.

In your last despatch you state that the Imperial Commissioner has already given you to understand his inability to control the proceedings of the people, and you therefore request instructions for your guidance in the event of any unforeseen accident occurring which might lead to a breach of the public peace.

It is, I admit, somewhat difficult to comprehend the precise meaning of the Commissioner's letter of the 13th instant, to your address ; but I am disposed to consider it to be his intention to say that he cannot control the people so as to make them carry on trade against their own wishes, and not in the more enlarged sense that you have assigned to it in your despatch of the 14th instant. It is impossible to gather from the conflicting reports which I hourly receive from different quarters as to the probable security, or the reverse, of foreign residents in Canton, data on which to furnish you with any definite instructions, as your mode of proceeding must, of course, be governed by the events out of which interference on your part may become necessary ; but I have thought it advisable to request Mr. Johnston to proceed to Canton to assist you with his counsel and advice, should any emergency actually arise.

I presume that, in the present excited state that you describe Canton to be, British subjects will be more than ordinarily careful to abstain from giving offence to the inhabitants, as in such a case a collision would undoubtedly ensue. Should, however, the rabble proceed to commit any acts of violence against the British factories, you will, of course, give immediate notice to the authorities ; in the mean time defending the place to the best of your ability, in conjunction with the mercantile community resident therein. By the " Medea," which left this place this morning, fifty marines were dispatched to be put on board the " Phlegethon," and I hope, with this additional assistance, you will, in the supposed case, be able to maintain your ground until the constituted authorities shall come to your aid. Should, however, your application to them fail, and you find that you cannot with safety remain in the factories, in that case, but not until the last extremity, you will take refuge on board the " Phlegethon."

You will understand that in dispatching Mr. Johnston to Canton, it is not my intention that he should in any way interfere with your proper duties. I feel fully the trying and embarrassing position in which you are placed, and as Mr. Johnston has been long residing in China, and has been more than once at Canton, when affairs were very much in the state they are at present, I feel that his presence cannot be otherwise than useful to you at this crisis.

I have duly advised the Commissioner of the reinforcement, informing him that it is intended only to aid his Excellency in affording protection to British subjects should they, or their property, be molested by the rabble with which it appears Canton is at present infested.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 13.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 22, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 30th December last, in reply to mine dated October 23, with reference to the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton.

I have already had occasion to state to your Lordship that, in my opinion, many and serious objections exist to our having recourse to hostilities to enforce the concession of the right; and I now learn from the despatch under acknowledgment, that Her Majesty's Government are opposed to my making any appeal to the Court at Pekin, in the event of the Commissioner continuing to declare himself unable to fulfil the engagements entered into with Sir John Davis by his predecessor.

In my despatch of the 19th instant, I acquainted your Lordship with the state of affairs at that date; and I am now waiting for the communication from the High Commissioner, informing me of the result of his application to the Court at Pekin.

Should this communication prove satisfactory, I shall, of course, immediately wait on his Excellency; but as I foresee no real advantage from an indiscriminate entry into Canton, I should endeavour to confine the privilege, in as far as in me lies, to the Consul, and such other persons as he might, from time to time, have occasion to send in.

But should the communication prove the reverse, and the Commissioner persist in pleading his inability to control the people, I shall repeat to him my views as above expressed, and what I have already stated at the Conference, and use every effort to induce him at least to receive myself and the Consul, and allow us to pay him an official visit; if he be still impracticable upon this demand, I shall, of course, according to my present instructions, refrain from taking any further steps in the matter, but again refer the question, as it may then stand, for the information and orders of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 14.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 30, 1849.

I HAD the honour to inform your Lordship in my despatch of the 19th instant of the state of things, as it had been reported to me, at Canton, and to state to you the partial opinions at which I was enabled to arrive upon information so imperfect. Nothing of importance has since occurred, but a private letter from Acting Consul Elmslie of the 28th, states that there was a rumour to the effect that the Commissioner Seu had received the Imperial reply to his report of my conference with him at the Bogue on the 17th ultimo, and that the reply in question was in favour of our being admitted into the city. In the hope of receiving some communication from his Excellency, I have requested the naval Commander-in-chief to detain the mail steamer until noon to-morrow, but I hardly expect to hear from the Commissioner before the 1st or 2nd of April, when my course of proceeding must necessarily depend upon the tone of his letter. I have before expressed my belief that the admission of myself and suite is not impracticable, and if any credence is to be given to reports current among the mercantile community of the feeling now apparently pervading the same class of the Chinese population, it was not without grounds; but I must confess that the rumours hourly received are very contradictory, and at best but unsatisfactory data upon which to form any conclusion.

I take this opportunity of forwarding for your Lordship's perusal sundry translations, with which, within the last few days, I have been furnished by the Chinese secretary, Mr. Gutzlaff. He assures me of his belief in their authenticity, of which his long residence in China, and extensive acquaintance with the language, necessarily render him a more competent judge than myself; and as such I submit them to your Lordship.

The most satisfactory intelligence that I have yet received is, that the late Commissioner, Keying, has positively arrived in the province of Che-kiang, and is now said to be staying at a large city in the vicinity of the port of Ningpo. What the object of his mission may be has not transpired, but it has, at least, brought him half the distance between the seat of our negotiations and the capital, and favours the supposition that he may have been sent to facilitate the fulfilment of the stipulations to which he agreed with Sir John Davis in April 1847.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU-KWANG-TSIN, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, presents, kneeling, this memorial:—

The minds of the people are extremely excited on account of the barbarians (wishing to) enter the city, and the whole provincial city has raised volunteers, trained bands, in order to protect the place and be prepared against attack. Whilst presenting this memorial, I ask the sacred glance thereon.

The gentry and people of Canton represented to your slave on the 8th day of the second month (2nd March) that "the English barbarians from their very nature are as greedy as wolves, and harbour the poison of serpents and vipers in their breasts. In the 19th year of Taoukwang (1839) they disturbed our Celestial Empire, and reduce the whole nation to general wretchedness. They are indebted, however, to your Majesty's great favour, for having granted them a peace, that was to last ten thousand years. All those who have the breath of life in them ought to endeavour to be grateful for this boon. Nevertheless they dared in the 27th year of Taoukwang (1847) in a most wanton and violent manner clandestinely to spike our guns and shut up the thoroughfare of Hog-lane, to erect a church. Our people have been led astray by them, and the inhabitants of Hwang-chuh-ke suffered calamity on their account.

"We, your subjects, looking up to the earnest intention on the part of the Sacred Son of Heaven, to put a stop to disturbances and give peace to the people, would not measure ourselves with those barbarians. Yet they again want to force our high authorities to let them rent ground and admit them to the city, and similar demands. If we yield to their extravagant notions and their ravenous cravings, our minds will be direly afflicted, and we really fear that some extraordinary changes will take place, on which we shall not dwell to the full extent.

"We, your subjects, have therefore unanimously raised a militia, and at our nod assembled a million of champions, for whom each according to the amount of his landed property has subscribed, and there are rich men who have placed a thousand granaries at our disposal. If we bear down with this force upon an enemy, what enemy will not be brought to terms; if we enter with this host upon exploits, what exploits can we not perform! Should those barbarians dare to act overbearingly and insult us, we swear never to rest until we have exterminated them."

On receiving the above petition, I, your slave, was apprehensive that these people are not gifted with sufficient reason, and that they have more than enough of animal courage. If they avail themselves of the present state of affairs, they may give rise to a sudden commencement of hostilities and endless calamities. I have, therefore, persuaded and prepared them to yield to the

decision of Your Majesty, and not to begin a strife beforehand, so as to bring upon themselves the wrath of Heaven. The inhabitants have also obeyed and now wait for the Imperial orders.

The determination of the whole community is a city in itself, and the Government cannot control them. If once a collision takes place, the power of the barbarians and the people can never exist together.

Having received many rich favours from your Imperial Majesty, I shall endeavour to repress this ebullition, whilst sincerely sharing with the people the bitter and sweet. I shall act with my whole heart advisedly in this matter, to display the anxiety which our Sacred Lord shows in regard to the South. I hope to act thus, even if I should have to sacrifice myself and to encounter death.

Whilst presenting this memorial, I humbly beg that your Majesty may vouchsafe a glance on it; and respectfully forward this representation.

2nd month, 14th day. (March 8, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Decision of the Canton Question by the Privy Council.

(Translation.)

MUH-CHANG-AH, and other members of the Privy Council, make the following representation :—

Having received the Imperial commands to consult together, we now, in obedience thereto, forward this memorial, and request the sacred glance thereon.

The Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, Seu, reported that the English barbarians firmly demanded admission to the city, and to rent ground, and that the public feeling was opposed to this.

On the 28th day of the 29th year of Taoukwang (22nd of February) a reply, in the vermillion pencil, was received to the following effect :—" Let the Great Ministers of the Privy Council conjointly deliberate on this affair, and forward a report. Respect this!"

We find, on examination, that our own people and barbarians are mixed up with each other in the metropolis of Kwang-tung. This has been the case for more than two centuries. The entrance into the city and the renting of ground, were conceded to them by the late Commissioner and Governor Keying. That the barbarians should now insist upon this privilege is a matter dictated by common reason, and is not a very important question.

It may be said that these barbarians are of an insatiable nature, and that after being admitted into the city, and having rented ground, they will again give rise to disturbance, and cause the commencement of hostilities. But you do not consider that the outside of the city is the same as the inside of the city; the ground of the foreign factories does not differ from that of Chang-chow (French Island). If they may give rise to disturbance inside the city, may they also not give rise to disturbance outside the city? Can they commence hostilities on Chang-chow, and can they not also commence hostilities at the foreign factories? The said barbarians are allowed at Fuh-choo, Amoy, and the other emporiums, to enter the city and to rent ground, and it has never been found that they gave rise to disturbance; should, then, Canton form the sole exception where they might engage in strife? We therefore conclude that (the repugnance there) proceeds from the ignorant populace, which relies on mere animal courage, and is deluded by false reports. One takes the lead, and a hundred join him in this (outcry).

If such a trifling affair as this is to be magnified, it will cause the greatest misfortunes of a war on our frontiers. We do, at the same time, not take into consideration, that the people of Canton will with difficulty repel the enemy, and that our country will suffer insult and our property be lost. Allowing even that the (Cantonese) proved victorious and succeeded in their attacks, they might protect the provincial city against accidents, yet would the annoyance by the barbarians solely be confined to Canton? Would it not likewise extend to

Fokien and Che-keang? How could we oppose them then? Those barbarians are, moreover, exceedingly cuuning, crafty, and expert in war. The inhabitants of Canton are not yet sufficiently drilled, and whilst ignorant of tactics they can never be a match for the English barbarians.

We have ascertained that the barbarian men of war are always at anchor in Canton river; and that they have thus already access to the very heart of our country. If they do not attack Canton, the inhabitants of Canton will on no account dare to attack them first. If they first attack Canton, they will throw rockets and grenades into it which will be like a sudden thunder, that leaves no time even to stop the ear. And how shall we then be able to engage with them in battle? Such enterprise could only end in defeat.

Some years ago the said barbarians invaded Kwang-tung, Fokien, Che-keang, and Keang-se; the slaughter was terrific, and their tremendous power was sufficiently displayed. Owing to the sacred penetration of our Emperor, which embraces heaven and earth, we entered into a good understanding with those barbarians, that was to last 10,000 years. Our people were thus protected, and by this means lasting quietness was ensured by a single effort.

We now look up to your Sacred Majesty to issue orders to the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of that province, that they must persuade and guide the people, and impress upon them the great principles of justice. Let them not act wantonly, and cause hostilities on our frontiers. (To avoid these) would be extremely fortunate for the whole empire, and the nation would on that account be happy.

Whether our views be right or wrong, it behoves us to represent this respectful memorial as the joint report of the Ministers of the Privy Council, and, whilst humbly submitting the memorial, we beseech your Sacred Majesty to peruse this respectful representation.

2nd month, 1st day. (February 23, 1849.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 14.

Commissioner Keying to Commissioner Seu.

(Translation.)

A CHINESE correspondent writes in a letter dated 26th instant:—

The Imperial reply arrived in the evening of the 25th. Seu sent instantly for the Lieutenant-Governor, the Judge, Treasurer, and Sub-Inspector, to communicate the contents.

In this document it is said, "We command the Lieutenant-Governor, Manchoo General and Superintendent of Customs, to manage this matter conjointly, and act according to circumstances, without sending in another memorial. Respect this!"

Three other edicts are addressed each in particular to the above-mentioned officers.

None of the local authorities seems to be willing to act against the determination of the people, and concede to the barbarians the entrance into the city. So far the words of the correspondent. I myself have not yet seen the Imperial reply, but heard from other quarters that the mandarins are directed to temporize, throw the whole blame upon the people, and carefully avoid a collision.

No. 15.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, March* 31, 1849, 11 A.M.

LATE last evening I received a private communication from Mr. Elmslie, of which the following is an extract:—

"Here is a translation of the Imperial autograph. I received it last night at 11 o'clock, too late to send by the steamer:—

"'Compassionate the feelings of the people; observe on what that turns, and manage the business!'

"The interpretation whereof is: If compassion to the people requires that the city be entered by foreigners, you are not to regard their prejudices against it. If denying the foreigners the right will not be attended with consequences inconsistent with compassion for them, then deny it.

"It would appear, therefore, that our plan is to show Seu that the denial of our entry into the city will be attended with consequences inconsistent with compassion for the people; but I doubt much whether Seu sees the matter in the same light as ourselves. It is really impossible to form an idea of the result of this question."

This is all the information that I have it in my power to furnish your Lordship with, beyond that which I have already communicated. I confess I am by no means pleased with the tenour of this despatch from the Emperor, should it prove to be true; for it leaves the question of our entry into the city at the discretion of the Imperial Commissioner, who, I much fear, will be entirely guided by the will of the populace, which there is every reason to believe is in unison with his own. Had the Emperor's directions been positive, I think the entry would have been effected; but, under present circumstances, it seems to me to be very doubtful if it will be permitted.

For some days past the agitation and alarm existing at Canton appeared to have somewhat subsided, but, in consequence of the tenour of the Emperor's orders having become known, it is reported that considerable commotion again exists.

I trust that your Lordship will be satisfied that I shall do all in my power to allay all unnecessary excitement and alarm at the present juncture, and to the best of my means take care that no collision ensues.

I have already reported to your Lordship that I do not expect to receive any communication from the Imperial Commissioner on this subject until the 2nd or 3rd proximo, and if the mail were detained until that time, the chances are that she would arrive too late at Galle to meet the Calcutta packet, by which this despatch will be conveyed to your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 16.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received June* 23.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, April* 18, 1849.

BY my despatches of the 19th and 31st ultimo, your Lordship will have been informed of the progress of events at Canton up to the departure of the mail, at which time that place was reported to be in a state of considerable excitement. On the evening of the 1st instant I received from the Imperial Commissioner the letter in which he was to communicate his instructions from the Emperor, respecting our admission into the city. This I now have the honour to inclose. From it your Lordship will perceive that the Emperor declines altogether to comply with the wishes of foreigners in opposition to those of the people, and makes no reference whatever to the existence of a Treaty; while the Commissioner merely adds a remark that it will now be seen that his idea of the impracticability of our demand is not his alone, but that of his Sovereign as well.

In replying to Seu, on the 4th instant, I regret that after the numerous promises made, during six years of negotiation, by his Government, to overcome the hostility of the Canton people, the plea of their aversion to our exercise of the right disputed, is again, and more unfavourably than ever, put forward to excuse the evasion of Treaty rights. I quote the restitution of Chusan as an instance of our own good faith. I remind him of the consequences which he has already been warned, by my own Government, must follow upon the breach of solemn engagements, and propose, as a step towards the removal of the popular

prejudice which might reasonably exist against the indiscriminate admission of all foreigners, that he should receive me at his official residence in a manner suited to my rank, when I would present the new Consul, Dr. Bowring, to his Excellency. I conclude by begging to be informed, if he be unable to accede to my last request, whether the Imperial rescript is to be taken as excluding us for ever, or, as heretofore, postponing the satisfaction of our demand until the people shall be more amenable to rule.

Upon the 6th instant I received a reply to the above despatch, reiterating the arguments for the difficulty of this concession, comparing his position with my own, as entailing upon us respectively the preservation of a peace as profitable to the people under his government as to the merchants under mine. He denies that there is any parallel between our restitution of Chusan and the fulfilment of this stipulation, of the nullity of which he again asserts both Keying and Sir John Davis must have been aware, when they agreed to the prolongation of the term of exclusion as a temporary expedient. He appeals to the Imperial rescript as a warrant for his abstaining from coercive measures to effect our object; a course which, if I acquiesce in it so far as to waive our right, will, he urges, reflect much credit on myself, by the prosperity induced by the consequent peace. He cannot, although willing to meet myself and the Consul, receive us within the city, but will do so without it, at a place known as Howqua's Gardens.

I replied to the above on the 9th instant, repudiating, of course, on the part of my predecessor, the charge of being a party to the duplicity he attributes to Keying in 1847. I reminded the Commissioner of the Convention of the 4th April, 1846, signed at Hoo-mun-chae by the above Ministers, and ratified by the Emperor, to fulfil the promise of which, that the Cantonese should be more effectually controlled, no steps had been taken by the Chinese Government. I inform him that the question must now remain, as it is, undecided, and cannot be further discussed between him and myself; that Dr. Bowring will wait on him at the place he mentions; but that if he cannot receive me in the city, our meetings, when necessary, must take place, as heretofore, at the Bogue.

I had, on the same day, occasion to address him on the subject of the apprehension of two linguists in our employ. To the Consul's representation of their complaint, that the district magistrate had arrested them by order of his Excellency, he had returned a somewhat flippant reply; I therefore pointed out to him that common courtesy required that, in such cases, due notice should be given to the Consul, to whom all communications, whether from the higher or inferior officers of his Government, should be in fitting language, and requested him to instruct his subordinates to this effect.

On the 15th, he replied, in Inclosure 5, to both my letters of the 9th, declining to receive the Consul alone, as there was no precedent for such interviews, but promising to depute officers to meet him. He farther disowned, on the part of the magistrate, all knowledge that the linguists seized were in British employ, and acceded to what I had requested in cases of the arrest of such persons for the future.

I believe this to be the last inclosure with which I shall have, for some time, to trouble your Lordship, in connection with the question of entry into the city of Canton. That place appears to be as tranquil as before the late interval of excitement. The trade has, as the Consul writes, been reopened; there is no rumour of impending disturbance; nor am I apprehensive that any is likely to arise out of the discussion now closed. I propose, however, to address a separate despatch by this mail to your Lordship, in which I shall take the liberty of reviewing the whole of this question, and of adding some remarks of my own upon its history, upon our own position as affected by its present conclusion, and the future treatment of it, should it again become the subject of negotiation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

On the 8th instant (March 31), at 12 o'clock, I respectfully received the Decree from the Great Emperor, respecting the present stipulation of your honourable nation to enter the city (of Canton), regarding which I, the Great Minister, had forwarded by post a despatch to the Court.

The Decree is (as follows) :—

"Cities are built for the defence of the people; when the people are defended the country can be protected. The decrees of heaven are in unison with the aspirations of the natural mind. Since the people of Kwang-tung are now unanimous in their determination, and do not wish that foreigners should enter the city (of Canton), how can, then, an Imperial order to that effect be stuck up everywhere, and a forced proclamation issued? The Central Empire cannot oppose the people in order to yield to men from a distance. Foreign nations ought also to examine into the feelings of the people, with a due regard for mercantile interests.

"You must, moreover, severely restrain native vagabonds, and not allow them to avail themselves of this opportunity to create disturbance and annoy our inhabitants.

"Foreign merchants have come over a far and bouudless ocean, and done all this in order to live quietly and cheerfully to carry on their pursuits. They should also receive equal protection. Thus, perhaps, a perpetual good understanding will be promoted, and we shall enjoy peace together.

"Respect this."

From this it will appear that I, the Great Minister, at the previous personal Conference, was not upholding my own views; for the Imperial Decree, which came to hand from such a distance, bears me out in my public remarks on the subject.

Whilst sending this communication, I wish you every happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 9th day. (April 1, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, April 4, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 1st instant, addressed to me upon the receipt of His Imperial Majesty's reply to your Memorial upon the subject of admitting British subjects within the city of Canton.

I regret, after the settlement of this vexed question has been postponed, from time to time, during a period of six years, to be obliged to inform Her Majesty's Government that that of your honourable nation once more declares itself to be debarred by the population of a single city from the exact fulfilment of engagements entered into by the high officers representing our two great nations; and that, notwithstanding the promises so often repeated during that long period, that every effort should be made to overcome the obstacles alleged to exist, the right of entry, which we claim in strict accordance with the Treaty, and to which the population of four other ports of the Empire, where foreigners were, ten years ago, perfectly unknown, have, from the first, scarce made any opposition, has now received a more discouraging consideration than on any previous occasion, and that the good faith of a mighty Government is made void by the confession of its inability to curb the violence of those who are assumed to be under the control and protection of its laws.

I need hardly remind your Excellency of the widely-different course pursued by ourselves in the evacuation of Chusan in 1846. Although the non-fulfilment

of the Treaty, in this very matter, might have supplied us with a pretext for following the example set us, and departing, in like manner, from the letter of our agreement, the promise of your Excellency's predecessor, to accomplish later what he then professed himself incompetent to perform, was accepted, and, as soon after the payment of the ransom as it was possible to provide tonnage for the troops, they were, as had been stipulated, withdrawn, and the island was restored to your honourable Government.

It is scarcely necessary that I should again point out to your Excellency that the refusal to grant what we now require is an evasion of the plain fulfilment of engagements entered into by the Chinese Government. Enough upon this, and its necessary consequences, was said in my despatch of December 4, in which I communicated to your Excellency the substance of a letter I had had the honour to receive from my own Government. Nor shall I dwell longer upon the importance attached by my own nation to "good faith," or to the exactitude with which we are wont to discharge our obligations, public as well as private. Your acquaintance with the value of this principle in our eyes is abundantly evidenced by the constant reference made to it by your high officers in the negotiations on record between them and our own. It is a grave matter to endanger our good understanding by the repudiation of part of a solemn compact; but it is surely worth while to reflect if there be no method of averting the evil which must follow upon the interruption of the present peace. Yet more, it should be a subject of congratulation to both parties if the means devised to this end were to prove a source of advantage to the interests of both.

Your Excellency and your predecessor have both continually urged the hostility of the people as the cause of your declining to admit British subjects within the walls of Canton. To a foreigner acquainted with the extent and magnitude of the Chinese dominions, it seems strange that a local population should be enabled to oppose the just will of an officer of your Excellency's rank and authority. But if the adverse feeling be indeed as bitter as it has been made to appear, is nothing to be done to diminish it? Should not the rulers of the people avail themselves of their parental relation to them in endeavouring, by example and admonition, to remove a prejudice which must be a never-failing source of irritation, and constantly productive of mistrust and insecurity?

Without desiring that, in the attainment of what it is our indisputable right to demand, your Government should be in the smallest degree lowered in the eyes of those who are under its authority, I cannot bring myself to believe that (however lawless the lower orders of the provincial city, or however great the opposition of all classes to the immediate admission of all British subjects indiscriminately, of which I am myself by no means an advocate) your Excellency would be unable to answer for my personal safety, and that of my suite, if, as the Plenipotentiary Minister of my Sovereign, I were to pay you a visit of ceremony at your official residence within the walls of Canton; where the future admission of the Consul, or his deputies, as circumstances might require, could be arranged between us.

The present is an excellent opportunity; you have at your disposal several thousands of armed men who, you have recently assured me, have been raised for the maintenance of good order, and with no hostile intentions.

A new Consul has arrived from England, and I shall have much pleasure in presenting him, and at the same time paying my respects to your Excellency, upon any day it may suit you to appoint. With this view, I propose in a few days, to proceed to Canton; where I shall expect that your Excellency will provide a sufficient escort to protect me from the insults of the rabble, and in all other respects make arrangements suited to the reception of an Envoy invested with rank and power corresponding to those enjoyed by your Excellency.

Thus, upon your side, will the first advance have been made towards the removal of a groundless objection, while, upon mine, I shall have the satisfaction of reporting that the officers of the Chinese Government, though still reluctant to risk the consequences of doing violence to the feelings of the mass, have at least made some exertion to overcome their prejudices, and have conceded as much as appears to either party desirable, at the present moment, to require.

If your Excellency be unable to execute what I now call upon you to perform, I must request to be distinctly informed whether I am to consider the Emperor's reply as equivalent to a positive refusal ever to fulfil the Treaty by opening the city of Canton; or whether I am once more to report that the

engagements shall be fulfilled, whenever the people of the city shall have been taught submission to the laws of their own Government.

For the consequences of such an evasion I should be sorry to be answerable. There is then no security for peace, nor can there be any security but in the faithful performance of obligations mutually contracted.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 16.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to the two communications of the honourable Envoy, received on the 12th and 13th (4th and 5th April), having carefully perused all the details of the contents.

I, the Great Minister, am not maintaining my own views in regard to the entrance into the city; the fact is, that there exist ten thousand difficulties to force this; because both the gentry and people do not like to accede to it. Since there is a good understanding (between us) I cannot but speak the truth, and have dwelt (on the subject) in several of my previous despatches. If you say, "let the laws control them," still from the most ancient times nothing could be accomplished unless the hearts of the people complied with it.

As you, the honourable Envoy, have the general superintendence of commerce, the protection of the merchants ought to be your first object. I, the Great Minister, in pacifying the whole of Kwang-tung, make the tranquillity of the people my sole aim. The Central Empire, in the management of affairs, cannot but take into consideration the acquiescence or opposition of the people's wishes, and foreign States when carrying out measures cannot but avail themselves of the assistance of their merchants.

If the entrance into the city were practicable, why was it not done in the 2nd month of the 27th year (of Taoukwang—April 1847)? The late Imperial Commissioner being aware of the impossibility, conceded it as a temporary expedient, and your late Envoy, well knowing the impracticability, agreed to this expedient. This concerns neither me, the Great Minister, nor you, the honourable Envoy. How is there a breach of faith? How (can) there be consequences?

Your letter alludes to the affairs of Chusan and Tinghae. These had exclusively reference to an engagement respecting (the repayment of) the expenses of the war, and had nothing at all to do with the admission into the city.

The Great Emperor, in his decree, does not coerce the native gentry and people, and also directs that the foreign merchants should be protected. You, the honourable Envoy, will be able to enter fully into his intentions. If you truly waive the proposition for entering the city, our own people, as well as the foreign merchants, will all be grateful and rejoice at it, enjoy together the blessings of peace, and carry on a flourishing and profitable trade. On reporting this to your honourable Government you will earn praise and honour; and why should it not be thus?

You mention that you would bring with you the newly appointed Consul to pay me a visit, and I, the Great Minister, wish much to see him; yet my office is built within the city, and where the city interposes I am unable to follow my heart's (desire). He ought, therefore, to wait until I appoint a day, and I shall send him previous notice to meet me outside the city, at the Tinsin mansion, belonging to the Woo family, to consolidate our friendly relations, and to comply with the sentiments of the community.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you much happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 14th day. (April 6, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 16.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, April 9, 1849.

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 6th instant, in reply to mine of the 4th and 5th respectively.

In this your Excellency declares it impossible, not only to allow to British subjects the right of entry into Canton, but (that being out of the question) even to receive myself. You state that the late Commissioner, when he entered into the Agreement of April 1847, was aware of his inability to carry into effect its stipulations, and that of this, my predecessor must have been equally aware.

To this observation I need scarcely condescend to remark, that as far as the late English Envoy was concerned, it was impossible that he could have been privy to the duplicity which your Excellency is pleased to ascribe to Keying; and I should find it hard to persuade myself that the late Imperial Commissioner could have been guilty of any act so discreditable to himself, or to the Government he represented. The postponement of the concession of our right for two years, was doubtless requested by him, in the belief that the high officers of the Provincial Government would be in that time enabled so to control the populace, that they should no longer be at liberty to oppose the carrying into effect of the stipulations entered into with him by my predecessor at a meeting held at Hoo-mun-chae, on the 4th of April, 1846, which were subsequently approved and confirmed by the Emperor.

The Agreement in question cannot be unknown to your Excellency, and you must also be aware that, notwithstanding all promises made, no steps whatever have been taken so to bring the population of Canton under the control of the Local Government, as to give effect to the terms of that Agreement. Although entered into by Keying and confirmed by your Emperor, it has, therefore, not been carried out; the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance. The discussion of it cannot at present be further prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my own Government.

As you do not see fit to receive me at your palace within the city, and I presume you will not come to the factories, we must continue to meet, when occasion may require, as heretofore, at the Bogue. The new Consul will be happy to have an interview with your Excellency at the place you propose, whenever it may suit your convenience to appoint a day.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 5 in No. 16.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to two despatches of the honourable Envoy, which he received on the 19th (11th April) and fully perused.

You, the honourable Envoy, were at first going to bring with you the new Consul to Canton to the meeting, and I, the Great Minister, therefore stated in my reply, that I would have an interview with him at the Tinsin mansion, when the time had been fixed. You, the honourable Envoy, however, do now not wish to have a mutual meeting outside the city, and I, the Great Minister, have never yet received a visit of ceremony from a new Consul alone. Besides, Consul Elmslie on first arriving at the foreign factories, did not especially come forward to request an interview. Should, then, a Consul of the same (rank) be differently treated? Yet the new Consul is an officer deputed by you, the honourable Envoy, and I, the Great Minister, shall, as soon as he reaches the factories, order some officers to meet him.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 22nd day. (April 14, 1849.)

No. 17.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received June* 23.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, April* 23, 1849.

I HAVE had the honour to inform your Lordship of the unsatisfactory result of my last communications with the Imperial Commissioner Seu, upon the right of entry into the city of Canton, and although from the mass of correspondence connected with this matter already laid before your Lordship, Her Majesty's Government must be in full possession of all its details, I have thought it well to recapitulate, in their own order, the negotiations which have been attempted with regard to it.

Our right of ingress into the city appears first to have been disputed in the summer of 1843, when Keying, after having given Mr. Morrison, then Chinese Secretary, to understand that we should be admitted in a fortnight from the date of his interview with him, informed Sir Henry Pottinger that the people of Canton, whose disposition he represented as being widely different from that of the inhabitants of the other ports to which we had access, were so decidedly opposed to our exercise of the privilege, that he could not, for the time being, answer for the safety of British subjects, were it to be accorded.

In April 1845 the discussion was revived by Mr. Davis, who, in reporting that the convenient plea of the wishes of the people had been again employed by Keying, in a correspondence upon the subject of an assault committed without the city upon Mr. Vice-Consul Jackson and others, requested the views of Her Majesty's Government with reference to our continued exclusion, holding that as it degraded us in the eyes of the people, so it promoted their insolence towards us.

In June the questions of entrance into the city and assignments of building were evaded altogether, in a correspondence with the Commissioner.

In November, Sir J. Davis, when acknowledging the delegation of a discretionary power to avail himself, as he had suggested, of the possession of Chusan as a means of securing such points of the Treaty as had been evaded, reported that Keying had, in his late conference with him, readily admitted that he stood pledged to concede the entry, and only asked for time; convinced that delay would increase the difficulty, he had recommended Keying to obtain the express order of the Emperor, and thought that he had left him convinced of our determination to carry our point.

On the 3rd December, however, Keying urged Sir J. Davis to receive the last instalment of the ransom before it was due, and to give up Chusan immediately, dismissing the entry into Canton with an exhortation to let the Chinese officers bring it about gradually, and "not to be in too great a hurry."

On the 18th, he again wrote, assuming that we wanted to retain Chusan, and postponing the Canton question on the old ground; but still promising to bring about the entry by degrees.

In January 1846, Sir J. Davis reported that Keying was endeavouring to separate the questions of the entry into Canton and the restitution of Chusan, and expressed his belief that the alleged disinclination of the people was entirely the work of Government, who, at all events since the war, had made no effort to overcome it. He had reminded Keying of his frequent declaration that Her Majesty's Government could not rest satisfied with the present state of things, after his frequent promises to amend them, and had again strongly urged him to obtain an Imperial edict.

On the 11th January, Keying, maintaining that the question was but a mere trifle, and not expressly stated in the Treaty, declared, as before, his own desire to concede it were it not for the people; he had memorialized the Throne, but there existed, he said, to the accomplishment of our object, innumerable obstacles.

On the 13th January, Keying and Hwang did indeed address a friendly proclamation to the gentry and people, calling on them to break down the barriers of separation and set aside jealousies and animosities, no longer offering vexatious

opposition. But, on the same day, Mr. Consul Macgregor received a despatch from the Commissioner, written in (according to Sir J. Davis's opinion) affected alarm on behalf of foreigners reported to have attempted to enter the city. And in addressing Sir J. Davis on the 18th, he had the duplicity to attribute a disturbance in the city to the rumour that foreigners were entering in chairs, although his own proclamation to the people on the subject of the riot, attributed it to its true cause, viz., the over-severity of the Prefect, whose court had been demolished by the mob. Sir J. Davis, in reply, recapitulated the whole question as connected with the Treaty, and quoted Keying's solemn promise to Sir H. Pottinger. A proclamation issued in a popular tone by Keying, was of a language to neutralize the effect of that of the 13th, while another promulgated by the Judicial and Financial Commissioners, seemed to encourage opposition on the part of the people.

On the 30th January, Keying is still reported to be assuming that a new point is urged, and feigning alarm for the safety of foreigners.

Throughout the month of February the correspondence continued, Keying asserting that the conduct of the Cantonese had improved during the past year, whereas their aggressiveness had, as Sir J. Davis showed, increased. He thanked Sir J. Davis for preventing foreigners from entering the city, and requested him to direct the respectable members of the community to give up their right. To which Sir J. Davis, still of opinion that the officials were promoting the opposition to it, replied, that these persons could have nothing to do with the negotiations, but that it might bring the people of Canton to reason if they were told that their conduct retarded the evacuation of Chusan.

Keying again denying that the entry was a Treaty right, now declared that it had been suddenly added; he insinuated that Her Majesty's Government were not fully informed, and that Sir J. Davis had the power to do as he pleased in the matter. He moreover perverted Sir J. Davis's remark, that his execution of twenty criminals in one day was a proof of what he could effect when the public weal required it, into a suggestion that he should decapitate all the leaders of agitation in Canton, and was once more reminded that our demand was not new, but based on the Treaty, and on his own promise.

On the 11th of March, Sir J. Davis reports that he had received, and returned for correction, a communication objectionably worded, calling on him "respectfully to obey" the Emperor's rescript, which, though ambiguous, and merely re-echoing Keying's own arguments regarding the Chusan and Canton questions, evidently left the arrangement of the latter in the Commissioner's hands.

The 3rd of April was fixed for a conference at Hoo-mun-chae. Before quitting Canton Keying notified to the people "that the discussions concerning the city had been interrupted or broken off;" which false assertion Sir John Davis, in a letter addressed to him on the 28th of March, took care to contradict.

On the 4th April, the Convention was signed, admitting, amongst other points, and establishing, beyond future cavil, our right, the exercise of which was postponed only because the Government were yet unable to enforce it; Her Majesty's Government being free to insist upon it at a more favourable period. A notification to the above effect was issued by Sir J. Davis on the 18th May, 1846, and the question, apparently settled, remained at rest until the following year.

In April 1847, the manifest intention of the Chinese Commissioner to trifle not only with this, but other claims, the immediate settlement of which Sir J. Davis had received your Lordship's instructions to enforce, indicated by the unprecedented disrespect with which he had treated the correspondence therewith connected, induced Sir John Davis to move upon Canton, and having insisted upon his adjusting the question of ingress, as Plenipotentiary, and without another reference to Pekin, he obtained from him a written engagement that we should be admitted in two years from that date. Such was the posture of affairs when I arrived in China in March 1848, and the near approach of the day appointed, and the necessity which I foresaw would arise for my requesting instructions from Her Majesty's Government, induced me to take the earliest opportunity of sounding the new Commissioner, Seu, upon the city question.

On the 4th May, 1848, I had the honour to report my interview with Seu

at the Bogue. This was, however, one of mere ceremony, at which nothing transpired worthy of remark.

On the 21st June, I inclosed to your Lordship Seu's reply to my communication, requesting him to send delegates to Hong Kong for the discussion of this and several other points, in which he stated that his predecessor's Agreement, signed in April 1847, was merely a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the time, and declared himself unable to force the people to comply with it.

On the 20th July, in continuation of the above, I addressed a despatch to your Lordship, stating my opinion that Seu was not prepared to coerce the people, and requesting instructions in the event of Her Majesty's Government insisting on our admission into Canton, as I was forbidden to move troops from Hong Kong by my orders from the Colonial Office, and was satisfied that, without a demonstration, the attempt would be useless, I represented that what appeared to me the chief advantage of our having access to the city would be the power of communicating personally with the authorities, but that the immediate admission of myself or the Consul would be no guarantee for the subsequent safety of the community; and this it would be necessary to bear in mind in any measures we might adopt. In the above was inclosed Seu's letter, declining to promise the concession of the demand, or to ensure our safety, and laying down that we should adapt ourselves to the opinion of the people, whose anger is irresistible.

On the 23rd October, from a memorial of Seu's, of the genuineness of which I was assured by Mr. Gutzlaff, and which formed an inclosure in my despatch of that date, I inferred that the Chinese Government would continue to impute their own breach of faith to the turbulence of the people. Negotiation appeared to me futile, the popular mind as hostile as ever, and no safety for the many probable, even if the point were conceded to me personally, until Canton should have felt our power. I required, therefore, if we were to have recourse to arms, a respectable force; but pointed out that trade must of course be suspended; and I suggested that, when the time arrived, if Seu declined either to receive me within the walls, or to protect me from molestation, I should, if the threat of doing so proved unavailing, proceed in effect to Pekin, when, if negotiations failed, it would be easy to blockade the Peiho, or the Yang-tse-kiang river.

On the 29th December, in acknowledging your Lordship's despatch of the 19th September, I stated that I had communicated to Seu the purport of that despatch, which expressed the regret of Her Majesty's Government to see his inclination to evade the plain fulfilment of Treaty engagements, as such would oblige Her Majesty's Government to have recourse to proceedings which would not fail to render him obnoxious to the displeasure of his own Sovereign. I attributed his delay in replying to my three letters on the subject to his having made a reference to Pekin.

In my second despatch of the same date, I replied to your Lordship's questions contained in your despatch of the 7th October, that, in my belief, no material advantage would accrue to commerce from our entering Canton, at all commensurate with the risk to be incurred; that for all practical purposes, the admission of the Superintendent and Consular Officers would suffice. The people were decidedly adverse to us. An Imperial edict might yet do good, but I was not sanguine that Seu would assist us in obtaining it.

In continuation of the above, your Lordship was informed in my despatch of the 26th January, 1849, that I had had further correspondence with Seu, which formed the inclosures of the above letter. He had discussed, in seven articles, the various questions submitted to him in accordance with your Lordship's instructions of 19th September; argued that it was vain to endanger a lucrative trade, on account of so useless a boon as the entry into the city; and concluded by offering to meet me.

I proposed that our interview should be in the city; showed the unreasonableness of allowing Canton to be an exception to the rule at the other ports; and dwelt on the solemnity of the compact under which we insist upon our right. I again begged him to depute officers who might meet my own Secretaries at Hong Kong.

To neither of my propositions did he reply, but fixed the 17th February for a Conference at Hoo-mun-chae, to which I acceded, pointing out to him the great inconvenience of two Plenipotentiaries having to travel forty miles each for the

transaction of business which might be settled in a few hours at his Court, were it not for the restriction existing; his inability to remove which, as the Treaty required, would certainly entail upon us the necessity of taking some steps not yet resorted to.

My despatch of the 21st February, inclosing a minute of my conversation with the Commissioner, was a report of the Conference.

On my asking him what steps had been taken to secure our peaceable entry into the city, he stated himself to be unable to carry out Keying's agreement; that he would not be so false as to put me off with a similar one, but would write to Pekin, and would obey whatever instructions were then sent him. Perfectly ready to admit us himself, the people were opposed to it. He would not avail himself of my proffered assistance to control the people, as he had troops enough of his own. He must, for the protection of his official position, memorialize the Emperor before he undertook to force the people. He would not send his memorial by one of our steamers, if placed at his disposal, as this would offend his Sovereign. To conclude, having been informed that if he could neither obtain us a peaceable entry himself, nor would accept our assistance, we might be obliged either to take on our ourselves the control of the Canton people, or proceed to the Peiho to complain, he undertook to obtain the Imperial rescript in forty days.

Pending the receipt of this, I received Seu's reply to a letter addressed to him on the 21st February, for the purpose of compelling him to place on record what had passed at the above Conference. With reference to the combination of certain guilds against our trade, apparently in the hope of inducing the English merchants to call upon their authorities to abstain from hostilities against Canton, which had been the subject of complaint from the Consul to the Commissioner, and of correspondence between the latter and myself, I reminded him that no such persons could have any influence upon the settlement of this question, which, if not now concluded satisfactorily between him and myself, must be referred to our respective Governments. His despatch of the 1st April, which he printed and published entire at Canton, contained the Emperor's reply to his memorial. This no longer left it in his power to admit British subjects into Canton were he so minded; but in my reply (2nd April), protesting against the violation of our Treaty engagements, I urged him once more to admit myself and the Consul, and called upon him, if he would not, to state explicitly whether I was to consider the Imperial rescript a refusal ever to grant us our right, or a postponement of it as heretofore, until the people should have learned to obey their own rulers.

His reply of the 6th repeats what he has twice before stated, that both Keying and Sir J. Davis were aware of the nullity of their agreement when they made it in 1847, points out the advantage of waiving the question altogether, and declines to receive me in the city, but offers to see myself and the Consul at Howqua's Garden, without it. To this I could only rejoin, after repudiating the charge of duplicity attempted to be brought against my predecessor, that he, Seu, could not have been ignorant of the Convention of 1846, or of the fact that no steps had been taken by the Chinese Government to effect what had been then, as well as previously, guaranteed; but that the discussion of the question could now be no farther prosecuted between him and myself.

I confess, my Lord, that I did not expect, however much his Ministers might temporise, so final a refusal to fulfil the Treaty at the hands of the Emperor. The plea of the aversion of the inhabitants is undoubtedly sound to a certain extent. I am not so sure of the inability of the Executive to coerce the rabble on this particular point: while I do feel a very strong conviction that Sir J. Davis was not mistaken in ascribing much of their malignity to the encouragement they receive from their officers.

It is matter of history that, throughout our intercourse with China during two centuries, for the greater portion of which our trade was almost exclusively confined to Canton, the unfriendliness of the people of that city manifested itself incessantly towards the foreign residents; while the submission to their insults entailed upon those who conducted an important traffic, by the magnitude of the interests, which it was difficult to abandon, and the comparative defencelessness of their position, the increased haughtiness of the local population, whose contempt for them was doubtless heightened by the supposition that

their nations, like themselves, gave chief precedence to commerce, which the Chinese, in their classification of pursuits and callings, affect to postpone to letters, agriculture, and mechanical arts.

With a population already prepossessed against all strangers, proverbial, too, in their own country, for the churlishness of their disposition as contrasted with that of the people of other provinces, the Commissioner Lin found no difficulty in giving their hate a patriotic direction against the British in his memorable attempt to suppress the opium trade in 1839. The straits to which his earlier efforts reduced the unprotected community confirmed the people, then partially organized as a military force, in their imagined superiority over us; nor were they at all disabused of the false notion that, in 1841, our troops retired before their own irregulars, by our subsequent successes against other cities of China. To these they simply refer as affording proof of their own invincibility, which is, almost weekly, made the boast of some abusive placard reminding the multitude of the sanctity of their city, and the danger of admitting within its walls the barbarian English, whose outrageous conduct in the late war is perpetually cited. This last act is most frequently referred to, even by Chinese of respectability, as the ground, all other prejudices apart, for the aversion of the people to our admission into Canton. At the same time, their hostility has received no slight impulse from the machinations of all interested in the continuance of the old and restricted state of things, and who have sought to deter us, through the people, from all attempted improvements of our own condition; justly apprehensive that such must seriously affect their interests, by withdrawing us from their influence, as our agents in everything connected with trade, and even daily subsistence. Nor is it difficult, in a Government so corrupt as that of China, to trace to the operation of this class, and of the native mercantile community, upon the avarice of the local mandarins, the encouragement which these officers are accused of giving to popular clamour against the concession of our right.

Without assuming, for one moment, to criticise the act or motive of any of Her Majesty's servants entrusted in past years with the administration of affairs in China, while expressing now my conviction that neither in this matter, or any other, negotiation, unsupported, will avail, I cannot refrain from regretting that no advantage has been taken of the few opportunities that have offered of humbling, in the Cantonese (at whose hands our countrymen have suffered so much both of insult and injury), that arrogant spirit to which is to be attributed their obstinate refusal to concede to us a right, in itself of minor importance, but the denial of which, as it is made, is calculated to prejudice us nationally in the eyes of the Chinese in all parts of the Empire.

I will not impugn the humanity which induced Captain Elliot to stay hostilities, when a British force was already in possession of the heights above Canton; but their cessation at that moment has been most certainly assigned ever since to the terror inspired by the native militia.

I am not prepared to say that, in 1842, when a large mob destroyed the factories before the combined force had quitted China, I should have acted differently from Sir H. Pottinger. The violence of the rabble was promptly disowned by the Government. A tedious and expensive war had been just brought to a satisfactory conclusion, and the High Officers with whom we were in communication were acting apparently with so much good faith, and in a spirit so different from that which had characterised the proceedings of the Chinese in former years, that it was as natural for the Plenipotentiary to rest satisfied with their excuses in this instance, as to refrain, in the succeeding year, from insisting immediately on our right of ingress into the city, on the plea advanced by Keying, that the will of the people was for the time too strong for him. It must, however, be borne in mind that the same plea might have been of equal force against any other stipulation of the Treaty. Subsequent events have shown that no effort was made on the part of Keying to fulfil his promise of bringing the populace more into subjection; and the troops returned to India without this part of the Treaty being carried into effect.

In April 1847, again, the general officer commanding the expedition, insisting that to retain his ground in inactivity would be impossible, Keying, at the last hour, agreed to seven stipulations. Before the fulfilment of any of these, however, the force was withdrawn, and the difficulty of carrying into effect the most important of them is now, at the close of two years, found to be much

increased. For the defensive organization of the militia has extended considerably since our last movement, and may now be appealed to by the officials, who have doubtless spared no pains in promoting it, as an additional proof of their own helplessness against the will of the people, or may enable the latter to offer more confident and determined opposition to such a force as would have settled the question with ease at an earlier date.

I repeat that I am not reviewing the past with any intention of condemning the policy of those whose conduct has received the approbation of Her Majesty's Government, but I draw from its history this conclusion, that further negotiation would be perfectly futile, unless we are prepared to enforce what we justly demand.

The plea of the unpopularity of our claim, whether sufficient or not to disable the authorities from fulfilling the Treaty, we have had the forbearance to accept rather than force them into collision with those whom they govern, and entail upon a large population, for a good apparently so trifling in itself, the calamities of war. There can be little doubt that their nationality, and their ill-defined dread of the trouble any change may produce, has inclined them to use against ourselves our delicacy in this particular. Were there wanting other proof of the total absence of honesty in the Chinese Government than the narrative of Keying's treatment of this very question, it would be supplied by the deliberate charge thrice brought against this Minister by his successor, of having solemnly pledged himself to perform what he must have known was impracticable.

I have already replied to a question from your Lordship, that, apart from the moral good of gaining a point so long at issue, no important advantage would, in my opinion, result, from our admission, to our commerce with China; nor am I now apprehensive that our present forbearance will expose British subjects in the factories to the more than ordinary aggression of the mob. But their personal liberty will be restricted, as heretofore, to the narrow limits assigned to them by custom; and the future discussion of all matters can hardly fail to be embarrassed by our foregoing a privilege which we found upon the Treaty, and which has been for six years the subject of incessant dispute.

Nor is it improbable that the inhabitants of the northern ports, seeing that we have allowed the Cantonese to commit a breach of the Treaty, by keeping us out of the city, will be induced to follow their example in establishing a system of petty and general annoyance.

Meanwhile, the great uncertainty amongst the Chinese as to the ulterior consequences of the Emperor's repudiation of the Treaty, must, and, for an indefinite period, fetter the activity of commercial relations; and although I had the honour to inform your Lordship in my despatch of the 18th instant, that the Consul had reported the trade to be re-opened, I am given to understand that the uncertainty attendant upon the present undecided state of the question, is affecting all commerce to a most injurious extent. For the minor object, therefore, of immediate advantage, it would be expedient to declare, without delay, to the community, whether Her Majesty's Government are resolved to give up the right of entry altogether—a course of which I should be sorry, with all respect, to recommend the adoption—or whether the Emperor's sanction of a breach of Treaty shall be held to be so indicative of future insecurity, as to justify our enforcing a more exact fulfilment of this and other rights guaranteed to us.

I am, upon principle, in favour of the latter policy.

Believing, as I do, that the hostility of the people is encouraged by their officials, it is only by coercing the latter that we can make them so exert their influence upon the middle, as to produce through these a change in the demeanour of the lower, classes. The last must, in my opinion, sooner or later, be taught a lesson which has perhaps been too long delayed; and I am only deterred from recommending that it should be given immediately by the serious doubts which I entertain whether the good we hope to obtain as an end, by enforcing the fulfilment of the Treaty, justifies the possible destruction of the city as a means. Your Lordship will understand that I am not suggesting a military expedition, but the employment of a part of the naval force in these seas, which can be easily assembled here, and at small cost. The presence of this force at Canton might extort what we require; but failing this, it would be necessary to proceed to extremities. Since the Emperor's ultimatum has been

received, I foresee no good in making, without a formal mission, such a reference to Pekin as I had before the honour to recommend to your Lordship. By operations, such as I now propose, against Canton, our trade at the northern ports need not be interrupted; while the chastisement of the Cantonese, or the intimidation of their authorities, would save us, I am convinced, from much trouble in time to come, and would, after a period of necessary inconvenience to the local trade, greatly ameliorate our commercial condition.

But I must add once more, what is now most required is a termination of the present suspense, by a positive decision to waive or insist upon our right of ingress. As at present instructed I cannot have recourse to coercion; and having now troubled your Lordship at very great length, I must await the orders it may seem good to Her Majesty's Government, on a reconsideration of the whole of this question, to convey to me.

No. 18.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 25, 1849.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your despatches of the 18th and 23rd of April: the first reporting the unsatisfactory result of your discussions with the Chinese Commissioner on the right of entrance into the city of Canton; the second containing a review of all that has passed on this question between your predecessors and yourself, on the one part, and the Chinese authorities, on the other, and offering suggestions as to the course which, in the present state of things, it would be expedient for Her Majesty's Government to pursue.

I have now to state to you in reply to these despatches that although it would no doubt simplify matters if Her Majesty's Government were to renounce entirely and for ever the right accorded by Treaty to British subjects to enter Canton; and although it would possibly, on the other hand, place our future relations with China upon a more certain and satisfactory footing, if we were by force of arms to compel the Chinese Government to fulfil this engagement, which there can be little doubt that they could do if they chose; yet, all things considered, Her Majesty's Government are not disposed to take either of these courses. A renunciation of the Treaty right would be inexpedient, because, though the exercise of the right may not for the present be attainable without efforts which would be disproportionate to the object, or without risks in the enjoyment of it which would counterbalance its value, yet at a future time the state of things may be different, and the privilege may be willingly granted and safely enjoyed.

An enforcement of the Treaty right by military and naval operations would require an expensive effort, might lead to loss of valuable lives on our part, and much loss of life and destruction of property to be inflicted on the Chinese, while the chief advantage which it seems, by your account, we should derive from a successful result would be, that, by giving such an example of our determination and power to enforce a faithful observance of the Treaty, we should deter the Chinese from attempting future and other violations of that Treaty. But Her Majesty's Government are not disposed for this object to make the effort, or to produce the consequences abovementioned; and they prefer waiting to deal with future violations of the Treaty, according to the circumstances of the case, if such violations should occur.

Her Majesty's Government, therefore, prefer taking a middle course, and to make to the Chinese Commissioner a communication, according to the inclosed draft. You will, therefore, send to the Chief Commissioner a copy of the accompanying draft, together with a correct translation of it into Chinese.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

Inclosure in No. 18.

Draft of a Note to be addressed by Mr. Bonham to the Chinese Commissioner.

THE Undersigned, &c., has been instructed by Her Majesty's Government to make to the High Commissioner the following communication :—

The British Government has learnt with surprise and displeasure that the Government of China has declined to fulfil the engagements of the Treaties by which British subjects were to be admitted to free access to the city of Canton.

In the Treaty of Nankin of the 29th of August, 1842,* it was stated that "His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai."

In the Supplementary Treaty of Hoo-mun-chae of the 8th of October, 1843,† it was again recorded that "the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, without molestation and restraint."

In the further Treaty signed at Bocca Tigris on the 4th of April, 1846,‡ it was said, "His Majesty the Emperor of China having, on his own part, distinctly stated that when, in the course of time, mutual tranquillity shall have been ensured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton; and the local authorities being, for the present, unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period. But the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty."

And finally, in the Articles agreed upon at Canton, on the 6th of April, 1847,§ it was stated, as recorded in Keying's note of that day to the British Plenipotentiary, "The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent; but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed. It is, therefore, now agreed that, two years from this day's date, British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city."

These engagements, thus solemnly recorded, the Chinese Government has now declined to fulfil. But the faithful performance of treaty engagements by Sovereigns is the security for peace between nations. The Queen of England has fulfilled her treaty engagements to the Emperor of China. The Emperor of China has not fulfilled his treaty engagement to the Queen of England. Why has the Emperor broken his word? Is it because he is unwilling to keep his engagement, or because he is unable to do so? If he is unwilling to keep his engagement how can the British Government trust to the Emperor's word; and how can there be lasting peace between the two Governments? If the Emperor is unable to keep his promise, because his word and his orders are not respected by his subjects, how can he expect that foreign Governments should show him more respect than his own subjects are willing to show; and will not foreign Governments be obliged to inflict on the Chinese people, in order to repress their violence, those punishments which the Emperor is too weak to be able to award? But is this the way to secure tranquillity to the Chinese people?

Let the Chinese Government well consider these things, and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will lie upon them.

Let the High Commissioner send this communication to the Imperial Government at Pekin.

---

* See Appendix B.
† See Appendix C.
‡ See Appendix D.
§ See Appendix E.

No. 19.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 16, 1849.

I INCLOSE for your information, a copy of a letter from the London East India and China Association, respecting the non-fulfilment by the Chinese Government of the engagement respecting the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, and a copy of the answer which I have caused to be returned to that body.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

The Chairman of the London East India and China Association to Viscount Palmerston.

London East India and China Association,
My Lord, *Cowper's Court, June* 26, 1849.

I AM requested by the Committee of this Association to inform your Lordship, that they have seen with extreme regret and disappointment, by the last advices received from China, an official notification, "that the Chinese Government have declined to carry into effect the stipulations entered into between Her Majesty's late Plenipotentiary and Keying, the late Imperial High Commissioner, by which it was agreed that the city of Canton should be open to British subjects on the 6th April, 1849."

The Committee consider that such a proceeding, although not immediately putting a stop to mercantile intercourse with the Chinese, is in direct opposition to that free intercourse which was guaranteed by the Treaty to British subjects, and has already, as stated in various communications by the last mail, caused great anxiety and embarrassment to the trade at Canton; and the British residents there apprehend that their freedom of action, and indeed the safety of their persons and property, may be endangered if Her Majesty's Government do not insist upon the conditions and spirit of the Treaty being immediately carried into full practical operation.

It is notorious also, that by our submission to repeated indignities on former occasions, the Chinese authorities have always been inclined to lean to the prejudices of the people of Canton against foreign residents there; and this Committee participate in the apprehensions entertained by the residents in Canton with regard both to the protection of their persons and property.

The Committee therefore hope that Her Majesty's Government will be pleased to adopt such energetic measures as may be requisite, for securing to British subjects all the benefits stipulated for by the Treaty; the due performance of which is equally demanded by the dignity of the Crown, and the commercial interests of the country.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. GREGSON, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

Mr. Addington to the Chairman of the London East India and China Association.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 6, 1849.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of the letter which, as Chairman of the London East India and China Association, you addressed to his Lordship on the 26th ultimo, expressing the regret and

disappointment of the Association at learning that the Chinese Government had declined to carry into effect the engagement that the city of Canton should be open to British subjects on the 6th of April last; and stating that great anxiety and embarrassment had been caused to the trade at Canton by this proceeding; and concluding with expressing the hope of the Association that the British Government will adopt such energetic measures as may be requisite for securing to British subjects all the benefits stipulated by the Treaty.

I am to state to you, in reply, that Her Majesty's Government have no intention to renounce the right of entering the city of Canton, although they are not prepared, at present, to resort to hostilities with China, in order to enforce that right. Her Majesty's Government are not ignorant that some inconvenience may result from the adoption of a policy of moderation in this instance; but as the practical advantage which could be derived by British trade from free access into the interior of Canton, is, probably, not very great; while the effort to obtain the immediate fulfilment of the Chinese engagement, in this respect, would be costly, and might lead to a great loss of life and destruction of property, and to a considerable interruption to British trade in that quarter of China, and might, moreover, seriously affect the trade at the other ports, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the general commercial interests of the country are best consulted by not pushing matters to extremities on the present occasion.

Her Majesty's Government are happy to find, by the accounts which reached them by the last mail, that Canton appeared to be as tranquil as it was before the late excitement on the subject of the British claim to enter Canton on the 6th of April; that the trade had been reopened; that there was no rumour of impending disturbance; and no grounds for apprehending that any disturbance was likely to arise out of the discussion which had been carried on between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Commissioner on the matter in question.

I am, &c.
(Signed) H. U. ADDINGTON

No. 20.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received July* 24)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, May* 18, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, herewith, two documents which I have just received from Consul Bowring.

The first is the translation of a paper purporting to be a proposal by the gentry and literati of Canton to erect a tablet in commemoration of the services rendered by the Commissioner Seu, and by the Lieutenant-Governor Yeh, in successively resisting the entrance of British subjects into the city of Canton on the 6th ultimo. This document is stated to have been extensively circulated in Canton, and distributed with the "Pekin Gazette," a clear proof of its existence being perfectly well known to the Chinese authorities.

The second paper appears in the supplement to "the Canton Official Reporter" of the 15th instant, and states that several marks of the Emperor's favour have been bestowed on Seu. These, Mr. Interpreter Meadows attributes, perhaps with some justice, to His Majesty's satisfaction at Seu's able conduct in disposing so quietly of the "Canton city" question.

So long as documents similar to the first continue to make their appearance, apparently with the concurrence of the authorities, the public mind will continue to be kept in a state of ferment, and the hostile feelings of the people towards foreigners be kept in activity.

Being convinced, however, that the Commissioner would either deny all knowledge of its existence, or state his inability to control popular feeling, as he has already done on former occasions, I shall refrain from making any communication to him on the subject, until I am honoured by your Lordship's reply to

my despatch of the 23rd ultimo, when I trust to receive such instructions as will put me in full possession of the views and intentions of Her Majesty's Government with reference to the present state of affairs in Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Paper relative to a Tablet erected in Memory of the Services of their Graces Seu and Ye, by the Gentry and Literati†.*

(Translation.)

FROM olden times no good plan has ever existed for ruling the barbarians; irritated, they have commenced fighting, and familiar treatment has invited their contempt; for the Western barbarians are by nature blindly covetous, pursuing gain boisterously, and if deprived of it, causing scores and hundreds of injuries, which prove ultimately inexhaustible. Fang-tsing-chuen‡ said, "China with the barbarians resembles a family with robbers adjoining, not anxious on account of their force, but rather on account of their being near; their nearness allowing no time to prepare for defence, while it gives them great convenience for their depredations." Our reigning family having enjoyed peace for a long time, the civilians think only of maintaining a good name by an easy, unembarrassed deportment, and the military of preserving their own persons by repose and rest; consequently, as soon as the alarm is given of the approach of marauders, they fly and disperse at the mere report, so that before a battle is fought the spirit of the troops is entirely broken.

Now there is a cause for the insatiable demands of the barbarians. Formerly one nook, Macao, was the only port open to their trade, but now at all the ports on the sea they come and go without restraint, build barbarian dwellings, and bring with them their barbarian women, obtaining whatever they ask for, and having every desire satisfied. Hence they extravagantly and boastfully cry, "We are the equals of the Chinese officers! What objection is there to our going into the city and paying them visits? In Fuh-keen, Che-keang, and Keang-soo none have dared to refuse us this privilege, and why should it be done in Kwang-tung?"

Some time back, the Minister (Keying) was obliged to report this to His Imperial Majesty as a measure to be carried into effect after a period of three years, but in a short time he was removed from his post and went away, and his Grace Seu was promoted from the Governorship to the Governor-Generalship. His Grace, who is profound, firm, daring, and fertile in plans, and had managed the barbarians during one year, well knew that great use could be made of the spirit of the Kwang-tung people, and that the spirit of the army must be revived. Hence, when the fixed period arrived, and the chiefs (of the barbarians) prepared a vessel, and begged him to give them an interview, his Grace undertook the venture of a meeting, and face to face rejected some fifteen or twenty of their demands, without being disturbed either in language or manner. The Chiefs perceiving that he was immovable on these points again preferred their request to enter the city, on which his Grace said, "If I refer this request to the Court to decide on acceding to or refusing it, will that do?" The Chiefs replied, "Yes, yes! we conform to your will!" At this time the officers who accompanied him were in secret fear on account of the dangers he incurred; and there were, further, apprehensions that native bandits would avail themselves of the opportunity to come secretly out with violence, which it would be impossible to master. But his Grace with unshaken voice and unaltered countenance, secretly took measures with his Grace Ye, the Governor, for hostilities and the defence of the country. They raised bodies of braves, provided guns and other arms and collected provisions. By stimulation and encouragement the military officers were roused to zeal, and by the certainty of reward or punishment, the soldiers

* The title used is that of the first of the five classes of nobility.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† This is the title of the document, but the tablet has not yet been actually erected.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ A famous Minister of the Ming dynasty.—*Note of Interpreter.*

were roused to zeal. Further, a letter was sent explaining and illustrating the misery or happiness that would result according to the measures taken,* and thus the literati were roused to zeal, the trade was stopped and the markets answered the call, so that the merchants also were roused to zeal. Each man was ready to defend the country, each family prepared to fight; the streets shone with the gleam of weapons, and the sound of gongs and drums filled the heavens. Thus the courage of the several hundreds of thousands of families in the city really subdued the pride of the bandits and deprived them of their spirits, so that when the Imperial rescript arrived, and his Grace notified to the barbarians that the anger of the public could not be incurred, their proposals to enter the city immediately ceased.

From the time enmity was contracted in the war of 1840 and 1841 till now, during a space of more than ten years, they have, alas! trampled on our border country, seized and hunted after our men and women. Over the whole of the river and outer seas all have fallen in the same manner before them; all have sunk, and we have never heard that there existed a man or an affair that could stop their determinations, or repel their advances; except in our Kwang-tung, where they were exterminated at San-yuen-le,† and slain at Hwang-chuh-ke,‡ and where even all the young boys of three feet high desire to eat their flesh and to sleep on their skins. This arises, indeed, from the habits of the people; but if their Graces had not constantly commiserated the secret troubles of the people, and roused them by encouragement, it would have been impossible for the public determination to become, as it were, strong and firm as a walled city.§

The people and literati of our country say that this affair should not be left without a memorial, which they have commissioned me to prepare.

I have heard that Mencius said, "Vast spirit will fill up the vacancy between heaven and earth;" and again, "This spirit accords with and assists justice and reason, and leaves no hunger (or deficiency)."‖ In the olden times, the standards changed colour in the presence of Le Hwang-peih ¶ before a battle; and Hootsang-yeu when about to go forth with his troops previously cut out an "adverse gate."** This is what is called spirit, and when spirit abounds the troops of others may be caused to submit without fighting. Now the spirit of the Empire being totally exhausted, if no man had existed able to effect great objects with small means, I cannot say where the injuries would have ended.

That which their Graces have now done will cause those who hereafter discuss the matter to say, that the barbarians not having entered the city in such a month of such a year arose with their Graces; and thus (the memory of) the abundance of spirit received by them will, like gold and gems, remain unimpaired.

The selections of officers to have charge of the borders, the disciplining of the border troops, and the laying of permanent plans for the firm maintenance of the country during centuries, these are works which the high officers of the frontiers are well competent to perform, and in which we are unable to advise them in the slightest degree.

Note of Interpreter.—The document of which the above is a translation has no date; but it was handed, on the evening of the 11th instant, in the form of a printed pamphlet, to the regular subscribers of the "Pekin Gazette" and

* This refers to the letter from the gentry and literati presented to his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, but which was not received by him.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† This alludes to the body of native troops who were surrounded behind the city during the occupation of the heights.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ The murder of six Englishmen at Hwang-chuh-ke in 1847.—*Note of Interpreter.*

§ What precedes is given as the language of the body of the literati; what follows is that of the person who drafted the document.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‖ Collier, in his translation of the "Four Books," says, with reference to the passages here extracted from Mencius:—"I have never met with any learned native who could give any rational interpretation of such expressions; they seem to have no idea of their signification. Nor is this matter of surprise, for it is abundantly evident that no rational idea can be attached to such language."

In the sentence preceding these extracts, Mencius himself says, with great truth, that "it is difficult to explain" what is called "vast spirit."—*Note of Interpreter.*

¶ A stern and able General of the Tang dynasty, the powerful influence of whose character is thus illustrated.—*Note of Interpreter.*

** Hereby marking his intention to conquer or die.—*Note of Interpreter.*

"Official Reporter" at this city. There can, therefore, be no doubt as to its authenticity; *i. e.*, no doubt it was published with the consent of the most influential gentry of this place.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter" of May 15, 1849.

(Translation.)

A DESPATCH has been received from the Board of Civil Office, stating that His Imperial Majesty has bestowed on his Excellency the Governor-General an archer's thumb-ring, a snuff-bottle, and two girdle-purses of different sizes, ornamented with coral.

[These marks of his approbation have, it is said, been conferred by the Emperor on Seu on account of his able conduct in the lately-discussed question of free entry for foreigners into the city of Canton.]

No. 21.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, August* 18, 1849.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 18th of May, and, with reference to the inclosure marked No. 1 in that despatch, I have to instruct you to address a note to the Chinese Commissioner, saying, that Her Majesty's Government have had before them a document purporting to be a proposal by the gentry and literati of Canton to erect a tablet in commemoration of the services rendered by the Commissioner Seu and by the Lieutenant-Governor Yeh, in successfully resisting the entrance of British subjects into Canton on the 6th of April last, and that, from the manner in which this document has been circulated at Canton, Her Majesty's Government must infer that, if not actually sanctioned by the Chinese Government officers, it has not been disapproved by them.

You will say that it is for this reason that Her Majesty's Government have instructed you to make, officially, the following remarks upon a document which is so offensive towards Great Britain in its language, and so imbued with a spirit of hostility towards British subjects, that if that document is to be considered as expressing in any degree the sentiments of the Chinese Government, or of the great officers at Canton, Her Majesty's Government would despair of being able to continue to maintain the relations of peace between Great Britain and China.

But you will say that the observations which you are instructed to make are as follows:—

The Chinese authorities seemed, more than ten years ago, to believe that because Great Britain is far distant from China, the Chinese might, with impunity, ill-use British subjects in China. The Chinese officers found that they were mistaken. The British Government sent ships and troops to China; the Chinese troops were conquered in fight, and the Chinese Government was compelled to grant to the British Government the satisfaction that was demanded for the injury which had been done to a British officer and to British subjects. The Chinese great officers at Canton seem to be falling again into the same mistake which was committed by their predecessors in 1839; and they appear to be encouraging and exciting among the people of Canton, hostile feelings towards British subjects. But let not the great officers of Canton nor the Government of Pekin deceive themselves on these matters. The forbearance which the British Government has hitherto displayed, arises not from a sense of weakness, but from consciousness of superior strength.

The British Government well knows, that if occasion required it, a British military force would be able to destroy the town of Canton, not leaving one

single house standing, and could thus inflict the most signal chastisement upon the people of that city.

The British Government, however, would be very sorry to be compelled to resort to such measures of severity, and will avoid doing so as long as possible. But the Chinese Government and its officers must assist the British Government in its endeavours so to forbear. The Government of Pekin must take care that the treaty engagements of the Emperor are faithfully fulfilled; and the high officers at Canton must be diligent to inspire the people of that city and of its neighbourhood with friendly sentiments towards British subjects. So will peace be maintained between the two Empires, and so will commerce flourish between them, to the mutual advantage of both. This is the wish of the British Government; let it also be the wish of the Government of China.

Let the High Commissioner send this to the Imperial Government at Pekin.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 22.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 24.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, May 25, 1849.*

SINCE I drafted my despatch of the 18th instant, the accompanying despatch, and the two extracts from the Supplement to the "Canton Official Reporter," have reached me from Consul Bowring.

I do not know that any observations of mine are needed, as the documents will speak for themselves. The rewards bestowed by the Emperor upon Seu, the Governor of the Province, and two other officials, merely show us what we knew before, the feelings of the Pekin Court relative to the city question; but if anything had been wanted to confirm the general impression that the highest functionaries of the Province went hand-in-hand with the braves during the late ferment, I think the reward tablets granted by the former to the latter, will place the question beyond a doubt.

The instant I receive the Imperial edict alluded to in Inclosure 3, I shall transmit it to your Lordship.

I take this opportunity of stating that Canton is generally quiet, and that the trade progresses as favourably as it usually does at this season of the year.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S.—I have this moment received the edict above referred to, which I have the honour of inclosing for your Lordship's information, by which it will be seen that the Emperor has conferred titular distinctions upon Seu and others, at Canton.

S. G. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

Consul Bowring to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Canton, May 22, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Excellency an extract from the "Canton Register" of to-day. It shows how completely the late arrangement to prevent our entrance into the city had the approval of the authorities. The organization of large bodies of men, under the sanction of the highest officers of the State, for the avowed purpose of overthrowing the engagements of their Government, is a proceeding most mischievous and alarming.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter" of May 22, 1849.

(Translation.)

THEIR Excellencies the Governor-General and the Governor have conferred on the various Colleges of the Local Deities (or Assembly Halls of Braves) tablets in reward, bearing the inscription,

"The will of the public strong as a walled city."

[*Note.*—The circumstance has not yet been announced in the Supplement to the "Reporter," but it seems a fact that the Emperor has rewarded the Commissioner Seu with a double-eyed peacock's feather and the fourth rank of nobility (Tsze-keo, Baronet); the Governor of Kwang-tung, Ye, with a single-eyed peacock's feather, and the fifth rank of nobility (Wankea, Knight); and the two heads of the gentry. Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua) and Heu-tseang-kwang, each with the transparent blue button of the third class of mandarins; all for keeping the English out of the city. I understand that during yesterday and to-day the subordinate mandarins have been waiting on their Excellencies the Commissioner and Governor to congratulate them upon the occasion.

May 22, 1849.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

Inclosure 3 in No. 22.

Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter."

(Translation.)

A DESPATCH from the Grand Council has arrived at this city, stating that His Imperial Majesty has bestowed on his Excellency the Governor-General, Seu, a double-eyed peacock's feather and the fourth rank of nobility (Baronet); on his Excellency the Governor of Kwang-tung, Ye, a single-eyed peacock's feather and the fifth rank of nobility (Nan-tsea, Knight); and on their Excellencies, Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua), a Councillor (of one of the six Boards) in retirement; and Heu-tseang-Kwang, an expectant Intendant of Circuit, each the button of the third class of Mandarins (transparent blue).

[*Note.*—I am told that the Emperor has issued an edict on the occasion of conferring these distinctions, in which he praises them and the people for their conduct in the city question. He is reported to say that "for ten years past the barbarian affairs have been in an improper state, but that he has contained himself out of fear that the people along the coasts might suffer; that he is now much gratified to find that they have not entered the city, yet trade continues to go on as before; and that Seu must take measures to reward the people for their patriotic spirit," or words to that effect.

I believe there can be no doubt that such an edict has been issued; but unfortunately all the Clerks in the employ of foreigners have been so much frightened by the imprisonment of two of our Consular Clerks, that it is difficult for copies to find their way to the factories. I expect, however, to get a copy in the course of this day.

May 23, 1849.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

Inclosure 4 in No. 22.

Imperial Edict.

(Translation.)

ON the 7th May, 1849,* the Privy Council had the honour to receive the following Imperial edict:—

Nearly ten years have elapsed since the barbarian affairs rose (into importance), during which the country, along the coast, has been involved in troubles; the public revenue exhausted; the army wearied with toil; and, although of late years a state of quiet has been in some degree attained, still in the measures taken to manage the barbarians, the equipoise between inflexibility and complaisance has not been maintained, and evils flowing from them have gradually made their appearance. We, having been seriously apprehensive that the inhabitants of the seaboard would be trampled down (if we acted otherwise), have for that reason tranquilly endured all, abiding our time. For it is unquestionably a principle of reason that slight oppression must be followed by great redress.

The English barbarians having again preferred their request that they might enter the city of Canton, some days back the Governor-General, Seu-kwang-tsin, and his colleague (the Governor Ye), sent in several reports to us detailing the measures adopted, which were in perfect accordance with good policy. To-day they have again reported by the post that the merchants and people of that place being fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism, have subscribed money to make preparations for preventing the insults (of the barbarians); that the gentry and literati had really exerted themselves in giving assistance; and that the proposals to enter the city were at rest, the barbarians in question carrying on trade as before, and both natives and foreigners being in a state of quiet and tranquillity, while not one man had been lost, not a single shot fired.

The Governor-General and Governor in question, in tranquillizing the people, and managing the barbarians, have in every part directed their measures of support and assistance on the root and origin of the matter, causing the said barbarians to become tractable and submissive, and this without the slightest self-contraint on their part, so that mutual peace may long exist. It is impossible for us fully to express the pleasure we feel at this; and in order to encourage services of high merit it is proper that liberal rewards be bestowed.

It is therefore our pleasure, by an act of unusual grace, to confer on Seu-kwang-tsin the fourth rank of nobility (tsze-tsea), with permission that it be hereditary, as also the decoration of a double-eyed peacock's feather; and on Ye-ming-chin† the fifth rank of nobility, with the permission that it be hereditary, as also a (single-eyed) peacock's feather, in order to manifest our abundant affection; the different peacock's feathers to be respectfully received by Seu-kwang-tsin and Ye-ming-chin.

Muh-tih-gan,‡ Woo-lan-tae,‡ To-gan-tung-gih,‡ Hung-ming-heang,§ and Tseang-lin,§ have all performed their duty to the utmost, with joint strength and mind. It is therefore our pleasure, by an unusual act of grace, to direct that the Military Board fix on liberal rewards for them, in accordance with the regulations regarding military services.

It is also our pleasure that, by an unusual act of grace, the expectant Intendant, Seu-tseang-kwang, be entered in the new list of candidates, and be appointed to the first vacancy that occurs, whether it be one of much or little business; and that, by an unusual act of grace, the expectant Councillor (Lan-shung) Woo-tseang-yaou (Howqua), be selected by the Board for an Intendancy, whether such become vacant in an odd or an even month; and, further, we confer on both of these officers the button of the third class.

As to the civil and military officers generally of Kwang-tung, let Seu-

* Taoukwang, 29th year, 4th month, 15th day; but as that is only sixteen days ago, I think that in the Canton reprint "fifteenth" has been printed instead of "fifth."—*Note of Interpreter.*

† The Governor of Kwang-tung.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ The General, the Lieutenant-General, and the Major-General of the Manchoo bannermen at Canton.

§ The Admiral and the General of Kwang-tung.

kwang-tsin, &c., select those who have most exerted themselves, and after due consideration recommend them severally for rewards proportioned to their services, they awaiting the dispensation of our favours.

As to our people of Kwang-tung, they who have always been called high-spirited and brave, have of late years become fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism, and orderly as well as brave. This proceeds, it is true, from the spirit infused by instruction, but their inborn generosity has also a share in it. It is difficult to find hundreds of thousands whom gain will not obtain nor force move! When we think on their merit, in reverently lending their support, is it possible that our heart should not feel deeply moved!

As a still greater encouragement to the minds which feel anxiety for the public good and strive upwards, it is our pleasure that Seu-kwang-tsin and Ye-ming-chin spread abroad these our words, that they may be known and understood in every house and every family. Thus all may enjoy the happiness of taking delight in their occupations and dwelling in peace.

With respect to the proper manner of rewarding them and to the distribution of honorary tablets, let the said Governor-General, &c., in order to fulfil our intentions, arrange those who have exerted themselves, in classes according to the amount of their labour and toil, and confer on them splendid and glorious distinctions. Let not our bounties be in the slightest degree withheld.

As to the rest of the report, it is our pleasure that measures be taken in accordance with what is therein proposed. The proper Board has been informed of it.

Respect this.

No. 23.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received August 20.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, June 22, 1849.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 25th ultimo, in which I informed your Lordship of the rewards bestowed by the Emperor upon the Chinese Commissioner and other high personages at Canton, for the ability displayed by them in keeping us out of the city in April last, I deem the accompanying two memorials, as relating to the Canton city question, sufficiently interesting to be laid before your Lordship.

These memorials are addressed to the Emperor by Seu and the Governor of Kwang-tung, who propose the names of certain officers, literary graduates, and others of the gentry, as well entitled to Imperial favour for the precautionary measures which they took for the defence of the city against us. All my previous correspondence on this subject will, in all likelihood, have convinced your Lordship that both the Chinese authorities and people consider that they gained no small triumph by keeping the city closed to us; and, therefore documents of the nature now forwarded may be needless to strengthen your Lordship's belief in this respect: but being anxious to put Her Majesty's Government in possession of all that relates to this important topic, I have thought it my duty to transmit the present papers for your Lordship's information.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, Guardian of the Crown Prince, President of the Board of War, Right Censor of the Board of Censors, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, General Director of Military Affairs and of the Commissariat,*

* This title is unusual in the enumeration of the offices and dignities of a Governor-General.—*Note of Interpreter.*

invested with a double-eyed peacock's feather, and the hereditary fourth rank of nobility; and

Yeh, Vice-President of the Board of War, Right Assistant Censor of the Board of Censors, Governor of Kwang-tung, Director of Military Affairs, with a charge over the Commissariat, invested with a peacock's feather, and the hereditary fifth rank of nobility, kneeling, present a memorial, for the purpose of severally recommending certain persons for rewards, in obedience to an Imperial Edict, and of entreating that His Majesty's favours may be bestowed on them, on which memorial they, with upcast looks, beg the Imperial glance.

Whereas we, your officers, have received your Majesty's Edict, stating:

"As to the civil and military officers generally of Kwang-tung, let Seu and his colleague select those who have most exerted themselves, and, after due consideration, recommend them severally for rewards proportioned to their services, they awaiting the dispensation of our favours:"

From this, we perceive that your Majesty examines into the merits of your officers, and leaves none unrewarded, and that the smallest services are recorded, for which all in official life feel alike deeply grateful.

After examination, we have to state that your officer Seu, in 1848, memorialized with respect to the newly-appointed Provincial Judge, Pih-kwei, requesting that he might be appointed to assist in the transaction of barbarian affairs, on account of his having long held office in Kwang-tung as a District Magistrate, in posts where the affairs were both manifold and important. This officer has, on the present occasion of arranging, under us, an important affair of the people and barbarians, shown himself to be intelligent, determined, steady, quiet, constantly acting in accordance with good policy, and as an officer really to be depended upon. We have, therefore, considered it proper to request that your Majesty will issue a rescript bestowing on him a peacock's feather.

Kwan-show, the Colonel Commandant of the Governor-General's Division, is intelligent, respectable, and well acquainted with military affairs. On the present occasion, when the naval and military regular and irregular forces were moved about on the rivers, it was he who made out the lists of the proper numbers, and who stationed them according as the nature of the places required; and the forces had reached their respective stations several days before the circumstance became known to any but a very few at this city. He dispersed them to the different stations with great care and secresy, and maintained over them strict and intelligent control. He is an officer who has really exerted himself. As he already possesses a peacock's feather, we have considered it proper to request that your Majesty will issue an Imperial edict, commanding him to be recorded for a post of Lieutenant-General.

As to the rest of the civil and military officers who have successively exerted themselves, and who, on being sent from time to time on business have always managed it in person, it is inexpedient for us to suppress their slight services, but still less do we dare to render ourselves in the least degree guilty of recommending those who have performed nothing, or of requesting too high rewards. We have carefully, therefore, prepared a list giving their titles and names, to which we have, after due consideration, appended notes of their real performances. This we respectfully present for your Majesty's glance, and humbly await your Imperial decision.

We have carefully prepared a memorial based on the facts, giving the particulars of our having acted in obedience to your Majesty's rescript commanding us to recommend the officers severally for rewards, to which we have paid obeisance and now present, humbly entreating that your Majesty will throw your sacred glance thereon, and issue your instructions. A careful memorial.

A carefully prepared list of the officers who are, after due consideration, recommended for rewards, now respectfully presented for the Imperial glance.

Fung-yuen, Acting District Magistrate of Nang-hae, and Show-ke, District Magistrate of Pwang-yu, inspected the braves (or National Guards) of each of the different streets, and conferred rewards on them as a gratification for their services; and sparing no exertions the merchants and the people came cheerfully forward. They were untiring in their efforts of encouragement. We have,

therefore, to request that both be employed as prefects of inferior departments immediately on vacancies occurring, and that they, in the meantime, do change their buttons (for those to which they will be entitled as prefects of inferior departments).

Chin-a-che, Assistant District Magistrate of Nan-hae, at the time when the precautionary measures against the barbarians were most urgent, was the first to find out the traitor Hwang-a-paou, and reporting him to the District Magistrate, got him apprehended, on which the rest of the vagabonds disappeared and desisted from their practices.* We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to a District Magistracy as soon as a vacancy occurs.

Seu-wan-shin, township magistrate of Sha-wan, is well acquainted with the nature of the barbarians, and has obtained a considerable insight into the importance or urgency of their affairs. We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to an assistant district magistracy immediately on a vacancy occurring.

Ho-king-ling, township magistrate of Fung-shun, went several times to the barbarian ships, and displayed a considerable degree of courage and knowledge. We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to such a post as he may be entitled to. Hwae-ta-poo, a Colonel in reserve, at present acting as Commandant of the Governor's division, has superintended the subaltern officers and troops in searching after traitorous bandits, and has shown himself to be subtile, careful, and strict. We have, therefore, to request that after he has been confirmed in a post, he may be immediately promoted to such other as he may be entitled to.

King-ying, Acting Colonel Commandant of the city of Canton, Acting Lieutenant-Colonel of the right battalion of the Governor's division, and Luy-shoo-hean, Acting Colonel of the right battalion of the Governor-General's division, appointed to guard the inland forts at this city, have, under us, kept up a surveillance and suppressed disturbances ; and whether in wind or rain, by day or by night, they have never shunned labour or toil. We have, therefore, to request that the proper Board be directed to fix on liberal rewards for them.

Tun-gan, placed on trial as Acting Colonel Commandant of Shun-tih, and who has a name for bravery and ability in the apprehension of robbers, had on this occasion charge of the defence of the Ta-wang-haou and Sha-yaou forts. His preparations for defence were very strict, and he has greatly exerted himself; and as he has further already acted on trial for half a year, we have, therefore, to request that he be immediately confirmed, and in the first place change his button.

[*Note.*—The original of the above having been circulated in Canton, in a printed form, with the "Pekin Gazette" (on the evening of the 5th June, 1849), there can be no doubt of its genuineness.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Memorial.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., and Yeh, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., kneeling, present a memorial for the purpose of recommending for rewards, in proportion to their merits, the gentry and literati who have, under the authorities, directed the measures for protection, displaying zeal throughout the whole affair, and exerting themselves in a high degree, and of entreating that His Majesty will severally reward them with his favours ; on which memorial they, with upcast looks, beg the Imperial glance.

Whereas we, your officers, have received an Imperial edict, stating:

"As to our people of Kwang-tung they who have always been called high-spirited and brave, have of late years become fully alive to a high feeling of

* The Hwang-a-paou mentioned here is the man known to foreigners as Mow-hing, who was seized by the Assistant District Magistrate for having bought a bale of cotton from a foreigner at the time the authorities got the guilds to stop the trade, but who was tried on an accusation of having sold gunpowder to foreigners.—*Note of Interpreter.*

patriotism, and orderly as well as brave. This proceeds, it is true, from the spirit infused by instruction, but their inborn generosity has also a share in it. It is difficult to find hundreds of thousands whom gain will not obtain, nor force move. When we think on their merit in reverently lending their support, is it possible that our heart should not feel deeply moved! As a still greater encouragement to the minds which feel anxiety for the public good, and strive upwards, it is our pleasure that Seu and Yeh spread abroad these our words, that they may be known and understood in every house and every family. Thus all may enjoy the happiness of taking delight in their occupations and dwelling in peace.

"With respect to the proper manner of rewarding them, and to the distribution of honorary tablets, let the said Governor-General, &c., in order to fulfil our intentions, arrange those who have exerted themselves in classes, according to the amount of their labour and toil, and confer on them splendid and glorious distinctions. Let not our bounties be in the slightest degree withheld. Respect this."

We have humbly to state, after examination, that on the present occasion of taking measures for defence and protection, the expectant Prefect, Heu-tseang-kwang, has unquestionably been the main support of the business. But the place being extensive, and the affairs manifold, as for instance, superintending the inhabitants of the various streets, in purchasing and preparing arms, and in erecting barrier gates, as also from time to time, and in different quarters, exhorting them and pointing out the way in which they ought to act; all these matters it would have been impossible for one person to manage, and he was, therefore, constrained to avail himself of the assistance of others. The said Intendant has already been laden with your Majesty's favours; and if those who exerted themselves with him should not be able to obtain an examination into their services, and proportionate rewards from your Majesty, such would be a narrowing of the circle of Imperial benevolence, and very insufficient as an encouragement of the public in their determination.

We do not, however, dare to entertain the idea of gaining popularity by an indiscriminate recommendation of so great a number of persons, and have therefore, after an extensive inquiry, specially selected those who have displayed the most zeal, a list of whom we have drawn up and respectfully present with this memorial to your Majesty's glance, humbly entreating your Imperial decision.

As to those who were at the head of the affairs of the various streets, and subscribed money to guard against the insults (of the barbarians) we will class them according to their services and distribute buttons, in order to bestow glory and honour, and illustrate the principle of encouragement.

We have carefully prepared a joint memorial, based on the facts, recommending for rewards, proportioned to their services, the gentry and literati who have exerted themselves under the authorities, to which memorial we have paid obeisance, and now present, humbly entreating that your Majesty will throw your sacred glance thereon, and issue your instructions. A careful memorial.

A carefully prepared list of the gentry and literari of Kwang-tung, who have most exerted themselves in the management of affairs, respectfully presented for the Imperial glance.

Kin-tsing-maou, a graduate of the second degree, and eligible as an Under-Secretary of one of the Boards immediately on a vacancy occurring: we have to request that after he is appointed to a vacancy he may be retained by the Board for a Secretary, and be the first selected in that capacity.

(The list contains eight names more, all unknown to foreigners and entered in a similar way without any remark on the nature of their services.)

Note.—The original of the above was circulated in Canton with the "Pekin Gazette," on the evening of the 5th June, 1849, and is doubtless genuine.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*

No. 24.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received October* 27.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, August* 29, 1849.

IN accordance with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 25th of June last, I forwarded to the Imperial Commissioner a copy of the letter conveying to him the displeasure of Her Majesty's Government at the non-fulfilment of the Treaty as regards our admission into Canton.

I have now the honour to inclose his Excellency's reply, in which an attempt is made to construe the expression of my intention to correspond with him no more upon the subject, pending a reference to Her Majesty's Government, into a total abstinence from all farther discussion thereon. I received it only this morning, and shall therefore be unable to take any steps before the departure of the mail, which leaves this to-morrow. But I shall lose no time in pointing out to him the fallacies of his letter, and shall again insist upon his forwarding to Pekin my former despatch, a proceeding to which it will be observed, in his present communication, he is decidedly opposed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S. 30*th August*.—The departure of the mail having been delayed for twenty-four hours, I have been enabled to draft a rejoinder to the Chinese Commissioner's letter, which it is my intention to send this day; copy of which I have the honour to annex.

S. G. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply.

I fully perused the letter which was presented to me on the 8th day (24th August).

I received, on the 19th day, 3rd month (11th April), a communication from the honourable Envoy, to the effect that the question about the entrance into the city should not again be agitated in future. These words are still as in our ears; not only have the Chinese who have eyes all seen them, but also all the nations that carry on commercial intercourse who have ears have heard them.

The late Great Minister by delaying the term for (the execution) of the mutual engagement practised deceit; I, the Great Minister, showed sincerity in our intercourse, and spoke the truth.

Our Great Emperor when tranquillising his own subjects and pacifying foreigners, does not act in opposition to the wishes of the Chinese people, and protects at the same time the property of foreign merchants, which shows great benevolence and great justice.

You, the honourable Envoy, judging the times, and considering the circumstances, put immediately a stop to the question of entering the city; the trade and commercial intercourse have thus been peacefully carried on as customary, and this may be called the very essence of the deepest wisdom. It would be inexplicable if any one looked upon it as weakness (on your part). If one is acquainted with the aspect of affairs at the time he would not do so. Why should you then again request me formally to report to the Throne this useless and wordy document?

I beg you maturely to consider this, and you will understand that there is nothing unfounded in these words.

Whilst sending this reply, I wish you much happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th month, 10th day. (August 27, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, August 30, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 27th instant, in reply to that which I addressed you by order of my Government on the 21st instant.

Your Excellency states that in my communication of the 11th April, I wrote "that the question of our entry into the city should not again be agitated in future." My words, on the contrary, were these:—"The discussion of it cannot at present be farther prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my own Government."

When I told your Excellency that I regretted having to report to my Government a breach of Treaty, I of course declined farther discussion with yourself until I should receive the reply of my own Government to my representation. Was it to be supposed that they would pass by in silence the non-fulfilment of engagements solemnly contracted six years ago, which have been discussed and renewed at different times too, during that period? They are naturally indignant at the evasion of the Treaty of which I complained, and for this cause desired me to write as I did to your Excellency. They have learned that it is in vain to depend upon the provincial authorities for what they justly claim, and have therefore required that the letter containing their sentiments should be forwarded to the Court.

Such being their desire it is my duty to state, that I fully expect that you will lose no time in forwarding that document to Pekin, that the Ministers of your honourable country may well consider the consequences of a departure from the Treaty, and that measures may be immediately devised by them for the satisfaction of this our just demand.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 25.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, October* 31, 1849.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the further note which you have addressed to the Chinese Commissioner, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 29th of August, on the question of the right of British subjects to enter into the city of Canton.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 26.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 21.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, September* 17, 1849.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 29th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit herewith, for your Lordship's information and approval, transcript of a short correspondence which has passed between the Imperial Commissioner and myself on the subject of forwarding to Pekin the official communication which I made to his Excellency by order of Her Majesty's Government,

consequent on the non-fulfilment of the agreement by which the gates of Canton were to be opened to British subjects on the 6th April last.

Your Lordship will perceive that Seu has at last yielded the point, by promising to forward the substance of the communication to the Imperial Court, and, as soon as the reply is received from Pekin, I shall lose no time in transmitting it to your Lordship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 30th ultimo (7th moon, 13th day), and have thoroughly perused it.

Whereas the relinquishing of the question of entrance into the city was in no wise a breach of engagements, being, in fact, (a step towards) the security of the merchants of your honourable country, and their property, (taken in consequence of) an intimate acquaintance with the feelings of the people of the Canton Province; how has it come to (produce) indignation and disgust?

Again, as every one, both native and foreigner, is aware, in reply to my former memorial, I have already had the honour to receive the Imperial pleasure in explicit terms, such being by no means a private opinion of my own, would it be reasonable to present a second one to His Majesty, in wilful opposition to his sacred intention?

Moreover, since the negotiations respecting the entry into the city have ceased, a gradual improvement in trade has been perceptible. Should the former discussions be revived, the mercantile communities, in their fear of the troubles contingent thereon, would both, of course, be tied by the foot, unable to advance; while the people, with one accord, would rise at the rumour. Bethink you, as regards the circulation of your wares, with whom else, if you defy the people, will you traffic? How great would be the evil then entailed upon you!

Now, those of your Excellency's countrymen who are desirous of entering the city are none of them in the exercise of a plenipotentiary power. Could it be as they desire, it would indeed be well, and should there be any consequent disturbance it would not seriously affect them.

Your Excellency has the general superintendence of (the trade at) the five ports; upon your sole person rests the responsibility of the security or danger of the merchants, and of the decline or prosperity of their commerce. It will, of course, be your duty to give the fullest consideration to the whole subject. To desire an unmeaning name, and lose a positive advantage, is not the proceeding of the wise. Attaching the importance I do to our friendliness as neighbouring Powers, I cannot address you otherwise than sincerely, and I still hope that you will deliberate awhile.

I therefore make this communication to you, taking the opportunity to wish you the compliments of the season (autumn) and an increase of comfort.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th moon, 18th day. (September 4, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, September 10, 1849.

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's reply of the 4th instant, in which your Excellency again declines to forward to Pekin the letter I addressed to you by desire of my Government, upon the question of our admission into Canton.

I have already twice informed your Excellency that the communication I have made to your Excellency was made under the direction of my own Government, from whom I farther received instructions to request your Excellency to forward it to Pekin. It therefore only remains for me once more to press this point upon the notice of your Excellency, reminding you, at the same time, that the responsibility of not acquainting your own Government with the sentiments entertained by mine on this important subject must rest upon your Excellency.

I beg that your Excellency will favour me with an explicit reply to this letter, that I may by the next mail report to my Government whether the communication has or has not been forwarded according to its request.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of the communication of the 10th instant (7th moon, 24th day), and have made myself fully acquainted with its contents.

(Although upon examination) I find that there is no use in referring this matter to Pekin, (still as) from the positive request made in the despatch now under acknowledgment, " that I would transmit it, so that an answer might be returned home to that effect," I imagine that your Excellency has also (*i.e.* as well as myself) a point of difficulty (a point beyond your option), it will be my duty, attaching as I do importance to the friendliness which should exist between (our States as) neighbours, to transmit the matter contained in your former communication to Pekin by the courier, who will take the despatches in the latter decade of the 8th moon (5th to 15th October).

For this reason I reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that the prosperity of the season may daily increase to your Excellency.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th moon, 27th day. (September 13, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 26.

Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.

Victoria, Hong Kong, September 17, 184

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 13th instant, by which I am informed that your Excellency will forward to Pekin by the next month's post, the communication I addressed to you on the 21st ultimo by order of the British Government.

It will be my duty to report that your Excellency has acceded to my

request, and that as soon as you shall have received a reply from the Court of Pekin, you will communicate with me, in order that I may inform my Government of the tenour of that reply.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 27.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, November* 23, 1849.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the letters which you have addressed to the Chinese High Commissioner, and of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 17th of September, on the subject of the transmission to Pekin of the communication which, by my despatch of the 25th of June, you were directed to make to him respecting his refusal to fulfil the engagement of his predecessor to allow British subjects to enter the city of Canton on the 6th of April last.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 28.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 20.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, October* 7, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship copies of a paper which Dr. Gutzlaff, the Chinese Secretary, placed in my hands a few days previously to his departure for England.

It purports to be an Imperial decree, relative to our entrance into the city of Canton, and contains simply the Emperor's approval of the measures taken to prevent the opening of the city gates, with a recommendation to the Governor and the other functionaries of the city to co-operate with the gentry in taking effective means for resisting any future attempt of the kind on our part.

Inclosure in No. 28.

Imperial Decree.

(Translation.,

ENTRANCE INTO THE CITY.

AN Imperial Decree was received on the 21st day of 6th month (9th August).

In consequence of the measures of the Great Officers of the Kwang-tung, the people were drilled and the brave animated by high principles. Thus the English barbarians did not dare again to agitate the question of entering the city. At this we (the Emperor) were exceedingly rejoiced.

Yet the said barbarians are fickle and unsteady, and it will be difficult to prevent their causing troubles and creating disturbances on a future day. We, therefore, direct the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and other officers to co-operate with the gentry and people, and from time to time, according to circumstances, take effective measures. Thus they will entail upon us no anxiety. Respect this!

No. 29.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(*Received January* 20, 1850.)

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, November* 20, 1849.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of the Imperial Commissioner's reply of the 6th instant, to a communication addressed to him, under your Lordship's despatch of the 18th of August last, upon the subject of a tablet to be erected to the Governor of Kwang-tung and himself, in honour of their success in excluding foreigners from the city in April: the proposed inscription on which was in a strain most hostile to the foreign community, and, consequently, offensive to Her Majesty's Government.

Your Lordship will perceive that the Commissioner disclaims all knowledge of the tablet, although he allows the scheme of its erection to be in accordance with the known disposition of the Canton people. He fully admits the good of inspiring them with sentiments of friendliness; quotes an edict, received from the Emperor in March last, in evidence of His Imperial Majesty's goodwill to foreigners; and after adding an assurance that the high officers of the Empire are equally solicitous concerning the maintenance of peace and amity, he concludes with remarking, that the revival of commercial prosperity is attributable to the good understanding between the native and foreign communities; and that there was, therefore, no occasion to speak of his merit, or the reverse.

As, however, he made no mention of forwarding the above despatch to Pekin, in acknowledging his reply, while I expressed my gratification at the amicable feeling professed by him on behalf of the Government of China, I reminded him of the desire of Her Majesty's Government; and in a communication of the 12th instant, upon the subject of Dr. Bowring's reception, he informs me that the letter shall be sent to Pekin by the monthly courier.

Your Lordship will see that, in my correspondence with him upon the Consul's reception, upon which subject I shall also have the honour to address your Lordship, I have availed myself of the friendly professions of his reply, herewith inclosed, to urge upon him the necessity of seconding, by example, the exhortations to improved good feeling, of the advantage of which he declares himself to be so sensible.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 29.

Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment, High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 15th of the 9th moon (31st October), and have made myself thoroughly acquainted with its contents. It gives me very great pleasure to compliment you upon what it says in reference to inspiring the people of the city and its neighbourhood generally with sentiments of real friendliness to British subjects; to the lasting enjoyment, by both nations, of the blessings of peace. Such words are sufficient evidence of your Excellency's profound sagacity, and do no discredit to your plenipotentiary capacity.

In the third moon of the present year (March and April), I had the honour to receive the commands of His Imperial Majesty, "that the merchants of foreign nations, coming as they do from afar, across many seas, and, in all instances, dwelling in quietness, and delighting in their avocations, are to receive the same support (as those of China), with a view to the establishment of perpetual amity and to the enjoyment, by both in common, of universal tranquillity;" whereby the gracious desire of His Majesty to benefit the merchants, native and foreign, is shown to be great even to abundance: nor is there any among his Ministers at

the capital who do not, with reverential awe, regard and second his confident anticipation, that the people, undisturbed in their commercial intercourse, will enjoy together peace for ten thousand years.

As regards the tablet of merit brought to my notice in the letter under acknowledgment, which the gentry and literati of Canton were to have publicly erected, to commemorate the cessation from discussions regarding the entry into the city, this must have been the act of the gentry; I have never laid eyes upon the document referred to. Such, however,* has always been the tendency of the people of the province of Kwang-tung.

Now that the commerce of the people of the two nations, trading together in peace, is flourishing, to the mutual advantage of both, the only topic (worthy of note) is the daily improvement of their friendly relations; how should they regard each other as enemies? Merit or demerit is not to be mentioned.

I therefore reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that your Excellency's success in your undertakings may daily increase.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 9th moon, 22nd day. (November 6, 1849.)

---

* Namely, to make a public demonstration in testimony of their joy at carrying their point.

(B.)

Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed, in the English and Chinese Languages, at Nanking, August 29, 1842.—(*Ratifications exchanged at Hong Kong, June* 26, 1843.)

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, being desirous of putting an end to the misunderstandings and consequent hostilities which have arisen between the two countries, have resolved to conclude a Treaty for that purpose, and have therefore named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., a Major-General in the service of the East India Company, &c.;

And His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioners Keying, a Member of the Imperial House, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, and General of the garrison of Canton; and Elepoo, of the Imperial Kindred, graciously permitted to wear the insignia of the first rank, and the distinction of a peacock's feather, lately Minister and Governor-General, &c., and now Lieutenant-General commanding at Chapoo ;*

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

There shall henceforward be Peace and Friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and His Majesty the Emperor of China, and between their respective subjects, who shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of the other.

ARTICLE II.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees, that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside, for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai; and Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., will appoint Superintendents, or Consular officers, to reside at each of the above-named cities or towns, to be the medium of communication between the Chinese authorities and the said merchants, and to see that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese Government, as hereafter provided for, are duly dischaged by Her Britannic Majesty's subjects.

ARTICLE III.

It being obviously necessary and desirable that British subjects should have some port whereat they may careen and refit their ships when required, and keep stores for that purpose, His Majesty the Emperor of China cedes to Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., the Island of Hong Kong, to be possessed in perpetuity by Her Britannic Majesty, her heirs and successors, and to be governed by such laws and regulations as Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., shall see fit to direct.

ARTICLE IV.

The Emperor of China agrees to pay the sum of six millions of dollars, as the value of the opium which was delivered up at Canton in the month of

* Although only two Chinese Plenipotentiaries are here named, the Treaty was in fact signed by three.

March, 1839, as a ransom for the lives of Her Britannic Majesty's Superintendent and subjects, who had been imprisoned and threatened with death by the Chinese high officers.

ARTICLE V.

The Government of China having compelled the British merchants trading at Canton to deal exclusively with certain Chinese merchants, called Hong Merchants (or Co-Hong), who had been licensed by the Chinese Government for that purpose, the Emperor of China agrees to abolish that practice in future at all ports where British merchants may reside, and to permit them to carry on their mercantile transactions with whatever persons they please; and His Imperial Majesty further agrees to pay to the British Government the sum of three millions of dollars, on account of debts due to British subjects by some of the said Hong merchants, or Co-Hong, who have become insolvent, and who owe very large sums of money to subjects of Her Britannic Majesty.

ARTICLE VI.

The Government of Her Britannic Majesty having been obliged to send out an expedition to demand and obtain redress for the violent and unjust proceedings of the Chinese high authorities towards Her Britannic Majesty's Officer and subjects, the Emperor of China agrees to pay the sum of twelve millions of dollars, on account of the expenses incurred; and Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary voluntarily agrees, on behalf of Her Majesty, to deduct from the said amount of twelve millions of dollars, any sums which may have been received by Her Majesty's combined forces, as ransom for cities and towns in China, subsequent to the 1st day of August, 1841.

ARTICLE VII.

It is agreed, that the total amount of twenty-one millions of dollars, described in the three preceding Articles, shall be paid as follows:—

Six millions immediately.

Six millions in 1843; that is, three millions on or before the 30th of the month of June, and three millions on or before the 31st of December.

Five millions in 1844; that is, two millions and a half on or before the 30th of June, and two millions and a half on or before the 31st of December.

Four millions in 1845; that is, two millions on or before the 30th of June, and two millions on or before the 31st of December.

And it is further stipulated, that interest, at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum, shall be paid by the Government of China on any portion of the above sums that are not punctually discharged at the periods fixed.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Emperor of China agrees to release, unconditionally, all subjects o Her Britannic Majesty (whether natives of Europe or India), who may be in confinement at this moment in any part of the Chinese Empire.

ARTICLE IX.

The Emperor of China agrees to publish and promulgate, under His Imperial Sign Manual and Seal, a full and entire amnesty and act of indemnity to all subjects of China, on account of their having resided under, or having had dealing and intercourse with, or having entered the service of, Her Britannic Majesty, or of Her Majesty's officers; and His Imperial Majesty further engages to release all Chinese subjects who may be at this moment in confinement for similar reasons.

ARTICLE X.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees to establish at all the ports which are, by Article II of this Treaty, to be thrown open for the resort of British merchants, a fair and regular tariff of export and import Customs and other dues, which Tariff shall be publicly notified and promulgated for general infor-

mation; and the Emperor further engages, that when British merchandize shall have once paid at any of the said ports the regulated customs and dues, agreeable to the Tariff to be hereafter fixed, such merchandize may be conveyed by Chinese merchants to any province or city in the interior of the Empire of China, on paying a further amount as transit duties, which shall not exceed* per cent. on the tariff value of such goods.

ARTICLE XI.

It is agreed that Her Britannic Majesty's Chief High Officer in China shall correspond with the Chinese High Officers, both at the capital and in the Provinces, under the term "communication" 照會; the subordinate British Officers and Chinese High Officers in the Provinces, under the terms "statement" 申陳 on the part of the former, and on the part of the latter, "declaration" 劄行; and the subordinates of both countries on a footing of perfect equality; merchants and others not holding official situations, and therefore not included in the above, on both sides, to use the term "representation" 稟明 in all papers addressed to, or intended for the notice of, the respective Governments.

ARTICLE XII.

On the assent of the Emperor of China to this Treaty being received, and the discharge of the first instalment of money, Her Britannic Majesty's forces will retire from Nanking and the Grand Canal, and will no longer molest or stop the trade of China. The military post at Chinhai will also be withdrawn; but the Islands of Koolangsoo, and that of Chusan, will continue to be held by Her Majesty's forces until the money payments, and the arrangements for opening the ports to British merchants, be completed.

ARTICLE XIII.

The ratification of this Treaty by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, shall be exchanged as soon as the great distance which separates England from China will admit; but in the meantime, counterpart copies of it, signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries on behalf of their respective Sovereigns, shall be mutually delivered, and all its provisions and arrangements shall take effect.

Done at Nanking, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship "Cornwallis," this twenty-ninth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two; corresponding with the Chinese date, twenty-fourth day of the seventh month, in the twenty-second year of Taoukwang.

(L.S.) HENRY POTTINGER,
Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

Seal of the Chinese High Commissioner.

Signature of 3rd Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Signature of 2nd Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Signature of 1st Chinese Plenipotentiary.

---

* See Declaration on this subject, which follows the Treaty.

(C.)

Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Hoomun-Chae, October 8, 1843.

WHEREAS a Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, was concluded at Nankin, and signed on board Her said Majesty's ship "Cornwallis" on the 29th day of August, A. D. 1842, corresponding with the Chinese date of the 24th day of the 7th month, of the 22nd year of Taoukwang, of which said Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, the ratifications, under the respective Seals and Signs Manual of the Queen of Great Britain, &c., and the Emperor of China, were duly exchanged at Hong Kong on the 26th day of June, A. D. 1843, corresponding with the Chinese date the 29th day of the 5th month, in the 23rd year of Taoukwang; and whereas in the said Treaty it was provided (amongst other things), that the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, should be thrown open for the resort and residence of British merchants, and that a fair and regular tariff of export and import duties, and other dues, should be established at such ports; and whereas various other matters of detail, connected with, and bearing relation to, the said Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, have been since under the mutual discussion and consideration of the Plenipotentiary and accredited Commissioners of the High Contracting Parties; and the said tariff and details having been now finally examined into, adjusted, and agreed upon, it has been determined to arrange and record them in the form of a Supplementary Treaty of Articles, which Articles shall be held to be as binding, and of the same efficacy, as though they had been inserted in the original Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship.

ARTICLE I.

The Tariff of Export and Import Duties, which is hereunto attached, under the seals and signatures of the respective Plenipotentiary and Commissioners, shall henceforward be in force at the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai.

ARTICLE II.

The General Regulations of Trade, which are hereunto attached, under the seals and signatures of the respective Plenipotentiary and Commissioners, shall henceforward be in force at the five aforenamed ports.

ARTICLE III.

All penalties enforced or confiscations made under the third clause of the said General Regulations of Trade, shall belong and be appropriated to the public service of the Government of China.

ARTICLE IV.

After the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, shall be thrown open, English merchants shall be allowed to trade only at those

five ports. Neither shall they repair to any other ports or places, nor will the Chinese people at any other ports or places be permitted to trade with them. If English merchant-vessels shall, in contravention of this agreement, and of a Proclamation to the same purport, to be issued by the British Plenipotentiary, repair to any other ports or places, the Chinese Government officers shall be at liberty to seize and confiscate both vessels and cargoes; and should Chinese people be discovered clandestinely dealing with English merchants at any other ports or places, they shall be punished by the Chinese Government in such manner as the law may direct.

ARTICLE V.

The fourth clause of the General Regulations of Trade, on the subject of commercial dealings and debts between English and Chinese merchants, is to be clearly understood to be applicable to both parties.

ARTICLE VI.

It is agreed that English merchants and others residing at, or resorting to, the five ports to be opened, shall not go into the surrounding country beyond certain short distances to be named by the local authorites, in concert with the British Consul, and on no pretence for purposes of traffic. Seamen and persons belonging to the ships shall only be allowed to land under authority and rules which will be fixed by the Consul, in communication with the local officers; and should any persons whatever infringe the stipulations of this Article, and wander away into the country, they shall be seized and handed over to the British Consul for suitable punishment.

ARTICLE VII.

The Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, without molestation or restraint. It is accordingly determined that ground and houses, the rent or price of which is to be fairly and equitably arranged for, according to the rates prevailing amongst the people, without exaction on either side, shall be set apart by the local officers, in communication with the Consul, and the number of houses built, or rented, will be reported annually to the said local officers by the Consul, for the information of their respective Viceroys and Governors; but the number cannot be limited, seeing that it will be greater or less, according to the resort of merchants.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Emperor of China having been graciously pleased to grant to all foreign countries whose subjects or citizens have hitherto traded at Canton, the privilege of resorting for purposes of trade to the other four ports of Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, on the same terms as the English, it is further agreed, that should the Emperor hereafter, from any cause whatever, be pleased to grant additional privileges or immunities to any of the subjects or citizens of such foreign countries, the same privileges and immunities will be extended to, and enjoyed by, British subjects; but it is to be understood that demands or requests are not on this plea to be unnecessarily brought forward.

ARTICLE IX.

If lawless natives of China, having committed crimes or offences against their own Government, shall flee to Hong Kong, or to the English ships of war, or English merchant-ships, for refuge, they shall, if discovered by the English officers, be handed over at once to the Chinese officers for trial and punishment; or if, before such discovery be made by the English officers, it should be ascertained or suspected by the officers of the Government of China, whither such criminals and offenders have fled, a communication shall be made to the proper

English officer, in order that the said criminals and offenders may be rigidly searched for, seized, and, on proof or admission of their guilt, delivered up. In like manner, if any soldier or sailor, or any other person, whatever his caste or country, who is a subject of the Crown of England, shall, from any cause or on any pretence, desert, fly, or escape into the Chinese territory, such soldier or sailor, or other person, shall be apprehended and confined by the Chinese authorities, and sent to the nearest British Consular or other Government officer. In neither case shall concealment or refuge be afforded.

ARTICLE X.

At each of the five ports to be opened to British merchants, one English cruizer will be stationed to enforce good order and discipline amongst the crews of merchant shipping, and to support the necessary authority of the Consul over British subjects. The crew of such ship of war will be carefully restrained by the officer commanding the vessel, and they will be subject to all the rules regarding going on shore, and straying into the country, that are already laid down for the crews of merchant-vessels. Whenever it may be necessary to relieve such ships of war by another, intimation of that intention will be communicated by the Consul, or by the British Superintendent of Trade, where circumstances will permit, to the local Chinese authorities, lest the appearance of an additional ship should excite misgivings amongst the people; and the Chinese cruizers are to offer no hindrance to such relieving ship, nor is she to be considered liable to any port-charges, or other rules laid down in the General Regulations of Trade, seeing that British ships of war never trade in any shape.

ARTICLE XI.

The posts of Chusan and Koolangsoo will be withdrawn, as provided for in the Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, the moment all the monies stipulated for in that Treaty shall be paid; and the British Plenipotentiary distinctly and voluntarily agrees, that all dwelling-houses, store-houses, barracks, and other buildings that the British troops or people may have occupied, or intermediately built or repaired, shall be handed over, on the evacuation of the posts, exactly as they stand, to the Chinese Authorities, so as to prevent any pretence for delay, or the slightest occasion for discussion or dispute on those points.

ARTICLE XII.

A fair and regular Tariff of duties and other dues having now been established, it is to be hoped that the system of smuggling which has heretofore been carried on between English and Chinese merchants—in many cases with the open connivance and collusion of the Chinese Custom-house officers—will entirely cease; and the most peremptory Proclamation to all English merchants has been already issued on this subject by the British Plenipotentiary, who will also instruct the different Consuls to strictly watch over, and carefully scrutinize, the conduct of all persons, being British subjects, trading under his superintendence. In any positive instance of smuggling transactions coming to the Consul's knowledge, he will instantly apprize the Chinese Authorities of the fact, and they will proceed to seize and confiscate all goods, whatever their value or nature, that may have been so smuggled, and will also be at liberty, if they see fit, to prohibit the ship from which the smuggled goods were landed from trading further, and to send her away, as soon as her accounts are adjusted and paid. The Chinese Government officers will, at the same time, adopt whatever measures they may think fit with regard to the Chinese merchants and Custom-house officers who may be discovered to be concerned in smuggling.

ARTICLE XIII.

All persons, whether natives of China or otherwise, who may wish to convey goods from any one of the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo,

and Shanghai, to Hong Kong, for sale or consumption, shall be at full and perfect liberty to do so, on paying the duties on such goods, and obtaining a pass, or port-clearance, from the Chinese custom-house at one of the said ports. Should natives of China wish to repair to Hong Kong to purchase goods, they shall have free and full permission to do so; and should they require a Chinese vessel to carry away their purchases, they must obtain a pass, or port-clearance, for her at the custom-house of the port whence the vessel may sail for Hong Kong. It is further settled, that in all cases these passes are to be returned to the officers of the Chinese Government, as soon as the trip for which they may be granted shall be completed.

ARTICLE XIV.

An English officer will be appointed at Hong Kong, one part of whose duty will be to examine the registers and passes of all Chinese vessels that may repair to that port to buy or sell goods; and should such officer at any time find that any Chinese merchant-vessel has not a pass, or register, from one of the five ports, she is to be considered as an unauthorized or smuggling vessel, and is not to be allowed to trade, whilst a report of the circumstance is to be made to the Chinese authorities. By this arrangement, it is to be hoped that piracy and illegal traffic will be effectually prevented.

ARTICLE XV.

Should natives of China who may repair to Hong Kong to trade, incur debts there, the recovery of such debts must be arranged for by the English Courts of Justice on the spot; but if the Chinese debtor shall abscond, and be known to have property, real or personal, within the Chinese territory, the rule laid down in the fourth clause of the General Regulations for Trade shall be applied to the case; and it will be the duty of the Chinese Authorities, on application by, and in concert with, the British Consuls, to do their utmost to see justice done between the parties. On the same principle, should a British merchant incur debts at any of the five ports, and fly to Hong Kong, the British Authorities will, on receiving an application from the Chinese Government officers, accompanied by statements and full proofs of the debts, institute an investigation into the claims, and, when established, oblige the defaulter or debtor to settle them to the utmost of his means.

ARTICLE XVI.

It is agreed that the Custom-house officers at the five ports shall make a monthly return to Canton, of the passes granted to vessels proceeding to Hong Kong, together with the nature of their cargoes; and a copy of these returns will be embodied in one return, and communicated once a-month to the proper English officer at Hong Kong. The said English officer will, on his part, make a similar return or communication to the Chinese Authorities at Canton, showing the names of Chinese vessels arrived at Hong Kong, or departed from that port, with the nature of their cargoes; and the Canton Authorities will apprize the Custom-houses at the five ports, in order that, by these arrangements and precautions, all clandestine and illegal trade, under the cover of passes, may be averted.

XVII, OR ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

Relating to British Small Craft.

Various small vessels belonging to the English nation, called schooners, cutters, lorchas, &c., &c., have not hitherto been chargeable with tonnage dues. It is now agreed, in relation to this class of vessels, which ply between Hong Kong and the city, and the city and Macao, that if they only carry passengers, letters, and baggage, they shall, as heretofore, pay no tonnage dues; but if these small craft carry any dutiable articles, no matter how small the quantity may be, they ought, in principle, to pay their full tonnage dues. But this class of small craft are not like the large ships which are engaged in foreign trade; they

are constantly coming and going; they make several trips a-month, and are not like the large foreign ships, which, on entering the port, cast anchor at Whampoa. If we were to place them on the same footing as the large foreign ships, the charge would fall unequally; therefore, after this, the smallest of these craft shall be rated at 75 tons, and the largest not to exceed 150 tons; whenever they enter the port (or leave the port with cargo), they shall pay tonnage dues at the rate of one mace per ton register. If not so large as 75 tons, they shall still be considered and charged as of 75 tons; and if they exceed 150 tons, they shall be considered as large foreign ships, and, like them, charged tonnage dues, at the rate of five mace per register ton. Foo-chow and the other ports having none of this kind of intercourse, and none of this kind of small craft, it would be unnecessary to make any arrangement as regards them.

The following are the rules by which they are to be regulated :—

1st. Every British schooner, cutter, lorcha, &c., shall have a sailing letter or register in Chinese and English, under the seal and signature of the Chief Superintendent of Trade, describing her appearance, burthen, &c., &c.

2nd. Every schooner, lorcha, and such vessel, shall report herself, as large vessels are required to do, at the Bocca Tigris; and when she carries cargo, she shall also report herself at Whampoa, and shall, on reaching Canton, deliver up her sailing letter or register to the British Consul, who will obtain permission from the Hoppo for her to discharge her cargo, which she is not to do without such permission, under the forfeiture of the penalties laid down in the 3rd clause of the General Regulations of Trade.

3rd. When the inward cargo is discharged, and an outward one (if intended) taken on board, and the duties on both arranged and paid, the Consul will restore the register or sailing letter, and allow the vessel to depart.

This Supplementary Treaty, to be attached to the original Treaty of Peace, consisting of sixteen Articles, and one Additional Article relating to small vessels, is now written out, forming, with its accompaniments, four pamphlets, and is formally signed and sealed by their Excellencies the British Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Imperial Commissioner, who, in the first instance, take two copies each, and exchange them, that their provisions may be immediately carried into effect. At the same time, each of these high functionaries, having taken his two copies, shall duly memorialise the Sovereign of his nation; but the two countries are differently situated as respects distance, so that the will of the one Sovereign can be known sooner than the will of the other. It is now therefore agreed, that on receiving the gracious assent of the Emperor in the Vermillion Pencil, the Imperial Commissioner will deliver the very document containing it into the hands of his Excellency Hwang, Judge of Canton, who will proceed to such place as the Plenipotentiary may appoint, and deliver it to the English Plenipotentiary, to have and to hold. Afterwards, the Sign Manual of the Sovereign of England having been received at Hong Kong, likewise graciously assenting to and confirming the Treaty, the English Plenipotentiary will dispatch a specially appointed officer to Canton, who will deliver the copy containing the Royal Sign Manual to his Excellency Hwang, who will forward it to the Imperial Commissioner, as a rule and a guide to both nations for ever, and as a solemn confirmation of our peace and friendship.

A most important Supplementary Treaty.

Signed and sealed at Hoomun-Chae, on the eighth day of October, 1843, corresponding with the Chinese date of the fifteenth day of the eighth moon, o the twenty-third year of Taoukwang.

(L.S.) HENRY POTTINGER.

Seal and Signature of the Chinese Plenipotentiary.

(D.)

Convention signed at Bocca Tigris, April 4, 1846.

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, having, with a view to the settlement of all questions between the two countries, and for the preservation of mutual harmony and good understanding, appointed as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Sir John Francis Davis, a Baronet of the United Kingdom, Governor and Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's Colony of Hong Kong, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioner Keying, a Member of the Imperial House, a a Cabinet Councillor, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, and Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces ;

The said Plenipotentiaries respectively have, in pursuance of the above-mentioned ends, and after communicating to each other their respective full Powers, and finding them to be in good and due form, agreed upon and concluded the following Articles :—

1. His Majesty the Emperor of China having, on his own part, distinctly stated that when in the course of time mutual tranquillity shall have been insured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton, and the local authorities being for the present unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period; but the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty.

2. British subjects shall in the meanwhile enjoy full liberty and protection in the neighbourhood, on the outside of the city of Canton, within certain limits fixed according to previous Treaty, comprising seventy localities of which the names were communicated by the district magistrates to the British Consul on the 21st of November, 1845. They may likewise make excursions on the two sides of the river where there are not numerous villages.

3. It is stipulated, on the part of His Majesty the Emperor of China, that on the evacuation of Chusan by Her Britannic Majesty's forces, the said island shall never be ceded to any other foreign Power.

4. Her Britannic Majesty consents, upon her part, in case of the attack of an invader, to protect Chusan and its dependencies, and to restore it to the possession of China as of old ; but as this stipulation proceeds from the friendly alliance between the two nations, no pecuniary subsidies are to be due from China on this account.

5. Upon the receipt of the sign-manual of His Majesty the Emperor of China to these presents, it is agreed, on account of the distance which separates the two countries, that the Island of Chusan shall be immediately delivered over to the Chinese authorities ; and on the ratification of the present Convention by Her Britannic Majesty, it shall be mutually binding on the High Contracting Powers.

Done at Bocca Tigris, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries, this fourth day of April, 1846, corresponding with the Chinese date, Taoukwang twenty-sixth year, third moon, ninth day.

London, Published at the Hydrographic Office of the Admiralty January 28th 1855.
Sold by J. D. Potter Agent for the Admiralty Charts 31 Poultry and 11 Ring Street Tower Hill.

(E.)

Commissioner Keying's Agreement.

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to each of the proposed arrangements which were made yesterday officially:—

1. The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent, but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed. It is therefore now agreed that two years from this day's date British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city.

2. Whenever Englishmen go on shore to walk and meet with insult, the local authorities must investigate the matter and punish [the aggressors]; and the space of one day's journey, just as at Shanghae, is also assigned at Canton [for such excursions].

3. The criminals who in October last year wounded some Englishmen, have, though pursued, not yet been taken. As, however, vigilant search is made at present after them, they will soon be apprehended.

I have on account of the assault made in March, frequently sent officers to Fuhshan to investigate and manage this affair. The deputed mandarins now report that they have already traced [the aggressors], and several of them will be caught within two or three days, and sent to the provincial city to be judged. One of our mandarins will then settle as to the place where they are to receive punishment, with an officer of your honourable country, that it may be done without loss of time.

4. The territory of Honan is a place for trade, the renting of warehouses or of ground for building houses is therefore fully conceded. This will be managed properly by the Consul and the local authorities in accordance with the provisions of the Treaty.

5. According to the American and French Treaties, the building of churches in the Five Ports is conceded, and it is therefore agreed upon that a spot in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories, outside of them, may be rented for erecting one. It is a laudable act to rent ground at Whampoa for making graves, and likewise in conformity with the Treaty. The Consul in conjunction with the local authorities will settle this matter properly according to the Treaty.

6. I have already given orders to the old Hong merchant to carry into effect [the affairs about the building of the bridge and cook-house], and shall urge him to do this properly.

7. The seventh Article is proposed with the view of preventing the creating of disturbance between the mariners of our respective countries, and hence the river [before the foreign factories] must be kept clear [of boats]. We shall therefore order the officers of that station to drive away [the boats] from time to time.

The above seven propositions are now all agreed upon; and I submit this clear reply to the consideration of you, the honourable Envoy, addressing the same

To his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John F. Davis, Bart., &c.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 2nd month, 21st day. (April 6, 1847.)

CANTON.

PAPERS relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

WITH APPENDIX.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO

ENTRANCE INTO CANTON.

1850—1855.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS

No.			Page
1.	Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham	October 8, 1850	1
2.	Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Two Inclosures.	December 21, ——	1
3.	Earl Granville to Dr. Bowring	January 19, 1852	3
4.	Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. One Inclosure.	April 19, ——	3
5.	The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring	June 21, ——	10
6.	Dr. Bowring to Earl Granville .. .. Two Inclosures.	April 29, ——	10
7.	The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring	July 21, ——	12
8.	Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury	September 8, ——	13
9.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	February 13, 1854	13
10.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	April 25, ——	13
11.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Three Inclosures.	May 3, ——	14
12.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	July 5, ——	16
13.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Eight Inclosures.	May 15, ——	17
14.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 20, ——	21
15.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	August 5, ——	23
16.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 24, ——	24
17.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	August 5, ——	25
18.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Two Inclosures.	July 22, ——	26
19.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Three Inclosures.	December 11, ——	27
20.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Six Inclosures.	December 25, ——	28
21.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	March 9, 1855	35
22.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. One Inclosure.	July 9, ——	35
23.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .. Two Inclosures.	July 13, ——	36

Correspondence relative to Entrance into Canton.

1850—1855.

No. 1.

Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, October* 8, 1850.

I MUST observe with regard to the phrase in your letter of the 9th April,* 1849, "the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance," that though the meaning of that phrase is sufficiently intelligible to an English reader, it might, without much straining, be made, by translation into a foreign language, to bear the meaning which the Chinese have attached to it; namely, that Her Majesty's Government had entirely abandoned all discussions connected with their right of entry into the city of Canton. And this misconstruction of the meaning of your note sufficiently shows that in addressing communications to foreign Governments, and especially to one like that of China, great care should be taken to express an intended meaning in terms so plain and simple as to prevent any misconstruction from being founded upon the expressions used.

No. 2.

Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received

My Lord, *Victoria, Hong Kong, December* 21, 1850.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 8th October last, and I beg to assure your Lordship that I shall be henceforward most careful, in addressing the Chinese authorities, to express my meaning in terms so plain and simple as to prevent any misconstruction from being founded upon the expressions used.

With reference to the particular passage in my communication addressed to the Imperial Commissioner on the 9th of April, 1849, which your Lordship conceives may have impressed him with the idea that the Canton question would be discussed no more, I have called separately upon Mr. Interpreter Meadows and Mr. Wade, Assistant Chinese Secretary, for an explicit opinion upon the possibility of any such misunderstanding, and I beg to inclose the remarks of these two gentlemen upon the Chinese version of the passage in question, from which your Lordship will perceive that the Chinese text appears to them to convey sufficiently the meaning of the English draft of my note, and to be incapable of any other construction; and further, that there is good ground for supposing that it was understood as it should be by the Chinese Government, inasmuch as there are found to be serious omissions and alterations of the text of my note in the words quoted from it, both by the Imperial Commissioner and the Ministers Muhchangah and Keying.

I beg your Lordship to believe that I am moved to forward these remarks by no spirit of discussion, but from a desire to inform your Lordship of what I find to be really the case, and to do justice to Mr. Gutzlaff, who, as translator of my note, is of course responsible for the accuracy of the Chinese.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

* Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton, 1857, p. 184.

Inc'osure 1 in No. 2.

Memorandum.

WITH reference to the passage in the letter from Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to the Imperial Commissioner of the 9th April, 1849, "the question at issue rests where it was and must remain in abeyance," and in reply to the query whether the Chinese translation of that or of the next following sentence could be understood by a Chinese to mean that the question of entrance into the city should not again be mooted; I have to state it as my full conviction that no Chinese would so understand either of these passages.

I should conceive the following to be a fair retranslation of the first into English: "The Article under consideration is now, as before, unsettled, and must be reserved." As to the second, the Imperial Commissioner when referring to it in his letter of the 27th August, 1849, instead of giving it literally as a quotation, according to the Chinese custom, has embodied it garbled, by which device only he is enabled to pervert the meaning.

(Signed) THOMAS TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*

December 20, 1850.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Mr. Wade to Mr. Bonham.

Sir, *Chinese Secretary's Office, December* 20, 1850.

IN accordance with your Excellency's instructions, I have carefully examined the Chinese version of your Excellency's communication addressed to the Imperial Commissioner Seu on the 9th April, 1849.

I am decidedly of opinion that the Chinese of that despatch, of which Mr. Gutzlaff was the translator, could not have conveyed to the Commissioner's mind the impression that the discussion of the question at issue was finally dropped.

There is strong evidence of wilful misinterpretation on the part of the Commissioner, in the fact, that in his rejoinder to the remonstrance made to him on the 21st August, 1849, under instruction of Her Majesty's Government, he does not, as is usual, quote the exact words of your Excellency's note of the 9th April, but introduces an important alteration which alone enables him to put his own construction on a particular passage.

The Chinese of that passage and the clause preceding it, as written in the note sent to him, signifies: "It is necessary to wait awhile; at the present time the discussion of this question cannot be renewed between your Excellency (Seu) and myself;" or the latter clause may mean, "Still less, at the present time, can it be discussed, &c." In referring to this passage the Commissioner omits altogether the first clause, "It is necessary to wait, &c.," and by substituting "henceforth" for "at the present time," forces a construction which suits his purpose.

The sentence, as he misquotes it, would certainly mean "Henceforth the discussion cannot be renewed," he does not even say "between us;" and the false impression that the discussion is dropped for ever is strengthened in the note of the Ministers Muhchangah and Keying to the Governor-General of the Two Kwang residing at Nankin, copy of which was brought back by Her Majesty's ship "Reynard." In this latter a preceding sentence of your Excellency's note "the question is undecided as it was before," is converted into "the question having been decided upon deliberation, there can henceforth be no more discussion;" the intermediate clause importing the necessity of a delay is omitted, as in the Commissioner's rejoinder of the 27th August, 1849.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. WADE,

Assistant Chinese Secretary.

No. 3.

Earl Granville to Dr. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, January* 19, 1852.

THE Queen having been pleased to permit Sir Samuel Bonham to absent himself for a time from China, it has become necessary to make provision for the execution during his absence of his duties in connection with this office.

Her Majesty has accordingly been pleased to grant to you a commission appointing you a Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, under the Act of 3rd and 4th William IV, cap. 93; and in order to avoid any cavil on the part of the Chinese authorities, Her Majesty has been further pleased to grant you a full power as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have to state to you that it is the anxious desire of Her Majesty's Government to avoid all irritating discussions with that of China. It will, of course, be your duty carefully to watch over, and to insist upon, the performance by the Chinese authorities of the engagements which exist between the two countries. But you will not push argument on doubtful points in a manner to fetter the free action of your Government; and you will not resort to measures of force without previous reference home, except in the extreme case of such measures being required to repel aggression, or to protect the lives and properties of British subjects.

On receiving from Sir Samuel Bonham an intimation of the day of his departure, you will proceed to Hong Kong, and take up your residence in that island for the period of Sir Samuel Bonham's absence.

No. 4.

Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 14.)

(Extract.) *Victoria, Hong Kong, April* 19, 1852.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch dated Foreign Office, the 19th January, stating that Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to nominate me a Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, and to grant me a full power as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have read with the utmost anxiety and attention that paragraph of your Lordship's despatch which lays down the course of policy which I am to pursue in China in the exercise of my important functions. While I am called upon "to watch over and to insist upon the performance by the Chinese authorities of the engagements which exist between the two countries," I am at the same time to "avoid all irritating discussions;" to push no "argument on doubtful points so as to fetter the free action of Her Majesty's Government;" to resort to no measures of force without reference home, except in the extreme case of such measures being necessary to repel aggression or to protect the lives and properties of British subjects. Your Lordship may depend upon my obedience to these instructions.

I trust, however, it may not be deemed intrusive or unbecoming if I make a few observations on the policy of the Chinese Government; and respectfully suggest a course of action by which, according to my humble judgment, the honour and influence of my country may be best maintained, the security and extension of commerce best provided for, and the permanent interests of peace best promoted.

The Pottinger Treaties inflicted a deep wound upon the pride, but by no means altered the policy, of the Chinese Government. They were submitted to as a hard necessity. The motive which influenced our negotiations was the removal of the barriers which prohibited intercourse with the vast Empire of China, and the establishment and gradual expansion of friendly commercial relations with its multitudinous inhabitants. We sought to enable our merchants to avail themselves of the immense resources, and the extraordinary producing and consuming powers of China, and to offer in return to the people of China

all the advantages of an honourable and lucrative commerce. But this object never met with the concurrence or found the co-operation of the Chinese authorities. Their purpose is now, as it ever was, not to invite, not to facilitate, but to impede and resist, the access of foreigners.

This policy is impressed upon all the high officers of the Empire, associated, however, with the most stringent commands to avoid collisions with foreign nations, and to take care that the public peace shall not be disturbed. These two conditions constitute the basis of the Imperial instructions to all the functionaries of the State, as regards their relations with strangers.

The popularity at Court, and in the country, of Seu, the present Imperial Commissioner, is mainly attributable to the reputation he enjoys of having, more than any other man, successfully repelled the advances and counteracted the policy of foreigners without any interruption of the public tranquillity. To the consummate skill of his negotiations, and not to the forbearance of Her Majesty's Government, every retrograde step is attributed. He has thus temporarily succeeded in establishing an additional duty on tea at Canton, in defiance of the Treaty tariff. He has, to some extent, reorganized the warehouse monopoly, when complete abolition was provided for by the Treaties.

It must, then, ever be borne in mind, in considering the state of our relations with these regions, that the Governments of Great Britain and China have objects at heart which are diametrically opposed, except in so far that both Governments earnestly desire to avoid all hostile action, and to make its own policy, as far as possible, subordinate to that desire.

It is true, the impressions made in the campaign preceding the Treaties by the victorious arms of Great Britain have somewhat passed away, and it was not fairly to be expected that any successor to Sir Henry Pottinger should wield the same amount of influence, when the instruments and representative of that influence were removed from the field. But enough is known and felt of the power of Great Britain to warrant the belief that she may, without any risk of war, insist on the strict observance of every Treaty-obligation, and that such is the safest, wisest, and, in the long run, the most pacific policy. Our hesitation, our delay, our caution, are misinterpreted and misunderstood, and often render the settlement of questions and the redress of grievances difficult, which a prompt and energetic policy would have immediately secured.

The degradation and dismissal of every Mandarin of rank who was in any way connected with the Pottinger Treaties is irresistible evidence of the retroactive policy of the Court of Peking. To the "obnoxious and perfidious counsel" given by Keying "on barbarian affairs" his downfall is attributed in the Imperial Decree which announces his disgrace.

Muhchanghah, the then Prime Minister, Hwang, Keying's able adviser, and a number of other high functionaries, have been dismissed because deemed favourable to foreigners; while many Mandarins, distinguished only for the violence of their "anti-barbarian" policy, have been advanced to high posts of trust and honour.

I cannot but deem it an unfortunate circumstance that Canton should have been fixed upon as the spot to which, practically, are confined all negotiations with the higher authorities of China. May not the time speedily arrive for considering whether the enormous interests at stake in China would not be greatly served by the establishment of a regular Embassy at Peking? At the present moment China contributes nearly 9,000,000*l.* sterling of revenue to the British and Indian treasuries, and our commercial relations here are undoubtedly capable of an immense extension. They cannot be adequately protected, still less, largely increased, under the existing system of exclusion. It may be doubted if, at the present moment, Her Majesty's Government has any means of access to the Emperor's Ministers at Peking; if any despatch whose contents are unpalatable to the Imperial Commissioner, ever finds its way to the Imperial presence.

Placed as we now are, the importance of access to the city, and to the high authorities of Canton, has not, I think, been sufficiently appreciated. Even as an isolated matter, I venture to repeat my conviction that it is most desirable the Chinese should know that, whatever engagements their Sovereign has contracted with the Queen of England must be righteously and strictly fulfilled. In Canton there are eight Mandarins, at least, who have the privilege of direct correspondence with the Emperor, and it is frequently visited by Imperial Com-

missioners, to whom access would be of infinite value, in order to remove that ignorance as to the proceedings and purposes of foreigners which is the mainspring of the national policy.

I am disposed to think the entrance into the city of Canton may be effected without serious difficulty. There is every reason to believe that the Imperia Commissioner Seu had, at a Council held a very short time before the perioc when, according to the Convention of Sir John Davis, the city gates were to bc opened, recognized the necessity of no longer resisting our demands. The presence of the fleet at Hong Kong had led to a conviction that our intentions were serious that we really meant to insist on the fulfilment of the engagements of the Chinese authorities, and that force would be used if those engagements were not kept But I am persuaded no force would have been needed, had it not unfortunately happened that Howqua was enabled to assure the Imperial Commissioner that he might safely resist, that no warlike measures would be really taken, and that the appearance of the fleet was a meaningless demonstration. I can scarcely convey an idea of the enthusiastic delight with which the success of Seu's policy was hailed. The streets were placarded with expressions of admiration; it was announced that the barbarians had withdrawn their claims for ever; and Imperial favours were showered down in every shape, not alone on Seu, but on every individual whom he reported as having cooperated with him in his great pacific victory, obtained, as a letter from the Emperor expresses it, without the loss of a single life. Six triumphal granite arches have been raised in the city and suburbs of Canton by Imperial order, to record the fact that the wisdom and the patriotism of the Imperial Commissioner had compelled us to surrender our claims, and the inscriptions convey the Emperor's admiration in the most flattering and emphatic language. I need scarcely say that there is no reason to suppose that any portion of the representations and remonstrances of the British Government was ever conveyed to the Emperor, except in such terms and with such explanations as served to augment the value of the services of the Imperial Commissioner in the estimation of his Sovereign.

About thirty miles from Canton there is a magnificent temple, called the Polo Temple, which I have visited. It covers a large space of ground, is deemed one of the wonders of the province of Kwang-tung, and is dedicated to a foreign god, who is supposed to exercise great influence over distant nations. In times of menaced perils from strangers, this god is the object of special invocation and when the peril has passed away, libations and offerings are made on a munificent scale, to testify the gratitude of the rulers and of the people for the auspicious interference of the god. At times the whole assemblage of the highest mandarins of the province are directed by Imperial order to worship in the Polo Temple, and they proceed thither from Canton in great pomp and state. The present Governor of Kwang-tung, Yeh (who is now acting as Imperial Commissioner, in the absence of Seu, the Viceroy), has lately erected a tablet, with an inscription, of which I have the honour to inclose a facsimile, taken from the stone itself, with a translation made by Mr. Interpreter Parkes. In this inscription the Governor attributes the exclusion of the "English barbarians" from the city in 1849, to the efficacious intervention of the god.

Your Lordship will observe that, while on every occasion the unwillingness of the people to admit us has been put forward as the reason for asking delay the Governor of the Province calls the assertion of our undoubted right "a seditious endeavour," and declares that the result of the union of the Governor General (Seu) with himself in "council and action," led "the English barbarians to become at once submissive, humbly listening to the commands which they received." I venture to call attention to these records as evidence of the manner in which the popular delusions are formed and fostered by the High Mandarins.

I beg most respectfully to urge upon your Lordship's consideration, that no period more appropriate than the present could be found for peremptorily urging upon the Chinese authorities, that the engagement entered into by the Chinese Government as to our entering the city of Canton, should be fulfilled without further delay. The city itself is, and has been for the last two years at least, in a state of unusual tranquillity. The popular passions, so long and so systematically excited against foreigners, under the encouragement of the mandarins, have been allowed to subside. No longer administered to by violent placards, public meetings, ostentatious displays of rude military organization, for the so-called

"defence of the city," the fear, and to some extent the hatred and distrust of strangers, have been moderated by a more friendly and habitual intercourse.

The mandarins, menaced by the insurrectionists in the neighbouring provinces, and desirous, above all, to maintain the public peace, and to come into no collision with powerful foreign nations, would, I believe, consent to our admission, could they only be persuaded that the demand was seriously made, and would, in case of resistance, be enforced. Had I not felt that the strong expressions in your Lordship's despatch, which call upon me to avoid all irritating discussions with the Chinese, imposed extreme caution and hesitation in all my proceedings, I should have ventured to anticipate the pleasure of communicating in my very first despatch that the *vexata questio* had been happily and peaceably decided, and that I had been received within the walls by the high authorities of China.

And perhaps I may be allowed to add, that no individual could more properly, and, perhaps, more successfully, than myself, press upon the Chinese authorities the absolute necessity and urgency of settling this question of entrance into the city of Canton. My three years' abode in the factories has made me tolerably well acquainted with the people. The authorities know that, during the period of my residence in Canton, there has been no interruption whatever of the public peace; and I am not aware that a single complaint has ever been made of the manner in which I have administered justice as between my countrymen and the natives of China; nay, I have been called upon to settle, and have satisfactorily settled, questions among the Chinese themselves, which they have referred to me for decision, in preference to their own mandarins.

On my first reaching Canton, many representations were made to me of the dangers I incurred by leaving the neighbourhood of the factories. I know it was for some time the custom of the authorities to cause me to be followed by Government Agents, but the practice has been long abandoned; and I have been in the habit of taking my walks, in all directions, within a circuit of twenty to thirty miles (avoiding entrance within the city gates), frequently alone, visiting and holding intercourse with the people, and without the smallest anxiety on my part, or the slightest incivility or interruption on the part of the natives. In this manner I have been an unmolested spectator of their great military reviews, of their public executions, of their dramatic performances in the open air, of their religious, civil, and social ceremonies. It is impossible that to me the Chinese authorities should say, "We cannot protect you;" for they have protected me on all occasions, and know well that, in the limited field of action which the Canton Consulate afforded, I have never been diverted from my purpose by the exaggerations of feigned or real fears; and that I have maintained, strictly and calmly, every right, and resisted successfully every encroachment which came under my very narrow jurisdiction.

I beg here to express my strong conviction that, if the question of access to the city of Canton is carried, our other questions now pending will be of comparatively easy settlement.

I have informed his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner of the arrival of the full-power from Her Majesty, and have requested his Excellency will favour me with an early reception. I do not expect that he will consent to receive me at his "yamun," or public office within the city, until I am authorized to insist on the right of access. No interview has taken place with his Excellency since the period, in April 1849, when, by Sir John Davis' arrangements, made two years before, the city was to be opened to us, and unless otherwise instructed by your Lordship I should deem it injurious to Her Majesty's honour and dignity, and prejudicial to our interests in China, to consent to a reception in any other than that officer's residence, which we are entitled to approach alike by the courtesies and decorums of diplomacy, so well understood in this country, and by the engagements of solemn Treaties, so little regarded when entered into with distant Sovereigns.

I hope to have an opportunity, in the discharge of the functions of my office, to visit the various ports of China.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Inscription engraved on a Tablet erected in the Polo Temple, near Canton.

(Translation.)

A TABLET bearing the following inscription has lately been erected in the Polo Temple, which is dedicated to the worship of one of the most popular deities of Canton, "the God of the Southern Seas."

The inscription is the composition of Ye-ming-shin, at present, and for four years past, the Governor of the Province of Kwang-tung, and professes to be written for the purpose of commemorating the power supposed to be exerted by the above deity for the protection of the people of Canton, of which the closing of the gates of that city against the English in 1849 (by the Imperial Commissioner Seu-kwang-tsin and the Governor Ye-ming-shin) is adduced as a signal instance. The style of the effusion is highly classical and grandiose, and it is evidently the object of the writer to participate in the praise which he ascribes so freely to the idol, and to make the tablet a means for proclaiming his own fame.

Tablet commemorative of the late extensive repairs in the temple of the God of the Southern Seas.

The Leke classic (or Book of Rites) tells us, in regard to the sacrificial system, the organization of which devolves upon the sacred Prince (Emperor) that oblations should be offered to those (powers or spirits) who can guard against the evils (originated by men), or are able to avert the direr calamities (inflicted by Heaven). In the explanation given by Kung-yang in his record* of the San-wang,† he observes, in regard to the sea, that worship should be paid to it, on account of the wide nature of the blessings it confers by means of the rain distilled from its vapours, which gives to the earth an abundance of every kind of grain.

In Nan-hae‡ is situate the Royal Temple of Kwang-le,§ which name was changed by the present dynasty to that of Chaou-ming.‖ The influence of its presiding deity is permeable as sound, and signal displays of its efficacy have been witnessed. Within the precincts (of the temple) stand the tablets of Chang-le.¶

But how great is the difference between the early and these latter times! The usages of past antiquity were simple and pure; the numbers of natives and sojourners were then but limited; and the blessings which they derived from the watchful aid of the deity may be said to have been confined to those of an ordinary nature, such as rich harvests and profound tranquillity, which each succeeding year brought them. Now, however, the manners of the present age are becoming daily more removed from those which preceded them. Numerous cities have arisen along the coast; the territory has increased in extent; productions have multiplied; and the ports are frequented by the merchants and their ships. But these great benefits are attended with evils of corresponding magnitude. Intrigues from without are coupled with conspiracies within; (some men) are injured by sinister design, whilst others are ensnared in (their neighbour's) wiles; and commotion oft ranges the maritime frontier. How imposing then is the majesty, and how great the honour due to a deity who continues (at such a time) to preserve harmony among the masses of the people, who prevents the growth of evils (inherent in mankind), and averts the infliction of calamities (from on high), and who shares the responsibility which weighs on those to whom the local guardianship is entrusted.

Instance the unbounded fear and dread which thrilled through all ranks of the people, consequent upon the seditious endeavours of the English barbarians, who, although permitted to trade at Hong Kong, asked in addition (to this privilege) for liberty of entrance into the city. Witness also the troublous affairs of Leen-chow and Keang-chow,** whose shores are begirt by angry billows,

* Name of a classic work.

† Name of a certain order of sacrifices paid to the sea, hills, and rivers.

‡ One of the districts of Canton.

§ A "widespread profit," in allusion to the gain derived from the maritime trade of this city.

‖ A "radiant splendour."

¶ A celebrated Minister of the Tang dynasty, who at one time held office in this province.

** Leen-chow is the south-westernmost, and Keang-chow (or Haenan) the southernmost department of this province.

and from their distant and isolated position offer covert to the outlaws fleeing from justice, who congregate there and submit to no restraint, and say whether such difficulties are not clad with thorns.

Being appointed by decree (of the Emperor) to be Governor of this Province, I petitioned His august Majesty to make known to me the plans which he had willed; and being associated with the Governor-General, Seu, we joined together heart and hand in council and in action. Bands of volunteers were trained and organized; the will of the public stood firm as a walled city; and though every gate remained open not a symptom could be observed of alarm or agitation. The English barbarians became at once submissive, and humbly listened to the commands which they received; and a total renovation was effected among the miscreants of the marine districts, who, cleansed from their former evil courses, willingly accepted the invitation (to return to their allegiance). The waves (of disorder) no longer heaved tumultuously, and comparative tranquillity was again restored to the south* of the Empire.

On these occasions the strength of the deity availed us when it was indeed needed. At the same time, plenteous harvests were reaped, and an abundance always recorded; not only, therefore, have the blessings bestowed on us been bounteous, but likewise of such a nature as shall endure for endless ages. Great, indeed, have been the exertions of the deity on behalf of the people of this Province.

(The ode entitled) "The praises of Chow," treating "of martial merit," exclaims, in the Cho Canto, "How brilliant is it!" and, in the Wan Canto, "Years of plenty are its fruits!" and the ode closes by showing that it conduces to "peace."†

Arms have now been laid aside, and the progress of the storm arrested; the public are in the enjoyment of peace, and their affairs are flourishing and prosperous; and the spirit of satisfaction and delight reigns among the people. It is at such a time that they should turn towards their gods, and render to each one of them the proper sacrifices. In the Sheking, particular mention is only made of "the river" as one of the objects of general public worship throughout the Empire; but the preface (to that work) explains that (the rule for this worship) comprises within its application the sea, towards whence all rivers flow.‡

In person, therefore, I offered up a pure acceptable sacrifice (to the deity of this temple), and rendered to him thanks for the efficacious protection he had granted us. By the wish of the gentry, I presided over the repairs of the temple buildings. These were commenced in the Keyew year of Taoukwang (1849), and their completion was announced in the Kangseuh year (1850). And I now compose this inscription to be engraven on stone, in order that the great virtue of the god may become widely known and inspire proper respect.

The position of the sea is under the sign "Kan," and that of the south is under the sign "Le." To the sign "Kan" pertains all matters having connection with the element of water, hidden events, and robbery; to the sign "Le," those having relation to the element of fire, military equipments, and weapons of war. The holy men of antiquity worked the diagrams of divination, and by means of their prescience dangers were warded off, and timely preparations for defence effected; their instructions have been bequeathed by them to their posterity, and thus people of subsequent times are enabled to ponder over the events of future ages, however distant.§

* His Excellency does not notice the far more serious outbreak in the western province of Kwang-se, which the Government have, as yet, entirely failed to quell.

† The description of "merit" here meant is that of a patriot fighting in his country's defence, or a combatant in a just cause. "The praises of Chow" form part of the classic work called "Sheking," a book of odes.

‡ Most of the sentences comprising the first part of this paragraph are taken from a part of the "Sheking," which treats of the order of public worship paid at that ancient time (when the sea had not yet formed one of the boundaries of the Empire) to certain mountains and the Yellow River. His Excellency wishes to explain that by applying these passages to the sea, he is not quoting them inappropriately.

§ This paragraph is an epitome of such parts of that recondite classic the "Yeh-king, or Book of Changes," as bear upon the subject. This work professes to give the rules of the infinite changes or combinations which take place in nature, by a knowledge of which future events may be prognosticated. Of these changes, the signs or diagrams here referred to are supposed to be the visible representations; and their application in this instance to tell the destiny of Canton, may serve as an illustration of the mode in which they are used. Thus Nan-hae (literally South Sea), or country of the Southern Seas, besides being the name of one of the districts of Canton, is generally

It is with self-abasement that I reflect upon the unworthy manner in which I have acquitted myself of my important charge. I have soothed and pacified both natives and foreigners; I have shown no partiality, nor connived at any wrong, but have adopted the will of the people as my guide. I have taken measures for the prevention of dangers before they could assume any definite shape; and on occasion of appeal to military force, have removed the causes of agitation ere collision could occur. It was for this service that I received that most gracious mark of Heaven's (the Emperor's) favour, the Imperial gift which was conferred on me whilst the army was still in the field; but had it not been for the light granted me by this luminous deity, how could I have ever attained to such high distinction?*

The two signs, Kan and Le, form the closing subjects of the first book of the Ye-king; and the Wei-tse and Ke-tse signs conclude the second book. The chapters on both these latter signs give an account of an attack made by the ancient King Kaou-tsung, on "a country of devils;"† but in neither of them is the circumstance treated of as a subject for congratulation. And though by the mode in which he crushed this rebellion,‡ the merit of this sacred Prince was proved to be of the most perfect order; still, he did not cease to attend to the repair of imperfections in the vessel (of the state), and never relaxed, even after the stormy waters had been safely crossed.

(In our case) as the ulcer is only recently healed, and incertitude always attends the rise of emergencies, we ought, like the wanderer o'er wide ocean's waste, to reflect on the dangers to which we are exposed, and be prepared to meet them as they occur; seeking by that careful solicitude which should never forsake us, to alleviate in some measure the deep anxiety with which the Son of Heaven (the Emperor) regards the south, and let us look to this our deity to grant to us, the people of Canton, the uninterrupted enjoyment of its protective power that the elements of water and fire may serve us only for good, the one to enrich by its moisture, the other to animate by its heat, that we may be kept wholly free from infection; and that all our years may be years of plenty.

The above respectful inscription was composed in the first month of the spring of the first year of the Emperor, Hëen-fung, corresponding to the Sin-hae year of the Cycle of sixty, by Ye-ming-shin, native of the district of Han-yang, a Vice-President of the Board of War, a Deputy Censor, Governor of the Province of Kwang-tung, and a Knight of the highest order of hereditary Knighthood.

True translation,

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES, *Interpreter.*

---

applicable to the whole city and its vicinity. From the position of these two words, under the signs "Kan" and "Le," much misfortune would appear to be preordained to any place of which they form the name, unless its tutelar deities have power to work such changes as shall operate to secure a better fate. In the instance of Canton, the natives observe that its actual condition coincides with what its name of Nan-hae (as interpreted in the text) presages: both conflagrations and inundations are of frequent occurrence. The foreigners who reside here form a subject of mystery to the people, and the train of events that shall ensue from their connection with China are indeed hidden from view; already have they once occasioned a resort to arms; and all the munitions of war that the Government can command are now in requisition to quell those hordes of robbers who are at present careering through the adjoining province.

* This apostrophe refers to the occurrences of 1849, when we were denied the right of entrance into Canton. The writer means to say that, by a timely and judicious exhibition of force, he prevented any attack on the part of the barbarians; of the importance of which service the Emperor was so sensible, that the order of nobility which was conferred on him was forwarded before the conclusion of proceedings.

† This expression, according to some commentators, means a nation of distant foreigners, which meaning accords with the Chinese idea that foreigners become more devilish in disposition the farther they are removed from the influence of the Celestial Kingdom. Others say that the country in question was so called because supposed to be situated under the Chinese constellation Kwei, or "devil."

‡ Called a rebellion, because, as the parties referred to were foreigners, they were of course subjects.

No. 5.

The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 21, 1852.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 19th of April, and I have to state to you in reply, that it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government that you should strictly adhere to the instructions given to you by Earl Granville, by which you were enjoined to avoid all irritating discussions with the Chinese authorities; and in conformity with the rule thus prescribed to you, you will abstain from mooting the question of the right of British subjects to enter into the city of Canton.

You will likewise abstain from pressing to be received as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary at any other description of place, or in any other manner, than your predecessors.

I have further to remind you that you were enjoined by Earl Granville's instructions to take up your residence at Hong Kong for the period of Sir Samuel Bonham's absence; consequently you will not be authorised to visit the various ports of China, as you seem to intimate your intention to do, and you will therefore abstain from so doing.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 6.

Dr. Bowring to Earl Granville.—(Received July 16.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, April* 29, 1852.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship translations of the letters on the subject of my reception, which have passed between me and Seu, the Imperial Commissioner, who is now associated with Yeh, the Governor of Kwang-tung, for the settlement of foreign affairs.

I quite anticipated the answer which I have received. Though conveyed in courteous language, it exhibits the paramount policy of the high Chinese authorities as long as possible to delay, and as far as possible to repudiate, intercourse with foreign nations. As I am persuaded, however, that no steps will be taken by the Imperial Commissioner for my reception until I again call his Excellency's attention to the subject, I venture to avail myself of the interim most respectfully, but most urgently, to suggest to Her Majesty's Government that I may be permitted to take the necessary measures for the settlement of this long-protracted matter, which lies at the very threshold of all our difficulties and discussions with the Chinese authorities, and which, if settled, would bring with it the favourable solution of all. Should Her Majesty's Government, however, entertain the question of a direct mission to the capital of China, in order to secure by personal communication with the Emperor and his Ministers the faithful observance of Treaty engagements, there can be no doubt that the Imperial Commissioner at Canton would "reverently obey" the instructions of his Imperial Master. At the same time, I have little apprehension of failing, if means are taken to show the authorities at Canton that Her Majesty's Government has determined to insist on the righteous and rigid fulfilment of the obligations contracted towards Her Majesty by the Chinese Government. A demonstration may be useful, but I do not anticipate disasters.

In the existing state of things, it is very doubtful whether any mandarin in the Empire would compromise himself by seeking, or even in failing to avert, any collision with foreign nations, especially in a case where he would undoubtedly be in the wrong. I should be prepared for much resistance; for the expression of the most exaggerated apprehensions; for the often-repeated tale of the turbulent and unruly character of the Cantonese population: but if Her Majesty's Government will permit me to say to the Imperial Commissioner that, though desirous of visiting him within the city as a friend and a guest, I am quite prepared, if he aver his inability to protect me, to surround myself with

such military force as is needful for my safety, but that, come what may, the stipulations of the Treaty as to the right of entering the city must be fulfilled—if I am allowed to use language tantamount to this, it is my hope and my belief that the anxiety to calm the popular passions will be quite as active as now are the exertions used to inflame them. I venture to add, that for myself I feel little fear of personal danger, and am willing and desirous to undertake the discussion and arrangement of a topic which so vitally concerns the honour and dignity of Her Majesty, and whose favourable solution could not but produce the happiest effects upon our future relations with this so little explored, so vast and opulent an empire.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Dr. Bowring to Commissioners Seu and Yeh.

Hong Kong, April 16, 1852.

YOUR Excellencies were informed by his Excellency Sir George Bonham, previously to his departure from hence, that it was the intention of Her most gracious Majesty the Queen of England to appoint me her Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of Trade in China during his absence. An accident prevented the arrival of Her Majesty's commission, and in the meantime the functions attached thereto were discharged by his Excellency General Jervois, the Lieutenant-Governor of Hong Kong.

The full power as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China and the commission as a Superintendent of Trade having now arrived, I am instructed by the Honourable General Jervois that he has advised your Excellencies of my having, in obedience to Her Majesty's commands, entered upon the duties of my office.

I beg to state to your Excellencies that during three years' residence as Her Majesty's Consul in Canton, it was always my most earnest desire to administer justice, to preserve tranquillity, and to establish and extend friendly relations both with the authorities and the people of China. As a friend of peace, I desire to strengthen the bonds of amity; and while on the one hand, with a view to this object, my gracious Sovereign will require her subjects righteously to respect the obligations she has contracted on their behalf; so, on the other, I am charged by my Government carefully to watch over and to insist on the performance by the officers of His Imperial Majesty of the engagements which exist between the two countries.

I shall be glad to have an opportunity of paying my personal respects to your Excellencies, and to discuss and arrange all matters which are now depending; and with every good wish, remain, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Commissioners Seu and Yeh to Dr. Bowring.

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., and Yeh, Governor of Kwangtung, &c., to his Excellency Dr. Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of British Trade.

We beg to acknowledge your Excellency's letter, which reached us on the 3rd day of the 3rd month (21st April, 1852).

We had previously, on the 13th and 28th days of the 2nd month (2nd and 17th April), received the communications respectively addressed to us by their Excellencies the late Plenipotentiary and the Acting Superintendent of Trade, from which we learnt with pleasure that your Excellency was about to assume the Superintendency of Trade at the five ports, upon the duties of which we now find you entered accordingly on the 26th day of the 2nd month (15th April, 1852).

During your Excellency's residence of some years at Canton, you administered your official duties at that port with invariable penetration and integrity,

and conducted public affairs with impartial justice. It affords us much satisfaction to know that in your new position you intend, in full accordance with the Treaty, to increase your efforts towards securing uninterrupted harmony between the two nations.

We earnestly desire a personal interview with your Excellency, that we may have an opportunity for open and unreserved conversation with you. At present, however, we really have not the leisure to admit of it; one of us, the Commissioner, being just now occupied at Kaou-chow with the supreme direction of the forces there engaged; and the other, the Governor, being actively employed at the provincial city, in attending to the supplies required by the troops, and the multifarious correspondence connected therewith. With your Excellency's permission, we would defer the matter until the hostilities shall have been reported as at an end, and the Commissioner shall have returned to Canton, when we will address your Excellency again, naming a time for the interview, which we mutually anticipate with so much delight.

With many congratulations on your Excellency's accession to office, we beg to write this reply.

Heenfung, 2nd year, 3rd month, 7th day. (April 25, 1852.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 7.

The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 21, 1852.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 29th of April, inclosing copies of correspondence with the Chinese authorities at Canton, on the subject of your reception by them in the character of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have to state to you in reply that it is not necessary that you should pursue this correspondence. The character of Plenipotentiary was conferred upon you in order to avoid any cavil on the part of the Chinese authorities, who, it was supposed, might otherwise question your authority to interfere generally in behalf of British interests in China; but considering that your tenure of that office is only temporary, and that it will terminate on Sir George Bonham's return to China in the end of the year, there is no occasion for you, unless some unforeseen circumstances should occur, to press for personal intercourse with the Chinese authorities, and still less that you should moot the question of being received by them in the city of Canton.

But with reference to the possible occurrence of circumstances which render personal intercourse with the Chinese authorities indispensable, I have to repeat to you the injunction contained in my despatch of the 21st of June, not to press to be received by them at any other description of place, or in any other manner, than your predecessors.

I have further to enjoin you not to raise any question as to the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, and not to attempt yourself to enter it. In my opinion no solid advantage could be gained which would compensate for the risk of provoking an insult to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and bringing on, as a necessary consequence, a collision between England and China.

In a word, it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that during the short period which will elapse between your receipt of this despatch and Sir George Bonham's return, you will confine your action to keeping everything, both as regards intercourse with the Chinese and the details of Consular business, as quiet as possible. Any undue interference on your part may be productive of much inconvenience; and Her Majesty's Government would deprecate extremely a disturbance of the existing state of things, which would be more easily effected than allayed.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 8.

Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received November 15.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, September 8, 1852.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch dated 21st July last, on the subject of my reception and entrance into the city of Canton, and I beg to assure your Lordship that the instructions therein contained shall be most implicitly obeyed.

I venture, most emphatically, to assure your Lordship that I never should have presumed to solicit the authority from Her Majesty's Government, for undertaking the settlement of the long-protracted question as to our right of access to that city, had I not been fully persuaded, after a very long residence in and knowledge of Canton, that the time was singularly favourable for effecting the object, and that I could have effected it without endangering the public peace, and with great advantage to our social, political, and commercial relations with China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 9.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, February 13, 1854.*

THE Queen having been pleased to appoint you to be Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China, it is my duty to furnish you with such information as to the views of Her Majesty's Government with regard to China, as may serve to guide you in the execution of the duties which you are called upon to discharge.

There are, unquestionably, points which it would be desirable to secure, and to which we have even a right by Treaty; and among those I would mention free and unrestricted intercourse with the Chinese authorities, and free admission into some of the cities of China, especially Canton. The treatment of these questions requires, however, much caution; for if we should press them in menacing language, and yet fail in carrying them, our national honour would require us to have recourse to force; and in order to obtain results the practical advantage of which is not clearly demonstrated, we might place in peril the vast commercial interests which have already grown up in China, and which, with good and temperate management, will daily acquire greater extension.

No. 10.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 28.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, April 25, 1854.*

IT cannot be denied that we are entitled to demand redress of grievances which we have suffered from violations and disregard of Treaty obligations, and in my communications to the supreme authorities, I propose to specify the following as among the most prominent:

Non-admission into Canton city;

Difficulty of obtaining personal intercourse with the authorities.

It is not my intention to demand an interview with the Imperial Commissioner at the present moment. As a general rule of conduct in China I intend to demand nothing which I am not prepared to enforce. But I do not think I should be warranted in proceeding to Pekin, without giving the Imperial Commissioner the opportunity of meeting me, if he be willing to recognise my right to an official reception within the walls of Canton. Should he consent to this we shall have gained a very important point: should he refuse, we shall

have another substantial grievance, which will justify my proceeding to the capital. I shall declare to him that my reception at his official residence is a *sine quâ non*. I am prepared for every species of representation as to the danger to which I might be exposed, and that his difficulties about receiving me arise only from a regard to my personal safety; but as I am convinced he can protect me if he choose, and, moreover, that I am able to protect myself if he refuse co-operation, I am quite willing to incur the risk of entering the city, should he put no veto upon it, and have really no apprehension about my personal safety.

I find that the late Commissioner of the United States, who went to Canton for the purpose of communicating with the Imperial Commissioner, altogether failed in obtaining an audience from his Excellency, though he strongly pressed its necessity, and insisted on the gravity and urgency of matters which demanded settlement.

I have not yet seen M. de Bourboulon, the Minister of France in China, whose residence is Macao. I am given to understand that he is as much dissatisfied as Mr. Mc Lane with the existing state of the relations between his Government and that of China.

No. 11.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received June* 28.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, May* 3, 1854.

ON the 17th of April I wrote to his Excellency Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, announcing my arrival in Hong Kong, and stating that I had taken charge of the Superintendency, and that I should again communicate with his Excellency on the subject of my reception. And on the 25th of April (no acknowledgment having reached me of the receipt of my despatch of the 17th) I wrote the despatch of which I have now the honour to inclose a copy to your Lordship.

On the 27th April I received from the Imperial Commissioner, in answer to my first communication, the despatch dated the 25th ultimo, of which I have to inclose translation. It puts forward, as I expected, an excuse for delaying an interview, which he adjourns to some future "fortunate day." Such fortunate day would be long in arriving, if its advent were left only to be announced by the Imperial Commissioner.

I inclose a translation of my reply.

The receipt of my despatch of the 25th April has not yet been acknowledged by the Imperial Commissioner, but I have no doubt of its having reached its destination, as I have a private letter informing me that Howqua had assured the writer that "the Imperial Commissioner did not mean to decline the future visits of the Representatives of the Western Powers; that he regretted his answer to the United States' Minister had been interpreted as a 'refusal,' and that he did not intend it to be so."

I wait his Excellency's reply with some anxiety; for though I scarcely venture to hope that he will consent to receive me within the city walls, it is clear that he hesitates about sending a negative answer.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, April* 25, 1854.

ON the 17th instant I had the honour to inform your Excellency of my nomination as Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, and Governor and Commander-in-chief, and Vice-Admiral of Hong Kong and its Dependencies, and also of my arrival on the 13th instant, and assumption of office. I, at the same time, stated that I would communicate further with your Excellency on the subject of an interview.

Of that communication I have received no acknowledgment: and I think it right to address your Excellency this further communication, to which I must beg your most earnest attention.

I am to remind your Excellency that various grievances have been, at sundry times in past years, the subject of representation and complaint by my predecessors; and that, at this moment, an accumulation of these grievances remains wholly unredressed, although demand for satisfaction has in no case been made, except in conformity with rights acquired by the Treaties which exist between our respective Sovereigns.

The following are some of the most important subjects of grievance:

Non-admission into Canton city.—This matter became a topic of discussion in the year 1843, after which time the right was incessantly urged by my predecessors upon the Commissioners of His Majesty, who as often put forward some pretext for evading its recognition, until the 4th April, 1846, when their Excellencies Keying and Sir John Davis concluded a Convention under their seals and signs-manual at Bocca Tigris, in which the right of entrance was distinctly acknowledged, and declared to be a privilege which, though for a time delayed, should not be permanently denied. In the following year Sir John Davis, finding Keying manifestly inclined not only to treat this obligation lightly, but to evade the arrangement of other points in dispute, moved upon Canton and obtained a written undertaking from Keying that, after the expiration of two years, admission to the city should certainly be given. When the time approached for the fulfilment of this promise, Sir George Bonham entered into a lengthy and voluminous correspondence with Commissioner Seu on the subject, which ended in Seu's first evading the claim, and then, under instructions from the Emperor, repudiating altogether his predecessor's undertaking. In August 1849 Sir George Bonham communicated the opinion of Her Majesty's Government in regard to this repudiation to Commisioner Seu, with a request that it might be transmitted to the Supreme Government, and Seu in reply engaged to make the reference at a convenient opportunity during the ensuing autumn. The result is unknown to us at this day.

Personal intercourse between the officials of the two countries.—To give effect to the provisions of the Treaty, personal and unrestrained intercourse between the officers of both Governments was indispensable, at all events for the transaction of important business, even if not necessary for exchange of the common courtesies of life. At those ports where the practice does happily exist, it is oftener exacted than willingly accorded. At Foo-chow and Canton either the error is committed of deputing inferior officers to meet the Consul, or he is refused an interview altogether, and as regards Canton in particular, at this very hour no personal intercourse has place with the higher authorities.

Nothing would be more painful to me than irritating and unfriendly discussions, the consequences of which might be deplorable. Nothing more gratifying than the amicable arrangement of any point of difference, and the establishment of a durable harmony; and I have, therefore, to invite your Excellency to an early interview in order that we may consider what can best be done to consolithe good feeling which should exist between us and our respective Governments nd countries.

There can only be one mode of reception, *i.e.*, within the walls of the city of Canton, and at your official residence. This matter, I am aware, has been a subject of long and vexatious discussion, which however may be terminated by your consent to receive me.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 21st day of the 3rd month (18th April), I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch, from which I learnt with much pleasure that your Excellency had returned to Kwang-tung in charge of the functions of Envoy.

When your Excellency formerly was Consul at Canton, I was well acquainted with the just, peaceable, and intelligent manner in which business was transacted by you; and now bearing the capacity of Envoy, you will doubtless conduct affairs even still more satisfactorily.

In reply to what your Excellency says about again writing on the subject of an interview, I beg to observe that it would gratify me exceedingly to meet your Excellency, that we might demonstrate publicly our friendly sentiments; but having just now the management of military operations in various provinces, my time is completely occupied. When I obtain a little leisure I will certainly select a fortunate day for meeting with your Excellency.

Accept my wishes for your Excellency's happiness and enjoyment.

Heenfung, 4th year, 3rd month, 20th day. (April 25, 1854.)

True translation.

(Signed) M. C. MORRISON, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, April 27,* 1854.

REFERRING to my communication of the 25th instant, I have now to acknowledge the receipt of that from your Excellency of the same date, informing me that it would afford your Excellency great satisfaction to meet me in order that we might demonstrate publicly our friendly sentiments; but your Excellency having just now the arrangement of military operations in various provinces, your Excellency's time is completely occupied, and that when your Excellency obtains a little leisure you will select a fortunate day for a meeting with me.

I beg to assure your Excellency that my wish for an early interview is solely caused by my sense of the great gravity of the questions whose management is committed to me by the confidence of my Government, and whose amicable settlement I most earnestly desire.

I have only to reiterate to your Excellency, that while I feel it my duty in the name of my Government to require the strict fulfilment of Treaty engagements, I shall be delighted to meet with that cooperation from your Excellency, which will lead to the speedy and harmonious settlement of every subject of discussion.

With all good wishes, I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 12.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, July 5,* 1854.

HER Majesty's Government approve of your bringing forward, at a suitable time, the several points specifically mentioned in your despatch as grievances which they are entitled to have redressed.

It is, on all accounts, desirable that you should obtain access to the Imperial Commissioner at Canton; but there is no reason to expect that you will be more successful in doing so than the Ministers of France and of the United States; and you will use every precaution for ascertaining beforehand that you will not meet with any indignity that will require to be avenged, and this more particularly at a moment when the aid of the British naval force in the Chinese Seas might not be available for that purpose.

No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received July 27.*)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, May* 15, 1854.

WITH reference to my despatches of April 25 and May 3, which report to your Lordship the progress of the epistolary discussions between his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner and myself, I have now to communicate the progress of these discussions.

On the 8th instant I received from the Imperial Commissioner his reply, dated the 7th instant, to my despatch of the 25th of April, and I send herewith a translation of that reply.

Your Lordship will observe that the Imperial Commissioner has not returned to me (as I feared he might do) the English text of my communication, but has remarked that it wants the official seal (stamped upon the despatch, according to Chinese usage) to give it the proper official character.

I have taken advantage of this remark to inform his Excellency that I should send my Official Secretary, Mr. Medhurst, accompanied by my Private Secretary, with the seal to Canton, in order to officialize the despatch, by affixing to it the impression of the seal.

I send a translation of the despatch by which, on the 9th of May, I announced this intention.

At the same time I desired that his Excellency himself, or some high functionary appointed by him, would receive my reply, dated May 11, to his Excellency's communication of the 7th idem, which I have entrusted for delivery to Mr. Medhurst.

I have the honour to forward to your Lordship a translation of the same.

His Excellency sent me a special despatch on the subject of my reception, dated, also, May 7, in which he agrees to receive me outside the city, at Howqua's Packhouse, on the Canton river, on the 22nd instant.

I forward a translation of the despatch, and of my answer thereto, declining any but an official reception, at the public office of the Viceroy, within the gates of the city.

As I have ascertained from various quarters that my reception within the city is now the topic of serious discussion among the mandarins, and am informed that the principal objector is the Tartar General, I have some reason to hope that the tone of my letters has produced an effect upon the high authorities of Canton (evidenced already in their having fixed an early day for my reception), and thus shown an attention to my representations such as they refused to accord to those of either the American or French Ministers.

I have thought that possibly the presence of Mr. Medhurst, and the representations which he might make (without compromising me by the use of menacing language), might bring about an official interview with the Imperial Commissioner, and that, at all events, good would be done by eliciting from the high authorities (if possible) some explanation of their views and intentions.

I shall not trouble your Lordship with details as to the non-official machinery which I have sought to bring to bear upon this important matter, but beg to transmit a copy of my written instructions, dated the 11th instant, given to Mr. Medhurst, under the authority of which he proceeded to Canton on the 12th instant in Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta."

On arriving at Canton, Mr. Medhurst found, waiting for me at the Consulate, the somewhat uncourteous letter from the Imperial Commissioner dated the 12th instant, of which I inclose a translation.

The utterly groundless charge against me of having "successively broken engagements," augurs ill, I am afraid (to use his Excellency's own words), "for the future easy conduct of public business."

May 17.

Mr. Medhurst returned last night from Canton, not having succeeded in the object of his visit.

I quite approve of the course he pursued in seeking access to mandarins of

appropriate rank, and I have the honour to inclose copy of a report he has made of his proceedings.

I have taken care that the Imperial Commissioner shall know, notwithstanding his discourtesies, that, if he inform me of his willingness to receive me at his official residence on the 22nd instant, I am ready to proceed to Canton; but I have little expectation of such a result.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 29th ultimo I had the honour of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 25th, and making myself acquainted with its contents.

As regards the admission of British subjects into Canton city, I have to state that the true reason why his Excellency Commissioner Seu discountenanced the proceeding was because the feelings of the entire population of Canton province were opposed to it; it cannot be averred that he put forward pretexts for evading the demand. When the question was being discussed, his Excellency Sir George Bonham saw plainly that the business of the English mercantile houses was at a standstill in consequence, and the merchants of other foreign nations likewise felt apprehensive that disturbances might arise out of the controversy. Sir George Bonham also caused a proclamation in foreign character to be exposed at the door of the Consulate factory, prohibiting foreign merchants and people from entering the city, which document was published in the newspapers, and was well known to every one, both Chinese and foreigners. These facts make it evident that Sir George Bonham perfectly understood how impossible it was to use compulsion in the adjustment of this question. In the spring of 1850, moreover, he went in person to Tientsin to discuss the subject, but failed in obtaining the concurrence of His Most Gracious Majesty, who withheld it, in dutiful deference to the opinion cherished by his Royal father, that, where relations of commerce and amity had been established, with the express object of affording protection to foreign merchants and people, it was unreasonable to expect by forcible means to secure admission into the city, and thus occasion foreigners the very prejudice from which it was desired to preserve them.

In regard to personal intercourse between the officers of both countries, I may reply that when, in the year 1848, Sir George Bonham arrived in China, Commissioner Seu gave him an interview; and now that your Excellency has come to this country, I have already named a day for meeting you; how then can you say that "as regards Canton in particular, at this very hour no personal intercourse has place with the higher authorities?"

Your Excellency's letter, I should notice, has not been sealed, I presume from inadvertence; and I beg to conclude with earnest wishes for your abundant happiness and felicity.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 11th day. (May 7, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, May* 9, 1854.

I HAVE had the honour to receive, after an unusual delay, your Excellency's communication of the 7th instant, in reply to my despatch, dated 25th April.

I am afraid your Excellency is not sufficiently alive to the gravity and importance of that communication. I had not attached the official seal to the

letter, as it bore my signature, according to the usage of my country, but I have instructed my Chinese Secretary, Mr. Medhurst, accompanied by my private Secretary, to proceed to Canton, and to affix the official seal to the despatch.

Mr. Medhurst will be charged to convey to your Excellency my written answer to the communications, which he will hand either to your Excellency or to any high officer whom you may appoint; and I beg to repeat that, while your Excellency will find my conduct guided by the strongest sense of the necessity of giving full effect to the stringent obligations of Treaties, I earnestly desire to bring into the field of discussion nothing but a spirit of friendship and goodwill, and should deeply regret that any want of attention on the part of the Chinese authorities to representations and requirements which grow out of unredressed grievances, should lead to disastrous results, the responsibilities of which will belong to them, and not to me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 29th of April I had the honour of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 27th, and I fully understood its remarks on the subject of an interview between us. It is my duty to inform you in reply, that I have decided upon receiving you on the 26th of this month (May 22) at the Jinsin Packhouse on the Canton river, with a view to the promotion of our mutual friendly feeling.

Pray accept my best wishes for your happiness and prosperity.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 11th day. (May 7, 1854.)

Translated by
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 4 in No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, May* 10, 1854.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's communication, in which you propose to receive me on the 22nd of this month, at the Jinsin Packhouse, in order to discuss the many subjects of interest between our respective countries, with a view to the promotion of our mutual friendly feeling.

But such reception in order to be satisfactory must be an official reception, and therefore should take place in your usual official residence within the city. An interview there would indeed be evidence to the whole world of the existence of harmonious relations; and should your Excellency consent to receive me as I have suggested, my Secretary and Interpreter, Mr. Medhurst, has been instructed to make the necessary arrangements with your officers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, May* 11, 1854.

IN conformity with the communication I made to your Excellency on the 9th of this month, I forward (by the hands of my Secretary, Mr. Medhurst) the present reply to your Excellency's despatch of the 7th instant.

With reference to our right of entrance into the city of Canton, it is perfectly true that my predecessor Sir George Bonham did not think it desirable to enforce that right when the day arrived on which his Excellency Keying had solemnly engaged that access to the city should be granted, but he informed his Excellency Seu in distinct terms that the claim was not withdrawn, that the right existed in all its integrity.

To the difficulties of intercourse with your Excellency and your predecessors, which has been caused by our exclusion from the city, I attribute many and grievous evils, and it now rests with your Excellency to remove this cause of complaint and irritation.

Inclosure 6 in No. 13.

Sir J. Bowring to Mr. Medhurst.

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, May* 11, 1854.

I ENTRUST to your care an important despatch to his Excellency Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, and I request that you will proceed to Canton, accompanied by my private Secretary, for the purpose of delivering it either into the hands of the Imperial Commissioner, or of such high mandarins as he may authorise to receive it.

I cannot doubt that this interview, if conducted with prudence and firmness, will be attended with beneficial consequences; having every confidence in your just appreciation of Chinese character, and thorough knowledge of the state of our relations with China.

After stating that you have been instructed to officialise my communication of the 25th of April, by affixing to it the Plenipotentiary seal, the subject upon which you will first enter is that of my reception within the walls of Canton. Upon this you must state that I shall make no concession; that I have no apprehension of personal danger; that I am persuaded the Imperial Commissioner will feel all the necessity of affording me sufficient protection, or that—if he fail in this, or doubt his power—I will come with a sufficient force to ensure respect. If the Imperial Commissioner consent to receive me at his official residence, every other point may be left to personal discussion. I cannot, however, anticipate anything but strong resistance and repugnance on the part of his Excellency, and it will be your object to show that the course the authorities have been pursuing is one of great peril; that the hesitation of our Government in demanding the settlement of every grievance and in appealing to force for the instant assertion of every right, has never arisen from any recognition of the subterfuges and special pleadings which have been at sundry times put forward to excuse or defend the conduct of the mandarins, but solely from the hope that the futility of such pretences might be felt by the Chinese authorities, and from an extreme unwillingness to appeal to measures for the maintenance of our privileges, which, when appealed to, must be irresistible.

Inclosure 7 in No. 13.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH-MING-SHIN, Imperial Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 14th of the 4th month I had the honour of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 13th, informing me that you had deputed Mr. Medhurst with your official seal to Canton, in order to affix it to your former despatch. Accordingly on the morning of the 15th I dispatched Assistant Magistrate Heu, of Nan-hae, with your communication to the British Consulate, but he shortly returned, reporting that he had been to the factories, and seen Consul Elmslie, who informed him that the seal being at Hong Kong he could not conveniently receive charge of the letter, and suggested that the document should be sent to Hong Kong.

The Assistant Magistrate (Heu) did not see Mr. Medhurst, nor did he observe that any reply from yourself had arrived.

I have further to remark, that the communication under acknowledgment makes no allusion to the proposition contained in my previous rejoinder, fixing the 26th day of the 4th month, and the Jinsin Pack-house, as our time and place of meeting. After having yourself sought an interview, and induced me fix a day for it, why subject me to this further delay? Such successive breaches of engagement augur ill for the easy conduct of business hereafter. Had these arrangements emanated from yourself, I feel sure that such contradictions and mistakes would not have occurred.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 16th day. (May 12, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 8 in No. 13.

Mr. Medhurst to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Hong Kong, May* 18, 1854.

IN accordance with your Excellency's instructions dated the 11th instant, I proceeded the following day to Canton in company with your private Secretary Mr. Bowring, in order to arrange if possible the question of reception, and to deliver the important despatches committed to my charge, and I have now the honour to report our return without, I regret to say, having accomplished the object of our mission.

Our failure has been altogether owing to the pertinacious endeavour of the Commissioner to oblige us, against our better judgment, to meet low officials whom we could not have received without prejudice to our position as your Excellency's delegates, and whom we, therefore, obstinately declined to see. We did not fail to announce in the most distinct terms our arrival, and desire to meet deputies of suitable rank, in the first instance, through the sub-magistrate, the only officer to whom we had access, and afterwards officially through Her Majesty's Consul. Indirect and unofficial means for effecting our object were diligently employed, but equally without satisfactory result. And finding the time allowed for the detention of Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta" was fast expiring, we thought it best to return at once and bring our despatches for transmission by your Excellency in any other manner that you may deem expedient.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 14.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 27.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, May* 20, 1854.

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, dated 17th instant, and of my despatch to him dated 19th instant. I understand from Mr. Medhurst that he did not, though his Excellency avers he did, recognize the Nan-hae magistrate as a proper medium of communication, and it is within my personal knowledge that the statement made by his Excellency as to the sub-magistrate being the ordinary channel of communication between the high mandarins and the Consulate is erroneous. The offices of the sub-magistrate being outside the city walls, an arrangement was made that if communications were necessary after the city gates were closed, they should be sent through that officer, but in all other cases they are sent by official messengers directly to the high functionaries.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication.

In a former despatch which I had the honour to receive from your Excellency, you informed me that you intended dispatching Mr. Medhurst and others with your official seal to Canton, in order to affix it to your first unsealed letter, and that Mr. Medhurst would bring with him a rejoinder to my communication of the 7th instant, and you expressed a wish that I should depute suitable persons to meet your delegates. Accordingly on the 11th instant, I dispatched the sub-magistrate of Nan-hae to the British Consulate to receive Mr. Medhurst.

The particulars of his interview with Mr. Consul Elmslie have been already communicated to your Excellency in my letter of the 12th instant. On the same day, I again sent the sub-magistrate of Nan-hae with the unsealed letter to inquire whether Mr. Medhurst had arrived, and he returned reporting that he had not seen that gentleman, nor had any important document from yourself been received. On the following day, the 13th, the sub-magistrate reported to me, that the Consul Elmslie had sent him a card with a message to the effect that Mr. Medhurst had arrived during the previous night, whereupon I sent the sub-magistrate to the Consulate once more, and he returned stating Mr. Medhurst had not seen him, but required that some other person should be appointed to receive his despatches. On the 15th, Mr. Medhurst sent a card in with a message, which was confirmed by the report to myself of the sub-magistrate, to the effect that he was willing to invite the chief magistrate of Nan-hae out to meet him. As Heu, the acting magistrate of Nan-hae, died a short time ago, and the present officiating magistrate, Le, has lately had conferred upon him the rank of Prefect of a sub-department, I selected him as my delegate and dispatched him at 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 16th instant to receive Mr. Medhurst's despatches. He shortly after returned, stating that Mr. Consul Elmslie had suddenly taken up a new position in the matter, and told him that the letters could not be delivered that day. Mr. Elmslie addressed two letters to myself on the subject, to which I replied in detail, and I beg herewith to inclose copies thereof for your Excellency's information, and that you may fully comprehend the merits of the case.

I may observe that the sub-magistrate (whom I first sent) has hitherto invariably been the bearer of correspondence to and fro, between myself and the Representatives of foreign countries, and that to him alone this duty has been entrusted. Your Excellency's own letter, moreover, requires that a suitable officer should be deputed to meet your delegates. Why, then, did Mr. Elmslie refuse to deliver up their despatches? Further than this, Mr. Medhurst having consented to invite the chief magistrate to an interview, and I having, out of sheer consideration for the amicable relations of the two countries, gone out of my way to condescend compliance with Mr. Medhurst's desire, I consider Mr. Elmslie's refusal to deliver up the despatches a distinct violation of previous engagements. Your Excellency being far removed at Hong Kong, is, I presume, ignorant of all that has transpired in connection with this matter during the past few days, and I therefore do not scruple to trouble you with this detailed account of your delegates' proceedings.

I have also to remind your Excellency of my determination, conveyed in my reply of the 7th instant, to meet you in Howqua's Packhouse, on the 22nd of this month. More than ten days have elapsed without my receiving any rejoinder on this subject, and as the day fixed upon by me is fast approaching, I beg you will at once inform me whether or not you will decide upon seeing me. As I am just now engaged in attending to the military arrangements connected with several provinces, my time is so fully taken up that I fear if the period fixed upon be allowed to pass by, I shall have less leisure than ever at my disposal.

Pray accept my best wishes for your abundant prosperity.

Two inclosures are annexed.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 21st day. (May 17, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, May* 19, 1854.

MY Secretary and private Secretary have returned from Canton, having brought back two communications which I had entrusted to them, and which they were instructed, as I informed your Excellency by my letter of the 9th instant, to deliver personally to your Excellency or to such mandarin of high rank as you might appoint. They have not succeeded in their attempt so to deliver them, and I now think it desirable to send translations in Chinese of the communications. The English text bearing my seal and signature shall directly follow.

My primary object in sending these gentlemen to Canton was a hope that their presence and explanations might convince your Excellency that a reception such as your Excellency proposed at the Packhouse on the Canton river, was wholly inadmissible, and such as your Excellency could have no reason whatever to suppose would be admitted to me, after you had received my letter of the 25th April, in which I most distinctly stated that there could be only one mode of reception, namely, within the walls of the city of Canton, and at your official residence.

The detailed arrangements for such a reception I left to be settled between your Excellency's officers and Mr. Medhurst. If Mr. Medhurst failed in obtaining a becoming reception for myself, he was instructed to give to your Excellency an opportunity of receiving through your high officers such explanations connected with my despatch of the 11th of May, as might assist its thorough understanding, and at the same time of conveying to me any observations you might desire to be communicated.

On Mr. Medhurst's arrival at Canton, he found your Excellency's communication of the 12th May, of the discourteous language of which I might well complain.

After spending many days in vain attempts to communicate with your Excellency, through such high officers as by his instructions he could alone make the medium of communication, Mr. Medhurst, unwilling longer to detain the war-steamer which had conveyed him to Whampoa, and acting under the orders I had given him, returned to inform me of the failure of his mission.

I have now received your Excellency's communication of the 17th of May. It establishes the fact that the officers nominated by your Excellency were not such as Mr. Medhurst could properly recognize as the channels of communications so important as those with which he was charged.

There is still time for your Excellency to receive me at your official Yamun on the 22nd instant, the day fixed upon by your Excellency, if such should be your decision.

If this interview be still refused to me, I have specially to request your Excellency will have the kindness to convey to the Court of Peking correct copies of my communications of the 25th and 27th April, two of 11th May, and the present letter.

Begging your Excellency to accept my best wishes for your prosperity, I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 15.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, August* 5, 1854.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 15th of May last, reporting your proceedings with the view to induce the Imperial Commissioner to receive you at his official residence within the city of Canton, and I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government approve your proceedings in this matter.

No. 16.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 27.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, May 24, 1854.*

I HAVE now the honour to inclose a translation of the last communication I have received from his Excellency Yeh, with my answer thereto.

My reception within the city is a question which must, for the present, be made subordinate to more important matters. I did not think right to demand such a reception, as the enforcement would have required more time than I could now give to the matter; and I could not safely have carried on the controversy in the absence of the fleet.

Your Lordship will not fail to observe that I never gave his Excellency Yeh any reason to suppose that I should consent to a reception at Howqua's Packhouse. Nothing can be more distinct than my repeated declarations, from the first, that an official reception at his Excellency's offices, within the city, was a *sine quâ non* of an interview.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 20th instant I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch dated the previous day, together with your two letters of the 11th instant, which it inclosed, with the contents of all of which I have made myself acquainted.

I have already communicated to your Excellency, in a previous letter, how that Mr. Medhurst came to Canton, with the despatches of which he was bearer, and invited the Magistrate of Nanhae to come out and receive them; and how that when I sent Magistrate Le to do so, he was not received, nor were the despatches delivered into his hands. I now find, from the letter under acknowledgment, that Mr. Medhurst has returned to Hong Kong.

On the subject of admission into Canton city, which is alluded to in your Excellency's despatch, I have already written very fully; and now, in your own letter, I find you acknowledge that "it is perfectly true that Sir George Bonham did not think it desirable to enforce the right." Had it been possible to enter the city in 1847, when Sir John Davis was at Canton, why did he deem it necessary to delay doing so for two years? And having fixed two years as the period on the expiration of which admission was to be given, it became him to have waited, and entered the city at the end of that time; after which, he could have gone home. Instead of which, he resigned, and left China for England in the spring of 1848. And why was this? Because, in my opinion, he was aware of the difficulties that beset the question, and fully cognizant of the prejudice it would occasion to the foreign trade. Subsequently, in the spring of 1849, Sir George Bonham discussed the matter with Commissioner Seu, and a most voluminous correspondence, now on record, ensued; from which it is manifest that Sir George Bonham, finding the trade at a stand-still, and aware that the foreign merchants were very averse to having the question made an occasion for disturbance, issued a proclamation in English, which was stuck up at the door of the Company's Factory, and published in the newspapers, with a view to calming the minds of both Chinese and foreigners.

Commissioner Seu likewise received a letter from Sir George Bonham, in which it was said: "Henceforth, moreover, this matter must not be again discussed."

It must be remembered, too, that, during the few years that have passed since the publication of Sir George Bonham's proclamation, both Chinese and

foreigners have been somewhat more tranquil; and I have heard it said that the proceedings of Sir George Bonham in this matter received the full approval of the Home Government; from which, it is evident that the British Government, being only anxious to maintain a peaceful commercial intercourse between the two countries, would not allow so fruitless a discussion as this to endanger that which they found to be really beneficial.

The remaining points I had intended discussing with your Excellency in person when we met. You now inform me, however, that you cannot in pursuance of my arrangement, have an interview with me at Howqua's Packhouse. I find that when Sir John Davis and Sir George Bonham came to China, neither of them met the Commissioner in his office in the city; a fact of which your Excellency, being an old resident in Canton, is doubtless aware. Although I several days ago fixed upon Howqua's Packhouse, and the 22nd instant, as the place and time of our meeting, and although I have three times addressed you to this effect, yet you only write me on the 19th to say that you do not intend to come; the fact being, I presume, that your Excellency does not wish for an interview.

I write this reply wishing you abundant felicity, &c.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 26th day. (May 22, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, May* 24, 1854.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's communication dated the 22nd instant.

I have to express my surprise that, after the receipt of my letter dated the 25th April, declaring that no meeting with your Excellency would be admitted or consented to on my part, unless that meeting were an official one and I were received at your Excellency's yamun within the city, your Excellency should expect me to change a determination so distinctly expressed. I have lingered here until now, in the hope that, as I was quite willing to meet your Excellency's wishes as to the day of reception, your Excellency would have met my proposal as to the place of reception. These hopes having been disappointed, I am now making arrangements for my immediate departure with his Excellency the Admiral, and several of Her Britannic Majesty's ships of war.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 17.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, August* 5, 1854.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the language which you held in the further correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 24th of May last, respecting your demand to be received at his Excellency's official residence within the walls of Canton.

No. 18.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 2.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, July* 22, 1854.

I HAVE now the honour of inclosing translation of a communication I made to the Viceroy Eleang, and of the answer I have just received on the subject of our political and commercial relations with China. As I anticipated, he refers me back to the Imperial Commissioner at Canton, and repudiates all authority to deal with matters affecting foreign nations.

Inclosure 1 in No. 18.

Sir J. Bowring to the Viceroy Eleang.

Sir, *Shanghae, July* 10,* 1854.

HIS Excellency Woo, Taoutae, communicated to me on the 7th instant copy of your Excellency's letter to him, dated 29th June, and I feel pleased to learn that your Excellency is satisfied with the measures I have adopted here, with the view of giving effect to the Treaties existing between Their Majesties the Queen of England and the Emperor of China, and of terminating those irregularities which I have witnessed with much regret.

With reference to my letter of credentials, I have to observe that I cannot present the full powers with which I am honoured by my Sovereign to any functionary, however exalted, who is not at the same time authorized by the Emperor of China to treat with me on the grave matters I have to discuss. I am sorry to say that my correspondence with Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner at Canton, has left on my mind the conviction that I should expose the friendly relations I desire to maintain and strengthen with the Emperor of China, to the greatest possible danger, unless I were met in a spirit far more courteous and conciliatory than I experienced, or than my predecessors have experienced at Canton, but I shall be most willing to meet your Excellency, or any high officer commissioned to treat on such subjects as one interesting to the two Governments, and the settlement of which would consolidate amicable relations between them and their respective nations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 18.

The Viceroy Eleang to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

ELEANG, VICEROY of Leang-kwang, &c., makes this communication.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter, forwarded to me by Woo, Taoutae, in which you state that you cannot present the full powers intrusted to you to any functionary, however exalted, who is not at the same time authorized by the Emperor to treat with you; that your correspondence with Commissioner Yeh induced in your mind a conviction that you would imperil the friendly relations you desire to maintain between England and China, unless you were met in a spirit more courteous and conciliatory than either yourself or your predecessors have yet experienced at Canton, and that you will be most willing to meet me or any high officer commissioned to treat with you on such subjects as are interesting to the two countries, and the settlement of which would consolidate our amicable relations.

In reply, I have to observe, that the Imperial High Commissioner has the supreme direction of all affairs connected with foreign commerce at the five ports, and is a high functionary specially appointed to that end by His Imperial Majesty. He is, moreover, the individual with whom foreign Envoys have hitherto discussed all important points they may have desired to negotiate. As

* There is no letter to Commissioner Yeh dated July 10. Sir J. Bowring left Hong Kong for Shanghae May 25, and left Shanghae on his return, August 7.

for the duty questions of Shanghae, these come under the consideration of the Intendant of the Soo, Sung, and Tae circuit, who takes his instructions from the Imperial Commissioner and acts accordingly. Such has been the course of proceeding for years past. Neither I nor any one of the high functionaries (besides the Imperial Commissioner) has received authority from His Majesty to treat on any subject with a foreign Envoy.

I have no means of knowing what kind of treatment your Excellency or your predecessors received at the hands of the Commissioner at Canton. It is to my mind a matter of more consequence that we, of the central and outer nations, have made fair dealing and good faith our rule of conduct, and thus for a length of time preserved entire our amicable relations. Familiarity or otherwise in social intercourse, and all such trifles are, in my opinion, to be decided by the laws of conventionality. As your Excellency cherishes such a dislike to discourteous treatment, you must doubtless be a most courteous man yourself; an inference which gives me sincere pleasure, for we shall both be able to maintain treaty stipulations, and continue in the practice of mutual goodwill, to your Excellency's everlasting honour.

This communication is made with sincere wishes for your Excellency's happiness and prosperity.

Heenfung, 4th year, 6th month, 24th day. (July 18, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 19.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 27, 1855.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December 11, 1854.*

I HAVE received from Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, an application for assistance from Her Majesty's forces in the struggle which is raging between the Imperial and the rebel forces in the neighbourhood of Canton. Great must be the alarm, and extreme the perplexities and perils, which have induced this proud mandarin to supplicate the aid of outer nations.

I have the honour to inclose translation of his Excellency's communication, and of my reply.

A Conference has taken place between the British Naval Commander-in-chief, the United States' Commissioner (who leaves for Europe by this mail), and myself, in order to discuss and decide on the steps to be taken in consequence of the imminent dangers to which the factories may be exposed. I am happy to say a perfect community of purpose and of cooperation will direct our proceedings. I have also seen the French Minister, who unfortunately has no ship of war at his disposal, but whose views are quite concordant with those of his colleagues.

The British Admiral and myself will leave Hong Kong for Canton immediately after the departure of the mail, and I trust we shall be able to adopt satisfactory measures for the protection of the persons and properties of Her Majesty's subjects in this perilous crisis.

Meanwhile, I have to convey to your Lordship translated copy of a Proclamation, which, under the instructions of their Ministers, the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers have caused to be circulated in Canton and its neighbourhood.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

FROM Yeh, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang Provinces, &c., to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, &c.

Previously, when Mr. Consul Robertson informed me of the disturbances

made by the Ko-lahn pirates, and requested me to join in destroying them, I dispatched men-of-war for this purpose, and many of the robbers were seized, and confessed. This was proof of the mutual hatred of these people, was deserving of great praise, and was a source of comfort. And now that the thieves in this river have become so strong and troublesome, and are in the vicinity of the foreign dwellings, although I have already sent my soldiers and volunteers to arrest their progress and destroy them, yet as I hear that the ships of war of your honourable nation are also in the river for purposes of protection, it is proper that we should act in concert in the important design of destroying and seizing these offenders.

I take this opportunity of wishing you happiness, &c.

Dated December 7, 1854.

Translated by

(Signed) C. B. HILLIER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 11, 1854.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 7th of this month, in which you ask me for assistance to seize and destroy the rebels who are menacing Canton.

I beg to state to your Excellency, that it is not in accordance with the policy or the usage of my Government to interfere with the political or domestic dissensions of foreign nations, except when such dissensions expose to peril the persons and properties of British subjects. These I shall defend and protect to the utmost of my power, against any and all parties through whom they may be exposed to danger.

As the circumstances appear so urgent, I shall, accompanied by the Admiral and several ships of war, proceed to Canton on Wednesday next.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 19.

Notice.

THE Undersigned Consuls of Western nations hereby give full notice that their Governments take no part in the movements now agitating China.

They and their countrymen resident at Canton are there only for the purposes of trading, and will maintain a strict neutrality in all respects.

They require, therefore, that the thirteen factories, all foreign residences, and the avenues leading to them, shall be respected as neutral ground.

If, however, disregarding this notice, evil-disposed persons, setting at defiance law and justice, create disturbances within them, for the purposes of robbery and plunder, the Undersigned will be compelled to defend their property, and loss of life may follow, which all would deplore.

Be warned, therefore, and do not interfere with us, as we desire only to live in peace and quiet with all men.

No. 20.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 2, 1855.)

My Lord, *Canton, December* 25, 1854.

I LEFT Hong Kong on the 13th instant, on board Her Majesty's steamer "Rattler." The Admiral, accompanied by Her Majesty's frigate "Winchester," and Her Majesty's steamer "Styx," preceded me on the 12th, but we all reached an anchorage on the 14th instant.

Immediately on arrival I announced our presence to the Viceroy, and he sent two mandarins, of the rank of District Magistrates, to make courteous inquiry after my health. I hoped that the extreme perplexities of the Chinese authorities, with the country all around them in confusion and conflagration, and the city menaced daily by the rebel forces, would have induced the mandarins to grant me an official and amicable interview, in order to discuss matters which interest them so deeply; but I am sorry to say, even the straits to which they are reduced, and the dangers with which they are surrounded, have so little abated their obstinate pride and unteachable ignorance, that they still turn a deaf ear to my well-meant proposals, which have been made and officialised to them in two verbal messages, and in the formal communication dated 20th instant, of which I have to inclose copy.

Several conferences have taken place between the Diplomatic and Naval authorities of Great Britain and the United States, with a view to the adoption of such measures as may be necessary for the protection and defence of the persons and property of foreigners settled in Canton; and, having personally visited the various localities, a Memorandum has been addressed to Dr. Parker and myself, of which I forward a copy, and which, with the plan that accompanies it, will enable your Lordship to understand the arrangements proposed to be made. I am in no apprehension as to the safety and security of British subjects having establishments in Canton, but I cannot anticipate the restoration or revival of trade while present disorders continue.

We shall take this opportunity of compelling the Chinese to give effect to measures which ought, among others, immediately to have followed Sir John Davis's Convention with Keying, in April 1847, but which have been either neglected or imperfectly carried out, such as the removal of boats and other nuisances in front of the foreign residences; clearing the navigation from barriers and other obstructions to free communication, and thus conferring permanent benefits upon the community.

By the letter dated 23rd instant (copy inclosed), I have conveyed to the Imperial Commissioner a copy of the first part of the memorandum prepared by the naval authorities and approved by the foreign Ministers. It will also be addressed to the rebel chiefs.

The detailed arrangements proposed in the second part will be communicated to the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers, in order that with the assistance of the local authorities, they may give effect to them, and they are instructed, as far as possible, to avail themselves of those petty corporations and confederations to whom the Chinese are in the habit of committing all questions which regard the safety of the various municipal districts. I inclose copy of my instructions to Mr. Consul Robertson.

It is exceedingly fortunate that the steps taken at Shanghae, and in progress at the other ports, for the proper collection of duties, will give the strongest motive to mandarins and merchants to direct commercial operations towards spots where they can be carried on in security, and to remove them from localities such as this, where order is not likely to be soon established.

I received yesterday a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, of which a translation is inclosed, and I have also to forward to your Lordship copy of my reply, which I expect will terminate the correspondence growing out of my visit to Canton, as I intend to proceed to Hong Kong to-morrow.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, December* 20, 1854.

I RECEIVED, on the 15th instant, your Excellency's letter stating that you had been informed of my arrival, accompanied by sundry ships of war, and had dispatched two officers, Chang and Heu, to make courteous inquiries after my health; I am obliged to you for this attention.

I instructed my secretary to inform these officers, which he did on two occasions, that I was willing to hold friendly official intercourse with your Excellency at your own Yamun and at this Consulate, in order to discuss several matters of urgency and importance.

I have not received from your Excellency any further communication, and I have now to inform you that I am, in conjunction with the naval authorities of my country, and in cooperation with the other Treaty Powers, making such arrangements as are deemed necessary to prevent injury being done to persons and property of our respective subjects in Canton.

These arrangements being completed, they will be communicated to your Excellency for your information. I will, at the same time, cause them to be made known to the rebel Chiefs, who, equally with all persons under your Excellency's authority, will be required to respect the restrictive limits we propose to lay down.

I shall speedily leave Canton, and all the naval forces will be removed which are not necessary to give effect to the objects contemplated.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

Measures proposed conjointly by the undersigned Commanders of Naval Forces, for the Defence and Protection of Foreign Interests at Canton.

WE consider it highly important, in a military sense, that demands shall be made upon the Viceroy and upon the different rebel authorities in this district for the formal recognition of the following principles, viz.:—

Our countrymen residing and trading in China have an absolute right to security of person and property, and to have their places of residence exempted from the operations and hazards of civil war, and to enjoy unimpeded access to the legal ports and places of trade, and through them to the free transit of commodities throughout the Empire. These rights are, under the safeguard of public Treaties, binding not only on the Imperial Government, but on every individual of the Chinese Empire. Any infraction of these rights by any party pretending to exercise the functions of Government will be considered by our Governments an act of war, and will be at once resisted by their naval commanders on the spot, to the best of their ability. We are, moreover, of opinion that it is essential to the protection of the foreign Settlement that the following arrangements should be pressed upon the notice and acceptance of the local authorities.

The space coloured pink in the accompanying plan comprises the greater part of the dwellings, storehouses, and yards of the foreign merchants. It is desirable that the limits of that Settlement should be acknowledged by the local authorities, and that they should take measures for its protection during the civil war unhappily existing in this district. No hostile operations should be carried on by the contending parties within that space, or on the river opposite, nor any of their armed followers be allowed to come within its precincts. The dangers of fire and of tumultuary mobs should be prevented by the authorities, and for this purpose they ought to exercise their friendly offices in removing the Chinese population from Hog Lane, and other blocks of buildings projecting within the general line of boundary; and, if possible, operations of war should not be carried on within a circle exterior to the Settlement boundary, as coloured blue in the accompanying plan.

The cove in front of the Chung-wo and French Hongs, as far as Teh-king-kai, being occupied by huts and other erections, boats, and small craft, in contravention of Commissioner Keying's engagement with Sir John Davis, of April 1847, should be cleared of such intrusions; and it is recommended that the cove be filled up and inclosed by walls, in order to prevent the recurrence of such intrusions for the future. The said Engagement must also be fulfilled without delay as regards Chinese boats, junks, and any other impediments on the river, in front of the foreign residences.

There being reason to apprehend that the navigation of the river at the

upper part of Blenheim Reach has been or may be obstructed by artificial dam or dykes, the local authorities should be requested to prevent or remove all such impediments, which are manifestly in violation of Treaties.

The ordinary channels of commerce on the upper branches of the river have been for some time obstructed, to the serious detriment of the rights secured to our countrymen by Treaty, and therefore the local authorities should be required to open and to keep open those channels if they value friendly relations with the Treaty Powers, who, on their failing to give effect to this intimation, will be constrained to enforce this right.

In the spirit of existing Treaties, we are prepared to employ the forces of our respective countries here present, in assisting the Chinese authorities in the repression of disorders, and in maintaining security and peace within the limits of the Foreign Settlement, whenever threatened by any sort of danger; but in such cases, we can act only in aid of the legally constituted Powers; and it must not be inferred, from the aid so given, that we intend to exercise jurisdiction within the territory of China over Chinese subjects, nor to interfere between contending parties in this country, nor to relieve, in any way whatever, the Chinese authorities from the responsibility they are under, and to which our Governments hold them bound, for the security of our countrymen.

We take the liberty to recommend that the communications conveying and enunciating to the Chinese authorities the principles and views herein detailed shall be made by the Ministers Plenipotentiary of our respective Governments and we submit, herewith, for their concurrence, the following sketch of the arrangements we propose to establish for the military defence of the Foreign Settlement, in case of need :

1. The Diplomatic or Consular authorities of the Treaty Powers are to be requested to make arrangements for procuring the earliest and fullest intelligence of passing events, and especially of any military movements which may threaten the safety of the Settlement; and it will be for them to judge of the necessity for calling in the aid of the naval force.

2. The Consular authorities are to be requested to enter into communications with the Chiefs of the Confederation of the adjacent streets, and make such arrangements with them as may be found expedient to guard against the common calamities of fire and mobs; and are to endeavour to arrange with the Chiefs; so that we may be enabled to avail ourselves of the galleries erected over the streets, if necessary to our operations.

3. The Consular authorities are to make proper arrangements for the accommodation and supply of the force landed for the defence of the Settlement and for turning to the best account the assistance which private individuals may be able to afford in that defence, according to their several qualifications, and for watching the disaffected population in Hog Lane, and similar places; and for the use of fire-engines in case of fire, and for the embarkation of the women children, and treasure, if it should be deemed expedient.

4. The naval force to be maintained at Canton by the British and American Commanders, must, necessarily, vary; but the senior officers of each service will cooperate cordially for the common object of protection; and on being applied to by the Consuls for assistance, they will put in action the following arrangements :—

5. A ship of war is to be stationed off the south-west corner of the Settlement, and another ship of war off the south-east corner; and two boats, armed with howitzers, are to take up positions at or near the corners of the Factory Gardens; and it will be the duty of the ships and boats to guard the river front attacks approaching from above or below their position, and to observe and cover the river-front, and the eastern and western flanks of the Settlement, as far as they may be visible.

6. On the alarm being given, parties of marines and small arm-men, and howitzers and rocket parties, are to be landed at or near the boat-house. One half of this force is to be held in reserve in the factory garden, prepared to reinforce and support any threatened position; and the other is to furnish main guard and outposts. The main guard will be posted at the western gate of the settlement. Outpost No. 1 is to be established at or near the northern end of the Danish Hong in Howqua Street. No. 2 at the Consoo House, or at the upper end of Old China Street. And No. 3 at the Commercial Bank. These outposts are to maintain pickets on the galleries at the two ends of

Howqua Street and at the bridge across the Nullah; and the outposts and pickets are to be occasionally visited by patrols.

7. The storehouses on Honan Island are to be carefully attended to by the ships, and if there be sufficient reason to fear for their safety, boats and men are to be sent for their protection, but not except in case of need, or occasionally for the purpose of visitation.

8. The wickets opening into the street of the Thirteen Factories are to be duly secured and watched.

9. As no sustained attack is to be apprehended on the southern and eastern sides, the greatest vigilance and largest force are to be directed towards the north-western quarter.

10. In the event of attack, or of alarm of fire, the thoroughfare across the Nullah, and indeed all the thoroughfares through the Foreign Settlement, are to be closed and effectually guarded.

11. The proportion of force to be landed from the ships should be about one-half of their numbers, and the rest are to be held in readiness for the protection of ships against surprise, or for reinforcing the parties on shore as occasion may require.

12. The senior officers present will use their discretion in modifying these arrangements as circumstances may require.

Canton, December 22, 1854.

(Signed) JS. STIRLING,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's Ships and Vessels.

(Signed) JOEL ABBOT,
Commanding United States' Naval Forces in China Seas, &c

Inclosure 3 in No. 20.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, December* 23, 1854.

I STATED to your Excellency in my despatch of the 20th instant that I was in communication with the naval authorities of my country, in order to the adoption of such measures as are needful for the protection of British persons and properties from the dangers to which they may be exposed during the present disturbed state of this city and neighbourhood; and I have now to submit to your Excellency a translated memorandum of the arrangements which, under the rights guaranteed to us by Treaties, the naval authorities of Great Britain and the United States have determined upon for the accomplishment of the objects proposed; and I have to request the co-operation of your Excellency in order to give them effect.

A copy of the same will be sent to the rebel chiefs, and obedience to them will be strictly enforced upon all parties.

The Consular authorities will be instructed to give any information to your Excellency as to the detailed measures which may be proposed to be adopted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 20.

Sir J. Bowring to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Canton, December* 23, 1854.

I HAVE now to inclose to you a copy of memorandum which has been conveyed to me by the supreme naval authorities of Great Britain and the United States, with the view of securing and protecting the persons and property of Her Majesty's subjects amidst the disorders that prevail in this neighbourhood.

You will, in cooperation with the Consular authorities of the other Treaty Powers, do what depends upon yourself to give effect to the measures proposed.

You will communicate to the rebel chiefs the first part of the Memorandum,

which lays down the general principles which have directed our measures; and as regards the second part, you will take an early opportunity (with your colleagues) of establishing relations with the different corporations or confederations charged with the local police and defence of the various outer districts to which it is decided to extend a qualified protection, while in the inner line, as laid down in the map, the protection is intended to be absolute.

It is desirable that you should communicate to the British community a general knowledge of the plans determined on, and I cannot doubt that if circumstances should unhappily arise to require their more active interference that Her Majesty's Government may securely reckon upon that zeal and promptitude they have so often exhibited.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 20.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, His Chinese Imperial Majesty's High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, &c., makes his communication in reply.

On the 4th day of the 11th month (23rd December), I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch, inclosing a memorandum of proposed defensive arrangements, and I have acquainted myself with the contents of the whole of the same. I, long since, on account of the surrounding country being infested by banditti, put in motion the military forces for their repression, and when they came into the vicinity of the residences of the people of your honourable country, I then wrote to request your Excellency to send a force to assist in protecting those residences; I did so with the same object as that which your Excellency states to have been in view in preparing the plan of defence, namely, to secure the tranquillity of the foreign community. Having now instituted the necessary inquiries on the points touched upon in the plan, I have come to the conclusion that it will be best to shape our proceedings generally in accordance with the regulations which have heretofore existed.

1. The boundary of the foreign residences has always been well defined. The natives who live within it are mostly engaged in foreign trade, and there are also some who have shops for the sale of miscellaneous articles, which are much resorted to by foreigners. These are all harmless people, and there need be no apprehension of their creating any disturbance. It would be inexpedient to compel them to remove without their consent, and such a measure would excite suspicion and alarm.

2. After a survey which I directed to be made by the Nan-hae Assistant Magistrate Heu, of the locality between the New China-street jetty, in front of Ming-qua's Hong, and the bay at the end of the street called Te-hing Kiai, he reports that it lies along the back of Ming-qua's New Hong, the Jin-ho Hong, French Hong, and the Shyh-ke Hong. The people of all the adjoining streets draw their drinking water at that place, goods from the various hongs are also shipped and landed there, and it is the terminus of the passage-boats, and a mooring ground for boats of all descriptions. It is not occupied by sheds; but if at any time improper persons should squat upon it, it is the business of the police of the quarter, and the owners of the hongs, to drive them away. To fill in the bay, and inclose the space by a wall would cause great inconvenience to the merchants and shopkeepers of the neighbourhood. With respect to the portion of the river between Te-hing Kiai and the West Creek being crowded and obstructed by boats, the water-constables, when questioned upon the subject, all said that the boats are chiefly engaged in foreign trade, shipping and discharging their cargoes in the immediate vicinity; that they are not anchored there permanently, but leave when their business is finished. The constables shall be instructed to take care that they do not in future obstruct the river, and to make them disperse whenever they shall overcrowd it, so that good order on the water may be preserved.

3. The barriers of wood and stone in the Macao passage and elsewhere,

have been constructed in consequence of the attacks of the pirates. When peace is restored, the subject of their removal shall certainly be taken into consideration, in order that traffic may not be interrupted.

4. With respect to the stoppage of traffic in the river to the westward, I have to state that the city of Shao-king-foo being now retaken, the navigation of the western branch is again opened. The robbers in Shao-chow-foo and the northern districts, have lately been attacked by the Admiral Kwan, who has beaten them in several engagements, and he is now coming with his force into this neighbourhood. To Fuh-shan also troops and vessels have been sent, and I expect that in a very short time the banditti will be driven from thence and destroyed.

To express my opinion in a word, since we affirm that our two nations are at friendship, I think we ought to interest ourselves in each other's concerns. Your Excellency has devised very admirable arrangements, and I also have acted to the best of my ability to secure the welfare of your countrymen.

Accept the assurance, &c.

Heenfung, 4th year, 11th month, 7th day. (December 26, 1854.)

True translation.

(Signed) M. C. Morrison, *Interpreter.*

Inclosure 6 in No. 20.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Canton, December 27, 1854.*

I HAVE received your communication dated yesterday, and am glad to be informed by your Excellency that you anticipate being able to restore tranquillity, and give security to commerce in Canton and its neighbourhood.

The measures which I communicated to your Excellency by my letter of the 23rd, are such as are deemed needful for the protection of the Foreign Settlement, and such as we are entitled to claim under the engagements of Treaties. The naval authorities, in co-operation with the Consuls, will therefore give them effect, and, as I hope, no obstacles will be thrown in the way by any Chinese authority.

The barrier which obstructs the free and safe navigation of the water-communication between Canton and Whampoa, was constructed in the time of the war with Great Britain, and must be removed.

The frontage between New China Street Wharf, and the Tih-king Street, must be cleared of huts and boats, but the thoroughfares and wharves will continue accessible to the ingress and egress of the peaceful and trading community.

With respect to other arrangements, I shall instruct the Consul to proceed as much as possible in harmonious action with your authorities and people; but the measures decided upon are not to be delayed.

I am now making arrangements for my departure from Canton, and regret that I am compelled by my public duty to associate with that departure strong expressions of remonstrance and disappointment.

I came hither with the confident hope that by my presence the friendly relations between the Governments of China and Great Britain might have been consolidated and extended, and I expressed to your Excellency, through your deputed officers, my willingness officially to meet you, and personally to discuss those arrangements which the disordered state of China, and the position of Canton and its neighbourhood seemed to demand from your Excellency on the one hand, and from me as the Plenipotentiary of a friendly Power on the other.

My Government will learn with sorrow and surprise that your Excellency has not appreciated the motives which brought me hither, nor the amicable spirit which has been the guide of all my proceedings.

I cannot, however, quit Canton without reminding your Excellency that if I have not insisted on a proper reception within the walls of Canton, according to the engagement entered into by his Excellency Keying, in the month of April 1847, it is solely because I was unwilling to take advantage of the embarrassments which surround your Excellency, and to add to the many complications and difficulties with which you have to struggle.

But in order to remove any misunderstanding on the part of your Excel-

lency, it is my duty to inform you that I possess sufficient means peremptorily to enforce the obligations entered into by your predecessor to admit me into the city, and that nothing but extreme forbearance has prevented my employing the powers at my disposal; and I ventured to believe that the experience you have had of the power of that Sovereign whose representative I am, would have led to the adoption of a policy far different from that in which your Excellency has seen fit to persevere, notwithstanding the lessons of the past, the perils of the present, and the uncertainties of the future.

It would not, however, be becoming in me to leave this neighbourhood without again formally advising your Excellency that the state of our intercourse is most unsatisfactory and intolerable; that many great grievances remain wholly unredressed; and that Her Britannic Majesty's Government, who have already been informed of the results of my visit to Tien-tsin, will be further advised as to what has taken place at Canton, in order that such measures may be adopted as in its judgment become the dignity of a great nation, and as may be deemed necessary for the assertion of rights secured by solemn engagements, and for accommodating our relations to the exigencies of present circumstances.

I have to request that a copy of this communication be made by your Excellency for the Imperial Government at Pekin; and I shall also move the High Authorities in England that it be conveyed to the other Treaty Powers.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 21.

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 9, 1855.

WITH reference to your despatch of the 25th of December last, reporting your arrival at Canton and the result of your communications with the Chinese authorities upon the subject of the present dangerous state of things in that neighbourhood, I have to state to you that I approve of your proceedings on this occasion.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 22.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received August* 30.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, July* 9, 1855.

FINDING that Mr. Consul Alcock has experienced many difficulties in communicating with or getting access to the higher authorities in Canton, I thought the opportunity a favourable one of again making overtures to the Imperial Commissioner, with a view to the establishment of more amicable intercourse.

I inclose to your Lordship a copy of my letter to his Excellency dated the 11th June. To that letter he has not condesended to reply, and I can now anticipate nothing but a continuance of the proud repulsiveness of the Viceroy.

It would be idle for me to use any language of displeasure or of menace, altogether helpless as I am in the absence of the fleet. I am informed by the Honourable Captain K. Stewart, of Her Majesty's frigate "Nankin," that his peremptory instructions are to proceed to the north, and to join the Admiral there. But I am still of opinion that, until the city question at Canton is settled, there is little hope of our relations being placed on anything like a satisfactory foundation; and, moreover, that the settlement of the said city question might be brought about without any risk or danger to our great interests in China. In my matured judgment it has been delayed much too long.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 22.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, June* 11, 1855.

THE fortunate successes of the Imperial arms in the neighbourhood of Canton induce me to hope that commercial operations may resume the activity which has been so long interrupted, to the detriment alike of the Chinese and British nations.

As there are many subjects of considerable interest and importance, on which I am desirous of holding friendly personal intercourse with your Excellency, with a view of securing and strengthening amicable relations, I now beg to state that I shall be most happy to be officially received by your Excellency, and to visit Canton for that purpose.

When in December last I went up to Canton, accompanied by the British Admiral and many ships of war, I proposed a friendly meeting with your Excellency at your official residence within the city, which your Excellency saw fit to decline. Your Excellency is well aware that I could easily have then enforced my right, and have insisted on entering the city; but I had no disposition to add to the perplexities which then surrounded your Excellency, and I hope your Excellency appreciated the real grounds of my forbearance.

If your Excellency should now be disposed to receive me, I should be glad to have an opportunity of personally introducing Mr. Alcock, the gentleman appointed by Her Britannic Majesty to the Consulship of Canton, one of the most valued of Her Majesty's public servants, and whose conduct at Shanghae has obtained for him frequent eulogiums from the Chinese authorities, and entitled him to be considered worthy of recommendation to His Majesty the Emperor as an object of Imperial favour.

Should your Excellency not consent to receive me officially, I shall be glad if you will allow Mr. Alcock personally to present his credentials, and he will be willing to meet your Excellency in such place as you may appoint.

According to the arrangements formerly made, the Provincial Treasurer is the officer whose rank is on an equality with that of the Consul; and should your Excellency refuse to receive Mr. Alcock, I hope there will be no difficulty in his meeting the Treasurer officially at the British Consulate.

In every part of the civilized world, personal friendly communication is found to be the most satisfactory manner of settling all points of difference or controversy; and, in all the other ports of China that amicable intercourse has enabled the high officers of the two countries to come to amicable arrangements, and to terminate difficulties whose accumulation might otherwise lead to great future embarrassment.

I trust this letter will be received by your Excellency in the same conciliatory spirit in which it is written.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 23.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 1.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, July* 13, 1855.

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 9th instant, on the subject of the discourtesy of the Imperial Commissioner, and the difficulty of establishing friendly intercourse, I have now the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication I have just received from his Excellency, and of my answer to the same.

I need not point out to your Lordship the unworthy character of the subterfuges by which the Imperial Commissioner seeks to avoid the settlement of matters whose amicable arrangement depends solely upon himself. There are reports that he is likely to be raised to new honours by the Imperial Govern-

ment, in consequence of his successes against the rebels; and I grieve to think it will be among his titles to his Master's favour, that he has courageously resisted the advances, by firmly opposing the policy, of Western nations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I have acquainted myself with the contents of your Excellency's despatch of the 13th June.

As regards the question of personal intercourse between the officials of our two nations, to which it refers, when I undertook to meet your Excellency last year at the Jin-sin Packhouse, you declined the interview. The rebels have been causing trouble and disquiet ever since, and I have been so occupied with the movements of the military necessary to their suppression, that I have not had a moment's leisure. Even now, although tranquillity is perfectly restored to the city, still the movements of the troops for the extermination of vagabonds throughout the other departments and districts of the province all so require my personal attention as to keep me busier than before.

As regards the arrival of the British Consul at Canton, there is no precedent for an interview with him. There never was a deputation to receive your Excellency for instance, during the many years that you were Consul here. The Commissioner of Finance again is charged in no way whatever with the administration of foreign affairs, and as, in addition to this, the Commissioner Tsuy is dead, and his vacancy has not yet been filled up, there is no use in the consideration of the question. I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that prosperity may daily increase to your Excellency.

Heenfung, 5th year, 5th moon, 26th day. (July 9, 1855.)

Translated by

(Signed) T. F. WADE, *Acting Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, July* 12, 1855.

I HAVE received your Excellency's reply, dated 9th July, to my communication of the 13th June.

I regret that your Excellency should have allowed that communication to have remained a month unanswered.

With reference to my own intercourse with your Excellency, and to the reception of Her Majesty's Consul in Canton, I think, with much pain, of the unsatisfactory position in which these questions are placed, and that my earnest desire to establish and strengthen amicable relations is not adequately appreciated by your Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

CHINA.

CORRESPONDENCE relative to Entrance into Canton.
1850—1855.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1857.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

Digitized with financial assistance from

Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj

on 31 October, 2019